

**BAILEY**

**And ALLIED FAMILIES**

**Genealogical  
RESEARCH FILES**

**Compiled 1970 - 2010**

**File 06-12**

## **Genealogical Research Files**

### **Section 01 Andrle and Allied Families**

- 01-01 Andrle Family
- 01-02 Andrle, Christopher John
- 01-03 Andrle, Robert Francis
- 01-04 Andrle, Armand Francis
- 01-05 Andrle, Adalbert W.
- 01-06 Andrle, Otto Francis
- 01-07 Andrle, Otto Francis, Dramatic Career
- 01-08 Andrle, Otto Francis, Stained Glass
- 01-09 Andrle, Otto Francis, Music
- 01-10 Andrle, Otto Francis, St. Louis Dramatic Circle
- 01-11 Andrle, Francis
- 01-12 Andrle, Francis, Czech Research
- 01-13 Andrle, Francis, Bark Wieland
- 01-14 Andrle, Francis, Union Cornet Band
- 01-15 Kuchler Family
- 01-16 Huber Family
- 01-17 Beutter Family
- 01-18 Knopf Family
- 01-19 Andrle, Miscellaneous
- 01-20 Andrle – International Genealogical Index
- 01-21 Andrle – Children
- 01-22 Ast, Robert J.
- 01-23 Dentinger Family
- 01-24 Mischka family

### **Section 02 Stephens and Allied Families**

- 02-01 Stephens Family
- 02-02 Wilson Family

### **Section 03 Yates and Allied Families**

- 03-01 Yates Family
- 03-02 Bielby Family
- 03-03 Goodliff Family
- 03-04 Van Schaick Family



03-05 McDonald Family  
03-06 Beckwith Family  
03-07 King Family

**Section 04 Johnson and Allied Families**

04-01 Johnson Family  
04-02 Johnston Family  
04-03 Hart Family  
04-04 Young Family  
04-05 Tubbs Family  
04-06 Rankin Family

**Section 05 Johnson and Allied Families (continued)**

05-01 Lampher Family  
05-02 Satterlee Family

**Section 06 Bailey and Allied Families**

06-01 Bailey, George Milroy  
06-02 Bailey Family – New England  
06-03 Bailey Family – New York  
06-04 Pierce Family  
06-05 Adams Family  
06-06 Rogers Family  
06-07 Simmons Family  
06-08 Woodworth Family  
06-09 Clapp Family  
06-10 Turner Family  
06-11 White Family  
06-12 Rich Family  
06-13 Rich, Caleb  
06-14 Davis Family  
06-15 Chamberlain Family  
06-16 Child Family  
06-17 Bowen Family  
06-18 Conant Family  
06-19 Walton Family  
06-20 Mansfield Family  
06-21 Newell Family

**Section 07 Pearson and Allied Families**

07-01 Pearson Family

07-02 Patch Family

07-03 Sawyer Family

07-04 Barrett Family

07-05 High Family

**Section 08 Coe and Allied Families**

08-01 Coe Family

08-02 Lyon Family

08-03 Hoyt Family

08-04 Sanford Family

08-05 Ellsworth Family

08-06 Howard Family

08-07 Lafore Family

08-08 Smith Family

08-09 Bowers Family

08-10 Blount Family

# **Genealogical Research Files**

## **Section 06 Bailey and Allied Families**

File 06-12 Rich Family

Christopher Andrle

[cjandrle@gmail.com](mailto:cjandrle@gmail.com)

January 6, 2022

**B. BOOKS**

B+ECPL 1/11/2003

Mason (Corant)  
(Rich)

LEXINGTON

MASS.

RECORD OF

BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND DEATHS

TO

JANUARY 1, 1898

F74.  
L67L6  
N.P.

PART I.—FROM EARLIEST RECORD TO END OF 1853

PART II.—FROM 1854 TO END OF 1897



BOSTON

WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING [COMPANY

18 POST OFFICE SQUARE

1898

TMG 550

1/12/03 ✓



## Loring — Continued.

- 6 Submit, d. of Joseph & Hannah, b. Aug. 11, 1691.  
 † Lydia, d. of Joseph & Lydia, b. Jan. 17, 1710-11, bp. Jan. 21.  
 8 Joseph, s. of Joseph & Lydia, b. Aug. 21, 1713, bp. Aug. 23.  
 Sarah, bp. Jul. 17, 1715.  
 John, bp. Aug. 11, 1717.  
 Hannah, bp. Sept. 20, 1719.  
 Abigail, { twins, bp. Jan. 7, 1722.  
 Mary, {  
 Submit, bp. Jan. 4, 1741.  
 52 John, s. of Joseph & Keziah, b. Jan. 28, 1742, bp. Jan. 30, 1743.  
 52 Lydia, d. of Joseph & Keziah, b. Aug. 27, 1745.  
 Lydia, d. of Joseph, Jr., bp. Sept. 1, 1745.  
 52 Joseph, s. of Joseph & Keziah, b. Dec. 27, 1747, bp. Jan. 3, 1748.  
 53 Jonathan, s. of Jonas & Keziah, b. Feb. 7, 1749, bp. Feb. 11, 1750.  
 55 Sarah, d. of Joseph & Rena, b. Feb. 27, 1755, bp. Mar. 23.  
 Kezia, d. of Dea. (Joseph), bp. Apr. 27, 1760.  
 100 Betsey, d. of Joseph, Jr., & Betsey, b. Apr. 15, 1774, bp. Apr. 24.  
 100 John Hancock, s. of Joseph, Jr., & Betsey, b. Nov. 24, 1775, bp. Dec. 3.  
 100 Lydia, d. of Joseph, Jr., & Betsey, b. Feb. 8 (?), bp. Jan. 17, 1779.  
 100 Thomas, s. of Joseph, Jr., & Betsey, b. Feb. 15, bp. Feb. 24, 1782.  
 100 Susy, d. of Joseph, Jr., & Betsey, b. June 30, bp. Sept. 15, 1784.  
 Lucy, { ch. of Jonathan & Rhoda, bp. Oct. 8, 1786.  
 Rhoda, {  
 Polly, d. of Jonathan, bp. Nov. 22, 1789.  
 Joseph, s. of Joseph, bp. Aug. 12, 1792.  
 Joshua, s. of Jonathan, bp. Nov. 11, 1792.  
 Thomas, s. of Jonathan, bp. Oct. 23, 1796.

## Lothrop.

—, ch. of Stillman L. & Abigail, Jan. 27, 1846.

## Lovering.

Clara A., d. of Ebenezer I. C. & Lucy, Dec. 20, 1843.

## Maccantash.

James, bp. Apr. 14, 1745.  
 William, bp. Sept. 6, 1747.

## Macclesien.

Sarah, d. of Antipas, bp. Nov. 3, 1706.  
 Robert, bp. Mar. 21, 1708.  
 Nehemiah, bp. Oct. 4, 1713.

## Macleur.

Andrew, bp. Nov. 9, 1729.  
 James, bp. Jan. 10, 1731.  
 David, bp. Mar. 4, 1733.

## Mann.

- 38 Mary, d. of Jas. & Mary, b. Mar. 29, 1737, bp. Oct. 29.  
 38 Benjamin, s. of Jas. & Mary, b. Oct. 23, 1739, bp. Nov. 4.  
 42 Sarah, d. of Jas. & Mary, b. Aug. 17, 1743, bp. Aug. 28.  
 52 Mary, d. of Jas. & Mary, b. Oct. 7, 1749, bp. Oct. 15.

## Manning.

Elisabeth, bp. Feb. 11, 1722.

## Marion, Merion.

William, s. of Ignatius, bp. Sept. 13, 1767.  
 Susanna, r. Aug. 25, 1776.

## Marrett.

- 82 Amos, s. of Amos & Abigail, b. in Canb. Oct. 4, 1763.  
 82 Abigail, d. of Amos & Abigail, b. June 4, 1765, bp. June 9.  
 82 Daniel, s. of Amos & Abigail, b. Jul. 18, 1767, bp. Jul. 18.  
 82 Ruth, d. of Amos & Abigail, b. Nov. 12, 1768, bp. Nov. 20.  
 Betty, d. of Amos, bp. Nov. 28, 1773.  
 John, s. of Amos, bp. Jul. 9, 1775.  
 Thomas, s. of Amos, bp. Jul. 20, 1777.  
 125 Patty, d. of Amos, Jr., & Patty, b. Sept. 9, 1787, bp. Nov. 1, 1789.  
 125 Sally, d. of Amos, Jr., & Patty, b. Oct. 1, 1789, bp. Nov. 1, 1789.  
 125 Hannah, d. of Amos, Jr., & Patty, b. Dec. 24, 1792.  
 125 Nabby, d. of Amos, Jr., & Patty, b. Aug. 18, 1795, bp. Aug. 23.  
 125 Betsey, d. of Amos, Jr., & Patty, b. Jul. 4, 1798, bp. Aug. 12.  
 125 Mary, d. of Amos, Jr., & Patty, b. Mar. 18, 1801, bp. Mar. 29.  
 126 John, s. of Amos, Jr., & Patty, b. Oct. 17, 1803, bp. Oct. 23.  
 126 Emelia, d. of Amos, Jr., & Patty, b. Dec. 25, 1806, bp. Apr. 26, 1807.  
 126 Harriet, d. of Amos, Jr., & Patty, b. Sept. 13, 1809, bp. Sept. 17.

## Marston.

William S., s. of John D. & Mary E., May 23, 1853.

## Mason.

- ✓ 193 Elizabeth, d. of John & Hannah Spring of Newton, and wf. of John, Jr., b. Apr. 9, 1675.  
 ✓ † John, s. of John & Elizabeth, b. Feb. 22, 1676.  
 ✓ 193 John, Jr., s. of John & Elizabeth of Newton, b. Jan. 22, 1677.  
 ✓ † Elizabeth, d. of John & Elizabeth, b. Nov. 10, 1678.  
 ✓ † Abigail, d. of John & Elizabeth, b. Dec. 16, 1679.  
 ✓ 193 —, first ch. of John, Jr., & Elizabeth, b. and d. Aug. 14, 1700.  
 ✓ 11 John, s. of John & Elizabeth, b. Aug. 8, 1701, bp. Aug. 1701.  
 ✓ 11 Elizabeth, d. of John & Elizabeth, b. Aug. 30, 1703, bp. Sept. 5, 1703.  
 ✓ 11 Millicent, d. of John & Elizabeth, b. Apr. 24, 1705, bp. Apr. 29, 1705.  
 ✓ 11 Thaddeus, s. of John & Elizabeth, b. Dec. 27, 1706, bp. Dec. 29, 1706.  
 ✓ 11 Jonas, s. of John & Elizabeth, b. Oct. 27, 1708, bp. Oct. 1708.  
 ✓ 11 Katharine, d. of John & Elizabeth, b. Aug. 5, 1710, bp. Aug. 13.  
 ✓ 11 Esther, d. of John & Elizabeth, b. Jan. 2, 1712-13, bp. Jan. 4.  
 ✓ 11 Sarah, d. of John & Elizabeth, b. June 7, 1714, bp. June 13.  
 ✓ 25 Mercy, d. of John & Elizabeth, b. Nov. 12, 1716, bp. Nov. 18.  
 ✓ 25 Samuel, s. of John & Elizabeth, b. Oct. 9, 1720, bp. Oct. 9.  
 ✓ 4 Lydia, d. of John, Jr., & Lydia, b. Mar. 31, 1732, bp. Apr. 2.  
 ✓ 30 Katharine, d. of John & Lydia, b. Oct. 29, 1733, bp. Nov. 4.  
 ✓ 30 John, s. of John & Lydia, b. Apr. 5, 1735, bp. Apr. 6.  
 ✓ 28 Joseph, s. of John, Jr., & Lydia, b. Jul. 29, 1736, bp. Aug. 1.  
 ✓ 30 Jonas, s. of John & Lydia, b. Mar. 2, 1737-38, bp. Mar. 15.  
 ✓ Elizabeth, d. of John, bp. Jul. 1, 1739.  
 ✓ Sarah, bp. Oct. 26, 1740.  
 ✓ Millicent, bp. Feb. 28, 1742.  
 ✓ Hannah, bp. Sept. 6, 1747.  
 ✓ Samuel, bp. May 14, 1749.  
 ✓ Daniel, { twins, bp. Jul. 21, 1751.  
 ✓ Ebenezer, {  
 79 Mary, d. of Joseph & Elizabeth, b. Jan. 24, 1770, bp. Feb. 4.  
 79 John, s. of Joseph & Elizabeth, b. Sept. 8, 1772, bp. Sept. 13.

## Mattocks.

Joshua, bp. Apr. 24, 1743.

✓ 11/11/03



**Longley.**

- \* Miss Anna, of Littleton, m., in Littleton, Thaddeus Reed, of Lex., Jan. 1, 1788.

**Loring.**

- 6 Joseph, m. Hannah Leavitt, Oct. 25, 1683.
- 6 Mrs. Hannah Leavitt, m. Joseph Estabrook, Aug. 25, 1693.
- 6 Submit, m. Joseph Estabrook, Jr., Jul. 8, 1713.
- 4 Lydia, m. John Mason, Jr., June 17, 1731.
- Hannah, m. Samuel Winship, Jr., May 22, 1735.
- 29 Joseph, Jr., m. Kezia Gove, Jan. 1, 1735-36.
- 57 Sarah, m. Thaddeus Bowman, Dec. 2, 1736.
- Mary, m. Samuel Allen, June 30, 1751.
- 71 John, of Lex., m. Elizabeth Howe, of Concord, Jan. 8, 1764.
- 90 Joseph, Jr., of Lex., m. Betty Pollard, of Bedford, Nov. 26, 1772.
- Lydia, of Lex., m. Capt. William Chambers, of Mason, N. H., Sept. 26, 1776.
- Sarah, of Lex., m. Obadiah Johnson, of Roxbury, Oct. 21, 1776.
- 128 Betsey, m. Abel Smith, both of Lex., Nov. 8, 1796.
- 152 Jonathan, m. Mrs. Hannah Danforth, both of Lex., Feb. 13, 1812.
- 152 Lucy, m. Levi Baxter, both of Lex., Dec. 27, 1813.

**Lovejoy.**

- 150 William, m. Miss Sally Fessenden, both of Lex., June 11, 1811.

**Mack.**

- 110 Margaret, of Salem, m. John Chandler, Jr., of Lex., Jan. 12, 1786.

**Mann.**

- \* James, m., in Watertown, Mary Symonds, both of Lex., Sept. 29, 1736.
- 174 Miss Mary, m. John Worth, both of Boston, Feb. 18, 1835.

**Manning.**

- † John, m. Rebecca Winship, June 6, 1728.

**Mansfield.**

- \* Theophilus, of Watertown, m., in Watertown, Sybil White, of Lex., Dec. 25, 1734.

**Marble.**

- 99 Jonathan, of Brookline, m. Hannah Winship, of Lex., Mar. 16, 1779.

**Marion, Morion.**

- 95 Susanna, m. Ephraim Winship, both of Lex., Apr. 8, 1777.
- 102 Hephzibah, of Lex., m. Daniel Wetherbee, of Rindge, N. H., Dec. 19, 1782.
- 104 Joseph, m. Phebe Russell, both of Lex., Apr. 10, 1783.

**Marrett.**

- 65 Amos, of Cambridge, m. Abigail Tidd, of Lex., Dec. 4, 1760.
- 107 Amos, Jr., m. Patty Reed, both of Lex., Nov. 28, 1786.
- 110 Abigail, m. Jonathan Smith, Jr., both of Lex., Oct. 16, 1788.
- 128 Daniel, m. Miss Mary Muzzy, both of Lex., Jul. 24, 1796.
- 164 Miss Sally, m. Benjamin Locke, Jr., both of Lex., June 15, 1823.
- 168 Miss Betsey, m. Amos Towne, Apr. 30, 1825.
- 168 Mary, m. Joel Adams, Apr. 1, 1827.
- 170 Emelia, m. George King, Nov. 17, 1830.
- 187 Miss Harriet, m. Ivory Sanborn, of Lex., Apr. 12, 1842.

**Mason.**

- 193 John, Jr., m. Elizabeth Spring, Oct. 18, 1699. ✓
- 4 John, 2d, m. Lydia Loring, June 17, 1731.
- 5 Sarah, m. William Munro, Jan. 3, 1733 (?).
- 60 Katherine, of Lex., m. Daniel Edes, Jr., of Charlestown, Apr. 23, 1759.
- 66 Jonas, m. Submit Whittemore, both of Lex., Mar. 23, 1762.
- 83 Joseph, m. Elisabeth Peek, both of Lex., Oct. 19, 1769.
- \* Daniel, of Lex., m., in Newton, Sarah Cheney, of Newton, Jan. 6, 1793.
- 130 Mary, m. Daniel Underwood, both of Lex., Apr. 1, 1798.
- 160 Walter R., of Cambridge, m. Miss Betsey Harrington, of Lex., June 20, 1819.

**Matthews.**

- 110 Abner, of Lincoln, m. Lydia Smith, of Lex., May 21, 1789.

**Maxwell.**

- 68 Hugh, m. Bridget Munroe, both of Bedford, Nov. 4, 1760.

**Maynard.**

- 166 Lambert, m. Miss Luseba Locke, Aug. 5, 1824.

**McDonald.**

- Loyal, of Lincoln, s. of Francis & Charlotte, m. Catherine Kelley, of Lex., Aug. 28, 1852.

**McIntire.**

- Salmon, of Chelmsford, m. Ellen Poore, of Lex., Apr. 30, 1846.

**McLane.**

- Levi, of Boston, m. Sarah A. Fiske, of Lex., Sept. 11, 1844.

**Meade, Mead.**

- \* Israel, m. Mary Hall, Feb. 26, 1669.
- David, m. Mary —, 1747 (?).
- Joshua, m. Lucy Parker, May 24, 1750.
- Israel, m. Mary Robbins, Feb. 21, 1751.
- Cornelius, m. Hannah Hadley, Oct. 15, 1751.
- \* Matthew, of Lex., m., in Billerica, Martha Danforth, of Billerica, Jan. 23, 1754.
- \* Abigail, of Lex., m., in Littleton, William Bennett, of Pepperell, Dec. 29, 1759.
- 99 Sarah, of Lex., m. Thomas Jones, of Concord, Nov. 11, 1779.
- 107 Rhoda, m. Philemon Munroe, both of Lex., Sept. 13, 1786.
- 110 Josiah, m. Sally Locke, both of Lex., May 12, 1789.
- 161 Miss Sally, of Lex., m. James Hastings, of Lincoln, Oct. 11, 1821.
- 161 Maria Howard, m. Nathan Chandler, Jr., both of Lex., Dec. 7, 1821.
- 166 Miss Martha T., m. Capt. Nathan Harrington, Jr., Feb. 1, 1824.

**Meers, Mears.**

- 70 Robert, of Tewksbury, m. Rebeckah Bathrick (?), of Charlestown, Aug. 30, 1763.

**Melledge, Mellege.**

- John, m. Abigail Cook, Apr. 5, 1739.

**Melvan, Melvin.**

- 134 James, of Paris [N. J.], m. Sybil Melvin, of Lex., Jan. 4, 1798.
- 134 Sybil, of Lex., m. James Melvan, of Paris, N. J., Jan. 4, 1798.

**Marrett.**

Amos's ch., Oct. 12, 1776.  
 Hannah, 24 y., June 27, 1819.  
 Amos, 58 y., Nov. 16, 1824.  
 Mrs., 85 y., May, 1827 or 1828.  
 Martha, wf. of Amos, 84 y., Oct. 16, 1849.

**Mason.**

John's ch., Aug. 1, 1700.  
 192 Esther, d. of John & Elizabeth, 7 m. 1 d., Aug. 3, 1713.  
 25 Mercy, d. of John & Elizabeth, 1 y. 18 d., Nov. 30, 1717.  
 1 Katharine Brown, d. of John & Elizabeth, at Holliston, 22 y. 7 m.,  
 Mar. 5, 1732-33.  
 Daniel's ch., Jul. 19, 1737.  
 John, Mar. 34, 1738.  
 Daniel's ch., Dec. 21, 1738.  
 Ebenezer.  
 104 Hannah, d. of John & Lydia, Feb. 10, 1786.  
 104 John, Mr., 85 y. 5 m. 12 d., Jan. 20, 1787.  
 Lydia, widow, 80 y., Feb. 18, 1791.  
 104 John, s. of Joseph & Elizabeth, May 3, 1793.  
 Lydia, 82 y., Aug. 24, 1813.  
 Mrs. Elizabeth, about 90 y., Jan., 1829.  
 Daniel, Oct. 25, 1837.

**May.**

Ruth Marrett, May 4, 1766.

**McLane.**

Emma J., d. of Amanda, 7 y., Oct. 4, 1849.

**McLaughlin.**

Thomas, s. of Jas. & Elizabeth, 18 y. 7 m., Nov. 5, 1850.

**McMahan.**

Infant of C., 16 d., Oct. 2, 1846.

**Meade.**

† John, s. of John & Anne, Oct. 21, 1646.  
 Israel's wf., Oct., 1692.  
 Hannah, May 28, 1702.  
 Israel, Aug. 6, 1714.  
 Josiah, Apr. 12, 1718.  
 Hannah, Oct. 4, 1723.  
 Elijah, Sept. 28, 1725.  
 Ruth, Oct. 3, 1726.  
 David's ch., Nov. 21, 1726.  
 Sarah, June 22, 1745.  
 Israel's ch., June 26, 1747.  
 David's twins, Dec. 7, 1747.  
 —, Feb. 15, 1749.  
 Hopestill, Aug. 9, 1750.  
 Hopestill.  
 Joshua's ch.  
 Cornelius.  
 Matthew, Oct. 21, 1758.  
 Matthew's ch., June 1, 1765.  
 Matthew's ch., Apr. 16, 1766.  
 Benoni, Aug. 4, 1766.  
 David, 87 y., Feb. 27, 1767.

**Meade—Continued.**

Widow, 87 y., Mar. 30, 1770.  
 Levi's ch., Jan. 9, 1783.  
 Matthew's wf., 63 y., Aug. 8, 1792.  
 Josiah, 67 y., Jul. 5, 1829.

**Merriam, Meriam, Mirriam.**

† Nicholas Wythe, 85 y., Jul. 19, 1680.  
 Lydia, Dec. 29, 1690.  
 192 Robert, s. of Robert & Abigail, Jul. (15, 1703).  
 Widow, Apr. 8, 1704.  
 Robert, June 30, 1713.  
 192 Sarah, d. of Robert & Abigail, Jul. 7, 1713.  
 Abigail, June 16, 1717.  
 Robert, Feb. 20, 1717.  
 18 Elizabeth, d. of Joseph & Mary, 14 y. 13 d., Aug. 26, 1722.  
 18 Elizabeth, d. of Joseph & Mary, 3 m. 4 d., Jan. 1, 1722-23.  
 Joseph's ch., Apr. 22, 1725.  
 Dea., May 21, 1727.  
 Joseph, May 31, 1727.  
 Robert, June 10, 1729.  
 33 Hannah, d. of Thos. & Tabitha, 6 m. 7 d., Feb. 14, 1729-30.  
 Benjamin's ch., Feb. 20, 1731.  
 William, June 21, 1735.  
 Thomas, Aug. 16, 1738.  
 Jonathan, Feb. 20, 1738.  
 Hannah, Aug. 6, 1740.  
 Keziah, Aug. 10, 1740.  
 Isaac's ch., Sept. 14, 1740.  
 37 Aaron, s. of Benj. & Mary, 3 m. 13 d., Jan. 3, 1740-41.  
 Isaac, Apr. 19, 1741.  
 Eunice, Apr. 27, 1741.  
 —, May 1, 1741.  
 David, Dec. 15, 1743.  
 Joseph, Nov. 15, 1745.  
 46 Ebenezer, s. of Jonas & Abigail, 1 m. 15 d., Dec. 17, 1745.  
 Sarah, Mar. 3, 1746.  
 Sarah's ch., Mar. 13, 1746.  
 Simon, Feb. 9, 1746.  
 Mary, Dec. 27, 1747.  
 Ruth, Apr. 22, 1749.  
 Nathaniel's ch., Jul. 17, 1751.  
 Thomas, June 3, 1752.  
 Eunice.  
 Lydia.  
 Abigail, Dec. 13, 1755.  
 Mrs., Sept. 29, 1756.  
 Tabitha, widow, June 22, 1760.  
 103 Mary, wf. of Benj., June 18, 1763.  
 86 Jonas, s. of Abraham & Sarah, Sept. 16, 1772.  
 Sarah, wf. of Jonas, Mar. 15, 1773.  
 103 Benjamin, h. of Mary, Apr. 28, 1773.  
 Jonas, 73 y., June 25, 1776.  
 103 Phila, d. of Benj., Jr. & Ginger, Aug. 4, 1778.  
 Rufus's ch., Jan. 9, 1786.  
 Rufus's brother, Jan., 1830.  
 Joseph's ch., May, 1831.  
 Joseph, Jr., 26 y., Feb., 1832.  
 Mrs., wf. of Wm., 97 y., Oct. 8, 1845.  
 Rufus, 84 y., May 7, 1847.  
 Martha, wf. of Rufus, d. of Joshua Simonds, 83 y., May 8, 1849.



B+ECPL  
1/11/2003

# HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF LEXINGTON

MIDDLESEX COUNTY MASSACHUSETTS

FROM ITS FIRST SETTLEMENT TO 1868

BY

CHARLES HUDSON

*Member of the Massachusetts Historical, the New England  
Historic Genealogical, and the American  
Antiquarian Societies*

REVISED AND CONTINUED TO 1912

BY THE

LEXINGTON HISTORICAL SOCIETY

VOLUME II—GENEALOGIES



BOSTON AND NEW YORK  
HOUGHTON MIFFLIN COMPANY  
*The Riverside Press Cambridge*  
1913

Mason  
(Conant)  
(Rich)

TMG 551

1/12/03 ✓

F74  
L67H9  
1913



WILLIAM PIERCE<sup>5</sup> MARTIN (Pearl,<sup>4</sup> Ezekiel,<sup>3</sup> Ezekiel,<sup>2</sup> Robert<sup>1</sup>) was born at Lewiston, Me., 30 July 1858, only son of Dr. Pearl, born at Turner, Me., 29 Sept. 1829, and grandson of Ezekiel and Elizabeth (Cushman). His mother, Mary Davis Frye, was daughter of Col. John M. and Alice (Davis). He is descended from Robert Martin, who settled at Windham, Me., and later at New Gloucester, Me.

He moved to Medford when ten years old. He graduated from Bowdoin, 1880, from Boston University Law School, LL.B., 1883, and was admitted to the Suffolk bar the same year. He was city auditor at Medford 1885-86, and in 1893-94 State representative from Medford. He is a member of the board of directors and vice-president of the Medford Trust Co., a trustee of the Medford Savings Bank, and is a Free Mason. He became a resident of Lexington in 1902.

He married 12 Nov. 1894 JANE MARY HAMMOND, born at Chicago, Ill., 13 Sept. 1874, daughter of Olive and Belinda (Bertschy).

Children, all born at Medford:

- i. WILLIAM FRYE,<sup>4</sup> b. 26 June 1897.
- ii. MARY, b. 16 June 1900.
- iii. KATHARYN, b. 2 Mar. 1902.

# MASON

1. JOHN<sup>5</sup> MASON (Hugh<sup>1</sup>) was born at Watertown 1 Jan. 1644-45, died about 1730, son of Hugh and Esther ( ) who died 21 May 1692. Hugh Mason was born in England 1606, died at Watertown, 10 Oct. 1678. He sailed for New England in the ship Francis from Ipswich 1634 and settled at Watertown.

He married ELIZABETH HAMMOND, born at Watertown 6 May 1655, died at Newton 13 Nov. 1715, daughter of Lieut. John and Abigail (Slater).

Children, all born at Lexington:

2. i. JOHN,<sup>5</sup> b. 22 Jan. 1676-77.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. 10 Nov. 1678; m. THOMAS BROWN.
- iii. ABIGAIL, b. 16 Dec. 1679; d. young.
- iv. SAMUEL, b. 22 Jan. 1683; d. young.
- v. HANNAH, b. 26 Jan. 1694-95; m. 7 July 1721 JOSEPH SARIN of Rehoboth.
- vi. DANIEL, b. Nov. 1698 10; m. (1) 31 Jan. 1716 EXPERIENCE NEWCOMB, d. at Charlestown 18 Nov. 1733; m. (2)? published, he then of Lexington, 14 Mar. 1736 AMA, ANNA or AMET ALLEN of Weston. Same Mason, wife of Daniel, d. 23 May 1750 in her 44th y., g. s. at Lincoln. Children, first six b. at Newton, ix. and x. at Sudbury: i. Samuel,<sup>4</sup> b. 24 July 1719-20. ii. Abigail, b. 23 Nov. 1721; m. Robert<sup>4</sup> Harrington. iii. Hannah, b. 4 Feb. 1723-24; m. Oct. 1744 John Savage. iv. John, b. 23 Dec. 1725. v. William, b. 21 Nov. 1727. vi. Moses, b. 10 Feb. 1728-29. vii. Child, d. at Lexington 19 July 1737. viii. Child, d. at Lexington 21 Dec. 1738. ix. Sarah, b. 10 July 1740. x. Experience, b. 24 Nov. 1741; d. at Barre 30 Oct. 1826. xi. Mary, m. 13 July 1768 Joel Bent; d. at Barre 2 Jan. 1840.

✓ 1/12/03



2. JOHN<sup>2</sup> MASON (John,<sup>2</sup> Hugh<sup>1</sup>), born at Watertown 22 Jan. 1676-77, died 24 Mar. 1738-39.

He was an assessor in 1702, '19, '21, '23, '25, '30, '31, and a subscriber for the purchase of the Common 1711; constable 1714; town clerk 1729, '31, '34, '35, '36, and also selectman. His name is dignified by the title of ensign. He lived on the main street a little below the Old Munroe Tavern: hence the name of "Mason's Hollow."

He married 18 Oct. 1699 ELIZABETH SPRING, born 9 Apr. 1675, daughter of Lieut. John and Hannah (Barsham). In seating the meeting-house in 1699 he was "plast in y<sup>e</sup> fecond feat in y<sup>e</sup> front gallerye." He and his wife were admitted to the church 19 Dec. 1708.

Children, all born or baptized at Lexington:

- i. SON,<sup>4</sup> d. 1 Aug. 1700.
- ii. JOHN, b. 8 Aug. 1701.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. 30 Aug. 1703.
- iv. MILLECENT, b. 24 Apr. 1705.
- v. THADDEUS, b. 27 Dec. 1706; grad. Harvard, 1728; m. (1) 17 Feb. 1736-37 REBECCA WILLIAMS, b. 26 Nov. 1718, d. 2 Apr. 1748, g. s. at Charlestown; m. (2) 7 Nov. 1748 ELIZABETH SEWALL, who d. 12 Feb. 1755, aged 36, g. s. at Charlestown; m. (3) 18 Oct. 1759 ANNE FAYERWEATHER, who d. Jan. 1802, aged 71; d. at Cambridge 1 May 1802. He appears to have resided at Charlestown, Stoneham, Lexington, Medford, and Cambridge. He was private secretary to Governor Belcher, Deputy Naval Officer, 1731, Deputy Secretary Province, 1734, Registrar of Deeds, 1781-84, Clerk of Courts, Middlesex County, fifty-five years.
- vi. JONAS, b. 21 Oct. 1708; admitted to Charlestown church 1728; moved to North Yarmouth; d. 13 Mar. 1801.
- vii. KATHERINE, b. 5 Aug. 1710; m. JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> BROWN; d. at Holliston 7 Mar. 1733.
- viii. ESTHER, b. 2 Jan. 1712-13; d. 4 Aug. 1713.
- ix. SARAH, b. 7 June 1714; m. (1) 3 Jan. 1732-33 WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> MUNROE, who d. 18 Aug. 1747; m. (2) 27 Feb. 1752 ISAAC<sup>4</sup> BOWMAN.
- x. MERCY, b. 12 Nov. 1716; d. 30 Nov. 1717.
- xi. SAMUEL, b. 9 Oct. 1720.

3. JOHN<sup>4</sup> MASON (John,<sup>2</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Hugh<sup>1</sup>), born 8 Aug. 1701, died 20 Jan. 1787. He was selectman in 1755.

He married 17 June 1731 LYDIA LORING, born 17 Jan. 1710-11, died 18 Feb. 1791, daughter of Dea. Joseph<sup>4</sup> and Lydia (Fiske).

Children, all born at Lexington:

- i. LYDIA,<sup>5</sup> b. 31 Mar. 1732; d. unm. 24 Aug. 1813.
- ii. KATHARINE, b. 29 Oct. 1733; m. 23 Apr. 1759 DANIEL EDER, Jr., of Charlestown.
- iii. JOHN, b. 5 Apr. 1735; probably went to Chester, Lunenburg Co., N. S.; d. unm. 3 Apr. 1793.
- iv. JOSEPH, b. 29 July 1736.
- v. JONAS, b. 2 Mar. 1737-38; m. 23 Mar. 1762 SCRIBBY WHITTEMORE, b. at Concord 30 June 1735, dau. of Benjamin and Ruhamah\* (Locke). She was admitted to the church 18 Jan. 1756.
- vi. ELIZABETH, b. 1 July 1739; m. 1765 JAMES KENDALL of Sterling; d. 30 Apr. 1825.

\* Daughter of James.



born at Watertown 22 Jan.

'23, '25, '30, '31, and a sub-  
non 1711; constable 1714;  
also selectman. His name is  
d on the main street a little  
e the name of "Mason's

SPRING, born 9 Apr. 1676,  
(Barsham). In seating the  
"second feat in y<sup>e</sup> front gal-  
to the church 19 Dec. 1708.  
ington:

ward, 1728; m. (1) 17 Feb. 1736-  
13, d. 2 Apr. 1748, g. s. at Charles-  
Sewall, who d. 12 Feb. 1756,  
Oct. 1759 ANNE FAYERWEATHER,  
bridge 1 May 1802. He appears  
sham, Lexington, Medford, and  
y to Governor Belcher, Deputy  
ry Province, 1734, Registrar of  
Middlesex County, fifty-five years.  
harlestown church 1728; moved

BROWN; d. at Holliston 7 Mar.

1713.  
'32-33 WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> MUNROE, who  
ISAAC<sup>4</sup> BOWMAN.  
17.

), born 8 Aug. 1701, died

g, born 17 Jan. 1710-11,  
ph<sup>4</sup> and Lydia (Fiske).

3. 1813.  
r. 1759 DANIEL EDER, Jr., of

Chester, Ledenburg Co., N. S.;

1762 SCHMITT WHITTEMORE, b.  
jamin and Ruhamah\* (Locke).  
1736.

ES KENDALL of Sterling; d. 30

vii. SARAH, bapt. 26 Oct. 1740; m. HENRY WYMAN of Lancaster, great grand-  
son of Francis.<sup>1</sup>

viii. MILLICENT, bapt. 28 Feb. 1742; m. at West Cambridge 7 Oct. 1771,  
ROBERT BULL.

ix. HANNAH, bapt. 6 Sept. 1747; d. unm. 10 Feb. 1786.

x. SAMUEL, b. 7 May 1749.

xi. DANIEL (twin), bapt. 21 July 1751; m. at Newton, 6 Jan. 1793, Mrs.  
SARAH (BARTLETT) CHENEY, b. at Newton 10 June 1763, d. 21 Aug.  
1839,\* dau. of Ebenezer and Anna (Ball) Bartlett and widow of William  
Cheney; d. 25 Oct. 1837. He belonged to Capt. Parker's company.

xii. EBENEZER (twin), bapt. 21 July 1751; d. young.

4. JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> MASON (John,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Hugh<sup>1</sup>), born 29 July  
1736, died 3 Oct. 1814.

He was in the French War in 1762, and belonged to Capt. Par-  
ker's company, serving on the Common and with the Cambridge  
detachment 6 May 1775. He was town clerk from 1770 to 1790 and  
was somewhat noted in his day as a schoolmaster.

He married ELIZABETH PEAKE or PEEK of Lexington, who died  
20 Jan. 1829, aged 87.

Children, both born at Lexington:

i. MARY,<sup>4</sup> b. 24 Jan. 1770; m. 8 Apr. 1798 DANIEL UNDERWOOD of Mason,  
N. H.

ii. JOHN, b. 8 Sept. 1772; d. unm. 3 May 1793.

## MATTHEWS

HERBERT JAMES<sup>1</sup> MATTHEWS was born in Prince Edward Island.  
He married SARAH FISHER, born at Halifax, N. S.

Child, born at Lexington:

i. HERBERT HENRY,<sup>2</sup> b. 2 July 1811.

## MAY

SAMUEL JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> MAY (Col. Joseph<sup>1</sup>) was born 12 Sept. 1797,  
died 1 July 1871, son of Col. Joseph and Dorothy (Sewall).

He was graduated from Harvard, 1817, attended the hardly or-  
ganized Divinity School, and in Dec. 1820 was approbated for the  
ministry. He was colleague for six months with Dr. Channing, or-  
dained 14 Mar. 1822, took the pastorate of the Brooklyn, Conn.,  
church, resigned 1822, and came to Boston. He was agent for the  
Mass. Anti-Slavery Society for several years. In 1836 he went to  
South Scituate for six years. In 1842 he came to Lexington as prin-  
cipal of the Normal School for Women; while here he supplied  
the pulpit of the First Church for six months, and brought about a  
settlement of the vexed question of the ministerial fund. He went  
to Syracuse, N. Y., in 1845 as pastor of the Unitarian church and  
resigned in 1867.

He married 1825 LUCRETIA FLAGGE COFFIN, died 1865, daughter  
of Peter. They had four sons, died in infancy, and one daughter.

\* Jonathan Harrington's list.

B+ ECL 1/11/2003

Barabam  
Hammond  
Mason  
Spring

# GENEALOGIES

OF THE

FAMILIES AND DESCENDANTS

OF THE

EARLY SETTLERS OF WATERTOWN,  
MASSACHUSETTS,

INCLUDING

WALTHAM AND WESTON;

TO WHICH IS APPENDED

THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE TOWN.

WITH

ILLUSTRATIONS, MAPS AND NOTES.

BY

HENRY BOND, M. D.

SECOND EDITION.

WITH A MEMOIR OF THE AUTHOR, BY HORATIO GATES JONES, A. M.

TWO VOLUMES IN ONE.

BOSTON:

PUBLISHED BY THE N. E. HISTORIC-GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY,  
FOR THE BENEFIT OF THE "BOND FUND."

1860.

TMG 552



- 41 9. NATHAN, bap. Dec. 8, 1751; m., Dec. 6, 1781, SARAH WELLINGTON, of Waltham [Wellington, 90]. and had, 1. *Jonathan*, b. Ap. 21, 1782.  
 42 10. SARAH, bap. Ap. 2, 1753.  
 43 11. HANNAH, bap. May 17, 1754; m., Dec. 29, 1774, WILLIAM STONE, of Wat. [Stone, 38.]  
 44 12. JESSE, bap. Dec. 24, 1758.

29. 45 (IV.) JAMES BARNARD, m. ELIZABETH BEMIS. [Bemis, 30.] After his d., his wid. m., Oct. 27, 1745, *Daniel Bond*. [Bond, 49.]

- 46 1. JONAS, b. Feb. 21, 1728-9; m., Dec. 7, 1752, ABIGAIL VILES [2], and had,  
 1. *John*, b. June 24, 1753. 2. *Samuel*, b. Jan. 29, 1755. 3. *Abigail*, b. Oct. 4, 1756. 4. *Sarah*, b. Mar. 25, 1758; m., Dec. 30, 1778, *John Randall*, said to have been one of the Boston "Tea-boys." 5. *Daniel*, b. Ap. 21, 1760; m., July 28, 1793, *Betsy Steadman*. 6. *Lydia*, bap. Mar., 1762. 7. *Jesse*, bap. Dec. 1767. 8. *Thomas*, bap. Jan. 29, 1769. 9. *Elizabeth*, bap. July 14, 1771.  
 47 2. SAMUEL, b. Sept. 27, 1730.  
 48 3. JAMES, b. Nov. 11, 1735; by wife SARAH, had *Daniel*, b. Aug. 7, 1760. In 1764, he was dismissed to the church in Grafton, Ms. [James Barnard and family moved to Camb., 1762, in Ap.]  
 49 4. DAVID, b. May 18, 1739; m., Oct. 9, 1766, LYDIA WARREN, of Waltham. [Warren, 107.]

39. 50 (IV.) SAMUEL BARNARD, m., Nov. 25, 1731, SUSANNA HARRINGTON. [Harrington, 60.] He d. 1762, and she d. Jan. 6, 1790, aged 78.

- 51 1. SUSANNA, b. Sept. 23, 1732; d. Jan. 16, 1806; m., Dec. 3, 1767, *ELIJAH BOND*. [Bond, 115.]  
 2. SAMUEL, b. June 14, 1735; d. soon.  
 54. 52 3. SAMUEL, bap. June 19, 1737; d. Aug. 8, 1782. He was one of the Boston "Tea-boys," and was a Major in the Revolutionary Army.  
 53 4. HANNAH, b. Ap. 7, 1741; m., Feb. 16, 1769, *JOSIAH SANDERSON*, of Waltham, and d. soon after, s. p. [Sanderson, 77.]

52. 54 (V.) MAJOR SAMUEL BARNARD, m., Mar. 24, 1773, ELIZABETH BOND. She d. Oct. 6, 1790. [Bond, 57.]

- 55 1. HANNAH, b. Mar. 25, 1775; m., Sept. 5, 1791, *AARON DAVIS*, by whom she had,  
 1. *Samuel Barnard*, b. Dec. 21, 1792. 2. *Susanna*, b. May 17, 1796.  
 3. *Hannah*, b. Feb. 3, 1799. 4. *Elizabeth*, b. June 8, 1801.  
 5. *Lydia*, b. Oct. 26, 1805.  
 56 2. SAMUEL, b. July 22, 1776, of Salem, Ms.  
 57 3. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 3, 1778; m. DANIEL H. PAINTER, of Wat.  
 58 4. LEONARD, b. Dec. 13, 1779. 5. ISAAC, b. Dec. 4, 1781.

2. 60 ( ) JAMES BARNARD (lineage not ascertained), m., Ap. 14, 1785, SARAH FULLER. He d. Feb. 12, 1807. Chil.

1. JAMES, b. July 11, 1785. 2. JONAS, b. Ap. 30, 1787.  
 3. SALLY, b. May 31, 1789. 4. SAMUEL, b. Dec. 2, 1791.  
 5. JOHN, b. Mar. 22, 1794. 6. ANNE, b. June 14, 1796.  
 7. ROXANA, b. Mar. 10, 1798. 8. DOLLY BACON, b. Nov. 6, 1801.  
 9. MARSHALL, d. Feb. 2, 1807.

### BARNES.

SAMUEL BARNES, of Waltham, m., July 10, 1775, GRACE WARREN [Warren, 111], who d. May 29, 1808. Chil.

1. SAMUEL, b. Aug. 26, 1775. 2. GRACE, b. Aug. 6, 1777.  
 3. PHINEAS, b. July 29, 1780. 4. ANDREW, b. May 29, 1783.  
 5. POLLY, b. Oct. 28, 1785. 6. THOMAS, b. Dec. 27, 1787.  
 7. REBECCA, b. Sept. 29, 1792. 8. LYDIA, b. Oct. 30, 1792.

### BARRON.

1 ELLIS BARRON (often written Elliz), adm. freeman, June 2, 1641; constable, 1658; selectman, 1668 and '73; d. Oct. 30, 1676. He had two wives. 1st. GRACE, the mother of his child. He m. (2d), HANNAH, wid. of Timothy Hawkins, sear. She d. Sept. 1, 1685. [Her Will, dated Aug. 18, 1683, proved Oct. 6, 1685, mentions son Timothy Hawkins, dr. Hannah Barron's chil. Mary, dr. of Timothy Hawkins; gr. chil. Benjamin and Benoni Garfield.] The births of only 2 chil. recorded. His Will, dated Oct. 26, proved Dec. 19, 1676. Inventory £139.

2 1. ELLIS, m., Dec. 14, 1653, HANNAH HAWKINS. [Hawkins, 2.] After the birth of his 4th child, he moved to Groton, in whose records, her name is written *Anna*.

- 3 1. *Ellis*, b. Ap. 22, 1655, a housewright, of Lancaster, 1713; m., May 26, 1679, *Mary Sherman*. [59.] (3 m., 2d wife, *Lydia*, prior to 1712.)  
 4 2. *Hannah*, b. Mar. 6, 1657-8; m., June 14, 1678, *James Cady*. [See Cady.]  
 5 3. *Elizabeth*, b. Ap. 14, 1660; d. soon. 4. *Sarah*, b. Nov. 4, 1662.  
 5. *Grace*, b. in Groton, July 29, 1665. 6. *Mehitabel*, b. June 22, 1668.  
 7. *Elizabeth*, under 21 in 1683.

9 8. *Timothy*, b. Ap. 18, 1673, of Wat., a weaver; adm. f. c. Jan. 12, 1700-1; m., Mar. 10, 1697-8, *Rachel Jennison*. [Jennison, 8.] 1. *Joseph*, bap. Oct. 30, 1698. 2. *Timothy*, bap. June 30, 1700. 3. *Peter* (? Sidney), b. July 26, 1702. 4. *Samuel*, b. Oct.; d. Nov. 1704. 5. *Hannah*, b. Aug. 6, 1709. He d., and his wid. *Rachel*, m. *John King* prior to 1721.

10 9. *Dorothy*, b. Mar. 6, 1674-5; prob. d. young.  
 11 10. *Abigail*, in the records d. (perhaps should be b.), Nov. 14, 1676. *Abigail Barron* m., June 2, 1699-10, *Henry Houghton*, of Lancaster, and had *Henry*, bap. in Wat., Ap. 19, 1702.

- 12 2. *MARY*, m., Dec. 10, 1650, DANIEL WARREN. [6.] She d. Feb. 13, 1715-16.  
 13 3. SUSANNA, m., Dec. 14, 1653, STEPHEN RANDALL. [2.]  
 14 4. HANNAH, m., about 1658 or 9, SIMON COOLIDGE. [21.]  
 15 5. *JOHN*, settled in Groton, and had 1. *John*, b. Ap. 4, 1665. 2. *Moses*, b. Mar. 26, 1669. 3. *Ellis*, b. June 14, 1672. 4. *Elizabeth*, b. Sept. 28, 1677.  
 16 6. SARAH, b. July 24, 1640; m. — ESTWICK.  
 17 7. MOSES, b. Mar. 1, 1643, of Chelmsford; m. MARY LEARNED. [Learned, 3.]  
 18 8. PETER (perhaps his son), slain by Indians at Muddy Brook, Sept. 1675.

### BARSHAM.

WILLIAM BARSHAM came to N. England in 1630, settled in Watertown, adm. freeman, Mar. 9, 1636-7, and by his wife ANNABELLA, had nine children. She d. first, as she is not mentioned in his Will, dated Aug. 23, 1683; Codicil, Ap. 15, 1684; proved Aug. 29, 1684. He d. July 13, 1684.

*William Barsham*

1. *JOHN*, b. Dec. 8, 1635; grad. Harv. Coll. 1658; settled in New Hampshire (see Farmer), in or near Exeter, and had five children, viz. *Annabella*, *Mary*, *Dorothy*, *Sarah*, and *William*, b. between 1669 and 1678.  
 2. HANNAH, b. Jan. 7, 1637-8; d. in Newton, Aug. 18, 1710; m., Sept. 19, 1656, *JOHN SPRING, Jr.* [Spring, 13.]  
 24. WILLIAM, mentioned in his father's Will.  
 3. JOSHUA, b. Mar. 15, 1640-1. He survived his father, and probably never married.  
 4. SUSANNA, b. Jan. 28, 1641-2; m. — CAPON, by whom she had several children.  
 5. NATHANIEL, b. 1644; admitted freeman, Oct. 11, 1682; was a captain; m., Mar. 13, 1678-9, ELIZABETH BOND. [Bond, 5.] He d. Aug. 2, 1716, s. p., and she d. Dec. 23, 1729. In his Will, dated May, 1716, he mentions "my friend Josiah Goddard," and "my trusty man Josiah Child."  
 6. SARAH, m. — BROWN, by whom she had children.  
 7. MARY, b. June 24, 1648; m., May 7, 1675, Dea. JOHN BRIGHT [Bright, 4],

✓ 11/2/03



who d. Aug. 17, 1691, s. p.; and his widow m., Dec. 12, 1700, HANNINAH PARKER, of Reading.

8. REBECCA, b. Dec. 12, 1657; m., May 14, 1683, EDWARD WINSHIP, of Cambridge, by whom she had a son, Nathaniel.  
9. ELIZABETH, b. July 29, 1659; m., July 5, 1694, ADAM EVE, of (!) Boston, by whom she had a daughter ANNABELLA, who m., Dec. 23, 1714, JONATHAN BENJAMIN, of Watertown. [Benjamin, 49.]

### BARSTOW (Bairstow, Bairsto, Bearsto, Beresto).

Four brothers of the name of BARSTOW, came early to this country, viz. Michael, John, George, and William.

1. MICHAEL, of Watertown, was adm. freeman Mar. 3, 1635-6, was a Rep. 1653, and was selectman, juror, &c., many times between 1644 and '67. He was, for many years, one of the Commissioners of Watertown, for settling small causes. His wife GRACE d. July 20, 1671, and he d. June 23, 1674, s. p. By his Will, dated June 23, 1674, he gave his "farm to his dear Pastor, John Sherman;" to the church £16; and the rest of his estate was distributed among the families of his three deceased brothers. He gave £5 to Elizabeth, wife of William Randall, of Scituate. Inventory, May 13, 1676, £273 18s. 5d.

*Wing Bairstow*

[Susannah Holstead made a Will, Jan. 11, 1667-8, proved Oct. 9, 1669, making bequests to her sister Grace Barstow; to Sarah, wife of Joseph Child; and to Deborah and Sarah Barstow.]

2. JOHN, brother of Michael, Feb. 13, 1657-8, in coming from Dedham, in the night, he fell through the ice near Mr. Parker's farm, and was drowned, aged 33. He left a wid., HANNAH, who afterwards m. — PRINCE, and had three sons.  
1. MICHAEL, b. 1653, of Wat., adm. freeman Ap. 18, 1690; m., Jan. 12, 1676-7, REBECCA TRAIKE [Traime, 4], and died, 1698; Inventory, £242 2s.; leaving wid. REBECCA, and only daughter, 1. Hannah, b. Jan. 20, 1679; m., Mar. 19, 1701-2, John Chadwick. [Chadwick, 9.] 2. JOHN. 3. JEREMIAH. Perhaps this Jeremiah is the one whom Deane (History of Scituate, p. 218), attributes to his brother William.  
3. GEORGE,\* member of the Artil. Co. in 1644, m. SUSANNAH, dr. of Dea. Thomas and Susanna Marrett, of Camb. In 1652, he was a householder in Scituate, and a member of the 2d Church. The next year, 1653, he returned to Camb., and he d. Mar. 18, 1653-4, resulting, it was said, from the treatment he received from Mr. (afterwards President) Chauncy. His wid. d. next month, Ap. 17, 1654, leaving two chil. 1. MARGARET, b. 1650. 2. GEORGE, b. Mar. 1652.  
4. WILLIAM,\* settled first in Dedham, and soon afterwards in Scituate, said by Farmer to have been adm. freeman 1649. He d. in Dedham, Jan. 1, 1668, leaving wid. ANNA and 8 chil. [See Deane's Hist. Scit., p. 218.] His dr. DOROTHY m., Nov. 9, 1670, PHILIP SHATTUCK. [15.] Chil. 1. Joseph, bap. in Dedham, Ap. 25, 1641. 2. Mary, bap. Jan. 2, 1642-3.

\* William Barstow, aged 23, and George Barstow, aged 21 years, embarked, Sept. 20, 1635, for New England, in the Freeclove, John Gibbs, Master.

### BARTLETT.

1. Ensign THOMAS BARTLETT, an original proprietor; freeman, Mar. 4, 1635-6; selectman, 1639, '44, '52, and '54; d. Ap. 26, 1654; aged about 60; and his wid. HANNAH d. July 11, 1676. In his Will, dated 1653, proved Feb. 26, 1654-5, he mentions his wife Hannah and his daughters Mehitabel, Hannah, Bethush [Bethshuah, or Bethsheba], and Abial.

*Thomas Bartlett*

2. 1. HANNAH, buried Aug. 26, 1639, aged 2 yrs.  
3. 2. MEHITABEL, b. July 15, 1640; m., Jan. 7, 1657-8, HENRY SPRING. [Spring, 6.]  
4. 3. HANNAH, b. Aug. 6, 1643; m., Feb. 19, 1667-8, JOHN KEMBALL. [4.]  
5. 4. BETHSHEBA, b. Ap. 17, 1647; m., Nov. 23, 1671, JOHN APPLIN. [1.]  
5. ABIAL, b. May 28, 1651; m., in Camb., Oct. 24, 1669, Dea. JONATHAN SANDERSON, of Camb., afterwards of Wat. [Sanderson, 4.]

ROBERT BARTLETT was drowned at Samuel Saltonstall's, July 5, 1663.

### BATCHELER (See Bachelor).

BATT.—WILLIAM BATT, m., in Wat. (Walt), Feb. 26, 1734-5, MEHITABEL WARREN [Warren, 71], and had 1. MEHITABEL, b. in Walt, Dec. 10, 1738. 2. BEULAH, b. in Sud., 1739; m., in Waltham, Nov. 38, 1759, WILLIAM COX. 3. WILLIAM, b. in Fram., May 28, 1743. [See Barry.] It was probably his wid. Mehitabel who m., in Weston, Dec. 20, 1748, David Allen. [Allen, 33.]

BAXTER.—NEWTON BAXTER, of Wat., m., June 26, 1783, EUNICE COOLIDGE [Coolidge, 289], and had 1. EUNICE, b. Dec. 28, 1783. 2. HANNAH, b. May 18, 1786. 3. ISAAC NEWTON, b. Dec. 7, 1788. 4. JOHN COOLIDGE, b. Aug. 13, 1792.

JOHN HUNT, Jr., and DOROTHY BAXTER m., in Wat., Nov. 20, 1770.

BEACH (Beech).—RICHARD BEACH, of Camb., 1635, soon after of Watertown, by wife MARY, had 1. JOHN, b. in Wat., Aug. 6, 1639. 2. MARY, b. Dec. 11, 1641; and by 2d wife MARTHA, 3. ISAAC, b. July 5, 1646. 4. MARTHA, b. Mar. 10, 1649-50; m., Jan. 34, 1674-5, JOSEPH WHITNEY. [70.] 5. ABIGAIL, b. June 4, 1653. 6. JOSEPH, b. Dec. 15, 1655. 7. RICHARD, b. Oct. 28, 1657. Richard Beach d. Oct. 24, 1674.

BEAL (Beals, Beeles).—GERSHOM BEAL and SARAH BARNS m. June 18, 1702, and had 1. NATHANIEL, b. Ap. 9, 1703. 2. JOHN, bap. Dec. 3, 1704. 3. ELIZABETH, bap. Feb. 16, 1706-7.

MARTHA BEAL and ANDREW COOK, m. Ap. 24, 1712.

BRIDGET BEAL and PETER BEHONEY, m. Jan. 26, 1712-13. [See Behoney.]

EBENEZER BEAL, of Hingham, and ANNA THOMPSON, m., in Wat., Oct. 19, 1761.

WILLIAM BEAL, of Wat., and MARY ANN BROWN, of Newton, m. June 17, 1781, and had 1. ADING BELFENCH, bap. Nov. 3, 1782. 2. SUEY, bap. Nov. 30, 1783. 3. KATE, bap. Mar. 12, 1786.

### BEERS (Beeres, Bears).

1. Capt. RICHARD BEERS, an original proprietor, adm. freeman Mar. 16, 1636-7; selectman most of the time from 1644 to 1675; Representative 13 yrs., 1663-75; a captain in Philip's War, and slain in battle by the Indians at Northfield, Sept. 4, 1675. Wife ELIZABETH. He made a nuncupatory will, Aug. 6, proved Oct. 5, 1675—whole estate to go to his wife; but if she marry,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to go to dr. Sternes and other children. Wid. and son Eleazer admin. Inventory, £242. In the Probate Office of Middlesex, is an agreement, dated June, 1711, among the children and heirs of Capt. R. Beers, viz., Elnathan, Jabez, Richard, Sarah Wheeler; heirs of Mary Rice, d. viz. Joseph and Mary Rice; Judith Allen, Elizabeth and Samuel Ward, and David Stone. Oct. 1654, he was recommended to the Court by Hugh Mason, Thomas Hastings, Charles Chadwick, Henry Bright, and John Sherman, "to keep an ordinary." His license was renewed, and probably continued until his decease. It is the first notice of a public house in the town.

*Pitbard Beers*



137. 107 8. JONATHAN, b. Aug. 31, 1751; d. Ap. 9, 1783.

101. 108 (IV.) JOSEPH HAGAR, of Waltham, m., May 3, 1764, LOIS FISKE. [J. Fiske, 66.] Chil.,

- 109 1. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 16, 1765; m., Ap. 25, 1787, ABIGAIL FLAGG. [Flagg, 133.]
  1. Abigail, b. Feb. 25, 1788; m., 1805, Benjamin Hastings.
  2. Joseph, b. Ap. 4, 1789.
  3. Lois, b. Nov. 20, 1790.
  4. Sally, b. Sept. 2, 1792.
  5. Lucy, b. Dec. 2, 1794.
  6. Jacob, b. May 25, 1797, by wife Sophia, had, in Weston,
    1. Emily S., b. Feb. 3, 1823.
    2. Charles M., b. Aug. 3, 1825.
    3. George, b. May 26, 1828; d. Aug. 15, 1829.
    4. Horatio A., b. Dec. 26, 1830.
    5. Caroline E., b. Sept. 3, 1836.
    6. Isabella N., b. Nov. 29, 1838.
- 110 2. LOIS, b. Mar. 30, 1767; m., Sept. 23, 1784, JACOB GALE. [Gale, 94.]
- 111 3. SUSANNA, b. Aug. 20, 1769; m., Ap. 4, 1787, JOSEPH GARFIELD, of Waltham. [Garfield, 103.]
- 112 4. MIRIAM, b. Feb. 26, 1772; m., 1791, THOMAS BIGELOW, of Weston. [Bigelow, 165.]
- 113 5. GRACE, b. May 10, 1774; m., Nov. 26, 1794, ABRAHAM FISKE. [J. Fiske, 49.]
- 114 6. ANNA, b. June 9, 1777.
- 115 7. URIAM, b. Aug. 26, 1776; grad. Harv. Univ. 1798; M.D. 1816; M. M. S. S.; d. in Waltham, Ap. 1, 1841; Selectman 1805, '6, '8, '9, '14, '15.

102. 116 (IV.) WILLIAM HAGAR, of Waltham; Selectman 1778 and '79; m., Oct. 6, 1763, MARY CHILD. [Child, 73.] He d. Mar. 31, 1782, and his wid. m., Oct. 18, 1783, Abner Sanderson. [Sanderson, 46.]

- 117 1. WILLIAM, b. Jan. 21, 1765; m., June 16, 1786, LYDIA STEARNS, of Weston, who d. Mar. 31, 1793, aged 29. [C. Stearns, 113.]
- 118 2. POLLY, b. May 13, 1766; d. 1772.
- 119 3. ABRAHAM, b. Feb. 7, 1769.
- 120 4. URIAM, b. June 12, 1771; d. Nov. 8, 1772.
- 121 5. URIAM, d. Sept. 29, 1775, aged 2 yrs.
- 122 6. POLLY, bap. Aug. 6, 1775; d. Sept. 22, 1778.
- 123 7. AARON, b. Feb. 28, 1778.
- 124 8. LYDIA, b. Sept. 24, 1780; m., 1802, NATHANIEL PARKS.

103. 121 (IV.) Col. ISAAC HAGAR, of Waltham, m., Ap. 26, 1770, ANNE BULLARD. He d. Jan. 17, 1791.

- 122 1. ANNA, bap. June 9, 1771.
- 123 2. ISAAC, b. May 12, 1773; d. Sept. 7, 1777.
- 124 3. JOEL, bap. July 9, 1775; d. Aug. 3, 1784.
- 125 4. JONAS, bap. June 29, 1777; d. Aug. 3, 1784.
- 126 5. ISAAC, b. July 22, 1779; m., May 19, 1804, EUNICE STREADMAN.
- 127 6. DAVID, b. Oct. 14, 1781.
- 128 7. POLLY, b. Oct. 6, 1783; m., (Y) Nov. 3, 1808, ABRAHAM PEIRCE. [Peirce, 162.]
- 129 8. JOEL, b. Oct. 14, 1785.
- 130 9. HENRY, b. July 17, 1789.

106. 128 (IV.) BENJAMIN HAGAR, of Waltham, m., Sept. 9, 1773, ESTHER CHILD, of Weston, who d. 1837. [Child, 35.] He moved to Weybridge, Vt.

- 129 1. BENJAMIN, b. Feb. 28, 1774.
- 130 2. BETSY, b. Jan. 8, 1776; m., Aug. 29, 1795, DANIEL STEARNS. [C. Stearns, 124.] He d. s. p., and his wid. m., July 12, 1807, JOSEPH STEARNS. [I. Stearns, 316, V.]
- 131 3. ESTHER, b. and d. July 12, 1778.
- 132 4. JONATHAN, b. Sept. 12, 1779, a merchant and banker, in Middlebury, Vt.
- 133 5. THOMAS, b. Oct. 19, 1781, d., a son now of Buffalo.
- 134 6. ARNER, b. Jan. 31, 1784; lives in Canada.
- 135 7. LUTHER, b. Oct. 8, 1786; lives in Western N. York.
- 136 8. CALVIN, b. May 12, 1789; lives in Western N. York.
- 137 9. JONAS, b. May 21, d. Dec. 10, 1791.
- 138 10. JONAS, of Halifax, N. S.

107. 137 (IV.) JONATHAN HAGAR, of Waltham, m., Dec. 8, 1774, SARAH MIXER. [Mixer, 91.] He d. Ap. 19, 1783, and his wid. m., Oct. 14, 1784, Nathan Viles. [5.]

- 138 1. JONATHAN, bap. Sept. 10, 1775.
- 139 2. JONATHAN, bap. July 9, 1778.
- 140 3. AMOS, bap. Nov. 14, 1779.
- 141 4. JONATHAN, b. Sept. 10, 1781; d. Aug. 18, 1851; of Cambridgeport; m., Nov. 23, 1805, LOIS MIXER. [Mixer, 87.] She d. Aug. 18, 1823, and he m., June 5, 1826, Mrs. MARY, wid. of Josiah Mixer [85], of Cambridgeport.
- 142 1. Mary Louisa, b. Mar. 14, 1807; d. Dec. 27, 1823.
- 143 2. Thomas Sanderson, b. Nov. 22, 1808, a printer; d. Nov. 25, 1839.
- 144 3. George, b. Dec. 3, 1810, a shipmaster, of New York; m., Jan. 11, 1848, Mary Coolidge, dr. of Samuel and Mary Coolidge, of Boston.
- 145 4. Jonathan, b. Nov. 16, 1815, a printer, of Boston; m., Dec. 6, 1850, Mary S., dr. of the late Gideon Vinal, of Boston.
- 146 5. Harriet Maria, b. Oct. 26, 1817; m., Jan. 12, 1841, Frederic Kidder, a merchant, of Boston, resident of Rox., mem. of the Hist. and Geneal. Society, and author of the History of New Ipswich, N. H.
- 147 6. Josiah Mixer, b. Mar. 24, 1827.
- 148 7. Frederic William, b. Feb. 9, 1830.
- 149 8. Charles Henry, b. Dec. 22, 1831.
- 150 5. SALLY, b. Ap. 25, 1783; m., May 5, 1830, Dea. JOSEPH BARRETT, of Barre, Mass.

**HALL.**—EZEKIEL HALL, an innholder, of Wat., 1770, by wife ANNA, had ANNA, b. May 29, 1772.

**HALLOWAY.**—CURTIS, son of Mary Halloway, bap. in Wat., Oct. 9, 1698.

**HALSTEER** (Halstead).—SUSAN HALSTEER, d. July 5, 1669. [See Barstow, 1.]

**HAMLET.**—WILLIAM HAMLET, a carpenter; proprietor of a homestead in Wat., 1642; afterwards of Camb.; admitted freeman, May 7, 1651; in 1660, of Billerica. [See Wellington, 2, and Farmer.] Nov. 6, 1645, he, then of Wat., bought land of John Sibley, of Charlestown. Oct. 6, 1645, he bought land of Benjamin Hubbard [Charlestown Records]. Ap. 27, 1643, he sold these lands to William Parsons, of Boston.

### HAMMOND.

The families of the name of Hammond, in New England, are most, if not all of them, descended from two brothers, viz.: William, of Watertown, and Thomas, first of Hingham, and afterwards of Newton. The following pedigree of the family in England, I have received from Mr. S. Hammond Russell, through the obliging attention of Dr. T. W. Harris, of Cambridge.

- †1 THOMAS HAMMOND, of Cavenham, Co. Suffolk; m., May 14, 1573, ROSE TRIPPE. He was buried Nov. 24, 1589. Chil.,
  - †2 1. ELIZABETH, bap. Ap. 1, 1574.
  - †3 2. WILLIAM, bap. Oct. 30, 1575; "settled in New England" [Watertown]; m., June 9, 1605, ELIZABETH PAYNE. (1 Penn.) Chil.,
    - †4 1. William, bap. Sept. 20, 1607.
    - †5 2. Anne, bap. Nov. 19, 1609.
    - †6 3. John, bap. Dec. 5, 1611.
    - †7 4. Anne, bap. July 14, 1616.
    - †8 5. Thomas, bap. Sept. 17, 1618, of Wat. [2.]
    - †9 6. Elizabeth, b. about 1619 (aged 15 in Ap. 1634); m. — House.
    - †10 7. Sarah, b. about 1624 (aged 10 in Ap. 1634).
    - †11 8. John, b. about 1627 (aged 7 in Ap. 1634), of Wat. [8.]
    - †12 9. Benjamin. See Farmer. Probably he was not the youngest child, and he is not mentioned in his father's Will.
  - †13 3. ROSE, bap. Ap. 22, 1578.
  - †14 4. MARTHA, bap. Nov. 6, 1579.
  - †15 5. MARIE, bap. July 7, 1587.
  - †16 6. SUSAN.
  - †17 7. THOMAS, bap. Jan. 9, 1686, of Hingham, afterwards of Newton. [See 51. p. 272.]

1 (1.) WILLIAM HAMMOND, eldest son of Thomas and Rose [†3], probably came to America previous to the year 1634, as he does not appear to have ac-



complicated his wife and children that year. Probably he did not settle immediately in Watertown, as he was not a proprietor in Feb., 1636-7, but he was so in 1642. His wife, ELIZABETH, aged 47, and dr. ELIZABETH, aged 15 years, dr. SARAH, aged 10 years, and son JOHN, aged 7 years, embarked at Ipswich, Eng., in the ship Francis, Ap. 1634. [See the foregoing pedigree for his marriage, and the names and ages of his children.] He was adm. freeman May 25, 1636, and was selectman 1648. He d. in Wat., Oct. 8, 1662, aged 90, and his wid. Elizabeth, d. Sept. 14, 1670, "aged about 90." [It will be observed that this age does not correspond with that given at her embarkation. - Probably the latter is the correct one.] His Will, dated July 1, proved Dec. 16, 1662, mentions wife Elizabeth; son John; grandson Thomas, son of his son Thomas; drs. Elizabeth House, — Barnes, and Sarah Smith. In a suit, in 1652, Thomas Hammond vs. John Bridge, it appears that H. had an uncle, Page.

- 2 (II.) THOMAS HAMMOND, son of William [†6], m., about 1654, HANNAH CROSS. [See Cross.] He d. Dec. 10, 1655. His Will, dated Nov. 6, 1655, mentions his wife Hannah, dr. of Hannah Cross; and he provided for an expected posthumous child. His wid. d. Mar. 24, 1656-7. By her Will, dated Mar. 19, 1656-7, she gave to her mother half the rent of the Cross farm (in Ipswich). To John Sherman, and to each of his chil. £5; to John Livermore £4. 12; the remainder to her mother and John Sherman, in trust for her son, who was committed to their care. Inventory of Thomas Hammond (by Edward Garfield, John Coolidge, Joseph Tainter, and Anthony White), dated Dec. 22, 1655. House, barn, and upland bought of John Stowers, £120. Cross farm in Ipswich, with 7 cows and 2 oxen, £200. Housing and land in England, at Lavingham, renting £14 per year, £120. Elizabeth Barrett, debt to be paid in two years, £25; also personal estate.

- 14.3 1. THOMAS, b. July 11, 1656.

- 8 (II.) Lieut. JOHN HAMMOND (son of William and Elizabeth), had two wives. 1st, SARAH, b. 1643, d. Jan. 14, 1688, aged 45, the mother of his chil., and he left a wid. PRUDENCE, who d. Sept. 1711, aged 74. His Will was dated Nov. 18, Inventory dated Nov. 29, and Will proved Dec. 9, 1709. He d. Nov. 22, 1709, aged 85 years, 4 m., so the grave-stone; probably should be 82. Inventory £961. 8. In 1690 his assessment was the largest in the town, and next his was that of William Bond, Esq. May 16, 1665, he was appointed guardian of his kinswoman, Mehitabel Hawkins.

1. JOHN, b. Feb. 3, 1653-4; d. 1659.  
2. ELIZABETH, b. Mar. 6, 1655; m. JOHN MASON. [4.]  
3. JOHN, mentioned in his father's Will.  
4. ABIGAIL, b. June 21, 1659; m. June 18, 1679, JOHN HASTINGS. [10.]  
5. HANNAH, b. Ap. 10, 1669; m. JOHN POULTER.  
6. SARAH, d. Sept. 11, 1674; aged 8 yrs.  
7. NATHANIEL, b. July, d. Feb., 1677. 8. SAMUEL, b. Feb. 25, 1679-80; d. young.  
9. HEZIBAH, m., Sept. 23, 1708, WILLIAM SHATTUCK. [36.]

- 3.14 (III.) THOMAS HAMMOND, adm. freeman Ap. 18, 1690; adm. f. c. Aug. 3, 1690; m., Aug. 21, 1677, ELIZABETH NOYES. She d. Ap. 4, 1679, and he m., Dec. 6, 1679, SARAH PICKARD.

- 15 1. HANNAH, b. Nov. 15, 1680.  
16 2. SARAH, b. Jan. 20, 1682-3; m., Dec. 19, 1699, THOMAS LAMBERD, of Rowley.  
20.17 3. THOMAS, b. Nov. 17, 1685; d. Oct. 22, 1762, aged 77.  
18 4. ELIZABETH, b. May 12, 1688. 5. DAVID, bap. Nov. 23, 1690.  
19 6. NATHANIEL, bap. July 25, 1697.  
194 7. JONATHAN, bap. July 25, 1697.

These two were probably the Nathaniel and Jonathan Hammond who settled at Lower Ashuelot (Swansey), N. H. [See Wor. Mag., Vol. II., p. 322.] Jonathan Hammond, of Lower Ashuelot (Swansey, N. H.), m., in Lunenburg, July 29, 1741, Abigail Hastings, and in Lunenburg, had 1. Susanna, b. Jan. 1, 1746-7. 2. Mary, b. Sept. 26, 1749. Joseph Hammond, of Lower Ashuelot, m., in Lunenburg, Nov. 2, 1752, Esther Gould.

- 17.20 (IV.) THOMAS HAMMOND, m., Mar. 8, 1708-9, MARY HARRINGTON. [Harrington, 18.] She d. May 18, 1760, and he d. Oct. 22, 1762.

- 20.21 1. THOMAS, b. July 22, 1710; d. Jan. 9, 1756.  
21.22 2. EBENEZER, b. June 23, 1712.  
23 3. MART, b. Feb. 4, 1714-15; m., Jan. 24, 1733-4, JOHN LAWRENCE. [29.]  
42.24 4. JONATHAN, b. Jan. 13, 1716-17; d. Mar. 9, 1776.  
25 5. SARAH, b. Mar. 3, 1718-19; m., Feb. 10, 1741-2, SAMUEL CUTTING, of Sud. [39.]  
254 6. (†) RUTH, m., Mar. 10, 1740-1, THOMAS UPHAM. [4.]  
26 7. JOHN, b. Mar. 21, 1721-2 († by wife LUCY, had JAMES, bap. Nov. 1, 1770.)  
27 8. GRACE, b. Dec. 9, 1723; m., Oct. 22, 1747, NATHANIEL STEARNS. [L. Stearns, 120, IV.]  
28 9. HANNAH, b. June 9, 1725; m., Nov. 24, 1748, JOHN PARKS. [See Ward, p. 405.]  
29 10. SAMUEL, b. Ap. 15, 1728, had 2 wives. 1st, ANNA, and 2d, EUNICE. Chil., 1. Avisa, bap. Ap. 8, 1752; m., Ap. 22, 1772, Nehemiah Monroe, of Lex. 2. Samuel, bap. Oct. 4, 1761.

- 21.30 (V.) Dea. THOMAS HAMMOND, of Waltham, Selectman 1741 and '43; m., Mar. 29, 1732, RUTH CONVERSE. She d. July 4, 1779, aged 70. [See Spring, 42, Note.]

- 31 1. THOMAS, b. June 2, 1732; d. Jan. 14, 1782.  
32 2. RUTH, bap. Sept. 22, 1734; m., May 23, 1754, JOSHUA GARFIELD. [79.]  
33 3. DAVID, bap. Jan. 23, 1737. 4. SARAH, b. Dec. 22, 1740.  
35 5. EPHRAIM, b. Dec. 24, 1745; d. Sept. 16, 1802, of Waltham; m., Mar. 2, 1775, his cousin, RUTH HAMMOND. [46.] She d. Oct. 23, 1793, and he m. (2d), May 22, 1794, POLLY COOK, of Wat. Chil., 1. Jacob, b. Mar. 11, 1775. 2. Joel, b. Jan. 29; d. Feb. 1, 1777.  
3. Nancy, b. Mar. 1, 1778. 4. David, b. Mar. 19, 1780.  
5. Polly, b. Sept. 21, 1786; m., Nov. 24, 1811, Amos Harrington. [246-1.]  
6. Sally, b. Aug. 2, 1788; m., Ap. 3, 1806, Joseph Woolley, of Boston.  
7. Hannah, b. June 29, 1797.

- 36 6. JOHN, b. Aug. 22, 1749.

- 22.37 (V.) EBENEZER HAMMOND, "of Westboro," m., Ap. 20, 1723, MARY GARFIELD [21], of Weston, where he settled. She d. Dec. 5, 1753, and he m. (pub. Dec. 20, 1755), MERCY GARFIELD [72], of Lincoln.

- 28 1. MARY, b. in Weston, Ap. 1, 1739; m., (†) June 15, 1756, MOSES BICKLOW. [188.]  
2. THANKFUL, b. Aug. 4, 1740; d. 1741.  
3. GARFIELD, b. Oct. 31, d. Nov. 21, 1741.

- 24.42 (V.) JONATHAN HAMMOND, Selectman of Waltham, 1765-74; m. (1st), JUDITH STEARNS. [C. Stearns, 107.] He m. (2d), May 1, 1750, LYDIA STRATTON. [68.] She d. Oct. 2, 1771, aged 50. Chil.,

- 43 1. MOLLY, b. Sept. 5, 1739; m., Ap. 2, 1761, NATHANIEL FELCH, of Weston. [7.]  
44 2. EUNICE, b. May 31, 1742; m., May 10, 1764, PHINEAS WARREN, Jr., of Weston. [106.]  
45 3. LUCY. 4. LYDIA, b. Sept. 17, 1752; d. Aug. 4, 1761.  
46 5. RUTH, b. Nov. 8, 1754; m., Mar. 2, 1775, EPHRAIM HAMMOND. [35.]  
47 6. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 23, 1757; m., Feb. 24, 1781, JOSHUA CHILD, of Lincoln. [30.]  
48 7. HANNAH, b. Nov. 6, 1760; d. Dec. 28, 1766.  
49 8. (†) NATHANIEL, bap. Ap. 15, 1764.  
9. JONATHAN, b. Ap. 12, 1764; d. Nov. 13, 1807; of Waltham; m., May 3, 1785, ELIZABETH COOLIDGE. [80-1.] He d. Nov. 13, 1807, and his wid. m., Sept. 29, 1808, Gen. JONATHAN COOLIDGE. [386.] Chil., 1. Betsey, b. Ap. 27, 1786. 2. Sophia, b. Feb. 20, 1788, d. Mar. 13.  
3. Sophia, b. Mar. 9, 1791. 4. William; 5. Jonathan (twins), b. July 8, 1792.  
6. Lydia, bap. Jan. 22, 1795. 7. Horatio, bap. Sept. 23, 1798.  
8. Pelatiah, bap. Oct. 5, 1800.  
50 10. LYDIA, b. Oct. 9, 1767; m., July 5, 1787, ALPHEUS GALE. [97.]



## MASON.

[My friend Dr. THADDEUS WILLIAM HARRIS, Librarian of Harvard University, has nearly ready for the press a genealogy of the descendants of Capt. Hugh Mason; and it may be expected to be a model for works of this kind. The plan of this work seems to require the insertion of the following brief genealogy, on account of its numerous connexions with other families. But no one, interested in such inquiries, or in this family, should be satisfied with this brief article, which is considerably less extended than it would have been, except for that expected work.]

- 1 (I.) Capt. HUGH MASON, a tanner, one of the very first settlers of Watertown, was adm. freeman, Mar. 4, 1634-5; Rep. 1644, '45, '60, '61, '64, '71, '74, '75, '76, and '77; Selectman, 29 years, between 1639 and 1678, inclusive; a Lieut. as early as 1649, and made Captain, May 5, 1652. He was, for many years, one of the three Commissioners appointed by the County Court to determine small cases. [This was before the appointment of Justices of the Peace.] Oct. 30, 1657, he was appointed by the Court, one of a Committee to attend to the defects in several bridges in the County. Dec. 18, 1660, he was appointed on a Committee to take account of John Steadman, County Treasurer, and make a levy, &c. It has been conjectured that he was a brother of Capt. John Mason, the distinguished Pequot warrior. He d. October 10, 1678, aged 73. By wife ESTHER, who d. May 1, 1692, he had 7 chil. [See Barry, p. 298.]

*Hugh Mason*

- 2 1. HANNAH, b. Sept. 23, 1636; m., Oct. 17, 1653, Capt. JOSHUA BROOKS,\* of Concord (eldest son of Capt. Thomas Brooks, first of Wat., and afterwards of Concord), by whom she had 10 chil., and numerous descendants. Her eldest child, Hannah, m., Jan. 15, 1677-8, Benjamin Peirce, of Wat. [Peirce, 21.]
- 2 RUTH, d. Dec. 17, 1640.
- 3 3. MARY, b. Dec. 18, 1640; m., May 20, 1668, Rev. JOSEPH ESTABROOK, of Concord. [See Estabrook, also Shattuck, p. 365.]

\*1. Capt. THOMAS BROOKS, said to have come from London, admitted freeman, Dec. 7, 1636; a proprietor, "then inhabiting" Watertown, Feb. 1636-7. He moved very early to Concord, of which he was a Rep. 7 years. His wife, GRACE, d. May 12, 1664, and he d. May 21, 1667. [See Shattuck, pp. 364 and 5.] Chil.,

- 2 1. JOSHUA, m., October 17, 1653, HANNAH MASON [Mason, 2.] He was a tanner, and lived in that part of Concord, which became a part of Lincoln, where his descendants have been very numerous. Chil.,
- 3 1. HANNAH, m., in Wat., Jan. 15, 1677-8, Benjamin Peirce, of Wat., by whom she had 8 chil. [See Peirce, 21.]
- 4 2. NICH., d. Feb. 1, 1730, aged 83. By wife, Dorothy, he had,
- 5 1. Dorothy. 2. Joshua. 3. Ebenezer. 4. Benjamin. 5. Mary. 6. Thomas. 7. Elizabeth.
- 6 3. GRACE, m., 1686, Judith Peirce. [See Shattuck, p. 361.]
- 7 4. DANIEL, m. Ann Merriam; d. Oct. 18, 1732, aged 62. Chil.,
- 8 1. Daniel. 2. Samuel. 3. Ann.
- 9 4. Job (father of John, and gr. father of Hon. Ebenezer Brooks).
- 10 5. MARY. 6. John (father of Samuel, who grad. Harv. Coll., 1749; d. 1800).
- 7 5. THOMAS. 8. Esther, m., 1695, Benjamin Whittemore.
- 9 7. JAMES, d. Sept. 17, 1799, aged 78; distinguished by his liberality. He m., 1703, Rebecca Hudgett (†) He m. (2d), June 14, 1726, wd. Jane Jennison. (44.) Chil.,
- 10 1. Mary. 2. Rebecca. 3. Joseph. 4. Nathan. 5. Amos. 6. Jonas. 7. Isaac. 8. James.
- 11 8. ELIZABETH, m., 1705, Ebenezer Merriam.
- 9 Job, d. 1697, aged 22.
- 10 10. HUGH, d. Jan. 18, 1748, aged 76; m., 1702, Abigail Barker. Chil.,
- 11 1. Abigail. 2. JOSEPH. 3. Sarah. 4. Mary.
- 12 3. CALDER, m. (1st), 1690, SARAH ATRINSON; 4 children. He m. (2d), ANN ——. In 1670, he sold his estate in Concord, and moved to Medford. Chil.,
- 13 1. SARAH. 2. Mary. 3. Rebecca. 4. Sarah.
- 14 5. EBENEZER, ancestor of Gov. John Brooks, of Medford.
- 15 6. SAMUEL, ancestor of Hon. Peter C. Brooks, of Boston.
- 16 3. GEDDISH, m., 1667, HANNAH ECKLES. Chil.,
- 17 1. Mary. 2. HANNAH. 3. Fekisha. 4. Daniel. 5. Elizabeth.
- 18 2. MARY, m. Capt. TIMOTHY WHEELER, of Concord. [See Norcross, 3.]
- 19 3. THOMAS, of Haddam, Conn. 4. HUGH. 7. JOHN, of Woburn.

- 4 4. JOHN, b. Jan. 1, 1644-5; a tanner, of Newton; m. ELIZABETH HAMMOND. [9.] She d. Nov. 13, 1715, and he d. about 1730. Chil.,
- 5 1. John, b. Jan. 22, 1677; a tanner; m. Elizabeth Spring [19], and settled in Lexington. Chil.,
- 6 1. John, b. Aug. 8, 1701; m., June 17, 1731, Lydia Loring; probably a dr. of Dea. Joseph and wife Lydia. [See Eastabrook, 8. Note.] Chil.,
- 7 1. Lydia, b. Mar. 31, 1732.
- 8 2. Katherine, b. Oct. 29, 1733; m., Ap. 23, 1759, Daniel Edes, of Charlestown. [See Edes.]
- 9 3. John, b. Ap. 5, 1735.
- 10 4. Joseph, b. July 29, 1736; m., Oct. 19, 1769, Elizabeth Peck, of Lex. Chil., 1. Mary, b. Jan. 24, 1770. 2. John, b. Sept. 8, 1772.
- 11 5. Jonas, b. Mar. 2, 1737-8; m., Mar. 23, 1762, Submit Whittemore, of Lex.
- 12 2. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 30, 1703. 3. Mellicent, b. Ap. 24, 1705.
- 14 4. Thaddeus, b. Dec. 27, 1706. 5. Jonas, b. Oct. 21, 1708.
- 16 6. Katherine, b. Aug. 5, 1710; d. in Holliston, Mar. 7, 1732-3.
- 17 7. Esther, b. Jan. 2, 1712-13.
- 18 8. Sarah, b. June 7, 1714; m., Jan. 3, 1732-3, William Munroe, son of Wm., Jr., and Mary, of Lex.
- 19 9. Mercy, b. Nov. 12, 1716; d. Nov. 30, 1717.
- 20 10. Samuel, b. Oct. 9, 1726.
- 22 2. Daniel, a farmer, of Newton.
3. Elizabeth, m. Thomas Brown, innholder, of Boston
- 8.5 5. JOSEPH, b. Aug. 10, 1646; adm. freeman, 1690; d. July 22, 1702.
- 6 6. DANIEL, b. Feb. 19, 1648-9; grad. Harv. Coll., 1666.
- 7 7. SARAH, b. Sept. 25, 1651; m., May 20, 1688, Capt. ANDREW GARDNER, of Muddy River (Brookline), which he represented in 1689. He was lost in the expedition to Canada in 1690. His son Andrew grad. Harv. Coll., 1696; was minister of Lancaster, where he d. (accidentally shot), Oct. 20, 1704.

- 5.8 (II.) JOSEPH MASON, a tanner, m., Feb. 5, 1684-5, MARY FISKE [J. Fiske, 5], who d. Jan. 6, 1724-5, aged 62 yrs. 6 m. Inventory, Aug. 11, 1702, £195. 7.
- 9 1. MARY, b. May 2, 1685; m. THOMAS LEARNED, innholder, of Wat. [Learned, 42.]
- 10 2. HESTER, b. July 8, 1686; m., Nov. 10, 1737, Capt. JOSEPH COOLIDGE (his 2d wife), who d. Ap. 17, 1749, and his wid. m., Dec. 13, 1750, EDWARD JOHNSON, of Woburn. [Coolidge, 120.]
- 11 3. JOSEPH, b. Oct. 2, 1688.
- 12 4. SARAH, b. Nov. 17, 1691; m., June 22, 1709, THOMAS CHAMBERLIN, of Newton, b. Sept. 10, 1683, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hammond) Chamberlin. [Hammond, 53.] His wid. Sarah had become the wife of John Bond [Bond, 98], previous to 1720. [See Deeds, Vol. 22, p. 501.]

- 11.13 (III.) JOSEPH MASON, a tanner, m. (pub. in Boston, June 26), in Stoughton, Sept. 14, 1710, by Rev. John Danforth, MARY MONK, dr. of Elias and Hope Monk, of that part of Dorchester which is now Stoughton. [Free Love, another dr. of Elias Monk, b. May 2, 1704; m., Sept. 11, 1728, James Coolidge [143], of Sherburne.] He settled first in Boston, where his first two children were born, and after that returned to Watertown. He was Justice of the Peace, and town clerk, Rep. 1733 and '34; was much engaged in conveyancing, settling estates, and in the municipal business of the town. His uncle John, of Newton, was his guardian after the death of his father. He d. July 6, 1755, and his wid. Mary d. Ap. 22, 1763, aged 72.

*Joseph Mason*

- 14 1. MARY, b. in Boston, Oct. 23, 1711; m., Ap. 7, 1737, EBENEZER HOVEY, of Camb. He d. Ap. 11, 1742, aged 28. Was it his wid. who m. in Wat., Dec. 27, 1750, Caleb Fuller [10], of Newton?



- 222 3. *Bradyl*, b. Feb. 7, 1739-40; d. Oct. 3, 1742.  
4. *Nathanael*, b. Dec. 7, 1742; d. Feb., 1825; m. (1st), Oct. 21, 1762, *Sarah Ball*, of Waltham. [Ball, 43.] She d. Ap. 28, 1768, and he m. (2d), Dec. 22 (pub. Sept. 17), 1768, *Sarah Reed*, of Lanenburg. Chil.,  
1. Sally, b. Dec. 11, 1763.  
2. *Bradyl*, b. Jan. 16, 1766; m., Feb. 3, 1789, *Lois Garfield*. [Garfield, 79-7.]  
3. *Abigail*, b. Feb. 17, 1768; d. Aug., 1770.  
4. *Nathan*, b. July 26, 1769. 5. *Faith*, b. May 7, 1771.  
5. *Bradyl*, b. Jan. 7, 1744-5; d. Dec. 19, 1748.  
223 6. *Simeon*, b. Ap. 7, 1746; by wife *Dorothy*, had,  
1. *Dolly*, b. Sept. 30, 1771. 2. *Beulah*, b. Sept. 18, 1773.  
3. *Cynthia*, b. Sept. 16, 1775. 4. *Simeon*, b. Dec. 25, 1777.  
5. *Lucy*, b. Jan. 19, 1780.  
7. *Abigail*, b. Mar. 17, 1748; d. Ap. 23, 1762.  
224 8. *Mary*, b. Sept. 3, 1749; (?) m., Feb. 23, 1774, *Jonathan Fiske*, of Athol.  
225 2. *MARY*, b. June 18, 1717; m., Dec. 7, 1738, *HENRY SMITH*, of Lex. [210.] She d. Ap. 14, 1756.  
226 3. *WILLIAM*, b. May 23, 1721; m., Feb. 15, 1743-4, *HANNAH FISKE*. [N. Fiske, 35.] Chil.,  
1. *George*, b. Sept. 20, 1745. 2. *William*, b. Feb. 14, 1748.  
3. *Mary*, b. Oct. 18, 1750. 4. *Lady*, b. Ap. 24, 1754.  
5. *David*, b. May 6, 1756. 6. *Hannah*, b. June 27, 1758.  
227 4. *JOSIAH*, b. Feb. 25, 1722-3; a Justice of the Peace, and Town Clerk, of Weston; m. (pub. Dec. 9, 1744), *HEPRIBAH STEARNS*, of Lex. [C. Stearns, 135.] Chil.,  
228 1. *Lucy*, b. Mar. 5, 1747; m., Ap. 11, 1765, *Samuel Seaverns, Jr.*, of Weston. [Seaverns, 9.]  
229 2. *Joel*, b. Feb. 4, 1749; m., Nov. 5, 1773, *Hannah Harrington*, of Waltham, who d. Oct. 5, 1792. [Harrington, 245.] He m. (2d), Oct. 20, 1793, *Sarah Lamson*. [13.] Chil.,  
1. *Anna*, b. Dec. 15, 1774; d. Nov., 1775. 2. *Josiah*, b. Nov. 23, 1776.  
3. *George Washington*, b. Dec. 6, 1778; by wife *Maria*, had,  
1. *Ellen Maria*, b. May 15, 1817. 2. *George*, b. Ap. 23, 1819.  
4. *Nancy*, b. Jan. 29, 1781. 5. *Hannah*, b. Mar. 2, 1783.  
6. *Joel*, b. May 22, 1785; by wife *Maria*, had,  
1. *Josiah*, b. Sept. 29, 1810. 2. *Francis*, b. May 27, 1812.  
3. *Marshall*, b. Mar. 7, 1814. 4. *William*, b. Feb. 19, 1816.  
5. *Joel*, b. Nov. 29, 1817. 6. *Maria*, b. Sept. 3, 1819.  
7. *Daniel*, b. Feb. 15, 1787.  
8. *Elmira*, b. Mar. 30, 1789; d. Oct. 16, 1792.  
9. *Cyrus*, b. May 7, 1791. 10. *Isaac*, b. Aug. 5, 1794.  
230 3. *Anna*, b. Jan. 19, 1751; m., Nov. 22, 1774, *Joseph Carter*, of Lancaster.  
231 5. *JAMES*, b. Dec. 21, 1724; m. (pub. Feb. 28, 1748-9), *LUCY STEARNS*, of Lex. [C. Stearns, 136.]  
232 1. *James*, b. Dec. 6, 1751; m., 1774, *Rebecca Sherman*, of Sud., and had,  
1. *Jane*, b. Dec. 24, 1774.  
233 2. (?) *Lucy*, m., July 6, 1775, *John Garfield*, of Lincoln. [Garfield, 50.]  
234 3. *Abigail*, b. Nov. 28, 1758; m., 1786, *Abijah Jones*.  
235 4. *Hepribah*, b. Oct. 13, 1761; m., Mar. 3, 1789, *Amos Peirce*, of Ashburnham.  
236 5. *Samuel*, b. Ap. 18, 1764; m., Dec. 21, 1789, wid. *Oliver Pepper*.  
237 6. *SARAH*, b. Aug. 31, 1726; m., June 9, 1747, *BENJAMIN JONES*. [Jones, 64.]  
238 7. *ABIGAIL*, b. Dec. 12, 1730; m., Jan. 25, 1753, *JABEZ HARRINGTON*. [Harrington, 105.]

SHUBAEL and GRACE SMITH, of Wat., had,

1. *LYDIA*, b. Ap. 27, d. Dec. 29, 1795. 2. *GEORGE*, b. Feb. 22, 1797.  
3. *MARY ANN*, b. Jan. 6, 1799.

DANIEL SMITH, reputed son of Daniel Smith and R. S., b. in Wat., Ap. 6, 1708.

ELIJAH SMITH, Jr., of Waltham (lineage not ascertained); by wife *LYDIA*, had,

1. *FRANCIS AUGUSTUS*, b. Dec. 1, 1800. 2. *HORATIO AUSTIN*, b. June 12, 1802.  
3. *ELIZABETH ANN*, b. Nov. 27, 1803. 4. *SURAN*, b. Sept. 25, 1805.  
5. *ALBERT*, b. July 13, 1807. 6. *EDWIN*.

#### Marriages, &c., in Weston.

*Seth Smith*, of Norton, m. *Elizabeth Allen*, Sept. 30, 1725.  
*Elizabeth Smith*, m., Ap. 6, 1737, *Earl Flagg*. [26.]  
*Jacob Smith*, of Shrewsbury, m., Nov. 23, 1738, *Keris Warren*. [94.]  
*Joseph Smith*, of Shrewsbury, m. (pub. May 4), 1740, *Sarah Warren*. [95.]  
*David Smith*, of Sud., and *Mary Hammond*, of W., m. July 24, 1756.  
*David Smith*, of Weston, m. (pub. May 7), 1757, *Mary Hagar*, of Camb.  
*Abraham Smith*, of Lanenburg, and *Lucy Allen*, of Weston, pub. May 28, 1763.  
*Samuel Smith* and *Patience Gregory*, m., Mar. 9, 1772.  
*Nathan Warren*, of Weston, and *Betsy Smith*, of Mason, N. H., pub. in Weston, Nov. 19, 1780.  
*Alexander Smith*, m., July 29, 1787, *Hepribah Hobbs* [Hobbs, 10-1], and, in Weston, had,  
1. *Sally*, b. Dec. 9, 1787. 2. *Charles*, b. May 23, 1789.  
3. *Isaac*, b. Jan. 15, 1790. 4. *Ester*, b. July 3, 1798.  
*Suzanna Smith*, m., Mar. 30, 1788, *Thaddeus Peirce*.  
*Daniel Smith*, of Smithfield, m., in Wat., June 18, 1700, wid. *Rubamah Heukins*.

Will of ADAM SMITH, of Weston, dated Feb. 13, 1745-6, mentions wife *Jerusha*, executrix, dr. *Jerusha* (b. Aug. 27, 1741); Wm. London, "whom I brought up." His wid. m., Mar. 1, 1750, *Henry Bird*, of Dorchester.

#### SODEN.

SAMUEL SODEN, of Camb., m., Dec. 16, 1755, *SUSANNA MASON* [Mason, 23], and had, in Wat.,

1. *SUSANNA*, b. Sept. 21, 1756. 2. *THOMAS*, b. Aug. 8, 1758.  
3. *SAMUEL*, b. Jan. 13, 1761.  
4. *HANNAH*, bap. Mar. 4, 1764; m., May 22, 1794, Rev. *NATHANIEL LAWRENCE*, of Tyngsboro. 4 chil. See *John Lawrence Family*, 230.  
5. *THOMAS*, b. Sept. 26, 1765; had son *Thomas*, bap. July 12, 1789.  
6. *MARY*, b. Mar. 5, 1769. 7. *ELIZABETH*, bap. Sept. 30, 1773. [See Bright, 97.]

#### SPARHAWK.—See I. Stearns, IV., 149 and 150; also Boylston.

SPEAR.—SAMUEL and REBECCA SPEAR, had 1. *SARAH*, b. July 8, 1707.

SPOONER.—PETER and REBECCA SPOONER, had 1. *MARTHA*, b. Mar. 6, 1714-15. [See Coolidge, 49, and Godding, 4.]

#### SPRING.

Embarked at Ipswich, Eng., for New Eng., Ap. 10, 1634, in the *Elizabeth*, William Andrews, Master, John Spring, aged 45, wife *Elinor*, aged 46; dr. *Mary*, aged 11; son *Henry*, aged 6; son *John*, aged 4 yrs., and son *William*, 9 months.

- 1 (1.) *JOHN SPRING*, and wife *ELINOR*, settled in Wat., and his name is on the earliest list of proprietors, 1636-7. Mar. 21, 1656-7, he executed a deed of gift to his son *Henry*, of his house and land in Wat., reserving to himself, during his lifetime, the north end of the house; after his decease, the same to go to son *Henry*, with conditions that said *Henry* pay his father an annuity, and, after the decease of his father, pay *John Spring, Jr.*, £30. [Mid. Deeds, Vol. I., p. 233.] As there is no provision for wife, *Elinor*, she must have d. previously



to the date of that deed. It is believed that all the families of the name of Spring in New England, and perhaps in the U. S., are descended from John and Elinor, of Watertown.

[Robert Spring resided in Charlestown 1727 to 1737, and had chil. bap. there. I know nothing of his lineage, or whether he left any descendants.]

- 2 1. MARY, b. 1623; m., about 1642, JOHN DAVIS, q. v. She d. a wid. 1656.
- 6.3 2. HENRY, b. 1628; adm. freeman, May 30, 1660.
- 13.4 3. JOHN, b. 1630.
- 5 4. WILLIAM, b. July, 1633. He settled in Barbadoes. He had a son John, who came to Newton, after the decease of his father in Barbadoes, and in 1695, he chose his uncle, John Spring, to be his guardian. The Will of John Spring, housewright, of Newton, son and heir of William Spring, late of Bridgeton, Barbadoes, dated Aug. 6, 1698, gave all his estate to his loving friend, Jonathan Green, of Newton, in token of gratitude to him for his kindness and care in his straits and difficulties, &c., in which others, of whom he might have expected help, deserted him. [See Estabrook, 4.]
- 3.6 (II.) HENRY SPRING, m., Jan. 7, 1657-8, MEHITABEL BARTLETT. [Bartlett, 2.] He m. (2d), Sept. 12, 1691, SUSANNA, wid. of Gregory Cook. [Cook, 1.] His Will, dated June 29, 1695, mentions wife Susanna; sons Henry and Thomas; drs. Elizabeth Mellings (Mellen); Mehitabel and Abigail. Inventory, dated Nov. 25, 1697, £317. 7. As early as 1680, he was elected the town "prizer," and continued to hold the office until 1695. The duty of appraiser appears to have been to fix the rate at which agricultural products shall pass in the payment of taxes and debts. He was often employed in taking inventories, and settling estates.
- 7 1. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 13, 1659; m., Sept. 27, 1677, JOHN GALE. [Gale, 21.] She afterwards m. JOHN MELLIN. [See Barry, 325.]
- 21.8 2. HENRY, b. Mar. 1, 1662; adm. freeman, Ap. 18, 1690.
- 9 3. ANN, b. Sept. 21, 1671; m., in Wat., Mar. 18, 1690-1, JONATHAN PARK, of Newton, [Park, 9.] Six chil.
- 10 4. MEHITABEL, m., Mar. 21, 1698-9, JONATHAN STIMSON. [2.] He d. Sept. 25, 1708, and his wid. m., Feb. 17, 1729-30, GERSHOM BRIGHAM, of Marlboro. She was adm. to Weston church, Mar. 6, 1719-20.
- 29.11 5. THOMAS, birth not recorded, but he is mentioned in his father's Will.
- 12 6. ABIGAIL (Abigail), b. Jan. 6, 1676-7; living 1696.
- 13 (II.) Lieut. JOHN SPRING, m., Dec. 19, 1656, HANNAH BARSHAM. [Barsham, 2.] Their first five chil. were b., or births recorded, in Wat., the others b. in Newton, where they permanently settled, where she d. Aug. 18, 1710, and he d. May 18, 1717, aged 87. He was a very active, useful citizen; was Selectman 20 yrs., between 1683 and 1710, and was Rep. 1704, '6, and '7. In 1680, Watertown chose John Spring, "to make a new invoice." Was this John, Sen., or John, Jun.? John, Jun., had moved to Newton prior to that date, and John, Sen., if alive, would have been at least 90 years old. It seems to me not improbable, that there was an error in the record, and that it was Henry Spring (the town prizer) who was chosen to make a new invoice.
- 134 1. HANNAH, b. Oct. 1, 1657; living Dec., 1693.
- 14 2. MARY, b. June 10, 1659; m., Sept. 30, 1681, JOHN WARD. [See Ward Fam., 18.]
- 144 3. SUSANNA, b. Ap. 16, 1661; d. young. 4. SARAH, b. Feb. 6, 1662-3.
- 15 5. REBECCA, b. Feb. 18, 1664-5.
- 16 6. ABIGAIL, b. Feb. 20, 1666-7; m., in Wat., Dec. 31, 1689, WILLIAM WARD. [See Ward Fam., p. 19.]
- 17 7. SUSANNA, b. Aug. 18, 1670. 8. MERCY, b. Feb. 19, 1672-3.
- 19 9. ELIZABETH, b. Ap. 7, 1675; m., Oct. 19, 1699, JOHN MASON. [4.]
- 33.20 10. JOHN, d. May 5, 1754, aged 76.

*Henry Spring*

- 8.21 (III.) HENRY SPRING, m. LYDIA CUTTING. [Cutting, 7.] She was adm. f. c. Ap. 7, 1700.
- 22 1. LYDIA, b. Aug. 12, 1686; m., Ap. 25, 1706, THOMAS BOND. [Bond, 59.]
- 23 2. ANNA, b. July 10, 1691; m., Oct. 7, 1725, WILLIAM HARRINGTON. [Harrington, 165.]
- 42.24 3. HENRY, b. July 19, 1692. 4. SARAH, b. Sept. 5, 1695.
- 26 5. ELIZABETH, bap. Ap. 6, 1701.
- 27 6. MEHITABEL, b. Ap. 2, 1702; m., Sept. 1, 1717, ROBERT GODDARD, of Brookline. [Goddard, 46.]
- 28 7. SUSANNA, b. Mar. 15, 1705-6; m., January 27, 1731, EBENEZER THATCHER. [Thatcher, 3-8.]
- 11.29 (III.) THOMAS SPRING, of the Farms (Weston), m., Nov. 20, 1701, ELIZABETH TRAINER. [Trainer, 12.] He d. about 1710, leaving wid. Elizabeth. [See Ballard, 11.]
- 30 1. MARY, b. Jan. 19, 1702-3; m., Mar. 30, 1726, JONATHAN PARMENTER, of Sud., b. Jan. 15, 1702-3, son of Benjamin and Thamar (Rice) Parmenter of Sud. Chil., 1. Susanna. 2. Mary. 3. Jonathan. 4. Abigail. Mr. P. died 1734. [See Barry, p. 354.]
- 31 2. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 10, 1705; m., Ap. 18, 1725, ABRAHAM UPHAM, of Weston. [Upham, 19.] Eleven chil.
- 61.32 3. THOMAS, b. July 5, 1708; d. June 18, 1753.
4. HENRY, b. Feb. 2, 1710; d. Feb. 11, 1712. [See 79.]
- 20.33 (III.) JOHN SPRING, of Newton, m. JOANNA —. She d. Oct. 5, 1743.
- 34 1. WILLIAM, b. Dec. 24, 1704; d. Ap. 22, 1754; m., Feb. 19, 1730, ABIGAIL COOLIDGE. [Coolidge, 105.] Nine chil., of whom, William, d. Dec. 15, 1744. Abigail, d. Dec. 30, 1744. Simson, d. Jan. 22, 1745. Joannas, d. Jan. 30, 1745. Joannas, d. Ap. 2, 1745.
- 92.35 2. JOHN, b. 1706.
- 36 3. EPHRAIM, b. May 30, 1708; grad. Harv. Coll., 1728; by wife SARAH, had, 1. Sarah, d. Dec. 7, 1744. 2. Thankful, m., 1782, Dea. John Adams.
- 37 4. MARY, b. Nov. 20, 1709; m., Ap. 12, 1737, EBENEZER STEARNS. [I. Stearns, 90, IV.]
- 38 5. DEBORAH, b. Feb. 27, 1713-14.
- 39 6. NATHANIEL, b. Aug. 26, 1715; m., MARTHA WILLIAMS, probably a dr. of Isaac and Martha Williams, of Newton, b. Mar. 18, 1714. [See Williams Family, p. 157.] In Worcester he had son, 1. Ephraim, b. Sept. 24, 1742.
- 40 7. HANNAH, b. Feb. 2, 1721-2.
- 41 8. SAMUEL, b. June 17, 1723; m., Feb. 5, 1745, THANKFUL NORCROSS [Norcross, 44]; dr. Thankful, b. Sept. 5, 1759. In 1782, she (mother) had become the wife of Dea. Joseph Adams.
- 24.42 (IV.) HENRY SPRING, of Wat., m. KEZIA CONVERSE, dr. of Capt. Josiah Converse, and wife Ruth, of Woburn. [The Will of Capt. Josiah Converse, of Woburn, dated July 12, proved July 28, 1717, mentions wife RUTH (who d. in Wat., Mar. 16, 1736-7); dr. Ruth; dr. Rebecca, "already married;" drs. Kezia and Mary, unms., and son Josiah, a minor.
- This son, Josiah, was a physician, a magistrate, and Selectman, of Watertown. He probably never m. His Will, dated Jan. 21, proved Oct. 25, 1774, makes bequests to heirs of cousin Esther Hoar [Hoar, 31]; to cousin Ruth Thomas [See Peirce, 25-6]; and to cousin [nephew] Marshall Spring [60], whom he made his exe'r, who was probably his professional pupil, and who inherited most of his estate.
- Thomas Hammond, Jr. [30], m., in Wat., Mar. 29, 1732, Ruth Converse, (3) a sister of Dr. Josiah.]
- 43 1. JOSIAH, b. Dec. 21, 1718.
- 44 2. HENRY, of Wat.; by wife SARAH, had,

A  
HISTORY  
OF  
ST. LAWRENCE AND FRANKLIN  
COUNTIES, NEW YORK,  
FROM THE  
EARLIEST PERIOD TO THE PRESENT TIME.

BY  
FRANKLIN B. HOUGH, A. M., M. D.,  
CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE NEW YORK HISTORICAL SOCIETY.



ALBANY:  
LITTLE & CO., 53 STATE STREET.  
1853.

TMG 692





Gordon Smith.—J. 202-641.



School House. District No. 1, Ogdenburgh.

BPL 2/28/98

# The American Genealogist

Volume XXII

whole Number 85

vol. XXII, No. 1

July, 1945

TMG source 216

- Guilford, Conn., in 1639, removing to Newark in 1666. Children (Kitchell). (1) *Harman*, bapt. 27 April 1634, Rolvenden, d. young; (2) *Samuel*, bapt. 6 Dec. 1635; m. 1657, Elizabeth Wakeman; (3) *Joanna*, b. about 1637; m. 12 Nov. 1656, Jeremiah Peck; (4) *Sarah*, d. May 1657, unm.\*
- ix. *ELLEN*, bapt. 13 Dec. 1601; m. (licensed 28 July 1620) JOHN JACOB of Tenterden.
- x. *HARMAN*, bapt. 12 Oct. 1606, living 1625.

### SOME DESCENDANTS OF NICHOLAS RICH OF SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS

By ADA R. CHASE, of Norwich, Connecticut

1. NICHOLAS<sup>1</sup> RICH,<sup>†</sup> housewright or house carpenter, of Salem, Wenham and Attleborough, Mass., and Preston, Conn., was born about 1660, and died before 21 Oct. 1726, when his children sold his real estate in Preston. He was a taxpayer in Salem in 1683 (*N. E. Reg.* 83-261). 17 Jan. 1686, abatement on tax, Nich Rich Town 6 Minist 5 (Salem Town Rec. 3-174). By 1688 he was in Wenham. 16 Jan. 1687/8, "Nicholas Rich is accepted a townsman" (Wenham Town Rec. p. 86).

He m. (1) ABIGAIL GREEN of Salem (*N. E. Reg.* 83-261), who was b. 22 Feb. 1660/1 (Salem V. 1-389), dau. John and Mary (Warren) Green of Salem. (Rich Mss., N. E. H. G. Soc.).<sup>‡</sup> He m. (2) GRACE ——— (possibly widow of Christopher Lewis of Malden, Mass., who d. 8 Feb. 1703/4) (Malden V. p. 358). (Barnes Mss.)<sup>§</sup>

Nicholas Rich and his second wife Grace were living in Attleborough, Mass., in 1713, when they sold land there: 1713, Nov. 26. 1. Nicholas Rich together with Grace my wife of the Town of Attleborough, County of Bristol, Mass., "House Carpenter," quit claim to Andrew Starkey of same town—a parcel of land, about 50 acres,—in Attleborough, near the North center of sd Town—near the land of Alexander Bolkeom where he now

\* For the Kitchell connection, see ante, vol. 15, pp. 49-50.  
<sup>†</sup> It has been suggested that Nicholas<sup>2</sup> Rich was the son of Nicholas (s. of Philip Rich or Le Risse) who m. abt. 1672 Sarah, wid. George Davis. Nicholas states that he was married to Sarah 30 years. Four of Nicholas<sup>1</sup> Rich's children named a daughter Sarah, but the name Nicholas does not appear in any generation until in 1814 when on 10 Nov. Nicholas Rich of Litchfield sells land to Samuel Bush (Litchfield Land, 27-467). In contrast to this the name Samuel (as well as Abigail) persists through the generations. Nicholas<sup>1</sup> named his eldest son Samuel and four of his six children named one Samuel also. He named a daughter Abigail (for her mother) and four of the children did likewise. This may point to the Samuel Rich, the first of the name at Salem.

<sup>‡</sup> Pease, in his History of Salem, Mass., 3-15, states that Abigail Green, b. 22 Feb. 1660/1, Salem, married Nicholas Patch. There was a Nicholas Patch in Salem, son of James & Hannah Patch, bp. 21 Oct. 1637 (*Ibid.*, 3-20). However, he d. 16: 11m; 1657 (Salem V. 6-116). The name was probably read inaccurately and should have been Nicholas RITCH, the form commonly used for Rich in early records.

<sup>§</sup> Mr. Frederick R. Barnes, author of *Thomas Barnes of Hartford and Farmington (1643)* has kindly allowed me to quote from his Rich Mss.

dwelleth it being East from sd Bolkeom land—"Said fifty acres of land formerly were belonging to one John Woodcock Senior now deceased and purchased of him by Jacob Rede of the Town of Salem and again sold by sd Jacob Rede to me sd Nicholas Rich who do by these presents promise and Ingage to give unto the above named Andrew Starkey a legall title to sd fifty acres of land And in Consideration hereof we have set to our hands and seals the words together with Grace my wife over the fourth line toward the rite hand and the word Senior over the nineteen line was done before the signing and delivery of this instrument." Nicholas & Grace Rich signed by making their marks. Witnesses: David Rich, John Rede. (Bristol Co., Northern District Land Rec. 30-26.)

From Attleborough they must have gone into Connecticut for on 24 Oct. 1716, John Ames of Preston, Conn., yeoman, for £18 sells to "Nicholus Ritch" of Preston, about 50 acres of land with one Common Right in Preston, adjoining Preston north bounds, it being the 14th lot near Plainfield bounds. Witnesses: David Mackerwether, Samll Sterry. (Preston Land Rec. 3-152.) The same day Nicholas makes over part of the land "for divers good considerations moving but more especially for ye love and goodwill that I have unto my loving wife Grace Ritch." Same witnesses. (*Ibid.*, 3-153.) 1717, June 5, Nicolus Rich of Preston "hous Right" sells half of the Commonage in Preston to Edward Cogswell of Preston. Nicolas Rich signed with his mark and on 13 Feb. 1717/18 he personally appeared and acknowledged it. Witnesses: John Williams, Obed Cook. This deed was not recorded until 10 Oct. 1720. (*Ibid.*, 4-25.) The day he acknowledged his signature, 13 Feb. 1717/18, Nicholas Rich & Grace Rich both of Preston, sell to James Tiler of Preston for £4 all right in common or undivided land in Preston. They made their marks. Witnesses: John Brown, John Ames. Recorded 11 Mar. 1717/18. (*Ibid.*, 3-111.) 2 Mar. 1719/20, Grace Rich "for love and affection which I bear unto Nicholus Rich my husband" gives him back the land which he gave her 24 Oct. 1716. (*Ibid.*, 4-79.)

Some time between 2 Mar. 1720 and 21 Oct. 1726, Nicholas and Grace Rich must have died, for on the latter date his children sold his remaining real estate in Preston: 1726, Oct. 21. We, Samuell Ritch of Sutton, Mass. & David Ritch of Meradan, Conn., & Timothy Jearam & abigail his wife of Wallingford, New Haven Co., Conn., & James Tylar and Sarah his wife of Providence, R. I., & Jonathan Ritch and John Green and Mary his wife of Preston, Conn., send greeting . . . . . know ye that we for £60 paid by Thomas Rose Jr. of sd Preston sell him a certain tract of land about 40 acres more or less in Preston adjoin-



ing Preston north bounds, it being part of ye 14th lot as it was made out to Mr. John Ames of Preston near Rose's own land. Signed: Samuel Ritch, David Ritch, James Tyler, his mark, Sarah Tyler her mark, John Green his mark, Mary Green his mark, Timothy Jearon, Jonathan Ritch his mark. Witnesses: Joseph Adams, John Craven, John Douglas, Jedidi Peirce. (*Ibid.*, 4-331.)

#### Children of Nicholas<sup>1</sup> and Abigail (Green) Rich:

- 2 +i. SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>, m. (1) Salem, 29 Nov. 1705, HANNAH MARSH, m. (2) Salem, 16 May 1717, ELIZABETH TOMPKINS.
- 3 +ii. ABIGAIL, b. 2 Oct. 1687 (Wenham V. p. 73), m. TIMOTHY<sup>1</sup> JEROME of Wallingford. (Ancestors of Hon. Winston Churchill, Prime Minister of England.)
- 4 +iii. DAVID, b. 18 July, 1695 (Wenham V. p. 74), m. ELIZABETH
- 5 iv. SARAH, m. JAMES TYLER of Providence, R. I. Samuel, bapt. at Preston as child of Sarah Tyler, 19 Nov. 1727, was evidently their son.
- 6 +v. MARY, m. 2 JUNE, 1724 JOHN GREEN of Preston, Conn.
- 7 +vi. JONATHAN, m. SARAH

2. SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> RICH (*Nicholas*<sup>1</sup>), was at Mendon, Mass., before 1704, constable there in 1718. Bellingham was formed from parts of Dedham, Mendon and Wrentham, in 1719, and Samuel Rich was one of the petitioners. Samuel Rich of Bellingham and Richard Waters of Salem bought 1000 acres in Sutton, Mass., 8 Dec. 1720. In a deed at Bellingham, 21 Dec. 1720, he was called "house carpenter." He died at Sutton, and the widow, Elizabeth, was appointed admr. 31 Mar. 1729 (*N. E. Reg.* 83-261). He m. (1) Salem, 29 Nov. 1705, HANNAH MARSH (Mendon V. p. 493), dau. Samuel and Priscilla (Tompkins) Marsh, b. 18 Sept. 1683. She d. Mendon, 30 Mar. 1716. He m. (2) Salem, 16 May, 1717, ELIZABETH TOMPKINS (Salem V. 4-252), b. 14 Mar. 1680/1, dau. John and Rebecca (Knight) Tompkins.

#### Children of Samuel<sup>2</sup> and Hannah (Marsh) Rich:

- i. PRISCILLA<sup>2</sup>, b. 28 Sept. 1706, Wrentham; m. BENJAMIN SIDLEY of Willington. (Barnes Mss.)
- ii. HANNAH, b. 17 July 1708 (Mendon V. p. 149); m. 24 Dec. 1728, Oxford, RICHARD KIDDER of Dudley, b. 10 May, 1705. (Barnes Mss.)
- iii. SARAH, b. 10 July 1712 (Mendon V. p. 149); m. Medfield, 25 JUL. 1732/3, ZACHARIAH MASON of Medfield. (Barnes Mss.)
- 8 iv. SAMUEL, b. 10 July 1712 (Mendon V. p. 149); m. ELIZABETH ———. He d. abt. 1789.
- v. ABIGAIL, b. 6 Apr. 1714 (Mendon V. p. 149); m. Oxford, 17 Apr. 1744, WILLIAM DAVIDSON of Douglas. (Barnes Mss.)
- vi. EUNICE, b. 23 Mar. 1715/16 (Mendon V. p. 149).

Children of Samuel<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth (Tompkins) Rich (History of Oxford, Mass., p. 463):

- 9 +vii. ELISHA, b. 23 Feb. 1717/18 (Mendon V. p. 149); m. Oxford, 21 Dec. 1737, MARY DAVIS, dau. Dea. Samuel and Mary (Chamberlain) Davis. 13 ch. (William Henry Eldridge Mss. at N. E. H. G. Soc.)
- 10 viii. ISRAEL, d. 1748 (Will probated Worcester<sup>2</sup>); m. July, 1744, SARAH FAIRFIELD, dau. Daniel and Remember (Stevens) Fairfield. (Eldridge Mss.) She m. (2) Sutton, 31 Oct. 1749, BENJAMIN FITTS (*Early Mass. Mar.* 1-97).
- 11 ix. NATHANIEL, b. c. 1720; living in Sutton 1741. (Eldridge Mss.)

3. ABIGAIL<sup>2</sup> RICH (*Nicholas*<sup>1</sup>), b. 2 Oct. 1687 (Wenham V. p. 73); m. SERGT. TIMOTHY<sup>1</sup> JEROME of Wallingford, Conn., who was b. about 1688/9, Isle of Wight, d. 23 Feb. 1750 ae. 62. She m. (2) 29 Mar. 1752, JACOB DEMING (Farmington, Conn. Land, 8-10). Timothy Jerome came from the Isle of Wight "near the salt works" between 1694 and 1713. In 1726 of Wallingford. His will dated 8 Mar. 1748/9, "in 61st yr.," was proved 2 Mar. 1749/50. The inventory taken 19 Mar. 1749/50 amounted to £9063-5-7. (New Haven Probate, 7-588/9.)

#### Children of Timothy<sup>1</sup> and Abigail<sup>2</sup> (Rich) Jerome:

- i. TIMOTHY<sup>2</sup>, b. 17 Oct. 1713 (Windham, Conn. V. 1-14); m. 6 Aug. 1736, ANN NORTON (Wallingford V. 5-538), dau. Thomas and Rebecca (Neil) Norton.
- ii. ZEKURABH, b. 3 Apr. 1715 (Windham V. 1-14); m. (1) SARAH COOK, dau. Henry; m. (2) 30 Aug. 1738, PHINEAS COOK (Wallingford Chh.), dau. Henry.
- iii. ISRAEL, d. 12 Apr. 1777 (Wallingford V. 5-512); m. 5 Jan. 1731, LAZARUS IVER (*Early Conn. Mar.* 4-104).
- iv. ABIGAIL, m. 11 Jan. 1742, JOSEPH STONE of Bristol (2nd. w.), (Meriden Chh.)
- v. ELIZABETH, m. 14 Dec. 1742, JOHN ADKINS of Middletown (Middletown V. 1-132).
- vi. WILLIAM, b. 28 Aug. 1717 (Wallingford V. 2-786), d. 20 June 1794 ae. 77 (Bristol 1st. Chh. 2-159); m. 13 Nov. 1738, ELIZABETH HART (Wallingford V. 5-538).
- vii. SAMUEL, b. 3 Nov. 1728 (Wallingford V. 11-546), d. 1796; m. 19 Nov. 1749, LUCY FOSTER, dau. Thomas and Mary (Clark) Foster (Wallingford V. 9-561).

4. DAVID<sup>2</sup> RICH (*Nicholas*<sup>1</sup>), b. 18 July 1695 (Wenham V. p. 74); d. 4 June, 1748 in 54 yr., Bristol, Conn. (*N. E. Reg.* 36-82). He m. ELIZABETH ———.

David Rich of Wallingford, 8 Oct. 1724, signed a petition to the General Court at New Haven, and 9 Oct. 1729 his wife was one of the original members of the Wallingford Church. (*Davis's Hist. of Wallingford, Conn.*, pp. 127, 213.) David

\* Joseph<sup>2</sup> Stone (Joseph<sup>1</sup>, Nath<sup>1</sup>, Joseph<sup>1</sup>, of Guilford, Conn.), (1794-1774), m. (1) Hannah<sup>2</sup> Hotchkiss (Joseph<sup>1</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>, Samuel<sup>1</sup>), m. (2) prob. Abigail Jerome (Barnes Mss.).



Rich leased about 1736/7 the farm in Wallingford which was deeded by Alexander Wolcott "who was somewhat of a poet and of irregular habits" to his wife Lydia, 3 Mar. 1739/40, "in consideration of £300., and likewise in consideration of Lydia Wolcott's obtaining a divorce from me at my request and desire." She afterwards married John Elliot of New Haven and they deeded the farm of 160 acres to Nathaniel Penfield at which time David Rich had to leave. It became the property later of Nathaniel Yale and his son Jonathan and grandson William Hubbard Yale. (*A Century of Meriden*, p. 112.)

David Rich bought 17 acres of land in Wallingford in 1737, but sold it soon. He bought land in Farmington, for after his death in 1748 his widow Elizabeth and children gave the following deed:

1749/50, Mar. 8. We Elisabeth Rich, David Rich and William Rich and Joseph Adkins & Joseph Gaylord and Abigail and Elisabeth there wives all in town of Farmington & John Graves and Phebe his wife both of Guilford for £900 reed of Joseph Hodgkiss & James Hodgkiss of East Haven . . . sell land in Farmington . . . parish of New Cambridge . . . about 44 acres . . . bounded east on the highway in part and on Daniel Roe a part north with Daniel Bow and John Hleox and west with Zebulon Peck and south with a 2 rod highway together with dwelling house and barn . . . Witnesses: Thomas Hart, James Naughton. Recorded 11 Jan. 1750/51.

(Farmington, Conn. Land Records, 876).\*

His will, dated 23 Feb. 1747/8, reads in part:

I, David Rich of New Cambridge in Farmington in County of Hartford, Connecticut . . . my will is that my son Sam<sup>d</sup> Rich shall have out of my farm on which I now dwell so much or so big a part as would have been valued at forty five pounds at that time when I bought it . . . I give and bequeath unto Elizabeth my Dearly Beloved wife (whome I Likewise Constitute & make my sole executrix  $\frac{1}{2}$  my Household goods & moveable estate free & Clear of any encumbrances . . . & use & improvement of  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the House in which I now live &  $\frac{1}{3}$  part of my farm so long as she remains my widow but no longer . . . my son Sam<sup>d</sup> Rich & my daughter Sarah Rich shall first have such a portion as shall make them equal to the rest of my children.

Witnesses: Garshum Tuttle, James Naughton, Hex. Rew. Signed David Rich. Inventory taken 24 Oct. 1748 amounted to £353-0-0. Sworn to by Eliz<sup>a</sup> Rich Exec. (Hartford Prob. District, No. 4466, Conn. State Library.)

Children of David<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth Rich (Wallingford V. 5-523):†

- i. ABIGAIL<sup>2</sup>, b. 18 Sept. 1717; m. Jan. 1736/7, JOSEPH ADKINS (Middletown V. 1-94).
- 12 +ii. DAVID, b. 12 Jan. 1720; m. (1) MERVILLE IVEY, dau. Samuel and Phebe (Boyce) Ives; m. (2) SYBIL ———.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. 8 Jan. 1722; m. 9 Nov. 1738, JOSEPH GAYLORD (Wallingford V. 5-538).

\* Did Elizabeth sign for her minor children, Samuel and Sarah as well as for herself? According to the Meriden Church record, Rebecca Rich died 7 Feb. 1761.

† Some account of the Rich family is in D. L. Jacobus' *New Haven Gen. Magazine*, 8-13066.

- iv. REBECCA, b. 17 Aug. 1723; perh. d. 7 Feb. 1741 (Meriden Chh.).
- 13 +v. WILLIAM, b. 12 Mar. 1725/6; m. MARY ———.
- vi. PHEBE, b. 5 Feb. 1726; m. (1) 24 May, 1744, BENJAMIN HART (Hart Gen. p. 367), who d. 16 Feb. 1745 ae. 23 (Meriden Chh.). Child: Benjamin Hart, b. 27 Mar. 1744/5 (Wallingford V.), d. Jan. 1768 ae. 23, North Guilford (Hart Gen. p. 374). She m. (2) 17 July 1747, JOHN GRAVES, 3rd, of E. Guilford, who d. 13 Dec. 1759 (Meriden Chh.); m. (3) 1761, JONATHAN CRAMPTON of E. Guilford (Hart Gen. p. 373), s. Jonathan and Mindwell (Stevens) Crampton (Guilford V. 2-39) (Guilford Land, 11-32). She d. 10 May 1799 ae. 72 (Bristol Chh. 2-164).
- vii. SAMUEL, b. 27 Dec. 1729/30, d. 30 Jan. 1750 [1750/1] in 21st yr. (Gravestone, Bristol) (Wallingford Chh.).
- viii. SARAH, b. 20 Feb. 1732 (Wallingford V. 5-508), perhaps d. before the deed of 8 Mar. 1748/9, in which she was not represented.

6. MARY<sup>2</sup> RICH (*Nicholas*<sup>1</sup>) married 2 June 1724, JOHN GREEN (Preston 2nd, Chh. 1-253). She d. after 21 Oct. 1726 when she sold land and before 28 Feb. 1731/2, when he m. (2) Elizabeth ——— (perhaps Winter) (Preston V. 6-31 torn). He was son of William Green of Preston who leaves in his will, dated 2 Aug. 1764, to loving son John a double portion (Norwich Prob. Dist., No. 4660, Conn. State Lib.). The will of John Green of Preston was dated 10 July 1790, proved 19 Sept. 1791, in which he does not mention his eldest son John, who may have died young (Norwich Probate Dist., No. 4624, Conn. State Lib.). His children, called children of John, are found on the Preston Vital Records, 1-42.

Child of John and Mary<sup>2</sup> (Rich) Green:

- i. JOHN<sup>2</sup>, b. 16 Sept. 1725.

Children of John and Elizabeth (Winter) Green:

- ii. WILLIAM, b. 3 Sept. 1731, d. bef. 10 July 1790, left a family.
- iii. WINTER, b. 10 Nov. 1733, d. 27 Nov. 1809 in 76th yr. (gravestone); m. 11 Feb. 1756, Borradell Bennet (Preston 2nd, Chh. 1-259).
- iv. CHRISTOPHER, b. 5 Oct. 1735, surv. father.
- v. DAVID (Lieut.), b. 22 Nov. 1737; m. MOLLY WITNEY, dau. Ephraim. (See ante, 19-140, for this family.)
- vi. MARY, b. 13 Feb. 1739/40; m. PHILLIP OLIN (father's will).
- vii. BETTY, b. 26 June, 1744, m. ——— BENNETT (father's will). She d. bef. 10 July 1790, leaving a family.
- viii. AMY, bap. 13 July 1747 (Preston 2nd, Chh. 1-76).

7. JONATHAN<sup>2</sup> RICH (*Nicholas*<sup>1</sup>) was the only one of the sons who remained in Preston. He joined with his brothers and sisters in selling their father's land, 21 Oct. 1726. In 1727 he calls himself "of Preston" and buys land of Jonathan Ayres, the 16th lot in ye 50 acre division, beginning at the northeast



corner of 15th lot (Preston Land, 4-651). 1736, July 12, William Backus of Quabbin, Hampshire Co., Mass., forbids Jonathan Rich to sell land (*Ibid.*, 4-1020). 1736, July 24, Jonathan Rich of Preston sells for £60 land in Preston to Isaac Wedge of Preston. Jonathan Riteh, his mark. Witnesses: Ame Brown, John Brown. (*Ibid.*, 4-922.)

#### Children of Jonathan<sup>2</sup> and Sarah Rich:

- 14 i. SOLOMON<sup>3</sup>, bp. 10 July 1743 (Preston 2nd. Chh. 1-72); m. 4 Oct. 1768, ELIZABETH (HARRIS) POLLARD of Stonington (Preston V. 2-48), dau. John Harris of Plainfield (Preston Land, 8-291). Children: 1. Infant child<sup>4</sup>, d. 27 Jan. 1769 (Preston 2nd. Chh. 1-87); 2. Child, d. 31 Oct. 1774 (Preston 2nd. Chh. 1-205); 3. Son, d. 7 Feb. 1780 (Preston 2nd. Chh. 1-208); 4. Jonathan, b. 25 Sept. 1777 (Preston V. 2-48), m. 3 Nov. 1794, Hannah Poppleton of Voluntown (Preston V. 2-248); 5. Sarah, b. 7 Jan. 1781 (Preston V. 2-48); 6. Solomon, b. 19 Feb. 1770 (Preston V. 2-48), d. 7 Feb. 1774.
- ii. PRISCILLA, bp. 10 July, 1743 (Preston 2nd. Chh. 1-72); unm. 1781 (sister's will).
- iii. ELIZABETH, bp. 10 July, 1743 (Preston 2nd. Chh. 1-72); d. unm. between 30 Oct. 1781 and 1 Jan. 1782 (Will dated and proved).<sup>\*</sup>
- iv. ABIGAIL, b. 3 Oct. 1719 (Ashford, Conn. V. A-6); m. 8 Aug. 1750, JEREMIAH HATCH, Jr. (Preston V. 2-84). Had family.
- v. MARY, m. ——— ROSE, d. bef. sister Elizabeth's will was made, had a family.
- vi. SARAH, m. 3 Feb. 1751, JAMES ADAMS (Canterbury V. 1-51); (Canterbury Chh. Rec. p. 168 gives 5 Feb. 1751).
- 15 vii. JONATHAN, living 30 Oct. 1781 (date of sister's will). He m. 12 July 1749, ABIGAIL MACADY of Bethlehem (Washington, Conn. V. 2-29). Children (all from New Milford Land Rec. 7-1): 1. Abigail, b. 27 Apr. 1750; 2. Bersheba, b. 13 Feb. 1752; 3. Jonathan, b. 20 Feb. 1754; m. Hannah ———. They appear in the 1790 census, Claremont, N. H.

8. SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> RICH (*Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Nicholas<sup>1</sup>*), b. 10 July, 1712 (Mendon, Mass. V. p. 149); d. abt. 1789 (Will dated). He m. ELIZABETH ———, and lived in Sutton, Mass.

Children from will (Samuel Rich of Sutton, Case 50101A, Year 1789, Worcester, Mass., Prob. Rec.):

- 16 i. JONATHAN<sup>3</sup>, m. ABIGAIL BARTON, int. 17 Nov. 1759 (Charlton, Mass. V. p. 203). Children: 1. Mary, b. 1760; 2. Joshua, b. 1762; 3. William, b. 1764; 4. Jonathan, b. 1766; 5. Hannah, bp. 1773 (Charlton V.).
- 17 ii. SAMUEL, b. 30 July 1735 (Sutton V.); d. c. 1833. Samuel Rich of Sutton (*Ibid.*, Case 50102A), Will dated 1833; sons John,

<sup>\*</sup> The will of Elizabeth Rich of Preston, dated 30 Oct. 1781, left to loving sister Abigail Hatch's children, is. to be paid one year after my decease; to loving sister Mary Rose's children, the same; to sister Sarah Adams' children, the same; to brother Jonathan Rich, the same; to brother Solomon Rich, the same; to loving sister Priscilla Rich, the whole of my estate real and personal as she has been kind and tender towards me and has tended me in my sickness, etc. James Atwell and sister Priscilla Rich to be executors. Elizabeth Rich, her mark. Witnesses: Samuel Davis, Peter Branch, Hannah Harris, her mark. Proved 1 Jan. 1782. (Norwich Probate Dist., No. 9138, Conn. State Lib.)

Stephen, Elijah, Samuel, Charles; dau. Elizabeth Chase; dau. Ruth Rich; grs. John Rich, George Rich; Widow, Sarah Hutchinson Rich. He m. (1) RUTH PUTNAM; m. (2) SARAH HUTCHINSON.

- 18 iii. BENJAMIN, m. 15 July 1762, REBEKAH DAGGETT (Sutton V. 1-99), who d. 12 Jan. 1826 (Charlton V. p. 259). Children: 1. Benjamin b. 1763; 2. Jacob b. 1765; 3. Rebeckah b. 1767; 4. Sarah b. 1770; 5. David b. 1776 (Charlton V.).
- 19 iv. DAVID. Is he the David who m. 2 May 1776, POLLY EDWARDS and had: Thomas, 1777; Beley, 1779; Samuel, 1781; Polly, 1783; and David, 1786? (Charlton V.)
- 20 v. AMOS.
- vi. HANNAH, m. 22 Apr. 1778, SAMUEL DAVIDSON (Douglas, Mass., V. 1-92).
- vii. ELIZABETH, m. 3 Sept. 1767, STEPHEN BULLEN (Oxford V. 1-131).

9. LIEUT. ELISHA<sup>3</sup> RICH (*Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Nicholas<sup>1</sup>*), b. 23 Feb. 1717/18 (Mendon V. p. 149); m. Oxford, 21 Dec. 1737, MARY DAVIS, dau. Dea. Samuel<sup>2</sup> (*John<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*) and Mary (Chamberlain) Davis. He was a lieutenant in the French and Indian Wars; lived at Sutton, where all his children were born.

Some of his sons located early at Warwick, Mass., but Elisha and Mary were still in Sutton 6 Apr. 1785, when they deeded land to Ebenezer Rich of Sutton. It is likely that both died in Sutton between 1785 and 1790.

#### Children of Lieut. Elisha<sup>3</sup> and Mary (Davis) Rich:

- i. THOMAS<sup>4</sup>, b. 29 Oct. 1738, m. MILLICENT CONANT.
- ii. ELISHA (Rev.) b. 7 Apr. 1740; d. at Sugar River, Pa.; m. PHIBE BATECHOLDER, dau. of Nathaniel and Experience Bateholder of Brimfield, Mass. He was apprenticed to a gunsmith at the age of 14 and practised this trade in his early years. Later he became a minister. He was pastor of churches in Framingham and Chelmsford, Mass., and in Plymouth and Clarendon, Vt. He removed to Pittsford, Vt., built a grist mill, and became the first minister of the Baptist Church, organized 2 Dec. 1784. He remained there until 1803.
- iii. NATHANIEL, b. 20 Mar. 1742, of Royalton, m. Oxford, 25 Sept. 1766, PHIBE PUTNAM of Sutton (*Early Mass. Mar.* 1-131).
- iv. CHARLES, b. 21 Apr. 1744, d. 2 Apr. 1767 at Warwick, Mass.
- v. MARY, b. 11 May 1746, m. Oxford, 17 Aug. 1767, her cousin, SAMUEL DAVIS, Jr. (*Early Mass. Mar.* 1-131).
- vi. JACOB, b. 15 July, 1747.
- vii. ELIZABETH, b. 8 Oct. 1748, m. Sutton, 19 Apr. 1770, MOSES SUDLEY (*Early Mass. Mar.* 1-144).
- viii. CALER, b. 1 Aug. 1750.
- ix. EBENEZER, b. 18 Nov. 1751, m. (1) MERITABLE ———; m. (2) Widow ISABEL (TOWNE) HOLTON. Remained at Sutton, where he had a large family.
- x. HANNAH (See Hemenway's Vt. Gazetteer, 3-955), m. Sutton, 29 Oct. 1772, her cousin, ELISHA DAVIS (Sutton V. 1-146).
- xi. SARAH, b. 31 July 1755; m. her cousin, LEARNED DAVIS.
- xii. JUDITH, b. 8 Nov. 1757; m. DANIEL CONANT.
- xiii. JOSEPH, b. 1 Mar. 1759; m. LOREMIA CONANT.

7/21/03



(This family record from Mr. Frederick R. Barnes, who has carried the line further, and from *The History of Oxford, Mass.*, pp. 463, 4.)

12. DAVID<sup>3</sup> RICH (*David<sup>2</sup>, Nicholas<sup>1</sup>*), b. 12 Jan. 1719/20 (Wallingford V. 5-523), d. 6 Mar. 1794 ae. 75, Claremont, N. H., and buried in the Old Village Cemetery (*Gravestone Records, Claremont, N. H.*, Charles B. Spofford (1896), p. 33). He m. (1) 10 Nov. 1743, MEHITABLE IVES (Meriden Chh.), dau. Samuel and Phebe (Royce) Ives, b. 27 Mar. 1724 (Wallingford V.), d. 21 July 1757 (Gravestone), d. 22 July 1757 (Farmington Land, 11-577). He m. (2) SYBIL ——— (from will).

#### Children of David<sup>3</sup> and Mehitable (Ives) Rich:

- 21 i. JOSIAH, b. 6 Sept. 1744 (Farmington Land, 8-8); m. ELIZABETH STONE, dau. Joseph. Removed to Claremont, N. H.
- ii. REBECCA, b. 21 Jan. 1746 (Farmington Land, 8-8), bp. 22 Jan. 1746 (Meriden Chh.).
- iii. PHEBE, b. 22 Dec. 1747 (Farmington Land, 8-8); m. 19 Nov. 1767, JOSEPH ROYCE (Wallingford V. 17-196).
- iv. MEHITABLE, b. 12 Nov. 1749 (Farmington Land, 8-8); m. 29 Nov. 1769, EBENEZER HAWLEY.
- v. ELIZABETH, b. 20 Aug. 1751 (Farmington Land, 8-8), d. 21 Mar. 1752 (*Ibid.*, 8-11).
- 22 vi. SAMUEL, b. 26 Feb. 1753 (Farmington Land, 8-8).
- vii. JERUSHA, b. 4 Mar. 1757 (Farmington Land, 11-588); d. 26 Aug. 1832 ae. 76 (gravestone); m. 25 Feb. 1776, BENJAMIN HART (Wallingford V. 21-267).

#### Children of David<sup>3</sup> and Sybil Rich:

- 23 viii. THADDEUS (Capt.), b. 27 July 1759, New Cambridge (Bristol), Conn. (Pension record), d. 1 Sept. 1834 ae. 76 (Cheshire, Conn. V. 1-1 and gravestone); m. (1) SARAH ———; m. (2) CHRISTIANA (THORP) DOOLITTLE, wid. Ephraim (*New Haven Gen. Mag.* 3-558). Children by first wife: 1. Child, d. 12 Feb. 1782 (Morris Chh., 1-178); 2. Sheldon, bp. 2 Nov. 1783 (Bristol Chh.), m. 11 Aug. 1802, Laurena Webster (Bristol Chh.); 3. Benjamin Hart, bp. 17 June 1785; 4. Asabel, bp. 26 Aug. 1787 (Bristol Chh.), m. 6 Apr. 1809, Mehitable Bishop. He d. 29 Apr. 1816 in 30th yr. or 30 Apr. 1816 ae. 29 (Gr. St.). She m. (2) Newel Byington; 5. Dennis, bp. 14 June 1789 (Southington Chh.), d. 12 July 1827 ae. 38 (Bristol Chh. 2-272); 6. George S., b. 1792, d. Sept. 1825 at South ae. 33 (Bristol Chh. 2-269); 7. Sally, b. abt. 1793, d. 8 Jan. 1806 ae. abt. 13 yrs. (Bristol Chh. 2-190); 8. Phebe (from great-aunt Phebe Crampton's will); 9. Betsey, (*Ibid.*), m. 15 Oct. 1815, ——— Langdon (Cheshire V. p. 500). Child by second wife: 10. Julia Ann, b. 30 Mar. 1814, d. 31 Jan. 1892, m. 25 May 1830, Judge Elihu Yale (*The Yale Gen.*, 1908, p. 238; see also *N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Rev.* 51-224).
- 24 ix. JOEL, mentioned in father's will, 1793; m. 1 Aug. 1793 and entered as 1 Aug. 1795 (Claremont Town Clerk), SARAH NORTON (*Hist. of Claremont, N. H.* p. 316).
- x. MARTIN, b. 18 Mar. 1769, d. 10 Apr. 1777 in 9th yr. "Scot on his birth day, March 18 and died on the 10th of April 1777 in the ninth year of his age." (*Gravestone Records, Claremont, N. H.*, 1896, p. 67.)

1744/5, Mar. 1. David Rich, Jr. & Mehitable Rich his wife of Wallingford, Conn., for £90 old tenor received of John Ives of Meriden in sd Wallingford sell him a certain piece of land in Meriden and near and a little south of the place called Misery Meadow, 10 acres, part of a farm that was our Honoured Fathers Samuel Ives late of sd Meriden dec'd. Witnesses: Samuel Hall, Sarah Merriam. Recorded 5 Oct. 1745. (Wallingford Land, 10-329).

1747, July 2. David Rich & Mehitable Rich his wife (Alias Ives) of the parish of New Cambridge in Farmington for £133 sell to Mrs. Hannah Ives of the parish of Meriden in Wallingford land in the Parish of Meriden abt. 9½ acres it being part of a farm that belongs to sd Mehitable Rich from her brother Samuel Ives, dec'd. Witnesses: Isaac Coles, Elisha Denning. Rec. 12 Nov. 1750. Farmington, 2 July, 1747, David & Mehitable Rich signed & acknowledged. (Wallingford Land, 11-631.)

It will be noted that in this second deed David Rich does not sign as "Junior," for his father had died 4 June, 1748. Also that he and his first wife, Mehitable Ives Rich, were members of the parish of New Cambridge at that time. This is where Thaddeus states he was born 27 July, 1759.

David Rich mentioned 20 July 1747 among those keeping a public house of entertainment on the day of Mr. Newel's ordination (Bristol Chh. 1-13). Member of the School Committee 2 Dec. 1754 (*Ibid.*, 1-27). Was voted 7 Dec. 1772 an abatement of the Meeting House rate which William Lee was to collect (*Ibid.*, 1-59).

David and Mehitable Rich lived in the north part of Wallingford which was established in 1725 as the Wallingford North Society. This parish was changed in 1728 to the Meriden First Society, which explains why the land "in Meriden in Wallingford" which had come to Mehitable from her brother Samuel Ives was recorded at Wallingford in 1750, yet the baptisms of the first two children are found on the Meriden Church records. Mr. and Mrs. Rich seem to have moved by 1747 to that part of Farmington called the New Cambridge Society, which in 1785 became the New Cambridge Society of Bristol, which town was that year incorporated from Farmington. These church records have been printed (1875) under the title "A Catalogue of the Bristol First Church."

David Rich may have left Farmington for New Hampshire about 1761-2, at which time he sold his farm. 1761, Apr. 12. David Rich of Farmington for £200 sells to the widow Phebe Graves land in Farmington and parish of New Cambridge, being part of the farm where I dwell, about 25 acres, near Jacob Robards and highway, together with my dwelling house standing on sd land. Rec. 8 Apr. 1762. (Farmington Land 12-386.)

1762, Oct. 27. We, David Rich, Jonathan Crampton and Phebe his wife of East Guilford, for £150, sell to Jesse Cole of Farmington land in Farmington and Parish of New Cambridge, it being part of a farm that lately belonged to David Rich of sd Farmington and where he now dwells, about 25 acres, east, north and south on the highway, west on the land of Jacob Robards, together with the dwelling house . . . . in witness whereof we have set our hands and seal in East Guilford. Witnesses: Ebenezer Graves, Elias Graves. Signed: Jonathan Crampton, Phebe Graves, David Rich. Rec. 27 Oct. 1762. (Farmington Land 13-331.) It will be noted that Phebe Crampton signed with the name of her second husband, though called the Widow Graves in the first deed.

If David Rich was still living in Farmington in 1762 and if he was the father of Thaddeus, born 1759, then he must have married for the second time before leaving for New Hampshire. We can thus look for a Sybil ——— in Farmington or near-by.

Phebe Crampton's will was dated 8 June 1796, Bristol. In it she leaves to well beloved nephew, Benjamin Hart Rich, son of Thaddeus Rich (really



her great-nephew, named for her first husband); to Sheldon Rich, son of Thaddeus Rich, £5 and great Bible; to friend Mehitable Jearom, wife of Thomas Jerome; to Phebe Rich, dau. of Thaddeus; to Betsey Rich dau. of Thaddeus; to James Robard's wife . . . . . to sister Jearom, £4 a year for life if she lives so long; all remainder to Thaddeus Rich his wife. Dear Friend Thaddeus Rich to be executor, knowing he will manage it with all requisite Prudence. (Farmington Probate Dist., No. 780, Conn. State Lib.)

In her will Phebe Crampton calls Thaddeus Rich "friend." She calls his sons "nephews" when they were her great-nephews. The only other Rich family in Farmington who might have had a son Thaddeus was that of William<sup>3</sup> Rich, brother of Phebe<sup>2</sup> and David<sup>2</sup> Rich, but in his will, dated 26 Mar. 1783, William mentions his two sons, William and John, and makes them, "the only heirs," executors. (No. 2288 Bristol, Farmington District.) The only place, therefore, where Thaddeus seems to fit, is the first child by the second marriage of David<sup>2</sup> and Sybil.

The will of David Rich of Claremont, County of Cheshire, New Hampshire, dated 18 Dec. 1793, gives to beloved wife Sibel Rich one half of my dwelling House I now live in to be for her use and disposal during her natural life, the aforesaid one half, my aforesaid Wife shall have her Choice. The other half of my said House I give & Bequeath to my son Joel Rich to him and his heirs forever, and further my Will is, I give to my son Joel Rich (the other half of my aforesaid House) after the decease of his hon'd Mother, my aforesaid Wife to him and His Heirs forever, including my Barn standing upon the South side of the Road. I give to my beloved Wife Sibel Rich all the furniture in my House & Cellar to be disposed of by Her & to her Heirs forever. I give and bequeath to my beloved Wife Sibel Rich one Heifer my Mare Colt and five Sheep to her and her Heirs forever that is to say To do with and by them as she pleases. I give and bequeath to my son Joel Rich my Yoke of Oxen and my old Horse to him and his Heirs forever. I give to each of my other Children Ten shillings to each of them and their Heirs forever. Lastly I appoint my beloved Wife Sibel Rich sole Executrix of this my last Will & Testament, hereby revoking all other Wills by me made. David Rich his mark. Witnesses: Samuel Cotton, Oliver Tuttle, Elihu Stevens, Jr. (Probate Records, Cheshire Co., N. H.)

13. WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> RICH (*David<sup>2</sup>, Nicholas<sup>1</sup>*), of Farmington, b. 12 Mar. 1724/5 (Wallingford V), d. 27 Mar. 1785 in 60th yr. (Gr. St. South Yard Cem., Bristol), ae. 60 at Bristol (Fam. Rec.). He m. MARY ———, b. c. 1723/4, d. 1 Dec. 1798 ae. 75 (Bristol Chh. 2-164), d. 1 Dec. 1798 in 75th yr. (Gr. St. South Yard Cem., Bristol).

Children of William and Mary Rich (New Haven Fam. 6-1507):

- i. MEHITABLE, b. 12 Nov. 1749 (Farmington Land, 8-8), not ment. in father's will.
- 25 ii. WILLIAM<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 July 1753 (Farmington Land, 8-8), d. 29 Apr. 1822, Meredith, N. Y. (Fam. Rec.) (New Haven Fam. 6-1507), m. ABIGAIL ———, who d. 29 Mar. 1826 ae. 67 (Fam. Rec.).
- iii. MARY, b. 13 Mar. 1755 (Farmington Land, 9-12), not ment. in father's will.

\* She was Elizabeth (Hart), b. 1716, widow of William Jerome, and sister of Phebe's first husband, Benjamin Hart.

- 26 iv. JOHN (Capt.), b. 14 Nov. 1763 (Farmington Land, 11-588), clockmaker of Bristol, d. 4 Feb. 1812 ae. 48 (Bristol Chh. 2-172), bur. Bridge St. Cem., Bristol, m. SARRA ——— (Hist. Bristol, Conn. p. 146).

Will dated 26 Mar. 1783, William Rich of Farmington, Conn. He mentions wife Mary and two sons William and John. Makes the two sons, "the only heirs," executors. William was "the oldest," John "the youngest." (Farmington Probate Dist. No. 2288.)

In the distribution of William Rich's estate, set off to William Rich, to John Rich, to widow Mary, "and as the two Executors were the only Heirs to said Estate they mutually agreed to pay the remainder of said debts equally between them and to have the Real Estate divided between them according to the Will." (Farmington Probate Rec. 3-34.)

### THE PARENTAGE OF MEHITABLE BLACKMAN, WIFE SUCCESSIVELY OF JONATHAN PECK AND GEN. JOHN MEAD

By L. HENRY PECK, Esq., of Flushing, N. Y.

Mehitable Blackman married at Christ Church, Stratford, Conn., Nov. 22, 1766, Jonathan, son of Nathaniel and Mary (Pardee) Peck. She died at Greenwich, Conn., in 1810. Jonathan Peck was born at Greenwich, Conn., Sept. 23, 1740, and died at Stamford, Conn., in 1783. Mehitable (Blackman) Peck married secondly at St. John's Church, Stamford, Conn., Jan. 8, 1786, as a second wife, Gen. John Mead of Greenwich.

Children, surname Peck (born Greenwich, Conn.):

- i. Jonathan Richard, b. Dec. 7, 1768, d. Flushing, N. Y., Apr. 4, 1822; mar. St. John's Church, Stamford, Theodora Lockwood; 9 children.
- ii. Abraham, b. 1771, d. 1810, unmarried.
- iii. Charles, b. Aug. 23, 1773, d. Greenwich, Conn., 1824; mar. Greenwich, Conn., Apr. 12, 1801, Nancy, dau. of Jabez Hobby; 6 children.
- iv. Sarah, b. 1776, d. New York City, 1836, unmarried.

Child, surname Mead (born Greenwich, Conn.):

- v. Mehitable.

A careful search of all available records of the Blackman-Blakeman family only brings to light one daughter by the name of Mehitable in the period under examination. There were two Blackman-Blakeman wives by the name of Mehitable. One was the wife of Ebenezer Blackman who died at Stratford, Conn., 1763, leaving a will which named all his children but there was none by the name of Mehitable. The other was Mehitable Curtiss, wife of Samuel Blakeman of Stratford, Conn., but, as she

**The  
Great Migration**

---

**Immigrants to New England  
1634-1635**

---

**Volume III**

**G-H**

**Robert Charles Anderson**

Great Migration Study Project  
New England Historic Genealogical Society  
Boston 2003

*TMB 625*



false measure in lime, was respited till another court for a more full testimony" [NHCR 1:39]. On 4 November 1640, "Edward Adams testified upon oath that the note of information which he had formerly delivered into the court (concerning lime which Arther Halbidg hath delivered to the mill) is true, which when he had done, Arther Halbidg excepted against it, thinking to prove the said Edward Adams a perjured person. But Goodman Pigge, Rich[ard] Beach and John Wakefield affirmed the truth of what Edward Adams had testified (though the said Artur Holbidg did conceive they would have contradicted Edw[ard] Adams his testimony). It was therefore ordered that the said Arthur should pay twofold for all the want of measure that is charged upon him and from henceforth take no work by the great, nor burn any lime to sell" [NHCR 1:46]. On 7 July 1641, "Arther Halbidg was allowed to take work by the great upon good behavior" [NHCR 1:56].

On 5 February 1644/5, "Arthur Halbidge, having been formerly charged by Mr. Browning for stealing from him a bushel of corn to the value of 4s., and a shirt or frock to the value of 1s., which he at first denied with cursing himself but now confessed the fact, and was sentenced to be whipped and to make twofold restitution to Mr. Browning, and to bear all the charges which have been caused by him" [NHCR 1:153].

Mercy Holbidge, daughter of this immigrant, was accused of witchcraft, but was reprieved. Because of this accusation, Rev. Gershom Bulkeley wrote a letter in 1696, which provides the crucial evidence for identifying Mercy as the wife of Thomas Disbrow [FOOF 1:187, 442, 2:299-302].

Savage has entries for this immigrant under both "Halbridge" and "Holbeech" [Savage 2:329, 441].

### THOMAS HOLBROOK

*ORIGIN:* Broadway, Somersetshire.

*MIGRATION:* 1635 on the *Marygould* (on 20 March 163[4]/5, "Thomas Holbrooke of Broudway," aged 34, "Jane Holbrooke his wife," aged 34, "John Holbrooke his son," aged 11, "Thomas Holbrooke his son," aged 10, "Anne Holbrooke his daughter," aged 5, and "Elizabeth his daughter," aged 1, were enrolled at Weymouth, Dorsetshire, as a passenger for New England on the *Marygould* [Hotten 286; GMN 7:9]).

*FIRST RESIDENCE:* Weymouth.

*CHURCH MEMBERSHIP:* Admission to Weymouth church by May 1645 implied by freemanship.

*FREEMAN:* [blank] May 1645 (third in a sequence of three Weymouth men) [MBCR 2:294].

*OFFICES:* On 25 February 1648/9, "Thom[as] Holbrooke" was one of three Weymouth men appointed to a committee "for laying out of the highway for the country, from Waymoth to Dorchester" [MBCR 2:271]; on 8 May 1648, the committee reported on its work [MBCR 3:158]. Weymouth selectman, 1642, 1645, 1646, 1651, 1652, 1654 [Weymouth Hist 3:268]. As selectman, he witnessed the sale of lands by the Indians to the town, 26 April 1642 [SLR 13:350].

*ESTATE:* The Weymouth land inventory of about 1643 has no surviving section for Thomas Holbrook, but he does appear as a previous owner or an abutter in land descriptions of other residents [Weymouth Hist 1:187, 189, 190, 192].

On 2 February 1651/2, "Thomas Holbrook" was to have a Great Lot at Weymouth [Weymouth Hist 1:199]. On 14 December 1663, "Thomas Holbrook" was granted ten acres "in the first division beginning on Brauntry line" [Weymouth Hist 1:200].

On 10 January 1644[5], "Tho[mas] Holbrooke" and "John Holbrooke" were included in a list of eighteen Rehoboth proprietors "who have forfeited their lots for not fencing, or not removing their families according to a former order" [Early Rehoboth 2:134, citing "Rehoboth Town Meetings 1:37"].

In his will, dated 31 February 1668[9] and proved 24 April 1677, "Thomas Holbrook of Weymouth" bequeathed to "Jane, my beloved wife, during her life, my whole estate ... at her dispose for her necessary and comfortable maintenance"; to "my endeared children all my estate, of whatever quality and quantity soever the same shall be, that shall remain at my wife Jane's decease, there being six of them, three sons and three daughters, to be equally divided between them, always provided that my eldest son, John Holbrooke, shall have a double portion, and the rest of my estate to be divided equally, viz: unto my son, Tho[mas] Holbrook, my son W[illiam] Holbrook, unto my daughter Anne Rennolds, unto my daughter Elizabeth Hatch, and unto my daughter Jane Drake, to be equally divided amongst them as near as may be"; to "my grandchild John Holbrooke the eldest, my sword"; to "my grandchild Peter Holbrooke my gun and my gray mare colt"; to "my grandchild W[illiam] Holbrook my musket"; to "all my grandchildren that shall be living at my wife Jane's decease, two shillings apiece"; "I do hereby make and ordain my loving wife, the abovesaid Jane Holbrooke,

✓ 7/26/03



executrix during her life, and at her decease, I do appoint, make and ordain executor ... my loving son John Holbrooke" [SPR 6:200-1]. A codicil was added: "Whereas Peter Holbrooke my grandchild hath been as a servant, and hath been helpful to me Tho[mas] Holbrooke and my wife Jane in our old age, for the space of about eight years before the date of these presents, and still remains with us as a dutiful child, I, Tho[mas] Holbrooke, Senior, this 31st of December, 1673, do will and bequeath unto my beloved grandchild Peter Holbrooke, his heirs and assignees, my dwelling house and about three acres of orchard and arable land, situate and being in Weymouth" [SPR 6:201].

The inventory of the estate of "Thomas Holbrooke late of Weymoth deceased," taken 10 March 167[6/7], totalled £129 1s., of which £40 was real estate: "house, orchard and land adjoining to it," £40 [SPR 12:153-54].

**BIRTH:** About 1589 (deposed 2 November 1666 aged seventy-seven [Joseph Neal Anc 128-29, citing SJC Case #815]).

**DEATH:** Between 31 December 1673 (date of codicil) and 10 March 1676/7 (date of inventory).

**MARRIAGE:** St Johns, Glastonbury, Somersetshire, 12 September 1616 Jane Powys [Joseph Neal Anc 128]. She died between 31 December 1673 (when she was named in the codicil to her husband's will) and 24 April 1677 (when John Holbrook was named executor of his father's estate [SPR 6:201]).

#### CHILDREN:

- i JOHN HOLBROOK, bp. St Johns, Glastonbury, Somersetshire, 6 April 1618 [Joseph Neal Anc 130]; m. (1) by 1643 Sarah \_\_\_\_\_ ("Sarah, wife John Holbrook," died at Weymouth on 14 January 1643[4]); m. (2) by about 1645 Elizabeth Stream; m. (3) by an unknown date Mary (Jacob) Otis (in his will of 12 July 1699, "John Holbrooke of Weymouth" included a bequest to "my beloved wife Mary Holbrooke" [SPR 14:111]). (See *COMMENTS* below for further discussion.)
- ii WILLIAM HOLBROOK, bp. St Johns, Glastonbury, Somersetshire, 12 June 1620 [Joseph Neal Anc 131]; m. (1) by 1655 Elizabeth Pitts (on 1 August 1655, "administration to the estate of Mrs. Elizabeth Pitts deceased is granted to W[illiam] Holbrooke & Elizabeth his wife," who presented an account of what "my mother Mrs. Pitts oweth to me & to others in her sickness & health" [SPR 3:26]); m. (2) about

1696 Abigail (Wright) (Sharp) Clapp, daughter of RICHARD WRIGHT {1630, Lynn} and widow of ROBERT SHARPE {1635, Braintree} and THOMAS CLAPP {1638, Weymouth} [TAG 67:38; GMB 3:2072-74].

- iii THOMAS HOLBROOK, b. about 1624 (aged 10 on 20 March 1634/5 [Hotten 286]); m. by about 1651 Joan Kingman (eldest known child b. about 1651 [Joseph Neal Anc 133]; "Henry Kingman" and his daughter "Joane," aged 11, were passengers on the *Marygould* with the Holbrook family [Hotten 284]; in his will of 24 May 1677, "Henry Kingman of Weighmouth" included a bequest to "my daughter Holbrooke" [SPR 1:530]; in his will of 25 July 1695, "Thomas Holbrooke of Brantry" included a bequest to "my beloved wife Jone Holbrooke" [SPR 11:326]).
- iv ANNE HOLBROOK, b. about 1630 (aged 5 on 20 March 1634/5 [Hotten 286]); m. by an unknown date John Reynolds.
- v ELIZABETH HOLBROOK, b. about 1634 (aged 1 on 20 March 1634/5 [Hotten 285]); m. Scituate 6 May 1650 Walter Hatch [PCR 8:19], son of WILLIAM HATCH {1635, Scituate} [Joseph Neal Anc 116-18].
- vi JANE HOLBROOK, b. say 1637; m. by about 1657 Thomas Drake (eldest known child b. about 1657 [Weymouth Hist 3:204-5]).

**ASSOCIATIONS:** Rebecca Holbrook, sister of this immigrant, married CLEMENT WEAVER {1640, Weymouth} [Joseph Neal Anc 128].

This immigrant had a brother John Holbrook, whose fate was unknown in 1625 [Joseph Neal Anc 128]. The absurd claim has been made that this John Holbrook was already in New England in 1626, and was the father of every stray Holbrook male who later appeared in New England [M&JCH 17:89]. There was no John Holbrook in Dorchester in 1635, and this entire proposed family did not exist.

At some point between 1620 and 1635, Thomas Holbrook and his family moved from Glastonbury to Broadway. This move may be connected to the migration of Rev. JOSEPH HULL {1635, Weymouth} to Broadway by 1633.

**COMMENTS:** The usually accurate and reliable V.C. Sanborn mistakenly assigned this immigrant as a passenger on the *Hopewell*, but corrected himself within a year [NEHGR 58:305, 59:324]. Many later



writers have unfortunately picked up the initial assertion but missed the correction.

There are clearly several errors in the passenger list entry for this family [Hotten 286]. The ages for the immigrant and his two eldest sons are at great variance with other, more reliable records, and son William does not appear. There are too many errors for us to suggest a reconstruction of what mistakes the clerk might have made.

The identities of the second and third wives of son John require some comment. In her will of 22 September 1672, "Elizabeth Otiss of Weymouth ..., widow," made bequests to "son John Streame," to "son-in-law Lt. John Holbrooke," and to "daughter Elizabeth Holbrooke" [SPR 6:133]. This testatrix had been, before her marriage to John Otis, a widow Streame. In his will of 12 July 1699, John Holbrook included bequests to "my beloved wife Mary" and to "her daughter Loring" [SPR 14:111]. Mary Jacob, daughter of RICHARD JACOB (1633, Watertown) [GMB 2:1069-71], married John Otis, son of the man of the same name noted immediately above. They had a daughter Elizabeth Otis, who married first Thomas Allyn and second, on 20 July 1699, David Loring [Savage 3:323]. Although this latter marriage took place eight days after the making of John Holbrook's will, he would certainly have known of the impending marriage, and so this is very likely the "daughter Loring" named in his will. If all this is correct, then the second and third wives of John Holbrook were related through a string of marriages, although there was no biological connection.

Savage says of this immigrant that he was "of Dorchester 1652, last at Medfield 1668" [Savage 2:443]. Pope claims that he was "[o]f Dorchester, planter, bought land beyond Neponset, 31 (6) 1649" [Pope 234]. On 31 August 1649, "Thomas Holbrooke of the same [Dorchester], husbandman," purchased thirty acres "lying beyond Neponsett River in Dorchester," and, on 10 April 1652, he sold this same parcel [SLR 1:197, 198]. On 8 May 1652, "Thomas Holbrooke" was one of three Dorchester men who bought a large tract of land "on the westerly side of Charles River about three miles from Naticke" [SLR 1:304]. Later deeds regarding this property connect this Thomas Holbrook consistently with Medfield and then Sherborn [SLR 2:308, 8:1, 10:14, 12:264], showing that this was a distinct man from the Thomas Holbrook who is the subject of this sketch and is always seen in Weymouth, and from his son of the same name, who resided in Braintree. This Thomas Holbrook of Dorchester may have been connected with Richard Holbrook of the same place. The existence of this Thomas Holbrook who ended up in Sherborn probably explains the peculiar statement by Savage that the Weymouth

man had "three daughters by Experience, d. of first Hopestill Leland" [Savage 2:443]. In this latter error, Savage was doubly misled by the earlier writings of Rev. Abner Morse, one of the least accomplished genealogists of any generation.

**BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE:** The best account of this immigrant and his family was prepared by Walter Goodwin Davis in 1945 [Joseph Neal Anc 125-33]. In 1992 The Mary & John Clearing House published many English records on the Holbrook family, but the section on the immigrant has many errors and should not be relied on [M&JCH 17:85-90].

### JUSTINIAN HOLDEN

**ORIGIN:** Lindsey, Suffolk [Holden Gen 20-27].

**MIGRATION:** 1634 on the *Francis* (on 30 April 1634, "Just[inian] Houlding," aged 23, was enrolled at Ipswich as a passenger for New England on the *Francis* [Hotten 279]).

**FIRST RESIDENCE:** Watertown.

**REMOVES:** Cambridge by 1660 [MLR 3:39].

**OCCUPATION:** Carpenter [MLR 1:100, 3:39, 4:436, 7:248, 8:148].

Yeoman, husbandman, planter [MLR 3:320, 5:30, 6:94a, 464, 8:518, 10:596].

**CHURCH MEMBERSHIP:** Admission to Watertown church prior to 6 May 1657 implied by freemanship.

On 19 January 1662[3?], in the "seating of people in the meeting house" at Cambridge, "Justinian Holden [is] to sit in the foremost seats" [CaTR 354].

**FREEMAN:** 6 May 1657 [MBCR 4:1:461].

**OFFICES:** Watertown constable, 1653, 1654 [WaTR 1:33, 39].

Cambridge highway surveyor, 11 November 1672, 11 November 1673 [CaTR 205, 213].

On 25 June 1681, "Justinian Holden of Cambridge" petitioned that "whereas your petitioner is disabled by the providence of God from attending the country service in military exercises by reason of great deafness, & giddiness in his head besides other infirmities of old age, he being now about 70 years of age, he doth humbly crave of this honored Court that they would please fully to free him from such exercises," which the Court granted [Holden Gen 59, citing MCF]. His inventory included "armor" valued at £1 16s. [MPR 7:205, Case #11,700].

**The  
Great Migration**

---

**Immigrants to New England  
1634-1635**

---

**Volume III**

**G-H**

**Robert Charles Anderson**

Great Migration Study Project  
New England Historic Genealogical Society  
Boston 2003



On 24 January 1669[70], "Robart Swon" deposed "that in the month of December last, William Holdiege, Senior, being at deponent's house about his daughter who lived with Lt. Browne, said 'what if she do run away, and this was before I heard she was gone away' " [EQC 4:213]. On 11 April 1670, "Josef Paige deposed that he heard Elesebeth Daves say that Mehitabell Heldrig had not stolen the scarf but that she, Mehitabell would do it" [EQC 4:237]. On 12 April 1670, "Mehetebell Smith, convicted for stealing several goods from her master Lt. Georg[e] Brown and for running away from his service, was sentenced to be whipped ten stripes or pay a fine" [EQC 4:237-38]. Mehitabell Holdred married Jonathan Smith between the time of her offense and the meeting of the court.

On 19 November 1671, "William Holldridge now resident in Yorke" acknowledged a debt to Thomas Holms [YLR 2:107]. On 15 January 1671/2, "William Howldridg Senior, & William Houldridge junior," settled their accounts with Thomas Holms [YLR 2:127-28].

William Holdred led a very unsettled life in late 1671 and early 1672, appearing at Exeter on 7 November 1671, at York on 19 November 1671, at Strawberry Bank on 3 April 1672 and back at Exeter on 11 July 1672, where he apparently remained for the rest of his life [NLR 2:252, 270, 312; YLR 2:107]. We have not included York and Strawberry Bank in the list of removes above, since his appearance in both places was so brief.

On 26 March 1672, "John Leigh, being called to bring in his prisoner, W[illia]m Holdred, and failing, court ordered his bond forfeited, he to pay charges to the constable of Andover" [EQC 5:21]. We do not know whether this was the immigrant or his son, or what the offense was that resulted in his imprisonment. This took place during the period when William Holdred the immigrant was wandering from Exeter to York to Strawberry Bank and then back to Exeter.

Noyes, Libby and Davis include in this family a son John, who married in Roxbury on 16 September 1663 Elizabeth Perry, noting that "his birth [is] not recorded, but his associations with New Hampshire people indicate he belonged here" [GDMNH 344]. However, the connections of this John Holdred with New Hampshire cited by Noyes, Libby and Davis are all consequent upon the marriage in 1676 of the widow Martha (Philbrick) Cass of Hampton to William Lyons Senior of Roxbury [GDMNH 131-32]. John Holdred of Roxbury has no apparent associations with the family of William Holdred of Exeter, but only with the Cass family of Hampton, and so we do not include him in this family.

## JOHN HOLLAND

*ORIGIN:* Plymouth, Devonshire.

*MIGRATION:* 1634 (based on grant of land on 10 February 1634/5, with surname misspelled as "Hollard" [DTR 9]).

*FIRST RESIDENCE:* Dorchester.

*OCCUPATION:* Ferryman (on 3 September 1635, it was "ordered that John Holland shall keep a ferry betwixt the Capt. Point at Dorchester, & Mr. Newberrye's Creek, for which he is to have 4d. apiece for every person he transports, & 3d. apiece if there be two or more" [MBCR 1:159]).

Merchant (traded with the fishing plantation at Richmond Island [Trelawny Papers 192, 354, 381]; his inventory included "navigable vessels, barge boats & part of a ship," valued at £62, along with many trading goods and debts due from other merchants [SPR 2:57-59]). For at least five years after her husband's death, the widow Judith Holland continued to tend to her husband's unfinished business [SLR 1:260, 2:174-75, 196-99, 291-93].

*CHURCH MEMBERSHIP:* Admitted to the Second Church at Dorchester at or soon after its organization on 23 August 1636 [DChR 2]. "Judith Holland" was also admitted to the same church, apparently at a later date [DChR 3].

*FREEMAN:* 7 December 1636 [MBCR 1:372].

*OFFICES:* Suffolk petit jury, 19 September 1637 [MBCR 1:203]. On 28 January 1640/1, "John Holland, Edward Brecke, & John Sherman, being returned for jury men, & not appearing when they were called, were fined 5s. apiece" [MBCR 1:313].

Dorchester selectman, 2 January 1637/8, 1 February 1641/2, 2 December 1645 [DTR 25, 44, 57]. Lotlayer, 2 January 1637/8, 17 April 1641, 2 May 1642, 23 July 1642 [DTR 26, 47, 50, 51]. Fenceviewer, 13 February 1638/9 [DTR 37].

His inventory included "muskets, swords & fowling pieces" valued at £14 12s. [SPR 2:57].

*EDUCATION:* On 7 February 1641[2], "John Holland" signed the petition establishing the financing for a free school in Dorchester [DTR 104-6]. His inventory included "his library" valued at £2 10s. [SPR 2:57].

*ESTATE:* On 10 February 1634/5, the town of Dorchester "granted that the plat of ground betwixt Mr. Parker's and the bridge containing 7 acres and half shall be divided 2 acres to Captain Mason, 2 acres to John



Hollard [*sic*] and 3 acres and half to George Procter" [DTR 9]. On 5 July 1636, "Mr. Holland" was granted a twelve-acre lot at Squantum Neck [DTR 18]. On 16 January 1636/7, it is "ordered that Brey Wilkeines shall have one acre on the neck of the 3 acre lot which was formerly granted to Jo[hn] Knell, the other two acres to remain to Mr. Holland in whose possession it is," and it is also "ordered that Mr. Holland shall have all that rest of ground, marsh enclosed, or upland joining unto the two acres on Mr. Ludlowe's neck granted formerly to Thomas Ford" [DTR 21-22]. On 2 January 1637/8, it is "ordered that Mr. Holland and Robert Elwell shall have that slip of upland and marsh lying from the further corner of Mr. Richard's lot to their houses," and it is also "ordered that Mr. Holland have all the rest of the marsh joining to the pine neck after 4 acres granted to Goodman Greenway and one acre more to be reserved to the disposal of the plantation" [DTR 26-27]. On 18 March 1637/8, "[J]o[hn] Holland" received six acres twenty rods in the neck and six acres twenty rods in the cows' pasture [DTR 30]. Granted Lot #34, three acres, in the meadow beyond Naponset [DTR 321].

On 8 June 1640, "John Holland hath sold unto Mr. Mathers all his commons at the great neck which is eight acres 3 quarters 79 rods being his own portion of right there, and also Rob[er]t Elwell's which he purchased" [DTR 42]. On 31 March 1646, "Nathaniell Wales of this town of Dorchester" sold to "John Holland of the same all that his lot lying and being on Captain's Neck containing by estimation three acres" [DTR 297].

On 3 August 1652, "Elias Parkman of Boston, mariner & master of the good pinnace called the *Supplye* of Boston," sold to "Mr. John Holland of Dorchester my now dwelling house being in measure one acre" [SLR 1:240].

In his will, dated 16 December 1651 and proved 30 September 1652, "John Holland of Dorchester ... being by the permission of the Lord bound for Virginia and knowing my life to be mutable & at the disposing hand of the Lord for the further settling of my estate after this life, if the Lord Jesus shall call me to himself before my return from this present voyage," bequeathed to "my wife all the one-half of my estate moveable or unmoveable, my island of Muning's Moone excepted, which I give to my eldest son John Holland over above a double portion with the rest of his brethren & sisters"; "the rest of the moiety of my whole estate to be divided amongst my children, only I give to Mr. Mather as a remembering of my love to him forty shillings to be bestowed in a silver cup"; "my wife & my son John Holland" to be executors; "Elder Minett,

Elder Witherington & John Smith and Will[ia]m Robinson" to be overseers [SPR 1:67].

The inventory of the estate of "Mr. John Holland now deceased, taken 10 September 1652, totalled £3353 17s. (against which were debts of £1000), of which £426 10s. was real estate: "housing & land at Dorchester," £218 10s.; "housing and land at Boston," £180; and "an island commonly called Munning's Moon," £28 [SPR 2:57-59].

On 12 July 1654, "Judeth Holland of Dorchester, widow, executrix of all the gods, chattels & credits of John Holland late of Dorchester, deceased," deeded to "Thomas Holland my son" "the good bark called the *Endeavor* of Dorchester of the burden of twenty tons or thereabouts" [SLR 2:53-54].

On 7 May 1656, "Judith Holland of Dorchester, widow, executrix (together with John Holland her son deceased) of the last will and testament of John Holland her late husband deceased," sold to "Thomas Pecke of Boston shipwright, his heirs and assigns, a parcel of land in Boston aforesaid containing forty-six foot more or less in length and forty-two foot in breadth ..., which said land as aforesaid was parcel of a greater quantity adjoining upon which a house or houses were formerly erected but now decayed, all which was purchased by the said John Holland her late husband deceased of Frauncis Smith and since sold to the said Capt. James Oliver and which is or was part of that moiety or half of that estate given unto her the said Judith by the said last will and testament of her said late husband deceased" [SLR 3:15-6, 522-23].

**BIRTH:** Baptized St Andrew, Plymouth, Devonshire, 14 November 1602, son of John and Elizabeth (Barker) Holland [TAG 68:177].

**DEATH:** Between 3 August 1652 (sale of land [SLR 1:240]) and 10 September 1652 (date of inventory [SPR 2:95]).

**MARRIAGE:** St Andrew, Plymouth, Devonshire, 18 November 1629 Judith Stephens [TAG 68:178]. She married (2) by 1664 John Kenrick (on 11 September 1664, "the wife of Goodman Kimwright which was the wife of John Holland" was dismissed to "the church lately gathered at Cambridge Village called Nonantom where Mr. John Elliot is pastor (since Newtown)" [DChR 23]). She died at Roxbury on 23 August 1687.

**CHILDREN:**

- i JOHN HOLLAND, bp. St Andrew, Plymouth, 7 November 1630 [TAG 68:180]; admitted to Dorchester church on 25 April 1652 [DChR 20]; d. before 7 May 1656, apparently without issue [SLR 3:15].



- ii HUMPHREY HOLLAND, bp. St Andrew, Plymouth, 4 November 1632 [TAG 68:180]; no further record.
- iii THOMAS HOLLAND, bp. St Andrew, Plymouth, 12 February 1633/4 [TAG 68:180]; living 28 July 1657 (when he witnessed a deed [SLR 3:144a]); no further record.
- iv NATHANIEL HOLLAND, bp. Dorchester 30 December 1638 [DChR 150]; no further record. (He was not the Nathaniel Holland of Watertown [TAG 68:181].)
- v DELIVERANCE HOLLAND, bp. Dorchester 21 March 1640/1 [DChR 153]; no further record.
- vi OBEDIENCE HOLLAND, bp. Dorchester 26 June 1642 [DChR 155]; m. (1) Roxbury 20 October 1658 Philip Curtis; m. (2) Roxbury 11 February 1677/8 Benjamin Gamlin.
- vii PRUDENCE HOLLAND, bp. Dorchester 25 May 1645 [DChR 157]; no further record.
- viii RELIEF HOLLAND, bp. Dorchester 16 May 1650 [DChR 161]; m. (1) Charlestown 31 October 1672 John Dowse [ChVR 1:82]; m. (2) Dorchester 9 March 1681 Timothy Foster [DVR 24]; m. (3) Dorchester 9 March 1691/2 Henry Leadbetter [DVR 101].

**COMMENTS:** On 4 August 1635, "John Holland, being at the Eastward, affirmeth that Mr. Thomas Wonnarton threatened to sink his boat if he would not pay him a debt that Henry Way ought him, & called him rogue & knave, & said they were all so in the Bay, & that he hoped to see all their throats cut, & that he could find in his heart to begin with him, & thereupon struck him upon the head; and when the said Holland told him, if Way ought him any money, he might recover it by law, to which Wonnarton answered that they had no law for them but to starve them; the like Bray Wilkinson & Rob[er]te Elwell witnesseth against Wonnorton; whereupon it was ordered, that the said Wonnarton should put in sufficient sureties for his good behavior, & in the meantime to remain in durance" [MBCR 1:152].

On 10 March 1640/[1], "John Scobell of Boston, carpenter," sued "John Holland of Dorchester, ferryman," for breach of contract, but the outcome of the suit is not known [Lechford 342-49].

On 19 August 1648, "John Kelly, attorney to Stephen Olivier of Exeter, merchant, substituted John Holland of Dorchester in New England his attorney" to collect debts in New England [Aspinwall 153]. On 7 October 1648, "Jonathan Brewster of Plymouth having been partners with Mr. John Holland & Mr. Hopestill Foster both of

Dorchester" assigned to them certain bills of credit [Aspinwall 176], and, on 18 December 1648, "John Holland constituted Dav[id] Selleck his true & lawful attorney" to collect debts in Virginia, apparently deriving from these same bills of credit [Aspinwall 177].

As John Plummer noted, there is a four-year gap in the births of the children of this couple from 1634 and 1638, suggesting that Judith (Stephens) Holland (and presumably her children born by 1634) did not come to New England with her husband, but instead made the migration a few years later [TAG 68:178].

**BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE:** In 1993 John Plummer published a definitive article on this immigrant, setting forth his English origin [TAG 68:176-81].

## ANGEL HOLLARD

**ORIGIN:** Beaminster, Dorsetshire (based on marriage record [NEHGR 64:347]).

**MIGRATION:** 1635 on the *Marygould* (on 20 March 163[4/5], "Angell Hollard," aged 21, "Katheryn his wife," aged 22, "George Land his servant," aged 22, and "Sarah Land his kinswoman," aged 18, were enrolled at Weymouth, Dorsetshire, as passengers for New England on the *Marygould* [Hotten 285; GMN 7:9]).

**FIRST RESIDENCE:** Weymouth.

**REMOVES:** Boston by 1644.

**RETURN TRIPS:** Apparently not in New England in 1651 when his wife acted in his behalf [SLR 1:145], and also absent from New England from 1654 to 1670 [NEHGR 63:382-83].

**OCCUPATION:** Shoemaker [SLR 1:83, 145].

**CHURCH MEMBERSHIP:** Admission to Dorchester church prior to 3 March 1635/6 implied by freemanship. (Weymouth church was apparently not properly gathered at this time, and Weymouth inhabitants were attending and being admitted to Dorchester church.)

**FREEMAN:** 3 March 1635/6 (third in a sequence of three Weymouth men) [MBCR 1:371].

**ESTATE:** In the Weymouth land inventory of about 1642, "Aingell Hollard" held five parcels of land: "five acres in the East Field first granted to him"; "eight acres in the East Field first granted to widow Streame"; "three acres granted first to Joane Richardes"; "two acres and

**The  
Great Migration**

---

**Immigrants to New England  
1634-1635**

---

**Volume III**

**G-H**

**Robert Charles Anderson**

Great Migration Study Project  
New England Historic Genealogical Society  
Boston 2003



fifth day of September 1589" [TAG 11:120]. (The name of the father, which the vicar could not read, might be Richard.) This might possibly be the baptismal record for the immigrant, but more evidence is needed.

If we take the ages on the 1635 passenger list at face value, then William Hubbard must have had two wives. His wife Judith, aged twenty-five in 1635, could have been the mother only of the two youngest children entered on the passenger list, Nathaniel and Richard. The existence of two wives is supported by the apparent gap of seven years between sons William and Nathaniel.

Ages entered in the London Port Books are, however, notoriously unreliable, which leads us to make two observations. First, if the age for Judith should have been forty-five rather than twenty-five, then she could have been mother of all the children, and William Hubbard would have had only one wife. In the absence of further evidence, we retain the interpretation in which she was twenty-five, and Hubbard had two wives. Second, if the age of William Hubbard, given as fifty, is only an approximation, then he could be the William baptized at Little Clacton in 1589. This would make him about twenty-four at the birth of his first known child.

The record of William Hubbard's service as deputy to the General Court and judge at the Essex courts leads to some interesting observations. First, William Hubbard was returned to these two offices repeatedly from 1638 to 1660. Initially Hubbard sat only on the Ipswich bench, but beginning in 1654 he served on courts held at both Salem and Ipswich. There is a gap in service at both levels. He was not a deputy between 1646 and 1656, and there is no record of him as a judge from 1648 to 1653. The gap in county service may not be real, as the records are not complete for this period. The ten-year gap in service as a deputy is real, but remains unexplained.

Second, the public service of William Hubbard ended rather abruptly, his last appearance as a deputy being on 30 May 1669, and as a judge on 25 September 1660. Less than two years later, on 24 June 1662, William Hubbard had removed his residence from Ipswich to Boston. The reason for the cessation of service is not hard to find, as he would have been about seventy-five years old in 1660. From his very brief inventory, we see that, aside from his landholdings in old England and in Ipswich, he owned nothing but his clothes. He owned no real estate in Boston. Apparently in his old age he went to Boston to live quietly with his eldest daughter, the twice-widowed Martha (Hubbard) (Whittingham) Eyre.

On 21 June 1637, "W[illiam] Hubbard" signed the petition of Ipswich inhabitants in favor of keeping John Winthrop Jr. as a resident of Ipswich

[WP 3:432-33]. On 6 September 1639, Rev. Hugh Peter reported to Gov. John Winthrop that "[w]e are just now about meeting Mr. Hubbard and 3 more of Ipswich to sell your son's Castle Hill to them, but you would wonder to see their dodging. If they have it they must pay for it in some measure else it were more honorable for him to give it" [WP 4:140].

On 1 October 1645, "Mr. Willi[am] Hubbard" and six other prominent men of Essex County successfully petitioned the General Court to be "established ... as a free company of adventurers" for trade with the Indians [MBCR 2:138-39, 3:53-54].

In his will of 25 March 1672, "William Whittingham late of Boston ..., gent.," first made bequests to his five children (sons Richard and William and daughters Mary, Elisabeth and Martha), and then made the following arrangements: "£163 due unto my uncle Nathaniell Hubbard of London, gentleman," to be paid out of rents (with reference to "my brother Richard Whittingham, gentleman, deceased"); debts contracted "upon the account of my brother-in-law John Clarke of Boston in New England aforesaid, gentleman," to be repaid, "together with the annuity due unto my mother Mrs. Martha Eire for her natural life"; to "my brother John Clarke of Boston aforesaid, gentleman, all his proportion of debts"; refers to "James Whetcomb of Boston aforesaid, gentleman," his business partner; to "my cousins Mary Hubbart & Anne Hubbert, daughters of my said uncle Hubbert," £5 each; "my trusty & well beloved friend my father-in-law John Lawrence of New York in America, gentleman, William Hubbert of Ipswich in New England aforesaid, gent., my said uncle Nathaniell Hubbert of London, gent., & John Lewine of London, Esq.," to be executors [SPR 7:224].

**BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE:** In 1934 Winifred Lovering Holman published a brief article on the results of her searches in the parish registers of three Essex parishes: Tendring, Great Clacton and Little Clacton [TAG 11:120].

## JOHN HUDSON

**ORIGIN:** Hull, Yorkshire.

**MIGRATION:** 1635 on the *Susan & Ellen* (on 18 April 1635, "Jo[h]n Hudson," aged 12, was enrolled at London as a passenger for New England on the *Susan & Ellen*, in the household of RALPH HUDSON {1635, Cambridge} [Hotten 62; GM 2:3:445-48]).

**FIRST RESIDENCE:** Boston.



**ESTATE:** In his will of 24 September 1638, Ralph Hudson included a bequest of £40 to "John Hudson my brother" at age 24 [SPR 1:59].

**BIRTH:** About 1623 (aged 12 on 18 April 1635 [Hotten 62]).

**COMMENTS:** There were at least three men by the name of John Hudson in the first few decades of the settlement of New England. Can one of them be identified with the brother of Ralph Hudson?

In 1641 Governor John Winthrop told of "one John Hudson, a lusty young man, an household servant to Mr. Humfrey, who working sometimes at the farm, the elder girl being there, and having no woman to lodge with, came to bed to him, and then he abused her" [WJ 2:55]. In an inventory of the estate of "Jno. Humphreys," dated 13 December 1661, "Jno. Hudson, now of New Haven," was one of the debtors [EQC 2:339]. In New Haven, John Hudson married on 2 September 1651 and died on 14 October 1690, aged 74 [FANH 783]. On this evidence, this John Hudson was born about 1616, and so is too old to be the brother of Ralph Hudson.

On 9 July 1645, John Hudson was one of four men who were accused of fornication with Mary Chandler [EQC 1:82]. This is probably the "John Hudson of Manchester" who appeared in court on 28 June 1649 [EQC 1:172] and continued to appear occasionally in the court records [EQC 1:184, 248, 261, 276, 350]. On 23 September 1670, he gave his age as "about fifty-seven years" [EQC 4:282], and so he was born about 1613, making him a full decade older than the brother of Ralph Hudson.

On 5 March 1655/6, Plymouth grand jury presented "Richard Turtall for lascivious carriage toward Ann Hudson, the wife of John Hudson" [PCR 3:97]. This John Hudson resided in Duxbury [PCR 5:115, 6:42]. We have no clear evidence for the age of this man, but if he had married not long before the date of this record, he would appear to have been somewhat younger than the brother of Ralph Hudson.

Of these three men by the name of John Hudson, two are shown clearly by chronological evidence not to be the passenger of 1635. John Hudson of Duxbury is the only one of these three who might have been the same as the 1635 passenger, but there is no evidence that points in that direction. We conclude that John Hudson, the passenger of 1635 and the brother of Ralph Hudson, probably died soon after 1638 or departed New England to return to England or move to one of the other colonies.

## RALPH HUDSON

**ORIGIN:** Hull, Yorkshire.

**MIGRATION:** 1635 on the *Susan & Ellen* (on 18 April 1635, "Ralph Hudson," draper, aged 42, "uxor Marie Hudson," aged 42, and "3 children, Hannah Hudson," aged 14, "Eliz[abeth] Hudson," aged 5, and "Jo[h]n Hudson," aged 12, were enrolled at London as passengers for New England on the *Susan & Ellen* [Hotten 62]). This family group was immediately followed in the list by THOMAS BRIGHAM (1635, Cambridge) [GM 2:1:401-4], and then by five "servants": Ben[jamin] Thwing, Ann Gibson, Judith Kirk, Jo[h]n More and Henry Knowles [Hotten 62].

**FIRST RESIDENCE:** Cambridge.

**REMOVES:** Boston 1636.

**OCCUPATION:** Draper [Hotten 62; BChR 21].

**CHURCH MEMBERSHIP:** On 17 April 1636, "Raph Hudson, woollendraper," was admitted to Boston church [BChR 21]. On 19 January 1639/40, "Mrs. Marye Hudson, widow," was admitted to Boston church [BChR 27].

**FREEMAN:** 25 May 1636 (third in a sequence of twenty Boston men) [MBCR 1:372].

**OFFICES:** Boston constable, 16 October 1637 (as "Mr. Raph Hudson") [BTR 1:20].

**EDUCATION:** He signed his will. His widow's inventory included "several books" valued at £1 [SPR 2:35].

**ESTATE:** In the 8 February 1635/6 list of "those men who have houses in the town at this present," "Raph Hudson" was credited with one house in town [CaTR 18]. By 1639 "Mr. Hudson of Boston" had sold to Simon Crosby "eight acres of planting ground," and to Richard Jackson "one house & barn with one acre of land" [CaBOP 58, 64].

On 1 July 1637, "there was granted to our brother Ralph Hudson a garden plot at the end of Thomas Mekin's garden plot" [BTR 1:19]. On 11 January 1637/8, based on a town order of 14 December 1635, "Raph Hudson" was granted fifty acres at Pullen Point [BTR 1:30].

In his will, dated 24 September 1638 and proved 20 November 1651, Ralph Hudson bequeathed to "the church of Boston," £40; to "John Hudson my brother," £40 at age 24; to "my man Benjamin Thwing," £10 at the end of his term of service; to "my maid Judith Kirke," £5 at the end of her term of service; to "my daughter Hannah Hudson," £100 at age 21 or at marriage; to "my beloved wife Mary Hudson my new builded house



**The  
Great Migration**

---

**Immigrants to New England  
1634-1635**

---

**Volume III**

**G-H**

**Robert Charles Anderson**

Great Migration Study Project  
New England Historic Genealogical Society  
Boston 2003

# LIST OF SKETCHES

Abraham Gallant	1
James Gallant	1
John Galley	1
John Gardiner	5
Lyon Gardiner	6
Edward Gardner	12
Peter Gardner	12
Edward Garfield	16
Jarvis Garford	23
Edmund Garner	25
Judith Garnett	26
John Gatchell	27
Samuel Gatchell	33
John Gay	36
John Gayle	42
Dennis Geere	43
James Gibbons	45
Ann Gibson	49
John Gibson	49
Mary Gibson	52
George Giddings	52
Abigail Gifford	56
John Gilbert	56
Benjamin Gillam	60
Matthew Gillett	65
Richard Girling	66
Amos Gladwell	70
Henry Glover	70
John Glover	72
Thomas Goad	76
John Goadby	78
Richard Goard	78
Thomas Goble	81
John Goddard	84
Thomas Goddard	88
John Godfrey	88
Francis Godson	91
Edward Goffe	92
Elizabeth Goffe	98

✓ none



Henry Goldstone	99
Robert Goodale	101
Nicholas Goodhue	108
William Goodhue	108
Edmond Gordon	114
John Gore	114
William Gorges	120
Edward Gould	121
Jarvis Gould	123
John Gould	125
Christopher Grant	126
Joan Grave	132
Mary Grave	132
William Grave	132
John Graves	133
Richard Graves	136
Katherine Grey	140
Dorcas Greene	140
John Greene	141
John Greene	141
Percival Greene	148
Thomas Greene	150
Samuel Greenhill	151
Clement Greenway	153
Joshua Griffith	154
George Griggs	154
Isaac Gross	159
Samuel Grover	163
Jasper Gunn	164
Thomas Gunn	170
Hugh Gunnison	173
Lester Gunter	180
Walter Gutsall	182
John Hackwell	183
Richard Haffield	183
Samuel Haines	187
Sarah Hale	193
Thomas Halford	193
John Hall	193
Nathaniel Hall	194
Samuel Hall	195

Andrew Hallett	195
John Halliack	200
John Halsey	201
Susanna Halstead	201
William Hamonds	202
Daniel Hanbury	203
Nathaniel Hancock	203
Eglin Hanford	205
John Hanmer	207
William Hannum	210
John Hansett	213
Daniel Hardwick	217
Elizabeth Harding	217
John Hardy	218
Roger Harlakenden	221
Francis Harman	225
Jane Harris	225
John Harris	226
Parnell Harris	226
William Harrison	227
John Hart	227
Thomas Hart	230
Richard Harvey	231
John Hassell	234
Thomas Hastings	235
William Hatch	241
John Hathaway	245
Susan Hathaway	246
William Haulton	246
Edmund Hawes	247
Richard Hawes	250
Adam Hawkes	253
John Hawkes	257
James Hawkins	261
Job Hawkins	266
Narias Hawkins	270
Richard Hawkins	272
Robert Hawkins	273
Thomas Hawkesthorth	275
James Hayden	277
Robert Hayes	281

Henry Hayward	282
James Hayward	286
Samuel Hayward	288
Thomas Hayward	288
Thomas Hazard	294
Matthew Hearne	298
Isaac Heath	299
Nathaniel Heaton	303
Thomas Hedsall	306
Nathan Heford	306
John Heliere	306
George Hepburn	307
John Herbert	311
John Heward	314
Matthew Hewlett	314
Richard Heylei	315
William Hibbens	315
John Hide	317
Peter Higdon	317
Robert Hill	318
Valentine Hill	318
William Hill	329
William Hilliard	329
Eleanor Hillman	331
Samuel Hinckley	331
Matthew Hitchcock	336
Richard Hitchcock	339
Edward Hitchin	342
Hezekiah Hoar	342
John Hoble	346
Peter Hogg	347
Grace Holbeck	347
Arthur Holbidge	348
Thomas Holbrook	350
Justinian Holden	355
Richard Holden	363
William Holdred	368
John Holland	373
Angel Hollard	377
John Hollard	380
Richard Hollingsworth	380

John Holloway	384
Elizabeth Holly	387
John Holly	388
Arthur Holman	388
William Holman	389
William Holmes	392
Nicholas Holt	397
Mary Hood	401
William Hooke	403
William Hooper	410
John Hopkins	411
James Horwood	414
William Hoskins	414
James Hosmer	421
John Houghton	423
William Houghton	424
Samuel House	424
Elizabeth Howard	428
Edward Howe	428
James Howe	431
Peter Howson	435
Mary Hubbard	436
William Hubbard	436
William Hubbard	437
John Hudson	443
Ralph Hudson	445
Robert Huestis	448
Andrew Hull	451
Joseph Hull	452
Robert Hull	460
John Humfrey	462
George Hunn	468
Edmund Hunt	469
Christian Hunter	472
Elizabeth Hunter	473
Thomas Hunter	474
William Hunter	475
William Hutchinson	477
Richard Hutley	484



*Eaton*



*Richard Eaton*



*Eaton.*



*John H. Eaton*

HISTORY

GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL

...OF THE...

EATON FAMILIES

...COMPILED BY...

NELLIE ZADA RICE MOLYNEUX

Author of "History Genealogical and Biographical of the Molyneux Families"

CS71  
E14M

SYRACUSE, N. Y.

C. W. BARDEEN, PUBLISHER

1911

was Warin's direct descendant and heir. He adds: "Again it is probable that Warin was himself a Cadet of the house of Pantulf, for the descendants of Robert de Eyton have uniformly quartered the arms of Pantulf. It has been suggested that the quartering of the arms of a suzerain might have been merely in token of feudal dependence.

The alternate theory seems to be that "when a Vassal is found bearing the arms of his Suzerain as a quarter, without any difference he was his Suzerain's relation by blood as well as tenure." Upon this we would take the great liberty to remark, which we should scarcely do if the question were one of genealogy only, in which respect no judgment can well out weigh that of Mr. Eyton, 1, that the arms of Eyton occur (as we presume) long before the practice of quartering commenced and 2, that of the Pantulf was apparently extinct before the era of the general assumption of Armorial bearings.

We would ask, is there any seal or other testimony to the supposed arms of Pantulf?

Robert Eaton (Eton), of Clements Inn, gent and Margaret Alebaster, spinster of St. Osyth, near Colchester at St. Sepulcher, m. London Feb. 23, 1565

## Eaton

The name of Eaton is of Welsh and Saxon origin, a place name meaning hill or town near the water. In Welsh "Aw" means water and "Twyn" a small hill; Awtyn, called Eyton, "a small hillock near the water." In Saxon "Ea" means water and "Ton" town—the same—viz—a town or hill near the water.

The English ancestry has been traced as follows—

- (I) **Banqui Thane** of Lochabar, A. D. 1000
- (II) **Fleance** s of Banqui, m Guenta Princess of North Wales
- (III) **Alan Fitz Flaald**, m Amiera....
- (IV) **William Fitz Alan**, m Isabel de Say
- (V) **Robert de Eaton**, m
- (VI) **Peter de Eaton**, m
- (VII) **Sir Peter de Eaton**, m Alice ....
- (VIII) **William Eaton**, m Matilda ....
- (IX) **Sir Peter de Eaton**, m Margary
- (X) **Peter de Eaton**, m
- (XI) **John Eaton**, m
- (XII) **Robert de Eaton**, m  
           **Peter de Eaton (Eyton)** m
- (XIII) **Humphrey Eaton**, m
- (XIV) **Georgius Eaton**, m
- (XV) **Sir Nicholas Eaton**, m Katherine Talbot
- (XVI) **Louis (Lewis) Eaton**, m Anna Savage
- (XVII) **Henry Eaton**, m Jane Cressett
- (XVIII) **William Eaton**, m
- (XIX) **William Eaton**, m Jane Hussey, d before 1584



## TWENTIETH GENERATION

**John Eaton**, s of William Eaton, ancestor of the Welsh branch which settled in Pennsylvania.

**Peter Eaton**, s of William Eaton, m Elizabeth Patterson.

**Nicholas Eaton**, s of William Eaton, m (1) Kathern Masters; (2) Mrs. Joan Gibbs.

## TWENTY-FIRST GENERATION

**William Eaton**, of Staple, son of Peter Eaton, b 1604; emigrated 1637.

**John Eaton**, of Canterbury, s of Nicholas Eaton by his 1st wife, emigrated from England, 1635.

**William Eaton**, of Dover, died before 1584. His widow Jane Eaton died that year (1584). She made her will Aug. 27, 1584, and it was proved, Dec. 29, the same year. From this will we understand that she was a widow and executrix of the will of her late husband William Eaton. Her body was buried in the church yard of St. James at Dover. She names her (eldest) son William Eaton, her sons John, Peter and Nicholas, then under age, and gives directions for the education of Peter and Nicholas, that "they shall be kept for one year more in France, to learn the French tongue, and shall afterwards be put to some science or occupation." She makes her son-in-law, Jacques (or James) Huggenson, her sole executor, and mentions "my other children."

**Joyce Eaton** m Jacques (or James) Huggenson, issue: James Huggenson

**Barbara** m .....Allen

**William** b 1570, m—2nd—Joan Winch John

**Peter** m Mrs. Elizabeth Patterson

**Nicholas** b 1573; m (1) Katherine Master m (2) Mrs. Joan Gibbs

Record at St. Mary's Dover—Baptised.

**William Eaton**, b Sept. 1, 1594

**Elizabeth**, b April 6, 1597, d 1598

**Anns**, b March 30, 1600

**William**, b June 6, 1602; d 1608

**William**, b May 28, 1609

Registers of East Langdon, a parish some five or six miles northeasterly of Dover.

1612 Sept. 30 **John Eaton** & Johana Bedforke m

1619 Jan. 26 Joane, wife of **John Eaton** buried

1650 Oct. 21 **John Eaton**, senex, buried

**Peter**, the 3d son of **William** and Jane Eaton, m Jan. 28, 1603, Elizabeth, widow of ..... Patterson. The license for the marriage is recorded at Canterbury, and the marriage itself at St. Mary's Dover. 8 children of this marriage are on record.

**Jane**, bapt. Mar. 17, 1604; m. .... **Shemall**

**Katherine**, m **William Robinson** in 1626

**William**, bapt. Sept. 26, 1608; d young

**Joyce**, bapt. Sept. 1, 1611; m **Edward Ranger** in 1632; was living a widow in 1665; and had two sons, John and Peter Ranger.

**Peter**, bapt. July 3, 1614; d 1628

**John**, bapt. Oct. 23, 1616; living in 1636  
**Elizabeth**, bapt. Aug. 12, 1619; living in 1636

**Nicholas**, bapt. July 1623; d 1628

The father died before the mother, and she was buried Jan. 8, 1631, "Elizabeth, widow of Mr. Peter Eaton."

**Nicholas Eaton**, youngest son of William and Jane, was born in 1573, as appears from his age of 58 given in a marriage license dated 1626. He was a church-warden of St. Mary's in 1603, and probably for many years thereafter, no doubt until his death, which took place in 1636-37; for he was buried in the church of St. Mary the Virgin, in Dover, March 21st, of that year.

In the Herald's Visitation of Kent in 1619, it was reported as follows—

"The towne and Port of Dover Incorporated By the Name of Maior and Jurate have been there Charter and Liberties Confirmed by Divers Kinges and Queens of England—And at the present tyme of this visitation These were Cheifs in the Gouverment thereof

William Ward Maior and leiftennant of the Castle of Dover under the Lord warden.

George Binge	John Benger
William Lennard	John Goulstone
Henry Steed	Richard Dakes
Robert Garrett	Michaell Burley
John Waade	these 4 have
Thomas Foorde	not been maior."
Nicholas Eatton	

From this record we know that Nicholas Eaton was a Jurate of Dover in 1619, and we may infer that he had been Mayor of the town. We also learn that Nicholas Eaton was a merchant. (See—Marriage Licenses, Canterbury, Second Series 1619-1660 p 309)

He m (1) Katherine Master, Nov. 2, 1596; and (2) in 1626, Mrs. Joan Gibbs, widow of John Gibbs of Horsleydown, and dau of . . . . Tidderman, of Dover.

Mrs. Joan Eaton, was buried, April 14, 1635;

Nicholas Eaton of Dover, Juret, Widr., about 53, and Joan Gibbs of Horsleydown near London w., about 40 relict of John Gibbs dec. at St. Margarets, Cant. July 26, 1626

Marriage Licenses of Canterbury Second Series, 161-1660, p 309

Children by 1st wife:

**John** bapt. 1599; d

**William** bapt. Jan. 9, 1602; m Susan Witherden, of Tenterden, dau of John Witherden. William Eaton, was a grocer merchant in Dover in 1665, but d before 1677.

William Eaton, of Dover, grocer, about 25, son of Nicholas Eaton s. p. merchant, who consents & Susan Witherden, of Tenterden about 17, dau of John s. p., g., who also consents as is certified by Thos. Witherden, of Cant. g. at New Romney July 7, 1635.

Issue:

infant, d 1637

infant, d 1640

**John**

**William**

**Katherine** m Benjamin **Hawkins** in 1681



Issue:

**Martha Hawkins**, m **Thomas Fagg**, b 1685 d. 1727

**Elizabeth** bapt. Feb. 10, 1603; d in childhood

**Jane** bapt. Mar. 28, 1606;

**John** (2nd) of Canterbury, bapt. Aug. 21, 1611. (Supposed to be he who was known as **John Eaton**, of Dedham, who emigrated to New England in the "Elizabeth & Ann" in 1635;)

Musgrave's  
Obituary.  
G-P: 242

Capt. **Nicholas**, bapt. Oct. 11, 1612; m 1639, **Elizabeth Gibbon** (b 1618), dau **Matthew Gibbon** & **Elizabeth White**, of Westcliffe. Capt. **Nicholas Eaton** was a ship-master, shipowner and merchant; m April 9, 1638—**Elizabeth Gibbon**, of Westcliffe, about 19, dau of **Matthew Gibbon**; d in 1637, and was buried at St. Mary's Church, April 1667 leaving issue:

**Elizabeth** d before her father; (m ..... Hooday)

**Nicholas**, m **Sarah More**, in 1667, and went to London. Issue:

**Elizabeth**

**Nicholas**, d young

**Mary**, m 1700, **Ralph Markland**

Capt. **Nicholas Eaton**, of All Hallows parish, in London

**John**

**William** m **Susan Witherden**, of Tenterden

**Katherine**

**Mary**, m **Thomas Monys**, of Dover, gent.

Issue:

Rev. **Richard Monis**, Rector of Ringwold and Charlton, who finally inherited the Eaton property, and by royal license took the name **Eaton**. He died in 1770.

**Thomas** bapt. Feb. 20, 1613; d 1616

**Peter**, youngest son of Capt. **Nicholas Eaton**, lived in London, and in Woodford, Co. Essex. He was knighted, and so was known as **Sir Peter Eaton**. His wife, was **Elizabeth**, who from the arms on her tomb at Leatherhead, Co. Surrey, must have been of the family of **Cheesman**, of Kent. He d in London, Sept. 22, 1730, and was buried in St. Mary's, Dover.

Issue:

**Mary** m her cousin Capt. **Nicholas Eaton** of London.

**Peter** d in childhood, 1692

**Martha** d in childhood, 1696

**Elizabeth** m **Christopher Hill**

**Catherine** m (1) **Matthew Chandler**; m (2) **Sir John Thompson**

**Richard**, a Capt. in the navy, who d before his father.

Captain **Nicholas** and **Mary Eaton** had a residence at Woodford, and over the gateway of their house are still seen the arms of **Eaton**, impaling **Eaton**, elaborated in wrought iron.

This Capt. **Nicholas**, d in 1728, and was buried with his ancestors. His wife d in 1733. Their monument once within St.

Mary's church is now used as a flagstone in the pavement of a path outside of the church. The inscription is now nearly obliterated. Putting all together, and supplying the obliterated dates from the Church records, the original inscription can be read as follows:

[Arms: Eaton impaling Eaton]

Here Lyeth interred the Body of  
Capt. NICHOLAS EATON, Son of  
Mr. NICHOLAS EATON of DOVER  
who departed this Life the 5th day  
of April 1728 Aged 48 years

Here Lyeth interred the Body of  
Sir PETER EATON Knt. son of Capt.  
NICHOLAS EATON of Dover and Uncle  
of the above Capt. NICHOLAS EATON  
who departed this Life the 22d day of  
September Anno Domi 1730 Aged 75 years

Also Here Lyeth Interr'd the Body of  
MARY Relict of the above Capt.  
NICHOLAS EATON and Daughter of  
Sir PETER EATON who departed this  
Life the 20th day of September Anno  
Domi 1733 Aged 44 years.

[Arms—or a fret azure]

Near this Place are  
deposited the remains of  
Dame CATHERINE THOMPSON  
daughter of  
Sir PETER and Dame ELIZABETH  
EATON  
and Relict of  
Sir JOHN THOMPSON late Lord Mayor of  
the City of London  
She departed this Life on the 8 day of Oct  
A. D. 1765  
Aged 74:  
The Merits of the Virtuous and Just  
Survive when Tombstones shall be turned  
to Dust.



Eaton

A

GENEALOGICAL DICTIONARY

OF

THE FIRST SETTLERS OF NEW ENGLAND,

SHOWING

THREE GENERATIONS

OF

THOSE WHO CAME BEFORE MAY, 1692,

ON THE

BASIS OF FARMER'S REGISTER.

BY

JAMES SAVAGE,

FORMER PRESIDENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND EDITOR OF WINTHROP'S  
HISTORY OF NEW ENGLAND.

WITH TWO SUPPLEMENTS

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

VOL. II.



ninth generat. JOHN, Hartford, had Sarah, b. 18 July 1670; Mary, 26 Dec. 1672; Sarah, 15 Nov. 1675; John, 10 Jan. 1679; Mary, 1 Oct. 1681; Mehitable, 17 Jan. 1683; Abigail, 16 Mar. 1687; and John, 22 Oct. 1689. JOSEPH, Cambridge, freem. 4 Mar. 1635, rem. early to Hartford, where he had Joseph, John, and perhaps other ch. and was liv. 1685. † \* NICHOLAS, Ipswich, one of the earliest sett. a tanner, from Wales, came in the Mary and John, 1634, took the o. of alleg. and suprem. on the other side of the ocean, 26 Mar. 1634, and as freem. of Mass. 3 Sept. 1634, was rep. 1635, and that yr. rem. to Newbury, but being a favorer of Wheelwright, was disarm. in Nov. 1637, and went to Rhode Isl. there in 1638, was chos. Assist. A sec. w. Christian, wid. of Thomas Beecher, wh. had been wid. of Thomas Copper of London, bef. Beecher brot. her, in 1630, to Charlestown, he m. early in 1638, and she prob. was mo. of sev. of his ch. but as she liv. to 20 Feb. 1665, we may presume that by third w. m. 2 Mar. 1671, Ann Clayton, he had no issue. His ch. were John, b. 1621; and perhaps, Daniel; certain. Peter, bef. com. from Eng. but after had Joshua; Nicholas; Mary, wh. m. Weston Clark; Patience; Eliz.; and Waite, wh. m. John Curr. He was Presid. in 1672 and 3, was Gov. d. 15 Aug. 1675, aged 82. His wid. Ann m. 28 Mar. 1677, Gov. Henry Bull, and d. 30 Jan. 1708. NICHOLAS, Newport, s. of Peter, m. 30 Nov. 1666, Eliz. d. of James Barker, in his will of 1676, names ch. Nicholas, wh. was b. 24 Feb. 1668; and Eliz. 6 Dec. 1669; Frelove, 12 Mar. 1671; uncles Daniel, and John, brs. John, Peter, and Joshua, sis. Mary, Patience, Eliz. and Waite. His w. Eliz. d. 5 July 1676; and he d. 1 Feb. foll. PETER, Newport, s. of Nicholas, b. in Eng. freem. 1655, m. 15 Nov. 1643, Ann, wh. bore him Nicholas, b. 12 Nov. 1644; John, 6 Feb. 1647; Mary, 25 Sept. 1648; Peter, 1 Feb. 1651, d. soon; Ann, 9 Feb. 1653, d. at 23 yrs.; Patience, 20 Nov. 1655; Wait, 25 July 1657, d. soon; Peter, again, 11 Jan. 1659, d. at 31 yrs.; Joshua, 30 July 1662, d. under 28 yrs.; James, 29 Jan. 1665, d. young; Eliz. 18 Feb. 1666; Waite, again, 8 Nov. 1668; and James, again, 7 Oct. 1671. His w. was d. of the first John Coggeshall, and d. 6 Mar. 1687, aged 61; and he d. 12 Dec. 1693, aged 71. Patience m. 1 Jan. 1675, Robert Malins, and d. the same day with her b. 26 Aug. 1679. Much of the ld. of this first Peter is now enjoy. by descend. of ninth generat.

EASTOW, \* WILLIAM, Newbury, freem. 13 Mar. 1639, rem. that yr. to Hampton, for wh. he was rep. 1644, 8 and 9, d. 23 Nov. 1655; had Sarah, wh. m. Maurice Hobbs; and Mary, m. Thomas Marston. Each of these had ch. nam. in their gr.f.'s will of 16 Oct. preced. his d.

EASTY, or ESTY, Topsfield 1661, perhaps s. of Jeffry, freem. 1673. The name of Mary E. prob. his w. d. of William Town, tried 9, execut.

as a witch 22 Sept. 1692, must be held in honor, forever, for in her petn. to Sir William Phips, the Gov. she begg. not for her own life, wh. she kn. must be vain, but only "that no more innocent blood may be shed." JEFFRY, Salem 1637, had then a gr. of ld.

EASTWICK, ESTICK, or ESTWICK, EDWARD, Salem 1649, mariner, d. 1666, leav. Eliz. 14 yrs. old; Sarah, 12; Hannah, 10; Esther, 7; and Edward, 4; perhaps all by w. Eliz. PHESANT, Boston 1670, Portsmouth 1680, was b. a. 1630, and w. Sarah, 15 yrs. later. They had Nathaniel, b. 7 Apr. 1682.

EATON, BENJAMIN, Duxbury 1648, Plymouth 1650, s. of Francis, m. 4 Dec. 1660, Sarah Hoskins, prob. d. of William, had William, wh. d. bef. 1691. BENONI, Cambridge, s. of the unhappy Nathaniel, left by his f. in early youth to the care of deac. Thomas Cheesholme, by w. Rebecca had Nathaniel, wh. d. 22 Feb. 1691, aged 24; Rebecca, m. 28 Apr. 1690, John Bunker; Ann, b. 7 Sept. 1672, d. next yr.; and Theophilus; the last b. 20 Sept. 1674, d. 22 Feb. 1691; and the f. d. 20 Dec. preced. DANIEL, Reading, s. of William, freem. 1685. DANIEL, Reading, s. of one of the Johns, but of wh. is uncert. m. 1664, and by w. Mary had Daniel, Ann, Martha, Priscilla, Daniel, again, and Mehitable. Barry, 236. EPHRAIM, Salisbury, s. of John first of the same, m. 5 Feb. 1689, Mary True, had Mary, b. 11 Dec. 1689; Ephraim, 24 May 1692; Jane, 13 Sept. 1694; and Samuel, 6 Aug. 1697. FRANCIS, Plymouth, came in the Mayflower 1620, with w. Sarah, and s. (a sucking ch.) Samuel, as in the compact bef. land. he is count. for three heads; but in the spring of 1624 count. for four, in the div. of cattle, by add. his d. Rachel. It is thot. that his w. of the Mayflower's comp. d. soon after, and a sec. w. d. soon, but, Bradford says, he took third w. had by her three ch. of wh. he adds, one was m. and had a ch. and the other two were liv. 1650, but one was idiot. In the div. of lds. 1627, this w. is call. Christian, suppos. to be Christian Penn, wh. came in the Ann 1623, no other person in the col. (then number. only 156), hav. such a bapt. name. By her he had Benjamin, b. a. 1627; and d. prob. 1633, for his inv. was tak. 8 Nov. and Christian his wid. m. 1634, Francis Billington. Rachel m. 7 Mar. 1646, Joseph Ramsden. JABEZ, perhaps of Dorchester, see Heaton. JOHN, Watertown, freem. 25 May 1636, rem. to Dedham, had by w. Abigail, b. there, John, 6 Jan. 1640 (in transcrib. from the orig. town rec. the County registrar made this name, Abigail, the d. of, etc. as in Geneal. Reg. IV. 274, is careful. giv. wh. example should serve for caution to all readers of pretended records); and Jacob, 8 bapt. 12 June 1642, d. young; beside other ch. and d. 17 Nov. 1658 leav. John, Mary, and Abigail, ment. with their mo. in his will of 2 Nov. pro. 7 Dec. of that yr. Mary (wh. perhaps was b. in Eng.), m. 5 May 1651, John Mason, and Abigail m. his br. Robert. JOHN, Salisbury



~~Additions and corrections~~

~~not Eaton~~

~~page 98, line 16 from bottom aft. had, ins. m Catharine,  
d. of James Smith. His ch. were~~

~~page 98, line 15 from bottom aft. 1656 add, beside Hannah;  
and James;~~

~~page 98 line 14 from bot. aft.~~

1646, by w. Martha had Esther, wh. d. 1649; Thomas, b. 19 Jan. 1647; Martha, 12 Aug. 1648; Eliz. 12 Dec. 1650; Ann, 17 Dec. 1652, d. 12 June 1658; Sarah, 28 Dec. 1654; Mary, 9 Dec. 1656, d. 2 Feb. 1657; Samuel, 14 Feb. 1659; Joseph, 6 Mar. 1661; and Ephraim, 12 Apr. 1663; and d. 29 Oct. 1668, perhaps at Haverhill, leav. a d. w. of George Brown, and perhaps Ruth, w. of John Ingalls. Martha m. 5 Nov. 1668, Benjamin Collins; Eliz. m. 7 Jan. 1674, John Groth; and Sarah m. 6 May 1675, Robert Downer. JOHN, Dedham, perhaps s. of the first John, by w. Alice had John, b. 15 July 1665, d. young; John, again, 17 Sept. 1671; Thomas, 23 July 1675; William, 11 Aug. 1677; Judith, 17 Sept. 1680, unless the mo. should be read Mar. by easy change of the numeral; for she was prob. the one wh. d. 26 Apr. of that yr.; Jonathan, 3 Sept. 1681; David, 8 Mar. 1683; d. soon; and Ebenezer, 3 May 1687, d. next yr. His w. d. 9 May 1694; and he d. 28 Oct. foll. JOHN, Salisbury, by w. Mary had Mary, b. 13 Dec. 1685; James, 27 Apr. 1691, Samuel, 25 Nov. 1692; perhaps Martha, 5 Sept. 1695; and Jonathan, 2 Oct. 1698. JOHN, Reading, by w. Eliz. m. 8 Mar. 1659, had Thomas, b. 12 Mar. 1661, d. at 7 mos.; and Eliz. 8 Sept. 1662; perhaps other ch. and was freem. 1677. JOHN, Reading, s. of Jonas, by w. Dorcas had Jonas, b. 1677, d. soon; Grace, 1677; Noun, 1678; Jonas, again, 18 May 1680; Joseph, 1681, d. soon; Mary, 1683; Dorcas, 1688; Benjamin; Joseph; Phebe; freem. 1691, and d. a. 1700. His wid. m. a Bryant. JOHN, Haverhill, had a d. wh. m. a. 1660 or 70, James Davis of the same. JONAS, Watertown, rem. to Reading, by w. Grace had Mary, b. 8 Feb. 1644; John, 10 Sept. 1645, bef. ment.; Jonas, 28 Sept. 1647, d. soon; Jonas, again, 24 Sept. 1648, one of the freem. 1691; Joseph, 1651; Joshua, 4 Dec. 1653; Jonathan, 6 Dec. 1655; and David, 22 Sept. 1657, d. next mo.; was freem. 1653, and d. 24 Feb. 1674. Two Johns, at Reading, one designat. "of the plain," d. 1691; the other, "of the hill," d. 1695, and we may infer that one, but wh. is doubtful, was his s. JONATHAN, Reading, s. of the preced. freem. 1691, by w. Eliz. had Jonathan, and two ds. JOSEPH, Salisbury, s. of the first John of the same, m. 14 Dec. 1683, Mary, d. of John French, had John, b. 23 Aug. 1684, d. soon; John, again, 18 Oct. 1685; Samuel, 7 Dec. 1687; Joseph, 14 Aug. 1690; Benjamin, 4 Feb. 1693; Moses, 18 May 1695; Mary, 9 Apr. 1697; and Nicholas, 12 Sept. 1699. JOSHUA, Reading, br. of the preced. freem. 1691, m. Rebecca Kendall, had Joshua, b. 1683; Thomas; and other ch. NATHANIEL, Cambridge, br. of Gov. Theophilus, was b. a. 1609, freem. 9 June 1638, the first head of Harv. Coll. but not dignif. with tit. of Presid. on censure by the governm. fled to Virg. and finally went home, where he d. it is said, in gaol. A very curious confess. of his w. showing the unfavorab. managem. of domestic econ. at the Coll. in its earliest day, is giv. in notes to Winth. I. 310.

His w. with her childr. exc. Benoni, bef. ment. foll. him to Virg. in a sh. never heard of after. Winth. II. 22. SAMUEL, New Haven, br. of the preced. s. of Richard, bred at Magdalen Coll. Cambridge, where he had his degr. in 1624 and 1628, came to N. E. 1637, prob. had w. but no ch. went home after three yrs. had a living at Duckenfield, Co. Chester, near Manchester, until the great ejection, and d. at the neighb. parish of Denton, 9 Jan. 1665 or 6, æt. 68. SAMUEL, Duxbury, s. of Francis, prob. b. in Eng. or Holland, was a sucking ch. on board the Mayflower, apprent. 1636 to John Cook, was among the purch. of Dartmouth in 1652, m. 10 Jan. 1661, Martha Billington, perhaps d. of Francis, wh. had m. his f.'s wid. rem. to Middleborough, there d. a. 1684. ; SAMUEL, New Haven, s. of Gov. Theophilus, b. prob. in London 1630, came with his f. 1637, H. C. 1649, and afterwards a tutor there, chos. 1654, an Assist. of the Col. m. 17 Nov. 1654, Mabel, wid. of Gov. John Haynes of Hartford, and with his w. d. in July of the yr. foll. ; THEOPHILUS, New Haven, br. of first Samuel and of Nathaniel, the two min. was b. at Stony Stratford in Co. Bucks, not Oxford, as Mather has it. His f. was min. there, and after at Coventry. But an Eng. authority makes him s. of Richard, vicar of Great Budworth, in Cheshire. He was dep. gov. of the East land or Baltic comp. in London, and by king James was empl. as his agent at the Court of Denmark. He had w. and ch. wh. d. at London, and he m. for sec. w. Ann, wid. of David Yale, d. of Thomas Morton, Bp. of Chester, wh. had kindness for the Puritans. The fam. seat was in that shire, and the Gov. in his will devises the est. at Great Budworth in the same Co. He came in 1637 to Boston, and in Apr. after went with his fellow pass. Davenport to found the sett. of New Haven, in 1639 was made Gov. and so, by annual choice was cont. until his d. 7 Jan. 1658, æt. 67. His will, of 12 Aug. 1656, names three ch. only, Theophilus, Mary, w. of Valentine Hill of Boston, late of Piscataqua, and Hannah; but ment. his w. her s. Thomas Yale, and s.-in-law Edward Hopkins, late Gov. of Conn. then in London, whose d. preced. Eaton's by ten mos. The inv. includ. the est. in Eng. of £1440 15. 7. was made Feb. 1658, and the will pro. 31 May foll. yet the rec. at New Haven carelessly makes the bur. 11 Jan. 1656, near a yr. bef. his d. The wid. (wh. had been sadly worried by the church a. 1644, then prob. insane, when Mary Launce, an inmate of the household, and prob. a ward of her h. was call. to testif. as to her extrav. behavior, of wh. Dr. Bacon in his charming lectures upon the early history, has furnish. adequate detail to illustrate the melancholy hist. of ch. discipline in that era) went home, and d. 1659. The s. and unm. d. went with the mo. Theophilus liv. after at Dublin; but Hannah m. 4 July 1659, at London, William Jones, wh. next yr. came to New Haven and spent his



days. THOMAS, Reading, had Joseph, b. 5 Jan. 1652. THOMAS, Haverhill, m. at Andover 6 Jan. 1659, Unice Singletary of Salisbury; freem. 1666, was k. by the Ind. 15 Mar. 1698. THOMAS, Dedham, freem. 1681. THOMAS, Salisbury, s. of the first John of the same, m. 14 Nov. 1679, Hannah, perhaps d. of Richard Hubbard, had Thomas, b. 15 Sept. 1680; Hannah, 23 June 1682, prob. d. soon; and Hannah, again, 10 Mar. 1684. WILLIAM, Watertown, came in 1635 or 6, from Staple in Kent, emb. at Sandwich, with w. Martha, three ch. and one serv. had Daniel, b. 20 Jan. 1639; and Mary, 8 Apr. 1643; rem. to Reading; was freem. 1653, had John, wh. surv. f. and mo. d. 13 May 1673. His d. Martha m. Richard Oldham, first, and next, Thomas Brown, prob. d. bef. her f. whose will of 26 Sept. preced. names w. Martha, eldest s. John and his ch., Daniel and his ch., d. Mary, and two s.-in-law, Thomas Brown, and Francis Moore. The wid. d. 1681. WILLIAM, Reading, prob. s. of the preced. made freem. 1691. An Abigail E. aged 35, with Mary, 4, and Thomas, 1, came 1635, in the Elizabeth and Ann, foll. no doubt the h. and f. to us unkn.

EBENATHA, WILLIAM. See Abernethy. Perhaps he had more ch. than those wh. took admin. Now the name is Abernethy, may have been so bef. 1673.

EBORNE, or EBURNE, GEORGE, Hampton 1644, d. bef. 1647. Coffin. MOSES, Salem, s. of Samuel, m. 9 Sept. 1671, Laura Haines, perhaps d. of William, had Moses, Joseph, and Laura; and his w. d. 1 Nov. 1676. But he had, perhaps, former w. m. 1657, d. of Humphrey Gilbert. SAMUEL, Salem, perhaps s. of Thomas, b. a. 1614, may have resid. some time a. 1640, in Lynn, but had gr. of ld. the yr. preced. at S. and there had bapt. Samuel, Moses, and Mary, on 6 Aug. 1648; Rebecca, 23 Mar. 1651; and Sarah, 15 June 1656; was freem. 1665, and liv. in 1697. His s. Samuel was surv. THOMAS, Salem, a tanner, freem. 14 May 1634, was liv. but aged, 1642. See Aborne.

ECCLES, ECLES, ECKLES, or ECKELS, RICHARD, Cambridge, freem. 18 May 1642, by w. Mary, wh. d. 23 Aug. 1675, had Mary, Hannah, and Martha. Timothy, perhaps only s. b. 15 Mar. 1645, d. 21 Nov. 1656. Hannah m. 2 Mar. 1667, Gershom Brooks. He had sh. in the Shawshin div. of lds.

EDDY, CALEB, Swansey, s. of Samuel, by w. Eliz. had Caleb, b. 29 May 1672; Samuel, 15 July 1675; and Zechariah, wh. d. soon. He was a deac. and liv. to be 70 yrs. old. JOHN, Watertown 1633, was of Buxted in Co. Suff. and came in the Handmaid 1630, from London, arr. at Plymouth, where he cont. over one yr.; freem. 3 Sept. 1634, by w. Amie had Pilgrim, b. 25 Aug. 1634, d. soon; Pilgrim, again; John, 16 Feb. 1637; Benjamin, bur. 1639; Samuel, 30 Sept. 1640, the freem.

1690, wh. d. 22 Nov. 1711; beside Abigail, 11 Oct. 1643, prob. d. young; Sarah; Mary; and Ruth. He had sec. w. Joanna, wh. d. 25 Aug. 1683, aged 80; and he d. at the age of 90, 12 Oct. 1684. Prob. Sarah and Mary were b. in Eng. Sarah m. John Marion; Mary m. Thomas Orton; and Pilgrim m. 22 Apr. 1656, William Baker, and, next, . . . . . Stedman. Yet the order of these ms. is revers. as Bond, 755, shows, in a deed of 9 Feb. 1704 of pt. of est. of John Marion, in wh. she had some share, and is call. Pilgrim Baker, formerly P. Stedman, and d. of John Eddy, tho. I can explain the blunder of the scrivener only by the long interval of time to cause it. When the m. of Stedman was solemniz. or when Baker the first h. d. or what was Stedman's name of bapt. has been sought in vain. JOHN, Plymouth, eldest s. of Samuel, m. 12 Nov. 1665, Susanna, d. of Robert Paddock, had Mary, b. 14 Mar. 1667; John, 19 Jan. 1671. His w. d. 14 Mar. foll. and he m. 1 May 1672, Deliverance Owen of Braintree; and a third w. Hepzibah, outliv. him, and d. 3 May 1726. Other ch. were Mercy, b. 5 July, 1673; Hannah, 6 Dec. but Col. Rec. says 5 July 1676; Ebenezer, 16 May 1679; Eleazer, 16 Oct. 1681, tho. Col. Rec. in two places says 1671; Joseph, 4 Jan. 1683; Benjamin, 1685; Abigail; Jonathan, 15 Dec. 1689; Susanna, 18 Sept. 1692; and Patience, 27 June 1696. He was some yrs. at Taunton, d. at Ti-bury 27 May 1715. OBADIAH, Plymouth, youngest br. of the preced. had John, b. 22 Mar. 1670; d. Hasadiah, 10 Apr. 1672. SAMUEL, Plymouth, s. of Rev. William, it is said, of Cranbrook in Kent, but liv. at Buxted, Co. Suff. came in the Handmaid to Plymouth, Oct. 1630, is call. br. of the first John, by w. Eliz. wh. d. 1682, aged 81, had John, b. 25 Dec. 1637; Zechariah, 1639; Caleb, 1643; Obadiah, 1645; and Hannah, 23 June 1647. He d. 1688 at Swansey, aged a. 87. Caleb d. 23 Mar. 1713. SAMUEL, Watertown, youngest s. of John, m. 30 Nov. 1664, Sarah, d. of Gabriel Meade, had Samuel, b. 4 June 1668; Sarah, 31 Oct. 1670; Benjamin, 16 Sept. 1673; Deliverance, 15 July 1676; Eliz. 2 Feb. 1679; Ruth, 3 Nov. 1681; and Joanna, 24 Apr. 1685. ZECHARIAH, Plymouth, s. of the preced. rem. to Swansey, but prob. first at Middleborough, m. 7 May 1663, Alice, d. of Robert Paddock, had Zechariah, b. 10 Apr. 1664; John, 10 Oct. 1666; Eliz. 3 Aug. 1670; Samuel, 4 June 1673; Ebenezer, 8 Feb. 1676; Caleb, 21 Sept. 1678; Joshua, 21 Feb. 1681; and Obadiah, 2 Sept. 1683; all of wh. exc. Samuel, had fams.; and d. 4 Sept. 1718. Eliz. m. 26 Feb. 1691, Samuel Whipple of Providence. Alice and Elinor, ds. of Zechariah jun. appear on the rec. as does his m.

EDENDEN, EDDINGTON sometimes, \* EDMUND, Scituate 1641, rep. 1642, rem. to Boston, Deane says; where his d. Mehitable was bapt. 4

RICH

Savage

7/13/02

p. 1

✓ Low v. 3 p. 124-125

✓ Todd - not found

✓ Dodge v. 2 p. 56-57

✓ Eator v. 2 p. 94-95  
96-97  
98-99

✓ Jenkins v. 2 p. 540-541  
542-543

✓ Newell v. 3 p. 270-271  
272-273

✓ Curtis v. 1 p. 484-485  
486-487  
488-489

✓ Eliot - not found

✓ Fleming - not found

✓ Bowen v. 1 p. 222-223



Savage

BICH

2/13/02  
p. 2

✓ Mason v. 3 p. 166-167  
168-169  
170-171

✓ Hammond v. 2 p. 344-345  
346-347  
348-349

✓ Spring v. 4 p. 156-157

✓ Wells - not found

✓ Salter - not found

✓ Barsbam - v. 1 p. 126-127  
128-129

✓ Bland v. 1 p. 196-197

TMG 25

A  
GENEALOGICAL DICTIONARY  
OF  
THE FIRST SETTLERS OF NEW ENGLAND,  
SHOWING  
THREE GENERATIONS  
OF  
THOSE WHO CAME BEFORE MAY, 1692,  
ON THE  
BASIS OF FARMER'S REGISTER.  
BY  
JAMES SAVAGE,  
FORMER PRESIDENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND EDITOR OF WINTERBO'S  
HISTORY OF NEW ENGLAND.  
WITH TWO SUPPLEMENTS  
IN FOUR VOLUMES.  
VOL. I.





that our Gen. Ct. had confiscat. and to part of wh. they gave 10,000 acres forfeit. by the misbeliev. friends of Gorton; m. 14 Sept. 1655, Frances Woolderson, had Martha, b. 17 Sept. 1656; Mary, 17 Apr. 1658; and perhaps others, and d. at Chelmsford 1668, in his will of 1 July 1662, pro. 6 Aug. foll. names w. Margaret, eldest s. John; Thomas; and Joseph, the youngest. THOMAS, Cambridge, had w. Lydia, and rem. to Marlborough, there d. Jan. 1673, in his will of 16 Jan. pro. 1 Apr. foll. provid. for w. and three ch. WILLIAM, Cambridge, br. of the preced. by w. Sarah, d. of Richard Champney of the same, m. 19 Aug. 1656, had Lydia, b. 17 Sept. 1657; and John, 1660. His w. d. 21 Aug. 1661, and he m. 16 June 1662, Mary, d. of John Barnard, had William, b. 3 May 1665; Edward, 8 Jan. 1667; Samuel, 7 Feb. 1669; and Bartholomew, 1 Apr. 1672, wh. d. next mo. She d. 28 Mar. 1673, and he took for third w. 8 Oct. foll. Mary Sparhawk, d. of Nathaniel of the same, and d. 16 Mar. 1689, aged a. 60. By John Pool of Reading, in his will, Barrett is call. s. in law, wh. seems to prove, that P. had m. the mo. of B.'s first w. Of this name the gr. at Harv. in 1832 were 7, at Dart. 3, and at other N. E. coll. 4.

BARRON, DANIEL, Woburn 1653, was perhaps s. of Ellis the first. ELLIS, or ELLIZ, Watertown, freem. 2 June 1641, brot. from Eng. prob. three or four ch. for Bond names the issue in this order, Ellis; Mary, wh. m. 10 Dec. 1650, Daniel Warren; Susanna, wh. m. 14 Dec. 1653, Stephen Randall; Hannah, wh. m. a. 1659, Simon Coolidge; John; Sarah, b. 4 July 1640; Moses, 1 Mar. 1643; and Peter, a soldier in Moseley's comp. k. by the Ind. Sept. 1675. He had two ws. Grace (thot. to be mo. of all those ch.), and Hannah, wid. of Timothy Hawkins, m. 4 Dec. 1653; was constable 1658, selectman 1668, and d. 30 Oct. 1676. His will made four days bef. pro. 19 Dec. foll. provides for w. for the seven ch. remain. after loss of Peter, and for gr. ch. Eliz. Barron. ELLIS, Watertown, s. of the preced. m. Hannah, d. of Timothy Hawkins, and Bond gives the date wh. I have taken for m. of her mo. with the f. of this h. tho. he may be right, and possib. mo. and d. f. and s. were m. on one day, yet it seems less prob. He had Ellis, b. 22 Apr. 1655; Hannah, 6 Mar. 1658; Eliz. 14 Apr. 1660, d. soon; Sarah, 4 Nov. 1662; and perhaps Eliz. again; rem. to Groton, there had Grace, 29 July 1665; Mehitable, 22 June 1668; Timothy, 18 Apr. 1673; Dorothy, 6 Mar. 1675, perhaps d. young; and Abigail, 14 Nov. 1676. At Lancaster he made his will 31 Dec. 1711, pro. 7 Oct. foll. wh. teaches us the names of hs. for six of his ds. Abigail Houghton, Mehitable Parker, Hannah Cady, w. of James, Eliz. Philbrick, w. of Ephraim, Sarah Taylor, and Grace Stevens. He had prefer. L. to G. after the equal destruction of both. From Groton he was driv. in Philip's war, and reappears at W. with w. Lydia. ELLIS, Lan-

Barsham

caster, s. of the preced. m. 27 May 1679, Mary, d. of Rev. John Sherman, and how venerable rec. may distort a name is shown here, where the clk. must certif. that Eliz. Barron jr. m. Mary Sherman; and he had sec. w. Lydia, unless Bond have confus. him with his f. as he suspect. JOHN, Groton, s. of Ellis the first, had John, b. 4 Apr. 1665; Moses, 26 Mar. 1669; Ellis, 4 June 1672; and Eliz. 28 Sept. 1677; but the name of his w. or date of his d. is not seen. MOSES, br. of the preced. may have liv. at Woburn, at least he m. Mary, eldest d. of Isaac Learned of that place, but prob. d. early. TIMOTHY, Watertown, a weaver, s. of Ellis the sec. m. 10 Mar. 1698, Rachel, d. of Samuel Jennison of the same, had Joseph, bapt. 30 Oct. foll.; Timothy, 1 July 1700; Peter, b. 26 July 1702; Samuel, Oct. 1704, d. next mo.; and Hannah, 6 Aug. 1709; and his wid. Rachel m. John King. Of Oliver, H. C. 1788, it is said by William Winthrop, in his interleav. catal. that he d. 1809, a physician in the Isle of Man.

BARROWS, or BARROW, JAMES, Dover, was tax. 1670, says Mr. Quint, but he tells no more. JOHN, Plymouth, had w. Deborah, s. Robert, Benaiah, Joshua, and Ebenezer, beside two ds. when he d. 12 Jan. 1692. ROBERT, Plymouth, perhaps br. of the preced. m. 28 Nov. 1666, Ruth, d. of George Bonum, had Eliezer, b. 15 Sept. 1669, wh. d. soon; and no more is kn. of the f. ROBERT, Plymouth, s. of John, m. Lydia Dunham, had Robert, b. 1689; Thankful, 1692; Elisha, 1695; Thomas, 1697; and Lydia, 1699.

BARRY, JOHN, New London 1659, may have been only transient, as he is seen only as a witness to deed of ld.

BARSHAM, JOHN, Portsmouth, or as Bond thinks, of Exeter, eldest s. of William, by w. Mehitable had Annabel, b. 31 May 1670; Mary, 26 Feb. 1672; Dorothy, 2 Feb. 1674; Sarah, 11 Aug. prob. 1675; and William, 25 Apr. 1678. JOSHUA, Watertown, br. of the preced. outliv. his f. but in Bond's opin. was never m. NATHANIEL, Watertown, br. of the preced. m. 13 Mar. 1679, Eliz. eldest d. of the first William Bond, was town clk. selectman sev. yrs. and a lieutenant in the wretched expedit. of Phips against Quebec, 1690, after a capt. had no ch. and d. 2 Aug. 1716. His wid. d. 23 Dec. 1729. PHILIP, Deerfield, k. by the Ind. at Bloody brook, with Capt. Lathrop, 18 Sept. 1675, left w. and perhaps ch. WILLIAM, Watertown, came, it is thot. 1630, freem. 9 Mar. 1637, by w. Ammiel, or Annabel, had John, b. 8 Dec. 1635, H. C. 1658; Hannah, 7 Jan. 1638; William; Joshua, 15 Mar. 1641; Susanna, 28 Jan. 1642; Nathaniel, 1644; Sarah; Mary, 24 June 1648; Rebecca, 12 Dec. 1657; and Eliz. 29 July 1659. He d. 13 July 1684, in his will of 23 Aug. preced. with codic. of 15 Apr. foll. not num. w. leads us to infer, that she was d. No doubt he was a man of good public spirit, selectman 1653,

Savage v. 1

✓ 7/13/2002

Page 127, l. 18, at the end, add, Perhaps he had s. John  
to be a soldier of Ballop's comp. 1690.

5002/8/7 ✓

2002/8/7 ✓



and fill other office of import. Hannah m. 19 Dec. 1656, John Spring jr.; Susanna, and Sarah m. and had ch. but their hs. are not mark.; Mary m. 7 May 1675, deac. John Bright, and next, 12 Dec. 1700, Hananiah Parker of Reading; Rebecca m. 14 May 1683, Edward Winship of Cambridge; and Eliz. m. 5 July 1694, Adam Eve of Boston; yet to so odd a name Bond puts a quere for place, while my suspicion attaches more to the person's spell.

BARSTOW, BAIRSTOW, or BERESTO, [GEORGE, Boston, came from London, in the Truelove, 1635, aged 21, was in 1636, favor. with gr. of Id. at Dedham, but prob. went not thither bef. 1642, ar. co. 1644, no w. or ch. at D. is ment. bef. he rem. to Scituate, there beside some childr. wh. d. early, had Margaret, bapt. 24 Feb. 1650; and George, b. Mar. 1652, bapt. 12 June 1653, after d. of his f. at Cambridge, on 18 Mar. of that yr. His wid. Susanna, d. of Thomas Marrett, or Marryott, of Cambridge, d. 17 Apr. 1654. GEORGE, Roxbury, prob. s. of the preced. by w. Mary had Susanna, b. 2 Nov. 1684; and George, Aug. 1687. Perhaps he rem. to Rehoboth, there had Samuel, 1 May 1705; and d. 6 Apr. 1726. JEREMIAH, Scituate, s. of John of Cambridge, by w. Lydia had John, and Jeremiah; the last was tak. by the Ind. a few weeks after d. of his f. (wh. fell in the Rehoboth fight 26 Mar. 1676), and soon k. by them. His wid. m. 1677, Richard Standlake. JOHN, Cambridge, usually writ. Baistoe, was youngest br. of George the first, by w. Hannah had Michael, b. 1653; John; and Jeremiah; was drown. 13 Feb. 1658, aged 33, by fall. thro. ice of Charles riv. travel. from Dedham in the night. JOHN, Scituate, br. of Jeremiah of the same, m. 1678 Lydia, d. of William Hatch sec. of the same, had Job, b. 8 Mar. 1679; Jeremiah, 28 Aug. 1682; John, 15 Feb. 1684; Jerusha, 21 Nov. 1687, d. soon; Susanna, 5 May 1689; Abigail, 8 Mar. 1692; and Lydia, 26 Mar. 1696. JOSEPH, Scituate, s. of William the first, m. 16 May 1666, Susanna, d. of Thomas Lincoln, the husbandman, of Hingham (wh. d. very aged, 31 Jan. 1730), had Susanna, b. 3 June 1667; Joseph, 22 Jan. 1675; Benjamin, 1 Mar. 1679; Deborah, 26 Dec. 1681; and Samuel, 1 Jan. 1683; and d. 17 Apr. 1712. His ho. was a garrison 1675. MICHAEL, or MILES, Charlestown, eldest br. of George the first, with w. Marcia join. the ch. 5 Dec. 1635, and was made freem. 3 Mar. foll. rem. bef. 1642 to Watertown. He was from Shelf, near Halifax, Co. York, W. Riding, s. of Matthew, says Bond, bapt. 17 Nov. 1600, m. 16 Feb. 1625 Grace Halstead, wh. Bond, 677, notes as the same with Marcia. He brot. prob. his w.'s sis. Susanna, wh. d. unm. As he had no ch. his will of 23 June 1674 proves his est. good, as was the spirit in which he div. it (see Gen. Reg. VIII. 169); and his w. hav. d. 20 July 1671, many relat. partook, beside the benefac. to his spirit. guide, Rev. John Sherman, the farm of 100 acres. He d. 1676, not, as

sometimes said, the day of date of his will. He wrote his name Bairstow. MICHAEL, Watertown, eldest s. of John of Cambridge, freem. 1690, m. 12 Jan. 1677, Rebecca, d. of John Train of W. had only ch. Hannah, b. 20 Jan. 1679. WILLIAM, Dedham, next br. of Michael the first, came with his younger br. George, in the Truelove, 1635, aged 23, from London, where their names at the custom ho. were writ. Beresto, by w. Ann had Joseph, b. 6 June 1639, bapt. 25 Apr. 1641, his mo. join. the ch. that mo.; Mary, 28 Dec. 1641, bapt. next Sunday; Patience, 3 Dec. 1643, bapt. 9 June foll. He rem. to Scituate, there had, prob. Sarah; and ano. d. whose name is not seen; certain. Deborah, Aug. 1650; William, Sept. 1652; and Martha, 1655; and he d. 1 Jan. 1669. His wid. m. John Prince of Hull. Patience m. Moses Simmons, 1662, as Bond, 678, tells; Mary m. 14 May 1656, William Ingram of Boston; Sarah m. a. 1665, Nathaniel Church; Deborah m. 9 Nov. 1670, Philip Shattuck; and Martha m. 9 Dec. 1674, Samuel Prince, s. of the h. of her mo. Worthington calls him Wilkin, wh. is more strange than his spell. Bairstowe. WILLIAM, Scituate, s. of the preced. by w. Sarah had Rebecca, b. 12 Mar. 1676; Martha, 1678; a s. bapt. 7 Nov. 1680, says Barry, prob. d. young, but his name is not told by B.; Ann, 26 June 1681; William, 23 Nov. 1684; Mary, 21 Feb. 1687; Benjamin, 22 July 1690; and Susanna, 8 Mar. 1693. Descend. of two of the four brs. are much distrib. in Fairhaven, Rochester, Hanover, and perhaps Salem; and six of the name, if one without r may be incl. are seen among Farmer's gr. at N. E. coll. in 1834.

BARTHOLOMEW, \*HENRY, Salem 1635, said by tradit. to have arr. 7 Nov. of that yr. was freem. 17 May 1637, then aged 36, by w. Eliz. had Eliz. bapt. there 3 Oct. 1641; Hannah, 12 Feb. 1643; John, 10 Nov. 1644; Abraham, 8 Nov. 1646; Eleazer, 29 July 1649; Abigail, 6 Oct. 1650; William, 3 Oct. 1652; Eliz. again, 2 July 1654; and Henry, 10 May 1657; was rep. 1645, and 17 yrs. more, but not as Felt makes him, in his list for 1635, prob. then mistak. him for William, as he did also in citing testimon. against Mrs. Hutchinson. A. 1679 he rem. to Boston, and his w. d. 1 Sept. 1682; and he d. 22 Nov. 1692. His d. Abigail m. 2 Jan. 1672, Nehemiah Willoughby. HENRY, Salem, s. of the preced. had w. Catharine, but no ch. and d. 1698, leav. in his will of 25 Sept. 1694, no subj. of remark. JOSEPH, Boston 1667, mariner, may have been s. of William. [RICHARD, Salem, 1638, br. of Henry the first, freem. 2 June 1641, ar. co. 1643, d. 1646. \*WILLIAM, Ipswich, came from London 1634, in the sh. with Rev. John Lothrop, Zechary Symmes, and Mrs. Ann Hutchinson, arr. Sept. Against the scheme of that lady's revelations he was a ready witness, as Hutch. in Hist. II. 510 exhibits him. Made freem. 4 Mar. 1635 he was a rep. 1635, and 7 yrs. more; rem. as

Page 129, l. 13 from bot. oft. 1657; ins. beside Sarah, b. 29 Jan 1659;  
 Page 129, l. 5 from bot. oft. 1646, ins. on voyage from Boston to  
 London, prob unms. certain. leav. no. w. or ch. as is  
 infer. from his will of 6 Jan. pro. 4 Aug. foll.



Dunstable in its early day, was there one of the found. of the ch. 16 Dec. 1685, and a deac. yet dates and other details are not seen. JOHN, Newbury, d. of smallpox, 24 July 1678. JONATHAN, Dunstable, perhaps s. of Thomas, was, in 1681, one of the town officers. JONATHAN, Andover, s. of Samuel, m. 26 May 1685, Ann, d. prob. of John Lovejoy. JOSEPH, Boston, d. Dec. 1637, but whether ch. or adult, is not seen. JOSEPH, Charlestown, s. of George of the same, m. 13 Apr. 1681, Hannah, d. of Thomas Shepard of the same, had Eliz. b. 30 Sept. 1682, d. in few mos.; Hannah, 14 Feb. 1684, d. in few days; Joseph, 7 Mar. 1686; Thomas, 28 Jan. 1688; Moses, and Aaron, tw. 4 Mar. 1690, of wh. Moses d. in few hours; and prob. Stephen. JOSEPH, Dunstable, s. of deac. John, m. 25 May 1696, Abiah, d. of Joseph Hassell, wh. d. 8 Dec. 1746, had Eliz. b. 15 Apr. 1697; Esther, 24 July 1699; Hannah, 28 Oct. 1701; Joseph, 11 Feb. 1704; Rachel, 23 Mar. 1705, prob. d. soon; Susanna, 29 Mar. 1707; Jane, 19 Mar. 1709; Rachel, again, 23 Mar. 1712; and Eleazer, 1 Dec. 1715; and d. 1727. NATHANIEL, Charlestown, s. of Thomas, b. in Eng. m. 16 Dec. 1658, Susanna Bates, rem. to Weymouth, had John, b. 27 Mar. 1660; Mary, 1 Dec. 1662; Nathaniel, 25 Sept. 1665; Edward, 7 June 1668; perhaps Susanna, 12 Aug. 1671; and Mercy, 14 Apr. 1674. His wid. m. 1680, prob. Thomas Bass, as his sec. w. and Mary m. Thomas Faxon the third. PETER, New London 1662, liv. prob. on the R. I. bounds. SAMUEL, Charlestown, s. of Thomas, came in the Jonathan 1639, aged 10 yrs. as is said, m. 3 Jan. 1655, Mary, d. of Seth Sweetser, rem. after 1664, to Andover, and d. Apr. 1707. Some of his ch. were Jonathan; Joseph; Thomas, wh. m. 22 May 1699, Rose Holmes of Marshfield, and d. 1759, aged 85; John; perhaps Hannah, wh. m. 24 May 1699, Stephen Osgood. See Abbot, Hist. of Andover, 39. THOMAS, Braintree 1646, soon after rem. to Charlestown, came in the Jonathan from London in 1639, with sev. ch. of wh. Thomas was one, all prob. by a first w. His sec. w. wh. had been wid. Agnes Barnes, a sis. of John Bent, d. with her inf. also, on the voyage, and he d. 21 May 1654. In his will, of five days earlier, he ment. w. Mary, ch. Nathaniel, Samuel, and George, and George's s. Joseph. His wid. stood up for the orthodoxy of Marmaduke Matthews at Malden, to wh. town Thomas had rem. THOMAS, Charlestown, on Mistick or Malden side, s. of the preced. b. in Eng. by w. Ann, or Hannah, had Mary, and Sarah; and he d. early in Feb. 1651. His wid. m. 18 Oct. foll. Richard Gardner of Woburn. THOMAS, Dunstable, s. of deac. John, by first w. Tabitha had Tabitha, b. 27 Feb. 1689; Hannah, 29 Nov. 1690, both at Woburn; Abigail, 5 May 1694; and John, 20 May 1696. His w. d. 29 Nov. foll. and he m. 4 Oct. 1698, Ruth Adams of Chelmsford, had Thomas, 12 Aug. 1699; William, 1701; and Ruth, 1 Apr.

1703; and d. 9 Mar. 1727. WILLIAM, Salem 1637, freem. 2 June 1641; prob. had w. Ann, d. of James Everill, rem. to Boston, and here join. our ch. May 1647, had John, b. 18 Sept. 1652; and d. 1 Oct. of that yr. His will of four days bef. pro. 18 Nov. foll. names mo. Ann (wh. I find, had ld. 1638 at S.), w. Hannah; ch. John, and Henry; br. John; f-in-law Everill, whose three ch. he also rememb. and childr. of sis. Gorlick. His wid. m. 13 May 1655, George Manning. Of this name, in 1834, the gr. at Harv. were five; at Yale, and Dart. two ea.

BLAND, JOHN, Edgartown 1646, d. a. 1667, leav. w. Joanna, by wh. he had ds. Annabel, and Isabel. The latter m. Thomas Lovett of Hampton.

BLANDFORD, JOHN, Sudbury 1641, an orig. propr. m. wid. Dorothy Wright, had Sarah, b. 27 Jan. 1643; Hannah, 7 Mar. 1644; John, 6 Mar. 1646; Stephen, 3 Dec. 1649; and perhaps more. He had come in the Confidence, 1638, from Southampton, aged 27, in employm. of Walter Haynes, prob. bring. w. Mary, wh. d. 4 Dec. 1641; and I presume belong. to Co. Wilts. His will of 21 Oct. 1687, pro. 23 Nov. foll. bef. Sir Edmund Andros, gave all his est. to w. Dorothy for her life, but names s. Stephen, d. Maynard; beside s-in-law Jabesh Brown, and Edward Wright; the latter s. of his w. by former h. and the other, I doubt not, h. of his d. Hannah. Sarah m. 11 Sept. 1665, Elias Keyes. STEPHEN, Sudbury, s. of the preced. m. Susanna, d. of Robert Long, of Charlestown. THOMAS, Watertown, m. 18 Dec. 1673, Eliz. Eames (perhaps d. of Thomas of Dedham), the rec. then spell. his name Blaynford; and no more is kn. of him.

BLANDING. See Blanton.

BLANEY, JOHN, Lynn 1659, m. 11 July 1660, Hannah King, perhaps d. of Daniel the first, had John, b. 5 May 1661; Daniel, 3 Aug. 1664; Henry, 15 Aug. 1666; Hannah, 11 Nov. 1667; Joseph, 2 Oct. 1670; and Eliz. 17 Aug. 1673. For sec. w. he m. Nov. 1678, Eliz. wid. of old Thomas Purchas, or Purchis. Lewis's Hist. 134, says descend. of his s. Joseph are still at L. JOHN, Charlestown, m. perhaps in 1668 or 9, Sarah, wid. of John Powell of the same, had Susanna, b. 13 June 1673, and the mo. d. 18 Oct. 1694, aged 51.

BLANTON, BLANTINE, or BLANDING, WILLIAM, Boston 1640, a carpenter from Upton in Co. Worcester, freem. 10 May 1643, by w. Phebe had William; Phebe, bapt. 21 Aug. 1642; and Mary, 3 Aug. 1645; and d. 15 June 1662. His will of 25 Apr. preced. names s. William, for not giv. to wh. more of his est. he ment. one reason, "because he will not hearken to my counsel;" and the two ds. to wh. he dispos. all his prop. after d. of his w. with provis. should they die, "then his elder br. Ralph, and, if he have no ch. then sec. br. John, both of Upton on Severn in Worcestersh. should have it." He own. ld. in that pt. of Bos-

page 196, l. 11, strike out, "prob." - also, aft. Stephen, add. 23 Aug. 1694

l. 17, bef. Bates, ins. d. of Edward

l. 16 from bot. aft. May ins or 4 Oct.

page 197, l. 11 from bot. aft. 13, add, bapt. 15 - also, aft. 1673; add,

Sarah, 17, bapt. 18 July 1675; Ann, 25, bapt. 27 May

1677; Mary, b. 29 Mar. 1679; Rebecca, 13, bapt. 20

Feb. 1681; Catharine, 15, bapt. 18 Feb. 1683; and John, 3,

bapt. 4 Jan. 1685.

I give up - this is too much



will of 16 June 1704, all his est. of wh. inv. was £1,344, a good prop. for that day, was giv. to w. for life. Of his ds. Mary m. 22 Aug. 1708, Stephen Boutineau; but the other, Eliz. perhaps earlier had m. a Robins, as fam. tradit. tells neither date, nor bapt. name, nor resid. nor issue, I suppose he may have been a Huguenot, and liv. in ano. Col. The wid. in her will of 5 Sept. 1717, gives, I believe, no light on this point, and yet ment. her s. John as hav. d. leav. childr. A strange complicat. of errors, as to the time of his d. the condition of his worldly affairs, and the age of his eldest s. as if he were left a minor, beyond the usual blunders of happy tradit. had so overgrown the fam. hist. as greatly to mislead the Rev. William Jenks, in his Eulogy, deliv. 1813, after the dec. of the founder of Bowdoin Coll. Quite extensive was the spread of these misconception. from the descrv. high esteem of the writer's exact information on all subjects his modesty suffers him to treat. WILLIAM, Boston, eldest s. of the first James, m. 1739, Phebe, d. of John Murdock of Plymouth, had three ds. of wh. the two elder d. young, and the third, Sarah, b. 17 Oct. 1761, m. her first cous. James, and he d. 24 Feb. 1773, at Roxbury.

BOWE, ALEXANDER, Charlestown 1658, rem. to Middletown, d. 6 Nov. 1678; by w. Sarah wh. d. 16 Apr. 1665, had Samuel, b. 28 Jan. 1660; Sarah, 20 June 1662; Mary, 18 Jan. 1665, d. at 2 mos.; and he m. 26 Nov. 1673, Rebecca, d. of Richard Hughes of Guilford, had Ann, 10 Sept. 1674; Mary, again, 5 Dec. 1676; and, posthum. Rebecca, 19 Apr. 1679. NICHOLAS, Cambridge, m. 26 June 1684, Sarah Hubbard, wh. d. 26 Jan. 1689; and for 2d w. m. 6 May 1690, Dorcas Champney. The name soon bec. Bowes.

BOWEN, GRIFFITH, Boston 1638, from Llangenydd, Glamorgansh. freem. 22 May 1639, by w. Margaret had Esther, bapt. 10 Feb. 1639, wh. d. 28 Mar. 1654; Abigail, 18 Apr. 1641; Peniel, b. 10 May 1644; and Eliz. wh. m. Isaac Addington. He was some yrs. at Roxbury, but went home and liv. at London 1670. HENRY, Boston, by w. Frances had Mary, b. 14 Aug. 1657. HENRY, Roxbury, perhaps s. of Griffith, m. 20 Dec. 1658, Eliz. Johnson, had Henry, b. 13 Oct. 1659, bapt. 12 Feb. foll. wh. was a soldier in Dec. 1675 of Johnson's comp.; Eliz. 26, bapt. 27 Jan. 1661; John, 1, bapt. 7 Sept. 1662; Margaret, d. young; Maria, b. 12 Sept. 1666; Margaret, again, 26 Jan. 1668; Pennel, 8 Mar. 1671; Esther, 8 Mar. 1675; and Isaac, 20 Apr. 1676. His wid. Eliz. d. 20 Apr. 1701. JOHN, Plymouth 1651. \* OBADIAH, Swanzeey, rep. 1681, had been of Rehoboth 1637, an active mem. of the Bapt. communion, had s. Obadiah, beside Isaac, b. 30 Sept. 1674. OBADIAH, Swanzeey, s. of the preced. had Hezekiah, b. 19 Nov. 1682. RICHARD, Rehoboth 1643, d. 4 Feb. 1675, and his wid. d. the same yr. RICHARD, Rehoboth, call. jr. 1658, perhaps s. of the preced. m. Mary

Titus. THOMAS, Salem 1648, was of New London 1657-60, rem. to Rehoboth, d. 1663. His wid. Eliz. was, in 1669, w. of Samuel Fuller of Plymouth. His will, of 11 Apr. 1663, made her extrix. names his s. Richard, and br. Obadiah. THOMAS, Marblehead 1674, may have been s. of the preced. Sixteen of this name had been gr. at N. E. coll. 1834.

BOWERS, BENAMUEL, Charlestown 1656, s. of George, m. 9 Dec. 1654, Eliz. Dunster, perhaps a niece of Presid. D. had George, b. 8 Feb. 1655; suff. much abuse, as a Quaker, by prison, whip, and fine, in 1677. Frothingham, 173. 4. Col. Rec. V. 153, 68. GEORGE, Plymouth 1659, rem. to Cambridge, where his w. Barbara d. 25 Mar. 1644; m. 15 Apr. 1649, Eliz. Worthington, had Jerathmeel, b. 2 May 1650, beside Benamuel, John, H. C. 1649; Patience; and Silence; some, if not all, by former w. and d. late in 1656, his will of 8 Nov. being pro. 30 Dec. of that yr. and his wid. I think, m. 25 June 1657, Henry Bowtell, or Boutwell. JERATHMEEL, Chelmsford, s. of the preced. JOHN, Medfield 1649. JOHN, Derby, s. of George, prob. b. in Eng. was a schmaster at Plymouth, perhaps the earliest, went in the same business 1653, to New Haven, on invit. of Gov. Eaton, there taught until 1660, and after in other towns; was preach. after Pierson left Branford, in 1667, to Feb. 1673; soon after was sett. at D. and there d. 14 June 1687. His will, rec. at D. bears date 8 Jan. 1685. His w. was Bridget, d. of Anthony Thompson of New Haven, wh. surv. him, and he had there bapt. Ruth, 20 Dec. 1657; and Samuel, 5 Nov. 1665; beside Mary, prob. b. after Ruth, and bef. Samuel, wh. m. 1682, Samuel Nichols; John, b. at Guilford, 3 Dec. 1667; and Ann, wh. m. 1703, Francis French. Ruth m. John Frisbie, and next, William Hoadly. JOHN, s. of the preced. was not of H. C. as Mather, mistak. him for f. asserts; but of quality to be a min. is by Trumbull fix. 1688 at Rye, and in Mather's Hecatompolis, Magn. I. c. 7, is insert. as min. of Rye 1696. He may have gone to Derby, where his d. is rec. 23 Sept. 1708; or the Rye min. may be ano. man, tho. it is not prob. JOHN, Greenwich, call. 43 yrs. old in 1681, m. after 1685, perhaps for sec. w. Hannah, wid. of Joshua Knapp, d. in 1694, leav. no ch. His wid. d. Jan. 1696. MATTHEW, Cambridge, prob. s. of George, d. 30 Jan. 1645. SAMUEL, Derby, s. of Rev. John, m. 1687, Ruth Wooster, and m. 1691, Lydia French of the same, had ch. b. 1692, 4, &c. was liv. in 1717. MORGAN, Norwich 1660, wh. was there in 1700, had come in from Saybrook. Six of this name had been gr. in 1834 at N. E. coll.

BOWING, THOMAS, Marblehead 1648, is the same as Bowen.

BOWKER, or BOUKER, [EDMUND or EDWARD, Dorchester, nr. co. 1646, m. Mary Potter, rem. to Sudbury, d. Mar. 1666. JOHN, Marlborough, m. 8 Feb. 1678, Mary Howe, was, perhaps, s. of the preced. and freem. 1685.



1706; and Samuel, 12 Apr. 1708; and d. 20 Jan. 1723. WILLIAM, Salem 1697, prob. the support of Wheelwright, disarm. that yr. Ann, possib. his d. m. 8 Oct. 1669, at S. John Pease. Seven of this name, with its various spell. had been gr. at Harv. in 1820, and eleven at other N. E. coll.

CUNDY, SAMUEL, Marblehead 1674.

CUNLIFF, CUNLITH, or CUNDLIEF, HENRY, Dorchester, freem. 1644, when the rec. has Cunlithe or Gunlithe as Mr. Paige reads it; by w. Susanna had Susanna, b. 15 Mar. 1645; rem. with early sett. 1659, to Northampton, was one of the found. of the ch. 18 June 1661, there d. 14 Sept. 1673. His wid. d. 19 Nov. 1675. His only ch. Susanna had been betroth. to Eldad Pomeroy, wh. d. 1662, and she m. 1663, Matthew Cole; and, 12 Dec. 1665, John Webb, jr.

CUNNINGHAM, ANDREW, Boston 1684. PATRICK, Springfield, d. 12 Sept. 1685. Sprague. Four of this name had been gr. at Harv. and one at Yale in 1834.

CURNEY, or CORNEY, JOHN, Gloucester, m. 18 Nov. 1670, Abigail Skilling, perhaps d. of Thomas, had Elisha, b. 25 Sept. 1672; Abigail, 8 Feb. 1676; John, 27 Sept. 1678, d. in few days, and he d. 1722. My suspic. is strong, that this name is mistak. for Carney or Gurney.

CURRIER, RICHARD, Salisbury 1640, by w. Ann had Hannah, b. 8 July 1643; Thomas, 8 Mar. 1646; and, earlier, prob. Sarah, wh. m. 23 June 1659, Samuel Fogg of Hampton; and he d. 17 May 1689. Hannah m. 23 June 1659, Samuel Foote. SAMUEL, Haverhill, m. 1670, Mary, d. of Thomas Hardy. He may have been s. of the preced. Martha, of Andover, was one of the victims of the baneful superstit. a. witchcraft, execut. 19 Aug. 1692, at the same time with Rev. George Burrows, suffer. by the same horrid delus. Yet her punishm. was, to some extent, less than his, as the greater culprit met the maledict. of Cotton Mather, the ch. inquisit. THOMAS, Amesbury, perhaps s. of Richard, freem. 1690.

CURTIS, CURTICE, CURTISE, or CURTIZE, BENJAMIN, Portsmouth, s. of Thomas of York, bought of Mason Id. at Newcastle 1681. BENJAMIN, Stratford 1685, was s. of John of the same. BENJAMIN, Scituate, s. of William, m. 1689, Mary, d. of Capt. Joseph Sylvester, had Mary, b. 1691; Benjamin, 1692; Ebenezer, 1694; Lydia, 1695; Sarah, 1697; Ruth, 1700; Susanna, 1702; Deborah, 1704; William, 1706; David, 1708; and Peleg, 1710. Descend. are still on ancestr. est. DANIEL, Stratford 1685, was s. of William of the same. DEODATE, Braintree, a. 1643, had Solomon; and by w. Rebecca had Ruth, b. 8 Jan. 1648. EBENEZER, Stratford 1685, was br. of Daniel of the same. EPHRAIM, Topsfield, prob. s. of Henry, freem. 1686. He had liv. at Sudbury bef.

the gr. Ind. war, in wh. he was very active, at Brookfield. FRANCIS, Plymouth, m. 28 Dec. 1671, Hannah Smith, had John, b. 26 July 1673; Benjamin, 11 Aug. 1675; Francis, mid. Apr. 1679; Eliz. 15 June 1681; and Elisha, Mar. 1683. GEORGE, Boston, freem. 13 May 1640, join. our ch. 4 Aug. preced. call. "serv. to our teacher Mr. John Cotton." He had gr. of a lot for two heads, 30 Dec. 1640, when, prob. he was recent m. at Muddy riv. HENRY, Watertown 1636, an orig. propr. of Sudbury, m. Mary, d. of Nicholas Guy, had Ephraim, b. 31 Mar. 1642; John, 1644; and Joseph, 1647; nam. in their gr.mo.'s will, 1666; and d. 8 May 1678. HENRY, Windsor, m. 13 May 1645, Eliz. Abell; had Samuel, b. 26 Apr. 1649; Nathaniel, 15 July 1651; rem. to Northampton, and d. 30 Nov. 1661, leav. wid. Eliz. (wh. m. 22 June 1662, Richard Weller, from Windsor), and these s. of wh. Samuel d. 11 Sept. 1680. HENRY, Boston, by w. Jane had John, b. 2 July 1657. HENRY, Marblehead, perhaps went to Pemnquid bef. 1674, where he and Henry jr. in that yr. took the o. of fidel. ISAAC, Roxbury, youngest ch. of William, m. 10 May 1670, Hannah, d. of John Polley, had Isaac, b. 25 Jan. 1671, d. young; Hannah, 9 Dec. 1672; Samuel, d. young; Susanna, 2 Feb. 1680; Mehitabel, 11 Mar. 1684; Isaac, again, 10 Nov. 1685; Samuel, again, 2 Sept. 1688; and d. 31 May 1695. His wid. d. 6 Feb. 1720. Samuel, wh. m. 6 June 1711, Hannah Gore, and d. 19 Feb. 1772, had eleven ch. of wh. are num. descend. in Boston and Roxbury. The sixth Isaac in regular success. now enjoys his inherit. of the same est. giv. to first Isaac by his f. for maintain. f. and mo. ISRAEL, Stratford 1669, s. of that lubricious John of the same (suppos. to have been found as s. of William of Roxbury), by w. Rebecca had Israel, b. 20 May 1668; John, Oct. 1670; Stephen, 24 Aug. 1673; Peter; Hannah; and Rebecca; and he d. Oct. 1704, as in Cothren is set forth. JOHN, Dover, adm. an inhab. 24 Apr. 1656, but, perhaps, as no more is heard of him there, he rem. to Roxbury. JOHN, Stratford 1650-85. Trumbull, I. 105, says he came from Roxbury; and he had John, b. Oct. 1642. But all of it seems erron. He was really s. of the wid. C.; had, says the preposter. tradit. d. Eliz. old eno. to m. John, the eldest s. of Gov. Thomas Welles, bear. to him sev. ch. and, next, m. 19 Mar. 1663, John Wilcockson. Almost every word of Trumbull, and of Cothren, borro. from T. in relat. to the Roxbury deriv. of John, and William, is wrong; and must have been a tradit. of the mid. of the eighteenth century. Yet a true John of S. by w. Eliz. wh. d. as Cothren tells, 1682, beside that John of 1642, had Israel, Apr. 1644; Eliz. May 1647 (wh. by the tradit. bec. w. of John Welles, eldest s. of the Gov. bore him one s. in 1648, the yr. aft. her own b. and tw. 1651); Thomas, Jan. 1649; Joseph, Nov. 1650; Benjamin, Sept. 1652; and



Hannah, Feb. 1654 or 5. None of this must be reject. but perhaps when Cothren adds, that he d. 6 Dec. 1707, aged 96 yrs. and that his wid. Margaret d. 1714, acquiesc. of our judgm. may not be so easy.

JOHN, Roxbury 1660, s. of William, m. 26 Dec. 1661, Rebecca, d. of late Thomas Wheeler. He may have been of Dover 1656. JOHN, Scituate, s. of Richard, m. 1678, Miriam, d. of William Brooks, had Mercy, b. 1679; Hannah, 1681; and William, 15 Sept. 1683. JOHN, Topsfield, m. 4 Dec. 1672, Sarah Locke, freem. 1690. JOHN, Scituate, s. of William, m. 1707, Experience, d. of John Palmer, had John, b. 1709; and Bezaleel, 1711. JONATHAN, Stratford 1668, eldest s. of William of the same, m. Abigail, d. of John Thompson of the same, and tho. we kn. not their names, her childr. are rememb. in the will of her br. John. JOSEPH, Wethersfield, s. of Thomas, by w. Mercy had Joseph, b. 1674; Henry, 1676; Sarah, 1678; Thomas, 1680; and David, 1682; and d. 1683. JOSEPH, Kittery, s. of Thomas of York, m. 1678, Sarah, d. prob. youngest, of Richard Foxwell, had Eunice, and prob. others, was sheriff of Yorksh. wh. was almost all the Province. JOSEPH, Scituate, s. of William of the same, by w. Rebecca, m. 1692, had Joseph, b. 1693; Josiah, 1696; Rebecca, 1699; Martha, 1701; Richard, 1702; Elisha, 1704; Thankful, 1707; and Jesse, 1709. NATHANIEL, Northampton 1668, was a soldier, k. 2 Sept. 1675 at Northfield by the Ind. but wh. was his f. is not kn. || PHILIP, Roxbury, s. of William, b. in Eng. ar. co. 1666, by w. Obedience, d. of John Holland of Dorchester, had Sarah, b. 24 Aug. 1659, d. young; Philip, 8 Sept. 1660; Abigail, 14 Nov. 1662, d. young; Joseph, 14 Mar. 1665; Abigail, again, 10 Apr. 1667; Josiah, 11 Mar. 1669; Holland, 1671; William, 2 Feb. 1675; and Abiel, posthum. 2 Mar. 1676. He was a lieut. k. by the Ind. in Philip's war, 9 Nov. 1675, near Mendham. See Hubbard, 45. His wid. pray. next yr. for assist. to her and seven ch. but m. 11 Feb. 1678, Benjamin Gamlin of R. and had more ch. RICHARD, Dorchester 1642, freem. 1647, by w. Eliz. had Eliz. b. 17 July 1643. His w. d. 28 May 1657; and he m. 25 Sept. foll. Sarah, had Isaac, 17 June 1658; and Joseph, 4 Sept. 1661. RICHARD, Salem, there had, by w. Sarah, Caleb, b. 24 Sept. 1646; and Sarah, 19 Mar. 1650; both bapt. 21 Apr. 1650; Samuel, 1 Apr. bapt. 18 May 1651; Richard, 14, bapt. 20 Feb. 1653; Sarah, again, bapt. 15 Apr. 1655; Hannah, b. 16 Sept. 1656, bapt. 25 Jan. foll.; John, b. 2 Feb. 1659, d. soon; John, again, b. 4 June 1660, d. soon; and Mary, b. 11 Feb. 1663. RICHARD, Boston 1657, had w. Sarah, prob. wid. of John Strange. RICHARD, Marblehead 1648, rem. to Scituate, m. 1649, Ann, d. of John Hallet, had Ann, b. 1649; Eliz. 1651; John, 1 Dec. 1653; Mary, 1655; Martha, 1657; Thomas, 18 Mar. 1659; Deborah, 1661, and Sarah, 1663; and he d.

Savage v. 1

Curtis

1693. His will, of 1692, provides for sec. w. Lydia, the two s. and da. Ann; Eliz. Brooks, w. of Nathaniel; Mary Badcocke; and Martha Clark, w. of Thomas. So it is to be infer. that the youngest two ds. d. bef. their f. SAMUEL, Northampton 1668. SAMUEL, Scituate, s. of Thomas, by w. Eliz. had Eliz. b. 1694; Samuel, 1695; Benjamin, 1699; and Abigail, 1703. SAMUEL, Scituate, youngest s. of William, m. 1707, Ann Barstow, had Samuel, b. 1708; Ann, 1711; Martha, 1713; Miriam, 1715; Deborah, 1717; Simeon, 1 June 1720; Amos, 1722; and Mehitable, 1726. THEOPHILUS, Woburn, freem. 1684. THOMAS, Wethersfield, an early sett. had John, b. 1639; James, 1641; Joseph, 1644; Samuel, 1646; Isaac, 1647; Eliz. and Ruth; all liv. 13 Nov. 1681, at his d. in Wallingford, whither he rem. 1670. Eliz. m. 26 May 1674, John Stoddard; Ruth m. Eleazur Kimberly the Secr. of the Col. THOMAS, York, rem. to Scituate, there had Eliz. bapt. 1649; and Samuel, 1659, bef. ment.; went back to York, 1663; had Benjamin, bef. rem. first, prob. there was in 1684. With spell. of Courteous he is seen sw. alleg. to Mass. 1652 in Col. Rec. IV. pt. I. 129. THOMAS, Scituate, s. of Richard, m. 1694, Mary, d. of William Cook, had Deborah, b. 1697; Ruth, 1699; Mary, 1701; Thomas, 5 Mar. 1704; and Ruth, 1711. WILLIAM, Roxbury 1632, came in the Lion, arr. at Boston 16 Sept. with w. Sarah, and ch. Thomas, Mary, John, and Philip; freem. 4 Mar. 1633, first nam. in the list of that day; had here, says Ellis, Hannah; Eliz.; and Isaac, b. 22 July 1641. His eldest s. William, wh. came in 1631, perhaps with Eliot in the Lion, was "a hopeful scholar, but God took him in 1634," says the ch. rec. Thomas, d. 26 June 1650, of "long and tedious consumpt." says the ch. rec. unm. it is presum. His d. Hannah m. 25 Aug. 1651, William Geary; and Eliz. m. 14 Dec. 1659, John Newell. He d. 8 Dec. 1672, aged 80; and his wid. d. 20 or 26 Mar. foll. aged 73. WILLIAM, Stratford 1642-1702, s. of a wid. C. that came so (I presume), from Eng. with John and this s. by Trumbull, I. 105, said to have come from Roxbury, errone. as must be thot. for his obs. on John. But Cothren shows, that he of S. (wh. may never have seen R.), was one of the grantees of Woodbury in 1672, tho. he rem. not from S. but there d. 21 Dec. 1702, in his will of six days preced. nam. his ch. Sarah, wh. was b. Oct. 1642; Jonathan, Feb. 1644; Joshua, Oct. 1646; Daniel, Nov. 1652; Eliz. Feb. 1654; Ebenezer, July 1657; Zechariah, Nov. 1659; and Josiah, Aug. 1662. Wh. was his f. is uncert. His sec. w. was Sarah, wid. of William Goodrich, but all the ch. were by first w. whose name is not seen. Both h. and w. d. 1702, as is said. WILLIAM, Scituate 1643, br. of Richard, had Joseph, b. 1664; Benjamin, 1666; William, 1668; John, 1670; Miriam, 1673; Mehitable, 1675; Stephen, 1677; Sarah,



1679; and Samuel, 1681. WILLIAM, Salem, by w. Alice had Ann, b. 30 Aug. 1658; Sarah, 13 Oct. 1660, d. soon; William, 26 Dec. 1662; Abigail, a. 15 Aug. 1664; John, 14 May 1666; Eliz. Jan. 1668; and Hannah, Aug. 1670; was one of the troop in 1678. ZACCHAEUS, Salem, came in the James from Southampton, 1635, was from Downton, in Wiltsh. had gr. of ld. 1646, but prob. rem. to Gloucester, there by w. Joan had Mary, b. 12 May 1659. ZECHARIAH, Stratford 1685, s. of William of the same, may have been one of Gallop's comp. 1690. Of this name, ten had been gr. at Harv. in 1834, and nineteen in other N. E. coll.

CURWIN, or CORWIN, \* GEORGE, Salem 1638, came with w. Eliz. (wh. had been wid. of John White), and d. Abigail from Workington in Cumberland, where he was b. 10 Dec. 1610, had John, b. 25 or 28 July 1638; Jonathan, 14 Nov. 1640, bapt. 17 Jan. foll.; Abigail, 30 Nov. 1643; Hannah, b. 1, bapt. 4 Jan. 1646; and Eliz. 2 July 1648. His w. whose fam. name was Herbert, it is said of Northampton, d. 15 Sept. 1668; and by sec. w. Eliz. Brooks, wid. of Robert, m. 22 Sept. 1669, he had Penelope, b. 7 Aug. bapt. 2 Oct. 1670; Susanna, 10 Dec. 1672, bapt. Jan. 1673; and George, b. 1674, d. soon; was freem. 1665, rep. 1666, 7, 9, 70, 2, 4, and 6, a selectman, capt. in Philip's war, and d. 6 Jan. 1685, leav. large est. Abigail m. 28 Aug. 1663, Eleazur Hathorne, and, next, Hon. James Russell; Hannah m. 29 Dec. 1664, William Browne, and d. 21 Nov. 1692; Penelope m. Josiah Wolcott; and Susanna m. Edward Lyde of Boston, and d. early. More light is want. as to Abigail's sec. h. than the Geneal. Reg. affords, as also for the m. of Samuel Andrews to ano. ch. of Curwin's w. JOHN, Southold, L. I. perhaps s. of Matthias, freem. of Conn. 1662. \* JOHN, Salem, s. of George, freem. 1665, rep. 1679, d. 12 July 1683; m. May 1665, Margaret, d. of Gov. John Winth. of Conn. wh. d. 28 Sept. 1697, had George, b. 26 Feb. 1666, wh. was a capt. in the mad exped. of Sir William Phips, 1690, against Quebec, and reward. by him when Gov. with the office of sheriff of Essex in the cruel execut. of that melancholy yr. of witchcraft, 1692, and d. 12 Apr. 1696. Other ch. were Eliz. 28 Apr. 1668; Lucy, 1670; Hannah, 1672; and Samuel, 12 Oct. 1674. † \* JONATHAN, Salem, br. of the preced. freem. 1671, m. 20 Mar. 1676, Eliz. d. of Jacob Sheaffe, wid. of Robert Gibbs, had beside Eliz. b. 5 May 1678; Sarah, 1680; and Ann, 1 Aug. 1687; George, 21 May 1683, H. C. 1701, min. of first ch. in his nat. town, wh. d. 23 Nov. 1717, the f. of Samuel, H. C. 1735, of wh. a Memoir, illustrat. with much felicity of the ante-revolut. days, was pub. 1842, by George H. Ward, a descend. He was rep. 1684, and 9, an Assist. 1689, nam. couns. in the new Chart. was made a Judge of Sup. Court, in place of Saltonstall, and d. 9 June

1718. MATTHIAS, Southold, L. I. had been early at Ipswich, it is said. SAMUEL, Boston, d. 16 Nov. 1698. Oft. this name is writ. Corwin, sometimes Currin, to conform to sound. The Curwins were a very ancient fam. in Cumberland; and the name being nearly or quite, extinct, it was assum. two or three generat. since, by Mr. Christian of the Isle of Man, wh. was a mem. of Parl. of some distinct. 60 yrs. ago.

CUSHING, CALER, Salisbury, s. of first John, b. 6 Jan. 1672, ord. 9 Nov. 1698, m. 14 Mar. preced. Eliz. d. of Rev. Seaborn Cotton of Hampton, wid. of Rev. James Alling, his predecess. had Caleb, b. 10 Oct. 1703; James, 25 Nov. 1705, H. C. 1725, min. of Plaistow; John, 10 Apr. 1709, H. C. 1729, min. of Boxford; Joanna; Mary; and Eliz.; and d. 25 Jan. 1752. \* DANIEL, Hingham, eldest s. of first Matthew, b. at Hingham, Eng. 1619, a wheelwright, came with his f. 1638, freem. 1671, rep. 1680, 2, and 95, m. 10 June 1645, Lydia, d. of Edward Gilman, wh. d. 1689, had Peter, b. 1646; Daniel, 1648; Deborah, 18 Nov. 1651; Jeremiah, 3, bapt. 9 July 1654, H. C. 1676; Theophilus, 29 May, bapt. 7 June 1657; and Matthew, 15 July 1660. His sec. w. was Eliz. wid. of John Thaxter, d. of Nicholas Jacob, m. 9 Mar. 1691, and she d. 1725, aged 93. He d. 3 Dec. 1700, hav. as third town clk. of H. render. says Lincoln, for many yrs. invalua. serv. to the mod. antiquary. I hope he rec. the names of his ds. if he had more than Deborah, m. 25 Sept. 1679, Henry Tarleton, and next, 31 Aug. 1686, Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge of Bristol. The will of C. of 11 Sept. 1693, writ. with admirab. precis. yet with much minuteness, fill. more than six close folio pages, is in our rec. XIV. 293. It provides for the recent w. five s. d. Deborah, and her h. Benjamin Woodbridge, and sis. Deborah, w. of Matthew Briggs. DANIEL, Hingham, s. of the preced. freem. 1679, m. 8 Dec. 1680, Eliz. d. of John Thaxter, had Elisha, and prob. other ch. DAVID, Exeter 1655. JAMES, Scituate, s. of first John was town clk. had James, and perhaps more. JEREMIAH, Boston 1656, s. of first Matthew, b. in Eng. a mariner, of wh. no more is kn. exc. by the will of his elder br. Daniel, the Hingham patriarch, it appears, that the est. of Jeremiah had descend. in part to that testnt. so that prob. the Boston sailor had no ch. tho. he had bef. 11 Mar. 1662 m. Eliz. wid. of John Wilkie. JEREMIAH, Scituate, s. of first Daniel, had preach. at Haverhill, but was ord. at S. 27 May 1691, m. 1 June 1685, Hannah, d. of Thomas Loring of Hingham, had Hannah, b. 1687; Ignatius, 1689; Jeremiah, 1695; and Ezekiel, 28 Apr. 1698; and d. 22 Mar. 1706. His wid. m. 1706, John Barker, and his s. John m. the same yr. her d. Hannah. JEREMIAH, Scituate, br. of Caleb, m. 12 Apr. 1693, Judith Parmenter, perhaps rem. had a sec. w. and, contrary to the opin. of Deane, had a fam. but the particulars are not kn. to me. † \* JOHN, Scituate, youngest



reporter of the childish exagger. His w. Abigail had, beside Daniel, bef. ment. John; Ephraim; Lydia, wh. m. 1645, Samuel Hicks; Abigail, b. 13 Jan. 1632, at the age of 60, bec. sec. w. of Samuel Lothrop, outliv. him many yrs. and d. 23 Jan. 1735. Above 3 yrs. bef. a century sermon (I presume on her entry upon the hundredth yr.), had been preach. in her room by Rev. Joseph Lord. See Boston Weekly Journal of 1735. JOHN, Eastham, s. of the preced. m. 30 Apr. 1662, Hannah, d. of Edward Bangs, had John, b. 20 Mar. 1663, d. in few wks.; John, again, 29 May 1664; Ann, 25 July 1666; Rebecca, 12 May 1668; Isaac, 2 June 1670; and Samuel, 2 Mar. 1673. He prob. d. 1707. And John came in the Truelove from London, 1635, aged 16. RICHARD, Rh. Isl. 1672.

DOER, JOHN, Springfield, had gr. of ld. 1643, but rem.

DOBSON, GEORGE, Boston, m. 24 Nov. 1653, Mary Bostwick.

DODD, sometimes DOD, DANIEL, Branford 1644, by w. Mary, m. a. 1646, had Mary; Hannah; Daniel; all bapt. at New Haven 1 June 1651; Ebenezer, b. 11 Dec. 1651; a d. 29 Mar. 1653, d. soon; Stephen, 16 Feb. 1656; and Samuel, 2 May 1657. His w. d. 26 May 1657, and he d. Jan. 1666. Mary m. a. 1665, Aaron Blatchley. All the s. but Stephen, rem. to Newark, N. J. The Edward D. wh. m. 1705, at Hartford, was of a diff. fam. Hinman, 209, has him, but I doubt, that my plan must exclude him. GEORGE, Boston 1645, a mariner, by w. Mary had Patience, b. 11 Apr. 1646, bapt. 16 May 1647 (as the w. join. the ch. the day preced.), wh. d. at 3 mos.; Isaac, 3 Sept. 1651; Mary, 5 July 1653; and Eliz. 5 Apr. 1657. He d. in London. See Geneal. Reg. XII. 154, 5. STEPHEN, Guilford, s. of Daniel, m. 18 May 1678, Mary, or Sarah, d. of William Stevens, wh. d. bef. him, had Daniel, b. 1679; and Samuel, 1681; and d. 26 Oct. 1691. THOMAS, Marblehead 1674. DANA, 8. WILLIAM, Salem 1644. Rev. Stephen, auth. of the valua. E. Haven Reg. is descend. of Daniel.

DODGE, EDWARD, Beverly, youngest s. of Richard of the same, m. 30 Apr. 1673, Mary, d. of William Haskell the first of Gloucester, had Mary, b. 12 Apr. 1675; Elinor; Jonathan, 3 July 1679; Edith, 3 Jan. 1681; Ruth, 15 Aug. 1685; Edward, 1687; Hannah, 1692; and Mark 1694. He was freem. 1683. ISRAEL, New London 1690. \*JOHN, Beverly, s. of William, m. 10 Apr. 1659, Sarah Procter, had, at Salem, bef. div. of the town, John, b. 2 Jan. 1662; rem. and was rep. perhaps, for Rowley 1664, yet adm. freem. only on 29 Apr. 1668; other ch. were William; Sarah, bapt. 16 Feb. 1668; Hannah, 16 May 1669, d. soon; Hannah, again, 2 July 1671; and Martha, b. 5 Feb. bapt. 26 Oct. 1673.

JOHN, Beverly, s. of Richard, by w. Sarah had Deliverance, b. 10 or 15 Mar. 1661; John, 15 Apr. 1662, both bapt. 5 Apr. 1663; Josiah, 4

Jan. 1665; Sarah, 13 Jan. 1667; Ebenezer, 1 Aug. 1670; Mary, 15 Aug. 1672; Deborah, 1674, d. next yr. and Andrew, 1676; was freem. 1683. His w. d. 8 Feb. 1706; and he d. 11 Oct. 1711. JOHN, Wen-

ham, freem. 1690. JOSEPH, Beverly, s. of Richard, m. 21 Feb. 1672, Sarah Eaton, had Abigail, b. 1672, d. young; Joseph; Prudence, 28 Mar. 1680; Abigail, 12 Sept. 1681; Josiah, 29 Aug. 1683, d. soon; Josiah, again, 8 June 1684; Sarah, 11 Aug. 1685; Elisha, 1687; Charity, 7 Mar. 1689; and Nathaniel, 17 Apr. 1694. His w. d. 12 Dec. 1714; and he d. 10 Aug. 1716, freem. 1680. JOSIAH, a soldier of Lothrop's comp. call. the flower of Essex, k. at Bloody Brook 18 Sept. 1675. RICHARD, Salem 1638, perhaps br. of William, adm. of the ch.

May 1644, had, by w. Edith, prob. sev. ch. earlier, and certain. John and Mary, both perhaps b. in Eng. of unkn. date, but bapt. 3 July of that yr.; Richard, b. 1643; and Sarah, 1644; yet not found in freem.'s list, was, in 1667, one of the found. of Beverly ch.; made his will 1670, in wh. he names w. Edith, ch. Richard, Samuel, Edward, Joseph, the last three of uncert. dates, d. Mary, w. of Zethary Herrick, beside brs. William and Michael in Eng. He d. 15 June 1672; and his wid. d. 27 June 1678. Sarah m. July 1667, Peter Woodbury. RICHARD, Wen-

ham, s. of the preced. freem. 1690, m. 23 Feb. 1668, Mary Eaton, had Richard, b. 12 July 1670; Mary, 30 Mar. 1672; Martha, 1674; Daniel, 26 Apr. 1677; and William, 1678; and d. 13 Apr. 1705. His wid. d. 28 Nov. 1716, aged 75. SAMUEL, Beverly, or more prob. Wenham, br. of the preced. by w. Mary, perhaps sis. of Hananiah Parker of Reading, wh. d. 1705, had Samuel, b. 22 Jan. 1668, d. young; Joseph, 14 Feb. 1670; Hananiah, 9 Jan. 1672; Ann, 20 Dec. 1674; Antipas, 7 Sept. 1677; Mary, 6 June 1680; Amy, 27 Aug. 1682; Deborah, 6 Apr. 1685; Jabesh, 22 Mar. 1686; Parker; and Samuel, again, 11 Dec. 1692. WILLIAM, Salem 1629, came in the Lion's Whelp, call. a skilful husbandman, from Dorsetsh. when Gov. Cradock commends him to Capt. Endicot, had John, bapt. 25 Dec. 1636; William, b. 19 Sept. bapt. 4 Oct. 1640; and Hannah, bapt. 24 July 1642; was freem. 17 Apr. 1637, liv. on Beverly side, was one of the found. of the ch. there 1667. Hannah m. Samuel Porter, and next, Thomas Woodbury. \*WILLIAM, Beverly, s. of the preced. m. Mary, d. of Roger Conant, as in the will of Conant appears; but she had been wid. of John Balch, had William, b. 20 Mar. 1664; Mary, 26 May 1666; perhaps others; gain. reput. in Ind. wars; was freem. 1683, rep. 1690. Of eight of this name, wh. had in 1834 been gr. at Harv. Daniel, 1700 is the first; and ten more are in the other N. E. coll.

DODSON, ANTHONY, Scituate 1650, m. 12 Nov. 1651, Mary, d. of John Williams senr., had Sarah, b. 26 Aug. 1652; Gershom, 14 Feb.

Savage v. 2



ninth generat. JOHN, Hartford, had Sarah, b. 18 July 1670; Mary, 26 Dec. 1672; Sarah, 15 Nov. 1675; John, 10 Jan. 1679; Mary, 1 Oct. 1681; Mehitable, 17 Jan. 1683; Abigail, 16 Mar. 1687; and John, 22 Oct. 1689. JOSEPH, Cambridge, freem. 4 Mar. 1635, rem. early to Hartford, where he had Joseph, John, and perhaps other ch. and was liv. 1685. †\* NICHOLAS, Ipswich, one of the earliest sett. a tanner, from Wales, came in the Mary and John, 1634, took the o. of alleg. and suprem. on the other side of the ocean, 26 Mar. 1634, and as freem. of Mass. 3 Sept. 1634, was rep. 1635, and that yr. rem. to Newbury, but being a favorer of Wheelwright, was disarm. in Nov. 1637, and went to Rhode Isl. there in 1638, was chos. Assist. A sec. w. Christian, wid. of Thomas Beecher, wh. had been wid. of Thomas Copper of London, bef. Beecher brot. her, in 1630, to Charlestown, he m. early in 1638, and she prob. was mo. of sev. of his ch. but as she liv. to 20 Feb. 1665, we may presume that by third w. m. 2 Mar. 1671, Ann Clayton, he had no issue. His ch. were John, b. 1621; and perhaps, Daniel; certain. Peter, bef. com. from Eng. but after had Joshua; Nicholas; Mary, wh. m. Weston Clark; Patience; Eliz.; and Waite, wh. m. John Carr. He was Presid. in 1672 and 3, was Gov. d. 15 Aug. 1675, aged 82. His wid. Ann m. 28 Mar. 1677, Gov. Henry Bull, and d. 30 Jan. 1708. NICHOLAS, Newport, s. of Peter, m. 30 Nov. 1666, Eliz. d. of James Barker, in his will of 1676, names ch. Nicholas, wh. was b. 24 Feb. 1668; and Eliz. 6 Dec. 1669; Freelove, 12 Mar. 1671; uncles Daniel, and John, brs. John, Peter, and Joshua, sis. Mary, Patience, Eliz. and Waite. His w. Eliz. d. 5 July 1676; and he d. 1 Feb. foll. PETER, Newport, s. of Nicholas, b. in Eng. freem. 1655, m. 15 Nov. 1643, Ann, wh. bore him Nicholas, b. 12 Nov. 1644; John, 6 Feb. 1647; Mary, 25 Sept. 1648; Peter, 1 Feb. 1651, d. soon; Ann, 9 Feb. 1653, d. at 23 yrs.; Patience, 20 Nov. 1655; Wait, 25 July 1657, d. soon; Peter, again, 11 Jan. 1659, d. at 31 yrs.; Joshua, 30 July 1662, d. under 28 yrs.; James, 29 Jan. 1665, d. young; Eliz. 18 Feb. 1666; Waite, again, 8 Nov. 1668; and James, again, 7 Oct. 1671. His w. was d. of the first John Coggeshall, and d. 6 Mar. 1687, aged 61; and he d. 12 Dec. 1693, aged 71. Patience m. 1 Jan. 1675, Robert Malins, and d. the same day with her h. 26 Aug. 1679. Much of the ld. of this first Peter is now enjoy. by descend. of ninth generat.

EASTOW, \* WILLIAM, Newbury, freem. 13 Mar. 1639, rem. that yr. to Hampton, for wh. he was rep. 1644, 8 and 9, d. 23 Nov. 1655; had Sarah, wh. m. Maurice Hobbs; and Mary, m. Thomas Marston. Each of these had ch. nam. in their gr.f.'s will of 16 Oct. preced. his d.

EASTY, or ESTY, Topsfield 1661, perhaps s. of Jeffry, freem. 1673. The name of Mary E. prob. his w. d. of William Town, tried 9, execut.

as a witch 22 Sept. 1692, must be held in honor, forever, for in her petn. to Sir William Phips, the Gov. she begg. not for her own life, wh. she kn. must be vain, but only "that no more innocent blood may be shed." JEFFRY, Salem 1637, had then a gr. of ld.

EASTWICK, ESTICK, or ESTWICK, EDWARD, Salem 1649, mariner, d. 1666, leav. Eliz. 14 yrs. old; Sarah, 12; Hannah, 10; Esther, 7; and Edward, 4; perhaps all by w. Eliz. PHESANT, Boston 1670, Portsmouth 1680, was b. a. 1630, and w. Sarah, 15 yrs. later. They had Nathaniel, b. 7 Apr. 1682.

EATON, BENJAMIN, Duxbury 1648, Plymouth 1650, s. of Francis, m. 4 Dec. 1660, Sarah Hoskins, prob. d. of William, had William, wh. d. bef. 1691. BENONI, Cambridge, s. of the unhappy Nathaniel, left by his f. in early youth to the care of deac. Thomas Cheeseholme, by w. Rebecca had Nathaniel, wh. d. 22 Feb. 1691, aged 24; Rebecca, m. 28 Apr. 1690, John Bunker; Ann, b. 7 Sept. 1672, d. next yr.; and Theophilus; the last b. 20 Sept. 1674, d. 22 Feb. 1691; and the f. d. 20 Dec. preced. DANIEL, Reading, s. of William, freem. 1685. DANIEL, Reading, s. of one of the Johns, but of wh. is uncert. m. 1664, and by w. Mary had Daniel, Ann, Martha, Priscilla, Daniel, again, and Mehitable. Barry, 236. EPHRAIM, Salisbury, s. of John first of the same, m. 5 Feb. 1689, Mary True, had Mary, b. 11 Dec. 1689; Ephraim, 24 May 1692; Jane, 13 Sept. 1694; and Samuel, 6 Aug. 1697. FRANCIS, Plymouth, came in the Mayflower 1620, with w. Sarah, and s. (a sucking ch.) Samuel, as in the compact bef. land. he is count. for three heads; but in the spring of 1624 count. for four, in the div. of cattle, by add. his d. Rachel. It is thot. that his w. of the Mayflower's comp. d. soon after, and a sec. w. d. soon, but, Bradford says, he took third w. had by her three ch. of wh. he adds, one was m. and had a ch. and the other two were liv. 1650, but one was idiot. In the div. of lds. 1627, this w. is call. Christian, suppos. to be Christian Penn, wh. came in the Ann 1623, no other person in the col. (then number. only 156), hav. such a bapt. name. By her he had Benjamin, b. a. 1627; and d. prob. 1633, for his inv. was tak. 8 Nov. and Christian his wid. m. 1634, Francis Billington. Rachel m. 7 Mar. 1646, Joseph Ramsden. JABEZ, perhaps of Dorchester, see Henton. JOHN, Watertown, freem. 25 May 1636, rem. to Dedham, had by w. Abigail, b. there, John, 6 Jan. 1640 (in transcrib. from the orig. town rec. the County registrar made this name, Abigail, the d. of, etc. as in Geneal. Reg. IV. 274, is careful. giv. wh. example should serve for caution to all readers of pretended records); and Jacob, 8 bapt. 12 June 1642, d. young; beside other ch. and d. 17 Nov. 1658 leav. John, Mary, and Abigail, ment. with their mo. in his will of 2 Nov. pro. 7 Dec. of that yr. Mary (wh. perhaps was b. in Eng.), m. 5 May 1651, John Mason, and Abigail m. his br. Robert. JOHN, Salisbury

*Savage V. 2*



1646, by w. Martha had Esther, wh. d. 1649; Thomas, b. 19 Jan. 1647; Martha, 12 Aug. 1648; Eliz. 12 Dec. 1650; Ann, 17 Dec. 1652, d. 12 June 1658; Sarah, 28 Dec. 1654; Mary, 9 Dec. 1656, d. 2 Feb. 1657; Samuel, 14 Feb. 1659; Joseph, 6 Mar. 1661; and Ephraim, 12 Apr. 1663; and d. 29 Oct. 1668, perhaps at Haverhill, leav. a d. w. of George Brown, and perhaps Ruth, w. of John Ingalls. Martha m. 5 Nov. 1668, Benjamin Collins; Eliz. m. 7 Jan. 1674, John Groth; and Sarah m. 6 May 1675, Robert Downer. JOHN, Dedham, perhaps s. of the first John, by w. Alice had John, b. 15 July 1665, d. young; John, again, 17 Sept. 1671; Thomas, 23 July 1675; William, 11 Aug. 1677; Judith, 17 Sept. 1680, unless the mo. should be read Mar. by easy change of the numeral; for she was prob. the one wh. d. 26 Apr. of that yr.; Jonathan, 3 Sept. 1681; David, 8 Mar. 1683; d. soon; and Ebenezer, 3 May 1687, d. next yr. His w. d. 9 May 1694; and he d. 28 Oct. foll. JOHN, Salisbury, by w. Mary had Mary, b. 13 Dec. 1685; James, 27 Apr. 1691, Samuel, 25 Nov. 1692; perhaps Martha, 5 Sept. 1695; and Jonathan, 2 Oct. 1698. JOHN, Reading, by w. Eliz. m. 8 Mar. 1659, had Thomas, b. 12 Mar. 1661, d. at 7 mos.; and Eliz. 8 Sept. 1662; perhaps other ch. and was freem. 1677. JOHN, Reading, s. of Jonas, by w. Dorcas had Jonas, b. 1677, d. soon; Grace, 1677; Noah, 1678; Jonas, again, 18 May 1680; Joseph, 1681, d. soon; Mary, 1683; Dorcas, 1688; Benjamin; Joseph; Phebe; freem. 1691, and d. a. 1700. His wid. m. a Bryant. JOHN, Haverhill, had a d. wh. m. a. 1660 or 70, James Davis of the same. JONAS, Watertown, rem. to Reading, by w. Grace had Mary, b. 8 Feb. 1644; John, 10 Sept. 1645, bef. ment.; Jonas, 28 Sept. 1647, d. soon; Jonas, again, 24 Sept. 1648, one of the freem. 1691; Joseph, 1651; Joshua, 4 Dec. 1653; Jonathan, 6 Dec. 1655; and David, 22 Sept. 1657, d. next mo.; was freem. 1653, and d. 24 Feb. 1674. Two Johns, at Reading, one designat. "of the plain," d. 1691; the other, "of the hill," d. 1695, and we may infer that one, but wh. is doubtful, was his s. JONATHAN, Reading, s. of the preced. freem. 1691, by w. Eliz. had Jonathan, and two ds. JOSEPH, Salisbury, s. of the first John of the same, m. 14 Dec. 1683, Mary, d. of John French, had John, b. 23 Aug. 1684, d. soon; John, again, 18 Oct. 1685; Samuel, 7 Dec. 1687; Joseph, 14 Aug. 1690; Benjamin, 4 Feb. 1693; Moses, 18 May 1695; Mary, 9 Apr. 1697; and Nicholas, 12 Sept. 1699. JOSHUA, Reading, br. of the preced. freem. 1691, m. Rebecca Kendall, had Joshua, b. 1683; Thomas; and other ch. NATHANIEL, Cambridge, br. of Gov. Theophilus, was b. a. 1609, freem. 9 June 1638, the first head of Harv. Coll. but not dignif. with tit. of Presid. on censure by the governm. fled to Virg. and finally went home, where he d. it is said, in gaol. A very curious confess. of his w. showing the unfavorab. managem. of domestic econ. at the Coll. in its earliest day, is giv. in notes to Winth. I. 310.

*Savage v. 2*

His w. with her childr. exc. Benoni, bef. ment. foll. him to Virg. in a sh. never heard of after. Winth. II. 22. SAMUEL, New Haven, br. of the preced. s. of Richard, bred at Magdalen Coll. Cambridge, where he had his degr. in 1624 and 1628, came to N. E. 1637, prob. had w. but no ch. went home after three yrs. had a living at Duckenfield, Co. Chester, near Manchester, until the great ejection, and d. at the neighb. parish of Denton, 9 Jan. 1665 or 6, æt. 68. SAMUEL, Duxbury, s. of Francis, prob. b. in Eng. or Holland, was a sucking ch. on board the Mayflower, apprent. 1636 to John Cook, was among the purch. of Dartmouth in 1652, m. 10 Jan. 1661, Martha Billington, perhaps d. of Francis, wh. had m. his f.'s wid. rem. to Middleborough, there d. a. 1684. † SAMUEL, New Haven, s. of Gov. Theophilus, b. prob. in London 1630, came with his f. 1637, H. C. 1649, and afterwards a tutor there, chos. 1654, an Assist. of the Col. m. 17 Nov. 1654, Mabel, wid. of Gov. John Haynes of Hartford, and with his w. d. in July of the yr. foll. § THEOPHILUS, New Haven, br. of first Samuel and of Nathaniel, the two min. was b. at Stony Stratford in Co. Bucks, not Oxford, as Mather has it. His f. was min. there, and after at Coventry. But an Eng. authority makes him s. of Richard, vicar of Great Budworth, in Cheshire. He was dep. gov. of the East land or Baltic comp. in London, and by king James was empl. as his agent at the Court of Denmark. He had w. and ch. wh. d. at London, and he m. for sec. w. Ann, wid. of David Yale, d. of Thomas Morton, Bp. of Chester, wh. had kindness for the Puritans. The fam. seat was in that shire, and the Gov. in his will devises the est. at Great Budworth in the same Co. He came in 1637 to Boston, and in Apr. after went with his fellow pass. Davenport to found the sett. of New Haven, in 1639 was made Gov. and so, by annual choice was cont. until his d. 7 Jan. 1658, æt. 67. His will, of 12 Aug. 1656, names three ch. only, Theophilus, Mary, w. of Valentine Hill of Boston, late of Piscataqua, and Hannah; but ment. his w. her s. Thomas Yale, and s.-in-law Edward Hopkins, late Gov. of Conn. then in London, whose d. preced. Eaton's by ten mos. The inv. includ. the est. in Eng. of £1440 15. 7. was made Feb. 1658, and the will pro. 31 May foll. yet the rec. at New Haven carelessly makes the bur. 11 Jan. 1656, near a yr. bef. his d. The wid. (wh. had been sadly worried by the church a. 1644, then prob. insane, when Mary Launce, an inmate of the household, and prob. a ward of her h. was call. to testif. as to her extrav. behavior, of wh. Dr. Bacon in his charming lectures upon the early history, has furnish. adequate detail to illustrate the melancholy hist. of ch. discipline in that era) went home, and d. 1659. The s. and unm. d. went with the mo. Theophilus liv. after at Dublin; but Hannah m. 4 July 1659, at London, William Jones, wh. next yr. came to New Haven and spent his



days. THOMAS, Reading, had Joseph, b. 5 Jan. 1652. THOMAS, Haverhill, m. at Andover 6 Jan. 1659, Unice Singletary of Salisbury; freem. 1666, was k. by the Ind. 15 Mar. 1698. THOMAS, Dedham, freem. 1681. THOMAS, Salisbury, s. of the first John of the same, m. 14 Nov. 1679, Hannah, perhaps d. of Richard Hubbard, had Thomas, b. 15 Sept. 1680; Hannah, 23 June 1682, prob. d. soon; and Hannah, again, 10 Mar. 1684.

WILLIAM, Watertown, came in 1635 or 6, from Staple in Kent, emb. at Sandwich, with w. Martha, three ch. and one serv. had Daniel, b. 20 Jan. 1639; and Mary, 8 Apr. 1643; rem. to Reading; was freem. 1653, had John, wh. surv. f. and mo. d. 13 May 1673. His d. Martha m. Richard Oldham, first, and next, Thomas Brown, prob. d. bef. her f. whose will of 26 Sept. preced. names w. Martha, eldest s. John and his ch., Daniel and his ch., d. Mary, and two s.-in-law, Thomas Brown, and Francis Moore. The wid. d. 1681. WILLIAM, Reading, prob. s. of the preced. made freem. 1691. An Abigail E. aged 35, with Mary, 4, and Thomas, 1, came 1635, in the Elizabeth and Ann, foll. no doubt the h. and f. to us unkn.

EBENATHA, WILLIAM. See Abernethy. Perhaps he had more ch. than those wh. took admin. Now the name is Abernethy, may have been so bef. 1673.

EBORNE, or EBURNE, GEORGE, Hampton 1644, d. bef. 1647. Coffin. MOSES, Salem, s. of Samuel, m. 9 Sept. 1671, Laura Haines, perhaps d. of William, had Moses, Joseph, and Laura; and his w. d. 1 Nov. 1676. But he had, perhaps, former w. m. 1657, d. of Humphrey Gilbert. SAMUEL, Salem, perhaps s. of Thomas, b. a. 1614, may have resid. some time a. 1640, in Lynn, but had gr. of ld. the yr. preced. at S. and there had bapt. Samuel, Moses, and Mary, on 6 Aug. 1648; Rebecca, 23 Mar. 1651; and Sarah, 15 June 1656; was freem. 1665, and liv. in 1697. His s. Samuel was surv. THOMAS, Salem, a tanner, freem. 14 May 1634, was liv. but aged, 1642. See Aborne.

ECCLES, ECLES, ECKLES, or ECKELS, RICHARD, Cambridge, freem. 18 May 1642, by w. Mary, wh. d. 23 Aug. 1675, had Mary, Hannah, and Martha. Timothy, perhaps only s. b. 15 Mar. 1645, d. 21 Nov. 1656. Hannah m. 2 Mar. 1667, Gershom Brooks. He had sh. in the Shawshin div. of lds.

EDDY, CALEB, Swanzey, s. of Samuel, by w. Eliz. had Caleb, b. 29 May 1672; Samuel, 15 July 1675; and Zechariah, wh. d. soon. He was a deac. and liv. to be 70 yrs. old. JOHN, Watertown 1633, was of Boxted in Co. Suff. and came in the Handmaid 1630, from London, arr. at Plymouth, where he cont. over one yr.; freem. 3 Sept. 1634, by w. Amie had Pilgrim, b. 25 Aug. 1634, d. soon; Pilgrim, again; John, 16 Feb. 1637; Benjamin, bur. 1639; Samuel, 30 Sept. 1640, the freem.

1690, wh. d. 22 Nov. 1711; beside Abigail, 11 Oct. 1643, prob. d. young; Sarah; Mary; and Ruth. He had sec. w. Joanna, wh. d. 25 Aug. 1683, aged 80; and he d. at the age of 90, 12 Oct. 1684. Prob. Sarah and Mary were b. in Eng. Sarah m. John Marion; Mary m. Thomas Orton; and Pilgrim m. 22 Apr. 1656, William Baker, and, next, . . . . . Stedman. Yet the order of these ms. is revers. as Bond, 755, shows, in a deed of 9 Feb. 1704 of pt. of est. of John Marion, in wh. she had some share, and is call. Pilgrim Baker, formerly P. Stedman, and d. of John Eddy, tho. I can explain the blunder of the scrivener only by the long interval of time to cause it. When the m. of Stedman was solemniz. or when Baker the first h. d. or what was Stedman's name of bapt. has been sought in vain. JOHN, Plymouth, eldest s. of Samuel, m. 12 Nov. 1665, Susanna, d. of Robert Paddock, had Mary, b. 14 Mar. 1667; John, 19 Jan. 1671. His w. d. 14 Mar. foll. and he m. 1 May 1672, Deliverance Owen of Braintree; and a third w. Hepzibah, outliv. him, and d. 3 May 1726. Other ch. were Mercy, b. 5 July, 1673; Hannah, 6 Dec. but Col. Rec. says 5 July 1676; Ebenezer, 16 May 1679; Eleazer, 16 Oct. 1681, tho. Col. Rec. in two places says 1671; Joseph, 4 Jan. 1683; Benjamin, 1685; Abigail; Jonathan, 15 Dec. 1689; Susanna, 18 Sept. 1692; and Patience, 27 June 1696. He was some yrs. at Taunton, d. at Tisbury 27 May 1715. OBADIAH, Plymouth, youngest br. of the preced. had John, b. 22 Mar. 1670; d. Hasadiah, 10 Apr. 1672. SAMUEL, Plymouth, s. of Rev. William, it is said, of Cranbrook in Kent, but liv. at Boxted, Co. Suff. came in the Handmaid to Plymouth, Oct. 1630, is call. br. of the first John, by w. Eliz. wh. d. 1682, aged 81, had John, b. 25 Dec. 1637; Zechariah, 1639; Caleb, 1643; Obadiah, 1645; and Hannah, 23 June 1647. He d. 1688 at Swanzey, aged a. 87. Caleb d. 23 Mar. 1713. SAMUEL, Watertown, youngest s. of John, m. 30 Nov. 1664, Sarah, d. of Gabriel Meade, had Samuel, b. 4 June 1668; Sarah, 31 Oct. 1670; Benjamin, 16 Sept. 1673; Deliverance, 15 July 1676; Eliz. 2 Feb. 1679; Ruth, 3 Nov. 1681; and Joanna, 24 Apr. 1685. ZECHARIAH, Plymouth, s. of the preced. rem. to Swanzey, but prob. first at Middleborough, m. 7 May 1663, Alice, d. of Robert Paddock, had Zechariah, b. 10 Apr. 1664; John, 10 Oct. 1666; Eliz. 3 Aug. 1670; Samuel, 4 June 1673; Ebenezer, 8 Feb. 1676; Caleb, 21 Sept. 1678; Joshua, 21 Feb. 1681; and Obadiah, 2 Sept. 1683; all of wh. exc. Samuel, had fams.; and d. 4 Sept. 1718. Eliz. m. 26 Feb. 1691, Samuel Whipple of Providence. Alice and Elinor, ds. of Zechariah jun. appear on the rec. as does his m.

EDENDEN, EDDINGTON sometimes, \* EDMUND, Scituate 1641, rep. 1642, rem. to Boston, Deane says; where his d. Mehitabel was bapt. 4

Savage v. 2



HAMLET, JACOB, Billerica, s. of William, m. 1668, Hannah Parker, who d. 26 June 1669; and he m. 21 Dec. 1669 Mary Dutton, who d. of smallpox, 1678. He rem. to Woburn, had, next yr. ano. w. Mary, and by her Jacob, b. 1 Aug. 1680, d. in a week; Joseph, 31 Aug. 1681; William, 8 Sept. 1683; Jacob, again, 4 Jan. 1686; Henry, 6 Feb. 1688, d. very soon; and Abigail, 25 Mar. 1689. WILLIAM, Cambridge, or Watertown, b. n. 1614, m. Sarah, wid. of James Hubbard, had Jacob; Rebecca; both bapt. at C.; Sarah; and Thomas; was freem. 1651; rem. a. 1658 to Billerica, there was one of the first Bapt. His w. Sarah d. at Woburn, 18 Jan. 1689. Rebecca m. 17 Dec. 1665, James Frost and d. soon.

HAMLIN, CLEMENT, Boston, a soldier in Turner's comp. Feb. 1676. EZEKIEL, Boston, m. 8 Aug. 1654, Eliz. Drake, had Ezekiel, b. 2 Nov. 1655; Joseph, 18 Aug. 1657; and Eliz. 24 Oct. 1661; was a mariner. † \* GILES, Middletown 1650, m. 1655, Esther, d. of John Crow of Hartford, had John, b. 14 Dec. 1658; Giles, 13 Aug. 1665; William, 3 Feb. 1669; and Richard, whose date may be next to John; ds. Mehitable, or Mable, b. 17 Nov. 1664, who m. Samuel Hooker; Esther, b. 15 Dec. 1655, m. William Southmayd; and Mary, 11 Feb. 1663, m. 20 Feb. 1690, Rev. Noadiah Russell; was rep. 1666, and nearly every yr. to 1684, assist. 1685 till he d. 1 Sept. 1689, aged 67. He perhaps own. ship, and command. in the John and James at Barbados, Aug. 1679. See Gen. Reg. VIII. 206. Field, 49, gives the inscript. on his monum. His wid. d. 25 Aug. 1700, aged 72. To a fam. tradit. that he was br. of James Hamblen, and went with him to Barnstable, bef. sett. at M. I see no reason for attach. any credit. † JOHN, Middletown, s. of the preced. m. Jan. 1685, Mary, eldest d. of Rev. Nathaniel Collins, had John, b. 16 July 1687; Giles, 19 Feb. 1692; Esther, 7 Jan. 1695; Mary, 10 Apr. 1697; Sibil, 1 Mar. 1699, d. next yr.; Jabez, 7 Jan. 1701, d. young; Ebenezer, 12 Oct. 1702, d. soon; Sibil, again, 10 Oct. 1704; and Jabez, again, 28 July 1709. He was in high esteem, an assist. 26 yrs. and 5 yrs. a Judge of the Sup. Court. His w. d. 5 May 1722; and he d. 2 Jan. 1733. His youngest s. d. 1791. WILLIAM, Middletown, br. of the preced. m. 26 May 1692, Susanna, d. of Rev. Nathaniel Collins, had Richard, b. 17 May 1693; William, 7 Oct. 1694; Giles, 6 May 1697; Nathaniel, 26 Oct. 1699; Edward, 1 Mar. 1703; Susanna, 28 Aug. 1704; Charles, 8 May 1707; and Esther, 14 Jan. 1711. His w. d. 24 Oct. 1722; and he d. 22 May 1733.

HAMMANT, FRANCIS, Dedham, bef. 1650, in that pt. wh. bec. Medfield, d. 1692. His will of 20 Apr. pro. 1 Sept. foll. speaks of old age, names s. John; s.-in-law Jeremy Morse, and d. Eliz. his w. and s. Timothy, made exors.

HAMMATT, HAMOT, or HAMMETT, THOMAS, Scarborough, own. alleg. to Mass. 1658, made freem. that yr. but renew. subjection to the K. in 1663, m. the wid. of John Burrage, but the date is not ascert.

HAMMER. See HAMMER.

HAMMERSTON, EDWARD, Cambridge, bur. 24 Aug. 1646. JAMES, Mass. 1642.

HAMMOND, or, as oft. writ. HAMMONS, BENJAMIN, Yarmouth 1643, by Farmer said to have come from London, and to be s. of William and Eliz. a sis. of William Penn, but this could not be the celebr. William. Possib. the maiden name of his mo. was Payne; but whether she had br. William is unkn. Farmer adds, that he was at Sandwich, m. in 1650, and rem. to Rochester; where liv. John, call. his sec. s. b. 22 Nov. 1663. GEORGE, Newport, in the list of freem. there, spelt Haman 1655. JOHN, Rochester, s. of Benjamin, m. Mary, d. of Rev. Samuel Arnold, wh. outliv. him, after 55 yrs. union, had Jabez, Benjamin, and John, beside sev. more; and d. 19 Apr. 1749. JOHN, Scituate 1643, of wh. I think, no ment. is found in Deane. JOHN, Gloucester, whose surname is by Felt writ. Hamons, Haman, or Heman, m. 17 Oct. 1660, Mary, d. of Morris or Maurice Somes, had Eliz. b. 30 Dec. of yr. unkn. but prob. 1661; John, 5 Jan. 1664; Mary, 10 Feb. 1666; Timothy, 24 July 1668; and William, 13 Feb. 1674.

JOHN, Watertown, s. of William, brot. by his mo. at the age of 7, in the Francis from Ipswich, 1634, was a lieut. by first w. Abigail had John, b. 3 Feb. 1654, wh. d. 1 Oct. 1658; Eliz. 6 May 1655; and Abigail, 21 June 1658; and ano. John; by sec. w. Sarah Nichols, m. at Charlestown 1664, wh. d. 14 Jan. 1688, aged 45, had Sarah, wh. d. 11 Sept. 1674, at 8 yrs.; Hannah, b. 10 Apr. 1669; Nathaniel, July 1677, d. soon; Samuel, 25 Feb. 1680, d. young; and Hepzibah. Her mo. d. 14 Jan. 1689, and by third w. Prudence who surv. him, and d. Sept. 1711, prob. had no ch.; and he d. 22 Nov. 1709. Eliz. m. a. 1676, John Mason; Abigail m. 18 June 1679, John Hastings; Hannah m. John Poulter, and Hepzibah m. 23 Sept. 1708, William Shattuck. He was the richest man in the town, selectman 1664, and often after. His will, dat. 4 days bef. his d. names w. Prudence, and s. John, four ds. with their hs.

JONATHAN, Wells 1682, eldest s. of William of the same, left two ds. no s. † JOSEPH, Kittery 1680, br. of the preced. a lieut. had Joseph, b. 1677, and two ds. to outlive him; was, prob. the major, carried prison. by the French, 1695, to Canada, as Hutch. II. 89 and 180, tells; and couns. of Mass. d. 24 Feb. 1710. His wid. Catharine, d. of Nicholas Frost, had been wid. of William Leighton, and d. 1 Aug. 1715. His d. Dorcas m. Robert Cutts, jr. \* [LAWRENCE, Charlestown, ar. co. 1666, freem. 1666, m. 30 Sept. 1662, Audrey Eaton (wh. came, he says, the

Savage V. 2

ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT

7/13/2002



yr. bef. from London), had Francis, b. 19 Aug. foll. and his w. d. 8 days after. He next m. 12 May 1665, Abigail, wid. of John Willet, youngest d. of deac. Edward Collins of Medford, had Martha, b. 6 Apr. foll. d. at 2 mos.; Abigail, 27 Apr. 1667; John, 1 May 1669, d. at 4 mos.; Jane, 10 Aug. 1670, d. young; and Eliz. 13 July 1672. His w. d. 1 Feb. 1674, and he m. 8 Feb. 1675, Margaret, wid. of dep.-gov. Willoughby, wh. bore him no ch. and d. he says, 2 Feb. 1683. Fourth w. Ann, was wid. of William Gerrish, m. 14 Jan. 1685, and had Lawrence, 23 Nov. foll. wh. d. under 5 yrs. and Francis, again, 13 Sept. 1689, and d. the day after his br. so that the f. writes in his Diary, "all my three s. d. within one yr." for his oldest ch. was k. 24 Nov. 1688, by fall on board his ship just come to anchor in the outer harbor. He was capt. rep. 1672, and five yrs. more rem. to Boston, and d. 25 July 1699. Abigail m. 30 Jan. 1690, Luke Greenough, and next, 25 Feb. 1692, James Whippo of Barnstable. NATHANIEL, Cambridge vill. now Newton, s. of Thomas the first, had, by w. Mary, whose surname is not found, Nathaniel, bapt. 19 Feb. 1671, at Roxbury, prob. d. soon; Mary, b. 15 Dec. 1672; Sarah, 3 Oct. 1675; Nathaniel, again, 26 Jan. 1678; Esther; Eliz. 11 Mar. 1683; Thomas, 27 Feb. 1686; and Hannah, 31 Mar. 1689, wh. d. at 11 yrs. He was freem. 1690, d. 29 May 1691. An idle tradit. gives him fifteen ch. without any more names, or telling how many of all the other eight were b. bef. he was 27 yrs. old. RICHARD, Kennebeck 1665, k. by the Ind. 1676, at the same time with capt. Thomas Lake, when all his fam. of sixteen were either k. or car. into captiv. Eliz. his wid. m. John Rowden of Salem. SAMUEL, Rochester, perhaps s. of Benjamin, by w. Mary had, if one will accept the preposter. rec. Benjamin, b. 18 Dec. 1682; Seth, 13 Feb. 1683; Rosimund, 8 May 1684; Samuel, 8 Mar. 1685; Thomas, 16 Sept. 1687; Jedediah, 19 Sept. 1690; Josiah, 15 Sept. 1692; Barnabas, 30 Jan. 1695; Maria, 27 Jan. 1698; John, 4 Oct. 1701; and Jedediah, again, 30 Sept. 1703; as Mr. Hamblen prints in Geneal. Reg. V. 85, where one, if not two, of the first four, we see, is manifestly wrong. THOMAS, Hingham 1636, younger br. of the first William, b. at Lavenham, Co. Suff'k. where, it is said, he was bapt. 9 Jan. 1587, perhaps sev. yrs. bef. he was b.; freem. 9 Mar. 1637, by w. Eliz. m. prob. in Eng. 12 Nov. 1623, wh. d. bef. him, brot. ch. Eliz. and Thomas, had Sarah, bapt. 13 Sept. 1640, and Nathaniel, 12 Mar. 1643; rem. to Watertown, thence across the riv. 1650, to Cambridge vill. purchas. large farm with Vincent Druce, and d. 30 Sept. 1675, aged 88 yrs. His will names all these ch. Eliz. wh. m. 17 Aug. 1659, George Woodward, Thomas, and Nathaniel, all then m. and Sarah, prob. w. of Nathaniel Stedman, as dec. but her ch. Sarah and Eliz. to be heirs. He had very good est. THOMAS, Water-

*Savage v. 2*

*Hammond*  
town, s. of William, b. in Eng. by w. Hannah, d. of John Cross, had only ch. and he posthum. Thomas, b. 11 July 1656; d. 10 Dec. 1655. His will of 21 Nov. preced. speaks of his est. in Lavenham, Suff'k. The wid. d. 24 Mar. 1657, and her will was pro. 8 Apr. next. THOMAS, Newton, s. of the first Thomas, m. 17 Dec. 1662, Eliz. d. of Isaac Stedman, had Eliz. b. 3 Nov. 1664; Thomas, 16 Dec. 1666; Isaac, 20 Dec. 1668; Nathaniel, 3 Feb. 1671; John, 30 Apr. 1674; and Eleazer, 13 Nov. 1677; and d. of smallpox, 20 Oct. foll. His wid. d. 1715. THOMAS, Watertown, posthum. s. of Thomas the s. of William, had, I think, been impress. for serv. in the war of 1676, on an expedit. and fined £4. for not going, as appears in his petitn. in wh. he declares, he had done much, m. 21 Aug. 1678, Eliz. Noyes, who d. 4 Apr. 1679; and he m. 6 Dec. 1679, Sarah Pickard, had Hannah, b. 15 Nov. 1680, who d. at 11 yrs.; Sarah, 20 Jan. 1683; Thomas, 17 Nov. 1685; Eliz. 12 May 1688; David, bapt. 23 Nov. 1690; Nathaniel, 25 July 1697; and Jonathan, bapt. on same day; was freem. 1690, and progenit. of all the Hammonds of Watertown and Waltham, it is said. WILLIAM, of Mass. was k. by the Ind. in Pequot war. 3 Mass. Hist. Coll. III. 130, 157. Scrupulous inquiry will, prob. lead to belief, that an error of near. 40 yrs. is here seen, and that the suffer. was one of the very first victims of Philip's war. WILLIAM, Watertown, perhaps as early as 1632, freem. 25 May 1636, had good est. d. 8 Oct. 1662, aged, says the rec. a. 94. But the Reg. in Eng. of his bapt. 30 Oct. 1575, when he could be very few days old, for his f. Thomas m. Rose Trippe on 14 May 1573, and the first ch. Eliz. was bapt. 1 Apr. 1574, proves that he was a. 87. He m. 9 June 1605, Eliz. Payne, sis. of William, had William, bapt. 20 Sept. 1607; Ann, 19 Nov. 1609, d. soon; John, 5 Dec. 1611; Ann, again, 14 July 1616; and Thomas, 17 Sept. 1618. His will of 1 July 1662, names w. Eliz. s. John, gr.s. Thomas, s. of dec. Thomas, d. Eliz. w. of Samuel House of Cambridge, and her four ch. d. Barnes, and d. Sarah Smith with her s. Adam. The w. had come in the Francis from Ipswich, 1634, aged 47, with ch. Eliz. 15; Sarah, 10; and John, 7; and she d. 1669, or one acco. has it, 14 Sept. 1670, in 90th yr. Six or seven yrs. of exagger. may here be allowed for, knowing that the age of her h. was equally extend. beyond the truth. WILLIAM, Lynn, is by Lewis named of 1636, and d. next yr. WILLIAM, Wells 1656, or earlier, a man of conseq. gr. juror, next yr. clk. of the writs, and commissr. for small causes until 1679; had Jonathan, and Joseph, perhaps other ch. but those outliv. him. He d. 1702, as his gr.s. Joseph wrote, in a letter of 24 Mar. 1733, says, also, that he told him he was b. 1597. See Geneal. Reg. IX. 312. The writer's f. Joseph, was b. 1647, being the younger, and hims. was b. 1677, so that he could hardly mistake the yr.

7/13/02

DIFF. IN IDENTITY EDIC. NATHANIEL



of the old man's d. when he calls him 105 yrs. old. Whether equal confid. should be yielded to the date of his b. depends on the ages of the relater and the bearer. If the one were too young to note such matters with precision, or the other too aged to possess exact recollect. some deduct. perhaps of ten yrs. may be justif. However the prob. is far greater of the extreme age, than the story giv. by Col. Whipple in Geneal. Reg. V. 246, embarrass. with double absurdity, making the venerable Hammond to be of Monmouth's party, 1685, when he was 88 yrs. old, if the gr.s. report be correct, and he had been 30 yrs. at our E. settlem. as also in mak. his br.-in-law Nicholas Frost of the royal party in opposition to the Duke of Monmouth, whereas Frost was in his grave at Kittery twenty-two yrs. bef. the illegit. slip rebel against his precious uncle. Such is the jack-a-lantern made of chronology preserv. by venerated traditions. WILLIAM, who was k. by the Ind. 27 June 1675, the fourth day of Philip's war, may have been of Rehoboth, for there one William had Eliz. b. 24 Sept. 1661; but this man was of the troop of capt. Prentiss, wh. must, we suppose, have chiefly been composed of volunt. of Cambridge and the neighb. town of Dedham.

HAMPTON, THOMAS, Sandwich, d. early. By his will, of Mar. 1638, nam. only his min. Leverich, and some neighb. it may seem that he had no w. or ch.

HAMUCK, THOMAS, Dover, was there tax. 1666 to 72, says Mr. Quint, but he tells no more.

HANBURY, DANIEL, came from London 1635, in the Planter, aged 29, but we kn. no more. LUKE, Mass. 1637. Felt. PETER, Sandwich 1643. WILLIAM, Duxbury 1639, m. 1641, Hannah Souther, was of Plymouth 1643, but rem. to Boston 1649, here had William, b. 5, bapt. 11 Feb. of that yr. and prob. d. Feb. 1650, for inv. of very good est. of his was taken 21 of that mo. He had three ch. bef. Hannah H. m. 24 Oct. 1656, Francis Johnson, wh. I presume to be the Salem early sett. At P. he had the prefix of respect. Sometimes it is writ. Henbury.

HANCOCK, ANTHONY, Wrentham, had been serv. of William Sumner of Dorchester, ment. in his will of 1681, by w. Sarah, who d. 17 Nov. 1700, had prob. Henry; Anthony, b. 26 Feb. 1685; and perhaps by w. Ruth had Mary, 19 Dec. 1701; William, 1 Mar. 1703; Hannah, 3 July 1706; and Silence, 16 June 1709. JOHN, New Haven 1679, a propr. in 1685, who is not kn. to have had issue, d. 10 Mar. 1712. He may have been the man to wh. 1663, grant of five hundred acres in Carolina was made by the patentees for discovery there. NATHANIEL, Cambridge, by w. Joan had Mary, b. 3 Nov. 1634; Sarah, 3 Mar. 1636; Nathaniel, 18 Dec. 1638; John, who d. 2 Apr. 1643, prob. not 2 yrs. old; Eliz. 1 Mar. 1645; and Lydia, 5 Apr. or 2 July 1646; and he d.

says Farmer, bef. 1652. NATHANIEL, Cambridge, s. of the preced. m. 8 Mar. 1664, Mary, d. of Henry Prentice, had Nathaniel, b. 28 Feb. bapt. 28 May 1665, d. 20 July foll.; Mary, 6, bapt. 11 May 1666; Sarah, 23 Aug. bapt. 15 Sept. 1667; Nathaniel, again, b. 29 Oct. 1668; Abigail, 20 Dec. 1669, d. soon; John, 1671, H. C. 1689; Samuel, 2 Jan. 1674; Abigail, again, 23 Aug. 1675; Eliz. 26 Aug. 1677; Ebenezer, 10 Mar. 1681; Joseph, 28 Apr. 1683; Thomas, 1685; and Solomon, d. 16 May 1710; was freem. 1668, and d. 12 Apr. 1719. He had, also, Ann and Abigail, b. and d. 1672. John was first min. of Lexington, ord. 2 Nov. 1698, but had first preach. at Wells and York, and was f. of Thomas, the most wealthy merch. of Boston, found. of the Professorsh. of Orient. lang. at the Univ. as well as of Rev. John, H. C. 1719, min. of Braintree, and of Rev. Ebenezer, H. C. 1728, collen. with his f. This last was f. of John, b. 12 Jan. 1737, H. C. 1754, presid. of that Congr. wh. declar. Independence, 4 July 1776; at wh. time he was Treasr. of Harv. Coll. In the Hist. of that Inst. by Presid. Quincy, his character may be seen, as weigh. in a just balance. He d. Gov. of Mass. 1793. THOMAS, Hadley 1678, rem. soon. Nine of this name have been gr. at Harv.

HANCOX, THOMAS, Farmington 1670, then aged a. 25 yrs. m. 17 Mar. 1685, Rachel, d. of John Leonard of Springfield, had Thomas, b. 1686; John, 1688; William; Abel; Rachel; Daniel; Jonathan; and Mehitable; but the rec. are uncert. as he rem. to Hartford, was there keep. of the grol. 1691, and the names are found at each town, but without uniformity.

HAND, JOHN, Easthampton, L. I. 1648. Wood, 40. Perhaps he is the same wh. was a propr. at Guilford, 1685. JOSEPH, one of the first sett. at Killingworth 1663, and perhaps he m. Jane, d. of Benjamin Wright; ano. Joseph of Guilford m. Hannah, d. of William Seward.

HANDEN, BENJAMIN, Providence 1645, or 6. See Herendean.

HANDFORTH, NATHANIEL, Lynn 1637, came from London, d. Sept. 1687, aged 78. Lewis, 90.

HANDS, MARK, Boston 1645, nailer, came, I think, in the Jonathan, 1639, aged 20, by w. Abra had Mary, b. 15 Feb. 1646, who d. soon; by w. Mary had Mehitable, b. 21 Oct. 1652; John, 10 Sept. 1654; went on a long voyage, 1661, and in his will of 15 July of that yr. gives d. Mehitable, as desir. by his dec. w. one third of his own est. and two thirds to s. John, but if both the ch. d. then to his kinsm. Joseph Dell, he paying his mo. Hannahaford, &c. The will was pro. 17 June 1664; and I suppose he d. abroad.

HANFORD, or HANDFORD, THOMAS, Norwalk, came, not with his mo. Eglin II. wh. m. Friday 15 Dec. 1637, deae. Richard Sealis of Scituate,

*Savage v. 2*



not, where he sat down. FRANCIS, Falmouth, n. 1685. Willis, I. 218. GEORGE, Windsor, had there Mary, b. 12 June 1669; Hannah, 23 Aug. 1671; Eliz. 24 Dec. 1675; rem. to Suffield, there had James, 1681, wh. was of Westerly, R. I. 1709; also he had Sarah, and perhaps other ch. and d. 15 Sept. 1683. GEORGE, Boston 1676, a merch. from Scotland, may have been, 1684, at Portsmouth, the mem. of Moody's ch. wh. had a vessel, seiz. by Edward Randolph, wh. was rescu. See Farmer's note in Belknap, I. 104. GREGORY, Wells, was freem. 1653, constable 1658, had w. Mary and s. John, an inf. as his will of 14 Jan. 1662, only two or three days bef. his d. shows. To ea. he gave half of his est. and his wid. m. John Lux. By her will of 8 Sept. 1664, she gave some of her prop. to her h. and more to her s. but if he d. bef. 17 yrs. old then to Mary Lux and her br. Joseph. ROBERT, Charlestown, came in the Elizabeth and Ann 1635, aged 30, emb. at London with w. Mary, 27, and ch. Thomas, 7; Eliz. 6; and Mary, 3; two maid serv. Susan Brown, 21; and Hannah Day, 20. His w. unit. with the ch. in Apr. of next yr. but tho. in the great relig. schism, I do not find him so promia. as to be public. censur. yet he rem. with the disaffect. to R. I. 1638, where he was in high repute as physician, and treasr. of Newport 1640, and there was liv. 1646. THOMAS, Dorchester, freem. 14 May 1634, rem. bef. 1643 to New Haven, prob. with Eaton in 1638, had serv. with reput. in the Pequot war; was call. a serg. when he d. Aug. 1661, in good esteem. By will, of wh. Thomas Troubridge was excur. his est. of £152 was distrib. to relat. and friends, in part, and to the poor, nam. no ch. nor br. only a sis. Sarah, w. of George Betty in Co. Somerset. WILLIAM, Weymouth, one of the earliest sett. in Mass. Bay, bef. Gov. Winth. or even capt. Endicot, prob. first at Cape Ann, and may have drift. along shore to Manchester, early call. Jeffry's creek, or as far as Salem, and Felt claims him for Ipswich, but of course this would be some yrs. later. He desir. adm. 19 Oct. 1630, and was sw. freem. 18 May foll. I think he may have had Mary, b. 20 Mar. 1642, and tradit. gives him s. John. He may be the br. of Robert, wh. was on R. I. 1638, and certain. is seen in the list of freem. at Newport 1655, where he d. 2 Jan. 1675, aged 84. From his will of 8 Dec. 1674, refer. to his mo. Audry J. late of Chittingly, Co. Sussex, it may be presum. that he came from that shire; it names his w. Mary, eldest d. Mary, w. of John Green of N.; s. Thomas, ds. Sarah, w. of James Barker; Priscilla, and Susanna, and brs. of his w. John and Daniel Gould.

JEFTS, or JEFFS, HENRY, Woburn 1640, m. 13 Sept. 1647, Ann Stowers, and next, 21 May 1649, Hannah Borth, or Births, perhaps Booth, had John, b. 11 May 1651; Hannah, wh. d. first wk. of May 1653; Hannah, again, 14 Feb. 1655; Joanna, 24 May 1656; Henry,

*Jenkins*

21 Mar. 1659; and possib. others bef. or aft. but these all, since the first, at Billerica, of wh. he was one of the first sett. and there d. 24 May 1700, aged 94. Strangely is the name print. Sciffs in 2 Mass. Hist. Coll. II. 162. HENRY, Billerica, call. jr. prob. s. of the preced. freem. 1690. JOHN, Boston 1656, mariner, had Mary, b. 8 Jan. 1656, by w. Sarah, wh. took admin. upon his est. 26 Aug. 1670, bec. "nigh twelve yrs. since depart. and no news of him." Subseq. John, prob. his s. had admin. de bon. non. WILLIAM, R. I. 1652.

JEGGLES, DANIEL, Salem 1639. DANIEL, Salem, perhaps s. of Thomas, or possib. of the preced. was master of a vessel tak. by the Fr. 1689. See Revo. in N. E. Justif. 43. THOMAS, Salem, perhaps br. of first Daniel, m. Oct. 1647, Abigail, d. of Elder Samuel Sharp, had Abigail, b. 21 July 1648; Thomas, 14 Nov. 1650; William, 1 Mar. 1653, d. in few days; Samuel, 4 Feb. 1654; Eliz. 15 Oct. 1656; William, again, 30 May 1659; Daniel, 9 Dec. 1661; Mary, 9 Mar. 1665; Nathaniel, 14 Sept. 1666; all, exc. the third, bapt. 22 Nov. 1668; John, b. 25 Mar. 1669; Ebenezer, 9 Mar. 1672, bapt. in May foll.; and Benjamin, b. 25 May 1674. THOMAS, Salem, s. of the preced. a mariner, m. Mar. 1683, Mary Weston, had Sarah, b. 5 Jan. 1685; and Thomas, and William, perhaps tw. bapt. 25 June 1699; for he d. 19 Aug. 1687, and the wid. brot. them to the rite. Ano. Thomas, also a mariner of Salem, and prob. older than the preced. was s. of William. WILLIAM, Salem 1637, shipwright, prob. br. of first Daniel, and, perhaps, of first Thomas, d. May 1659. He had w. Mary, and s. John; but perhaps a sec. w. Eliz. was adm'x. Ano. William, of Salem, wh. came from Virg. d. 12 May 1674. Giggles, Gyggles, and other forms are used.

JELLEY, JOHN, Boston, d. 13 Aug. 1656, yet it might seem that he was only trans. since we see not other ment. of him; but the rec. of m. contains that of William Wardell with wid. Eliz. J. and under Gillet may be read more of her.

JELLCOE, THOMAS, Middletown, had w. Mary, but prob. no ch. d. 1684.

JEMPSON, GIMSON, or JENSON, JAMES, Boston, had w. Sarah, adm. of our ch. 27 Nov. 1647, and s. James, b. 22 Dec. 1651, wh. prob. d. soon; and James, again, 2 Jan. 1655; and d. Jan. 1662. His est. was small, but his w. took admin. 1 Feb. Perhaps he may have writ. the name Jameson. JOHN, Amesbury, possib. s. of the preced. m. 15 Mar. 1670, Esther, d. of George Martin of Salisbury, took o. of fidel. 20 Dec. 1677. PATRICK, at Dover adm. an inhab. in Jan. 1659, and there was tax. sev. yrs. See Jameson.

JENKINS, or JENKIN, \* EDWARD, Scituate 1643, prob. came with Nathaniel Tilden, for in his will, 1641, he is call. his serv. was rep. 1657,

*Savage v. 2*



d. 1699, leav. Thomas. Deane. HENRY, New Hampsh. d. a. 1670. JOEL, Braintree, had Lydia, b. 13 Oct. 1640; and Theophilus, 7 Apr. 1642; was freem. 1646, rem. to Malden, as Theophilus, his s. d. there 15 or 25 July 1660. Lydia m. 3 May 1657, John Paul. JOHN, Plymouth 1643, prob. rem. to Barnstable, there m. 2 Feb. 1653, Mary Ewer, had Sarah, b. 15 Nov. 1653; Mehitable, 2 Mar. 1655; Samuel, 12 Sept. 1657; John, 13 Nov. 1659; Mary, 1 Oct. 1662; Thomas, 15 July 1666; and Joseph, 31 Mar. 1669. Mehitable m. Oct. 1675, Eleazer Hamblen. He may, or may not, be the passeng. in the Defence from London, 1635, call. 26 yrs. of age. A few wks. later Eliz. J. aged 27, emb. in the Truelove, at London, for N. E. She may be the person wh. d. at Sandwich, 30 Apr. 1649. JOHN, Barnstable, prob. s. of the preced. had Mehitable, b. 25 Sept. 1694; Samuel, 15 July 1697; Philip, 26 July 1699; Joseph, 13 Aug. 1701; and Ruth, 1704; and he d. 8 July 1736. JOSEPH, br. of the preced. m. Oct. 1694, Lydia Howland, had Abigail, b. July 1695; Bathshua, July 1696; Ann, May 1701; Joseph, 29 Feb. 1704; Lydia, 30 June 1705; Benjamin, 30 June 1707; and Reliance, 6 Apr. 1709. LEMUEL, Malden 1671, m. 12 July 1670, Eliz. d. of Thomas Oakes, had Lemuel, b. Mar. 1672; and Eliz. wh. d. 16 Feb. 1698, unless she were a gr.d. OBADIAH, Malden, m. 11 Jan. 1677, Mary Lewis, had Sarah, b. 9 Mar. 1685; Ann, 29 Oct. 1687; and Obadiah, 4 Apr. 1690; was freem. 1690. REGINALD, Dorchester 1630, is prob. the man, wh. rem. says Winth. I. 89, to Cape Porpus, there was k. by the Ind. 1632. REGINALD, Kittery, wh. submit. 1632, to the jurisdic. of Mass. rem. to Dover, there by w. Ann had Philadelphia, wh. m. 14 June 1676, Matthew Estes. He may have been s. of the preced. ROBERT, Dover 1657, call. Jenkins, prob. the same nam. Jenkins, at York 1674, where he took, 22 Mar. 1681, o. of alleg. to the k. SAMUEL, Greenwich 1672, may have been he wh. m. 6 July 1670, Mary, wid. of Eleazer Fawer of Dorchester. THOMAS, Barnstable, s. of the first John, m. 24 Aug. 1687, Experience, d. of James Hamblen, had Thankful, b. 19 May 1691; Experience, 28 Mar. 1693; Mercy, 5 Jan. 1695; Ebenezer, 5 Dec. 1697; Samuel, 7 Jan. 1700; Josiah, 16 Apr. 1702; Hope, 5 July 1704; and Sarah, 1 Dec. 1706.

JENKS, DANIEL, Cumberland, youngest s. of first Joseph, built the first mills in that region, m. Catharine Balcom, or Bolcom, had Abigail, b. 8 July 1696; Martha, 5 Aug. 1698; Susanna, 24 May 1700; Daniel, 12 Mar. 1702; Hannah, 15 Feb. 1704; Ruth, 9 Dec. 1705; and Joseph, 5 Mar. 1709; and next m. Mary, d. of his br. Joseph, and had Mary. EBENEZER, Providence, third s. of sec. Joseph, ord. 1719, after good part of his days had pass. in civ. life, but in no pub. office, m. Mary Butterworth, had fourteen ch. Sarah, b. 26 Dec. 1695; Ebenezer, 17 Sept. 1699; Daniel, 18 Oct. 1701; Phebe, 16 Jan. 1703; Rufus, 18 Dec.

1704; Rachel, 1 Dec. 1706; Mary, 17 Oct. 1708; Joseph, 25 June 1711; Mercy, 26 Aug. 1712; one s. d. soon; Benjamin, 3 Nov. 1714; Freeloze, and Nonh, tw. 13 Sept. 1717; and Josiah, 2 Apr. 1720. He d. 14 Aug. 1726. JOHN, Lynn, s. of the first Joseph, m. 11 July 1681, Sarah, d. of William Meriam, had Eliz. b. Mar. 1683; Sarah, 12 July 1686; Deborah, 5 June 1690, d. young; Hannah, 20 Jan. 1694, d. young; and John, 6 Apr. 1697, wh. by three ws. had nineteen ch. of wh. twelve were m. and one was f. of Rev. William, H. C. 1797. He was freem. 1691, and d. 1698. His wid. m. John Lewis. JOSEPH, Lynn 1645, blacksmith, employ. at the iron works, came, a widower, is the tradit. of the fam. from Hammersmith, or Hounslow, Co. Middlesex, or Colnbrook, in the edge of Bucks, near London, had ch. Joseph, b. in Eng. and, perhaps, ano. s. that may have gone South, and be progenit. of the name in N. C.; and by sec. w. Eliz. wh. d. July 1679, had prob. Sarah; certain. Samuel, b. at Lynn 1654; Deborah, 11 June 1658; John, 27 July 1660; and Daniel, 19 Apr. 1663; and d. Mar. 1683. He was an ingenious workman; in 1652 was engag. to cut the dies for our coinage, says report; and Boston, in 1654, gave power (we find by the rec.) to its selectmen to contr. with him for engines to carry water, in case of fire. Sarah m. 28 July 1667, John Chilson. JOSEPH, Pawtucket, s. of the preced. b. in Eng. liv. a short time at Concord, and in R. I. at Warwick bef. P.; built, it is said, the first ho. in that plantn. m. Esther, d. of William Ballard, had, beside six ds. four s. ea. of wh. built a ho. at P.; Joseph, b. 1656; Nathaniel, 29 Jan. 1662; Ebenezer, 1669; and William; and he d. after being an Assist. of the Col. 4 Jan. 1617, aged 84; and has number. sev. thousand in his posterity. Some of the 8th generat. are in Ohio. His forge was destr. in Philip's war. The ds. were Joanna, wh. m. Sylvanus Scott, d. 1756, in 85th yr.; Abigail, m. Samuel Whipple, had eleven ch.; Eliz. m. a Tefft; Sarah, m. Nathaniel Brown; Mary, sec. w. of her uncle Daniel; and Esther, m. Samuel Miller of Rehoboth. JOSEPH, Providence, s. of the preced. m. Martha, d. of James Brown, had Joseph, wh. d. young; Obadiah; Catharine; Nathaniel; Martha; Lydia; John; Mary; and Esther; was a very useful man, agent of the Col. in London sev. yrs. and Gov. five yrs. but resign. some reasonab. time bef. his d. 15 June 1740, in 84th yr. NATHANIEL, Providence, sec. s. of sec. Joseph, sw. alleg. to Charles II., May 1682; had Jonathan, Nathaniel, Hannah, and Eliz. RICHARD, Boston, ar. co. 1666, freem. 1683. SAMUEL, Lynn, third s. of the first Joseph, freem. 1691, m. Eliz. Darling, had Samuel, b. 11 Nov. 1687; John, d. young; Eliz. 28 June 1692; Mary, 27 Dec. 1695, d. unm. 17 July 1729; Joseph, d. young; Abigail, 2 Nov. 1702; and Nathan, 25 Mar. 1705. He m. next, 5 May 1709, wid. Eliz. Floyd, and d. 1738, aged



was a capt. of a small vessel, coasting in the neighbor. seas, from wh. perhaps, Lovell's isl. in Boston harb. got its name. Harris, 62; Winth. I. 174. WILLIAM, Barnstable, s. of John, m. 24 Sept. 1693, Mehitable, d. prob. of Jabez Lombard, had Eliz. b. Aug. 1694; Jerusha, Sept. 1696; Elinor, 10 Sept. 1698, perhaps d. young; Abia, 12 Sept. 1700; Beulah, 7 Feb. 1704; and Eleanor, 17 May 1707. He d. 21 Apr. 1753, in 90th yr. Of this name, eight had, in 1829, been gr. at Harv. and two at other N. E. coll.

LOVERING, JOHN, Watertown, freem. 25 May 1636, was from Dedham, Co. Essex, a selectman 1636 and 7, d. early, made a nuncup. will 9 Nov. but of what yr. is uncert. from the abstr. of it in Geneal. Reg. III. 79, in wh. he gave all his prop. to his w. but said, also, that, aft. her, £100 should be giv. to his br. that had childr. and £20 to the ch. Who that br. was, or whether he was on this side of the sea, is unkn. Barry says, and Bond confirms, that his wid. Ann, in 1644, m. Rev. Edmund Brown of Sudbury. JOHN, Dover 1637, had prob. liv. bef. at Ipswich, was drown. 1668 or 9, leav. sev. young ch. His wid. who had, perhaps, been wid. of Valentine Hill, m. Ezekiel Knight, and d. bef. 29 June 1675. Descend. are in that neighb. MARK, Salem 1668. THOMAS, Watertown, s. of William in Oldham, Co. Suffk. came a. 1663, had w. Ann, but no ch. His will, of 13 Aug. 1692, was pro. 27 Feb. foll. and his br. Daniel, aft. d. of w. claim. the est.

LOVETT, ALEXANDER, Medfield 1678, had his ho. burn. by the Ind. DANIEL, Braintree 1662, m. Joanna, d. of Robert Blott, rem. to Mendon with early sett. was freem. 1673; but at B. had, prob. all his ch. James, b. 8 July 1648; Mary, 7 Mar. 1652; Martha, 7 June 1654; Hannah, 30 Mar. 1656; perhaps others, but his w. perhaps, was d. bef. the will of her f. in 1662. JOHN, Salem 1639, had that yr. gr. of ld. by w. Mary had there bapt. Simon, Joseph, and Mary, on 8 Sept. 1650, his w. unit. that yr. with the ch.; Bethia, 13 June 1652; and Abigail, Mar. 1655; prob. also, John, perhaps others, for the name has much prevail. there; dwelt on Beverly side, d. 5 Nov. 1687, in 76th yr. JOHN, Mendon, perhaps s. of Daniel, d. 26 July 1668. THOMAS, Boston 1645, own. a lot, bounding on Christopher Lawson, look. prob. to the common.

LOVEWELL, JOHN, Boston 1660, of wh. we kn. nothing exc. that he was witness that yr. to will of Thomas Rawlins. JOHN, Dunstable 1690, had John, b. 14 Oct. 1691, more celebr. than any youth of his time, for serv. and sagac. in Ind. warf. k. at Pequawket 8 May 1725; Hannah; Zacheus, 22 July 1701, wh. was col. of a N. H. regim. in the last French war, 1759; and Jonathan, 14 May 1713, a preach. rep. and judge. See Farmer and Moore's Coll. I. 57, and III. 64; Belkn. I. 208 and 319; Fox, Hist. of D. 246. He, with the comm. exagger. of

his age, is said popularly to have been 120 yrs. old, and prob. was near 100 at his d. a. 1754.

LOW, or LOWE, AMBROSE, Hingham, m. Feb. 1688, Ruth Andrews. ANDREW, New Haven 1639, m. Joan, wid. of Henry Peck, d. 1670, in his will of that yr. gave some prop. to four ch. of his w. by her former h. and ment. only s. Andrew, wh. was then in Eng. ANTHONY, Boston, s. of John, a wheelwright, rem. aft. 1654 to Warwick, had w. Frances, and s. John, perhaps other ch. He was afterwards of Swansea, when his ho. had been burned at W. in Mar. 1676, and in July aft. performed good service for the famous capt. Church. ARTHUR, Marshfield, s. of John of the same, m. 1714, Eliz. perhaps d. of Daniel Crooker, had Hannah, b. 1717; Eliz. 1720; and Jeremiah, 1735. FRANCIS, belong. we kn. not where, but, as he trav. the road from Swansea to Boston, was k. by lightning 15 July 1685, says an old diary. JOHN, Boston 1637, a wheelwright, had w. Eliz. and d. 1 Dec. 1653. His s. Anthony is bef. ment. JOHN, Sudbury 1641. JOHN, Hingham, m. Feb. 1650, Eliz. Stodder, d. of John the first, and Sept. 1659, Hannah Lincoln, wh. perhaps, d. in few yrs. and he m. 25 Sept. 1679, Ruth, d. of Thomas Joy. Perhaps there were at H. two; but one may have had the three ws. By the first w. he had John, b. 3 Apr. 1655; and Eliz. to ea. of wh. in the will of gr.f. S. 20 Nov. 1661, a legacy is giv.; also Tabitha, b. 7 Jan. 1653, wh. d. next yr. JOHN, Concord, by w. Lydia had John, b. 7 Mar. 1661. JOHN, Ipswich, s. prob. of Thomas, m. 10 Dec. 1661, Sarah, d. of John Thorndike. JOHN, Marshfield, whose f. is not nam. by Miss Thomas, m. Eliz. d. of Arthur Howland, had Arthur, b. 1665; and Hannah, 1670; and he was k. by the Ind. 1676 at Rehoboth. JOHN, Warwick, s. of Anthony, m. 3 Mar. 1675, Mary, d. of Zachary Rhoades. JOSEPH, Charlestown, a soldier of Moseley's comp. in the gr. battle of Narraganset 19 Dec. 1675. RICHARD, Rye 1663, one of the first sett.; and, perhaps, a merch. of Salem 1672. ROBERT, Boston 1649, vintner. THOMAS, Ipswich 1644, d. 8 Sept. 1677, leav. Thomas, John, and sev. ds. Descend. are very num. WILLIAM, Kittery, was of the gr. jury 1662.

LOWDEN, JOHN, Charlestown, s. of Richard, m. 29 May 1662, Sarah, d. of Andrew Stephenson, had John and Richard, both bapt. 29 Mar. 1668; Andrew, 2 Aug. 1668; Mary, 22 Jan. 1671; Sarah, 16 Nov. 1673; Joseph, 27 Feb. 1676; and by w. Eliz. had Eliz. bapt. 13 Mar. 1687; was freem. 1668. RICHARD, Charlestown 1638, freem. 18 May 1642, by w. Mary had John, b. 10, bapt. 16 May 1641; Jeremy, b. 8 Mar. 1643, bur. 11 mos. aft.; Mary, 24 Feb. 1645; Samuel, wh. d. Sept. 1682, in 33d yr.; Eliz. bapt. 23 Sept. 1656; and Martha, b. 6



of dism. from our ch. 5 July 1646, to ch. at Dover, Eng. THOMAS, Windsor, where it is writ. Maskell, m. 10 May 1660, Bethia Parsons (his claim to her seem. to me better than Thomas Haskell's or Thomas Marshall's, yet see Stiles, 698 and 735), had Bethia, b. 6 Mar. 1661; Thomas, 19 Mar. 1662, d. soon; Abigail, 17 Nov. 1663; Thomas, again, 2 Jan. 1666; John, 19 Nov. 1667; Eliz. 19 Oct. 1669; and he d. 1671. His wid. m. 8 Aug. 1672, John Williams. Hinman, 52, 53; and 153 means one only.

MASON, ARTHUR, Boston, m. 5 July 1655, Joanna, d. of Nicholas Parker, had Ann, b. 10 Aug. 1656, d. at 1 yr.; Mary; Abigail; David, 24 Oct. 1661; Joanna, 26 Mar. 1664; Arthur, 16 Apr. 1666, d. soon; Alice, 26 June 1668; Arthur, again, 18, bapt. 31 Jan. 1674; Jonathan, bapt. 23 Apr. 1676, d. at Dorchester, 9 Mar. 1723; and Lucy, or, as rec. of bapt. is, Lois, 11 Aug. 1678. It is somewhere said, that he came 1639, and I will not controvert it; but he was only 77 at his d. 4 Mar. 1708. The w. had d. 2 Jan. 1708. He was a constable, and well dispos. to magnify his office, for amusing proof of which see Hutch. I. 254; wrote his name with ss. Mary m. Nov. 1678, Rev. John Norton of Hingham; Joanna m. a Perry; Alice m. Samuel Shepard; his s. Arthur, wh. was a mariner, m. 26 June 1701, Mary, d. of Sampson Stoddard, wh. d. 19 Sept. 1746. DANIEL, Watertown, youngest s. of Hugh of the same, stud. for a profess. and went as surg. of a vessel from Charlestown, of wh. James Ellison of that town was master, in 1678 or 9, was captur. as tradit. tells, by an Algerine corsair, and prob. d. in Barbary. DANIEL, Stonington 1673, s. of major John, rem. that yr. to New London or Norwich, m. a wife for wh. he had obt. liberty to come to Roxbury to her relations in the early spring of 1676, and for this yr. to dwell there, his s. Daniel was bapt. at R. 9 Apr. in that yr. and aft. her ret. prob. she d. and he at Hingham, m. Oct. 1679, Rebecca Hobart. He was that yr. sch. master at Norwich, rem. thence to Lebanon, and finally to Stonington, there d. 1736. EDMUND, Watertown, a propr. 1642. EDWARD, one of the early sett. at Wethersfield, of wh. no more is kn. exc. that in 1640, aft. d. his inv. of a good est. is found in the rec. but no fam. is heard of. ELIAS, Salem, had there bapt. Sarah, and Mary, 23 May 1647; Hannah, 14 Jan. 1649; Martha, 18 May 1651; and Elias, 29 May 1653. His will of 1 May 1684, pro. 13 June 1688, ment. w. Eliz. and no ch. but Sarah, w. of John Robinson, with gr. ch. John; and Mary, w. of George Cox, with gr. ch. George. Emma, a wid. of Eastwell, Co. Kent, who came in the Hercules, 1635, and had gr. of ld. 1637, at Salem, may have been his mo. tho. no ch. in the ship's list of passeng. is giv. HENRY, Scituate 1643, perhaps rem. to Dorchester, and may be the freem. of 1650, aft. 1656 a brewer in Boston, wh. d. 1676, and in his will of 6 Oct. of that yr. pro. next mo.

Mason

ment. w. Esther, d. of the first Abraham Howe, no ch. and cous. i. e. niece Mary, d. of Joseph Eliot. HENRY, Boston, serv. to James Everell, d. 10 Nov. 1653. \* HUGH, Watertown, a tanner, came in the Francis, from Ipswich, Co. Suff'k. 1634, aged 28, with w. Esther, 22, freem. 4 Mar. 1635, had Hannah, b. 23 Sept. 1636; Eliz. 3 Sept. 1638, d. young; Ruth, bur. 17 Dec. 1640; Mary, b. 18 Dec. 1640; John, 1 Jan. 1645; Joseph, 10 Aug. 1646; Daniel, 19 Feb. 1649, prob. H. C. 1666; and Sarah, 25 Sept. 1651; was rep. 1644, 5, 60 and oft. later to 1676 and 7; in 1652 a capt. and d. 10 Oct. 1678, and his wid. d. 21 May 1692. Hannah m. 17 Oct. 1653, Joshua Brooks of Concord; Mary m. 20 May 1668, Rev. Joseph Estabrook; and Sarah m. the same day capt. Andrew Gardner of Muddy riv. Of ano. HUGH we may be led to inq. the resid. by the passage in Drake's Hist. of Boston, 418, of expedit. into the Ind. country, 1676, by one of this name, when we may justly presume, that our Watertown rep. was too old for such severe duty. JACOB, Boston, s. of Ralph, prob. the instrument maker, of wh. Judge Sewall notes the d. 9 Feb. 1695, by w. Rebecca had Eliz. b. 29 July 1671, d. soon; Eliz. again, 23 Apr. 1676; Hannah, 25 May 1678; Jacob, 23 Apr. 1680; Rebecca, 24 Aug. 1681; and Joseph, 9 Feb. 1684. JOHN, the patentee of N. Hampsh. by whose pub. spirit, tho. he never came in person to our country, so much was effect. in its sett. that he well deserves ment. in this work, d. 26 Nov. 1637, leav. only ch. Jane to inherit his vexatious principality. She m. John Tufton, Esquire, had John, wh. d. without issue, as is told by Farmer, and Robert, who took the name of Mason. † † \* JOHN, Dorchester, tho. tho. by some to have come 1630, with Winth. prob. came early in 1632, was in Dec. of that yr. sent as lieut. with 20 men against a pirate at the E. for wh. in July foll. he was paid £10, and bec. capt. in Nov. aft. was first on the list of freem. 4 Mar. 1635, and disting. then by title of capt. rep. 1635 and 6, and this yr. rem. with Warham to Windsor, of great serv. in milit. and civ. life, finished the Pequot war, in 1637, being in chief com. rep. 1637 to 41, then Assist. to 59, then dep.-gov. for eight yrs. maj.-gen. and commiss. for the Congr. of N. E. 1647, 54, 5, 6, 9, and 61. From Windsor he rem. 1647 to Saybrook, thence to first sett. of Norwich 1659. By first w. wh. d. at W. we kn. not of any ch. but he took sec. w. in July 1639, nam. Peck, and had, perhaps, Isabel; certain. Priscilla, b. Oct. 1641; Samuel, July 1644; John, Aug. 1646; Rachel, Oct. 1648; Ann, June 1650; Daniel, Apr. 1652; and Eliz. Aug. 1654; and d. at N. 30 Jan. 1672, in 72d yr. All that the diligence of Prince, the annalist, could gather to prefix to his Hist. of the Pequot war may be read in 2 Mass. Hist. Coll. VIII. 122; and later inq. adds little; yet in Sparks's Amer. Biog. Vol. III. of 2d Series, is a copious

Savage v. 3



biogr. of the great capt. writ. with much felicity, by the Rev. George E. Ellis. Isabel m. 17 June 1658, John Bissell of Windsor; Priscilla m. 8 Oct. 1664, Rev. James Fitch; Eliz. m. 8 May 1671, Thomas Norton; Rachel m. 12 June 1678, Charles Hill, as his sec. w. and of the other d. we are not told. Thro. Daniel, the youngest s. the late Hon. Jeremiah deriv. descent. JOHN, Portsmouth, R. I. 1655, was, perhaps, of West-erly in 1669. JOHN, Watertown, an early sett. perhaps elder br. of Hugh, was a capt. d. 10 Oct. 1678, in 73d yr. by the gr.stone. JOHN, Dedham, s. of the first Robert, m. 5 May 1651, Mary, d. prob. of John Eaton, had Hannah, bapt. 15 July 1655; John, 23 Aug. 1657; and ano. d. 25 Aug. 1661. JOHN, Salem, bricklayer, 1661, may be he wh. m. at Charlestown 30 Jan. 1659, Ann Colliham. JOHN, Concord, wh. d. 10 Mar. 1667, had m. 11 Dec. 1662, Hannah Ramsden, and his ch. were John, b. 14 May 1664, and Hannah. †\*JOHN, Norwich, s. of famous major John, freem. 1671, rep. 1672 and 4, in Philip's war was a capt. had bef. been a merch. dangerous wound. in the great Narra-gansett fight, 19 Dec. 1675, chos. an Assist. in May 1676, but 18 Sept. foll. d. of his wounds, leav. wid. Abigail, and ch. John, and Ann. John, the s. furnish. to Prince the Hist. of the Pequot war in MS. by his gr.f. JOHN, Dorchester, a tanner, was s. of Sampson, m. Content, d. of John Wales, d. 18 Mar. 1683, aged 26, says the inscript. on his gr.stone; he was brot. up by John Gornell, and had part of his est. JOHN, Hart-ford, d. 19 Feb. 1698, leav. good est. for these ch. Mary, then aged 20; Hannah, 17; John, 13; Joseph, 10; Abigail, 7; Jonathan, 4; and Lydia, 1. JOHN, Boston, merch. came a. 1678, from London, m. Sarah, d. of Robert Pepper, had Sarah, b. 25 Aug. 1681; Susanna, 19 Mar. 1687; Samuel, 31 July 1689; Jonathan, 4 Jan. 1692; Abigail, 12 Apr. 1693; Benjamin, 23 Dec. 1695; and John, 1 Nov. 1697. He d. betw. 12 July 1698, the date, and 29 Sept. foll. when pro. of his will was made. His s. Benjamin is counted the progenit. of the late Hon. Jona-than of U. S. senate. Ano. JOHN, of Boston had w. Prudence, and ch. a few yrs. later. JOHN, Cambridge vill. now Newton, s. of Hugh of Watertown, freem. 1690, was a lieut. selectman, by w. Eliz. eldest d. of lieut. John Hammond, had John, b. 22 Jan. 1677; Eliz. 10 Nov. 1678; Abigail, 16 Dec. 1679; Samuel, 22 Jan. 1690; Hannah, 26 Jan. 1696; and Daniel, 10 Nov. 1698; w. d. 1714, and he d. a. 1720. JOSEPH, Portsmouth, in 1667, convey. his est. to br. Robert of Sulham, Co. Berks, in tr. for his three ds. JOSEPH, Watertown, s. of Hugh, m. 5 Feb. 1684, Mary, d. of John Fiske, had Mary, b. 2 May 1685; Esther, 8 July 1686; Joseph, 2 Oct. 1688; and Sarah, 17 Nov. 1691; was freem. 1690, and d. 22 July 1702. His wid. d. 6 Jan. 1725. NICH-OLAS, Saybrook 1648, may be thot. f. of that NICHOLAS, wh. m. at S.

11 May 1686, Mary, d. prob. of William Dudley. One Nicholas, per-haps from the E. was at Northampton, a soldier, 1676, in capt. Turner's comp. NOAH, Rehoboth 1675, was, perhaps, s. of Sampson. His w. Murtha d. 6 Feb. 1676, and he m. at Taunton, 6 Dec. 1677, Sarah Fitch, had Noah, b. 17 Dec. 1678; John, 28 Nov. 1680; Mary, 12 Dec. 1682. RALPH, Boston, came in the Abigail, from London, 1635, was a joiner of Southwark, aged 35; with w. Ann, 35, the age perhaps careless. insert. and ch. Richard, 5; Samuel, 3; and Susan, 1; had here Zuriel, b. 11 Apr. 1637; John, 15 Oct. 1640; Jacob, 12 Apr. 1644; and Hannah, 23 Dec. 1647. But his will of 11 Jan. 1673, pro. 23 Jan. 1679, names only aged w. and the ch. Richard, Samuel, Su-sanna, John, and Jacob. Susanna m. 14 Dec. 1659, William Norton. RICHARD, Boston, prob. s. of the preced. m. 20 Nov. 1660, Sarah, d. of Henry Messenger, had Sarah, b. 3 Sept. 1661; Jacob, 17 Oct. 1662; Simeon, 23 Mar. 1664; and John, 9 Mar. 1671. ROBERT, Roxbury, where his w. d. Apr. 1637, rem. to Dedham, there d. 15 Oct. 1667. His s. John, Robert, and Thomas, who may all have been b. in Eng. had admin. of his est. ROBERT, Boston, by w. Sarah, d. of Robert Rey-nolds, had Robert; Sarah, b. 20 Aug. 1657; Nathaniel, 23 Dec. 1659; Philip, 16 July 1662; and Eliz. 29 July 1669. He was freem. 1673. ROBERT, Medfield 1664, s. of Robert of Dedham, m. Abigail, d. prob. of John Eaton. †ROBERT, Portsmouth, gra. of the patentee, nam. by the king, a couns. of the Prov. in 1680, d. 1688, leav. s. John Tufton M. and Robert Tufton M. to keep up the righteous but useless claim. ROBERT, Roxbury, m. 18 Nov. 1680 or 2, Eliz. Chandler, wh. d. 1688, had Robert, b. 12, bapt. 20 Jan. 1684; Eliz. wh. d. 1686; and John, bapt. 3 July 1687, d. in few days. ROGER, Hartford 1670, then propound. for freem. SAMPSON, Dorchester 1651, shoemaker, had prob. Sampson, wh. serv. in Philip's war; and John, b. a. 1656; was of Rehoboth 1657, Swansea 10 yrs. later; a Bapt. wh. aft. his rem. permit. his s. John to be offer. for bapt. 23 Sept. 1660, by John Gornel, tho. hims. was in his judgm. oppos. to that ordin. admin. to childr. and he liv. to Sept. 1676. See Bliss, 48. Of this man, Benedict, in Hist. I. 427, speaks, I believe, tho. he calls him Samuel, when he relates, that he was a soldier on the Parl. side, in the great civil war, in the army bec. a Bapt. and here was one of the chief founders with Myles, of the ch. at Swansea, the first in Mass. He had, perhaps, s. Samuel, inhab. of Re-hoboth many yrs. later, and others, as Sampson, Joseph, and Noah. SAMUEL, Boston, s. of Ralph, b. in Eng. m. 29 May 1662, Mary, d. of John Holman of Dorchester, had Mary, b. 19 Apr. 1663; Ann, 4 July 1665; Thomas, 6 Dec. 1668; Samuel, 18 Apr. 1671; John, 29 Jan. 1674; and Joseph, 24 Nov. 1678. He was freem. 1669. †SAMUEL, Stonington,



s. of major John, had w. Eliz. and ch. Ann, Sarah, Eliz. and Harriet; was lieutenant in 1673; Assist. in 1683. SAMUEL, Hingham, m. June 1670, Judith Smith. SAMUEL, Rehoboth, s. prob. of Sampson, m. 2 Mar. 1682, Eliz. Miller, had Samuel, b. 9 June 1683. † STEPHEN, one of the first couns. nam. in the new chart. wh. William and Mary allow. Increase Mather to fill, was a merch. of London, prompt in friendship for us, tho. he never came to N. E. yet Hutch. II. 15, supposes him "from mere respect and gratitude" to be insert. At the first elect. our people were not prevented by respect and gratitude from leav. him out, as they did sev. others of the creatures of Mather. One Stephen, however, is put into Whitman's list of ar. co. 1686, but I doubt the correctn. THOMAS, Watertown 1637, perhaps rem. to Hartford bef. 1651, and thence in 1656 to Northampton, had w. Clemence, and only ch. Samuel, wh. was k. by the Ind. 25 Aug. 1675, and he d. 1 Dec. 1678. His wid. m. 2 Dec. 1679, deac. Thomas Judd, and d. 22 Nov. 1696. THOMAS, Dedham 1642, prob. s. of the first Robert, b. in Eng. m. 23 Apr. 1653, Margery Partridge, had John, b. 3 Nov. 1655; and Mary, 8 Feb. 1658, liv. in that pt. wh. bec. Medfield, and was k. by the Ind. 21 Feb. 1676. His ho. was burn. I presume, at the same time. Sev. of his descend. have been gr. at Harv. and the number at all the N. E. coll. 1834, was twenty-seven, fourteen of wh. at H. C. among them Thaddeus, 1728, d. in 92d yr. 1 May 1806.

MASSEY, JEFFREY, Salem, one of the first mem. of the ch. there, freem. 14 May 1634, was clk. of the market 1642, d. 1677, aged a. 84; had John, b. 1631, wh. by Dr. Bentley was call. the first b. male of the town; but Felt differs from that judgment, tho. the cradle in wh. he was rocked was long admired, and perhaps acknowl. as proof. JOHN, Salem, s. of the preced. freem. 1668, had Jeffrey, bapt. 30 July 1665; and John, perhaps older; beside Sarah, b. a. 1669, wh. m. Miles Ward. He kept the ferry to Beverly, in wh. office his s. John, who perhaps in 1687 liv. at Roxbury, and by w. Sarah, d. of Thomas Wells of Ipswich, had Ann, b. 11 Oct. of that yr. succeed. 1701, and the sen. d. 1 Sept. 1710.

MASSON. See Mason.

MASTERS, ABRAHAM, Cambridge 1639, prob. s. of John, but may have been gr.s. GILES, Boston, d. 29 Feb. 1688. He prob. had liv. here but very short day, and with no sympathy towards our people, as in Sewall's Diary he is describ. merely as "the king's attorney." JOHN, Cambridge, perhaps came in the fleet with Winth. freem. 18 May 1631, with prefix of respect, a man of skill and enterprise, d. 21 Dec. 1639, and Jane, his w. d. five days aft. His will, made two days only bef. he d. abstract. in Geneal. Reg. II. 180, names d. Sarah Dobyson, or Dobson, but we kn. nothing of her or her h.; d. Lydia Tabor, per-

haps w. of Philip; gr.ch. John Lockwood, prob. by his d. Eliz. s. of Edmund; Abraham and Nathaniel Masters, whom I judge to be s. and gr.s. and gives residue of est. to d. Eliz. w. of Cary Latham. NATHANIEL, Beverly 1659, seems to be s. of Abraham, and gr.s. of the preced. None of this fam. was of Cambridge, when the Shawshin div. of ld. was made in 1652.

MASTERSON, NATHANIEL, York, s. of Richard, had liv. early at Salem, at Boston 1660, and at sev. other places, with Rev. Ralph Smith, his f.-in-law, was marshal or sheriff in 1665, imprison. by the royal commiss. for upholding the right of Mass. and restored to his office by Leverett and the other agents of Mass. 1668, when the people return. to alleg. under our Col. Hubbard, 593. RICHARD, Plymouth 1630, came prob. the yr. preced. a deac. of the "goodly company of the Pilgrims at Leyden" bef. the d. of Rev. John Robinson, 1625, chos. prob. 1620, when Gov. Carver, Elder Brewster, and Samuel Fuller, wh. had, I suppose, all been predeces. in that office, emb. for N. E. in the Mayflower. He brot. w. Mary, nam. Goodall, of Leicester, in the docum. at Leyden, as m. 26 Nov. 1619; ch. Nathaniel, bef. ment. and Sarah, wh. m. John Wood, or Atwood. The wid. m. Rev. Ralph Smith. It has been doubted, whether the deac. ever came to this country, but the doubt relies, I suppose, mainly on the negative fact of ment. of him being hardly found, and yet we kn. from Bradford, that he d. at P. in the gr. sickness 1633. In 1649, Mary Smith, their mo. gave to Nathaniel M. and his sis. Sarah, w. of Atwood, her right in "a ho. in Leyden, in Holland, sometime appertain. to my dec. h. Richard Masterson."

MATHER, ATHERTON, Dorchester, s. of Timothy, rem. to Windsor, there m. 20 Sept. 1694, Rebecca, d. of Thomas Stoughton, and by her had William, b. 2 Mar. 1698; and Jerusha, 18 July 1700; his w. d. 1704, and by sec. w. Mary he had Joshua, 26 Nov. 1706; Richard, 31 Mar. 1708; Mary, 2 Mar. 1711; rem. to Suffield, there had Thomas, 5 Apr. 1713; Eliakim, 10 July 1715; and Catharine, 5 Jan. 1718, wh. d. at 15 yrs.; and he d. 9 Nov. 1734. CORRON, Boston, eldest s. of Increase, freem. 1680, when he was only 17 yrs. old, so that he came forward with strange rapidity (hav. join. the ch. of his f. 31 Aug. 1679), wh. is the more striking, as his f. was never adm. freem. that we find; and if his course at coll. were full one, he must have ent. at 11½ yrs. Yet more than two or three have been min. in Boston younger than he; but with less sagacity than his f. he was ord. at 2d ch. collen. with him 13 May 1685; disting. as a scholar above most of his contemp. but kn. in mod. days chiefly as author of the Magn. in seven books, London 1702, a work of no little value, and more curious than valuable, d. 13 Feb. 1728. He m. 4 May 1686, Abigail, d. of John Phillips of Charles-



1676, at Hadley, and in the Falls fight, by w. Priscilla had Nathaniel; John, b. 28 Mar. 1686; Mehitable, 7 Sept. 1688; and Mary, 13 Mar. 1690; in wh. yr. he was made freem. and he d. 9 Dec. 1705. Nathaniel had admin. of the est. †WALTER, Newport, m. 13 Apr. 1675, Ann Collins of London, had Sankey, b. 19 Jan. 1676, prob. d. young; Samuel, 3 Mar. 1677; Sarah, 4 Sept. 1680; Walter, 21 Dec. 1682; Sankey, again, 29 June 1684; Eliz. and Martha, tw. 16 Nov. 1686, of wh. the latter prob. d. soon; Martha, again, 7 Jan. 1689; and Mary, Feb. 1691; one of the Counc. 1687 to Sir E. Andros. Hutch. I. 354. Prob. he was not an oppressor.

NEWBY, GEORGE, Boston, by w. Mary had John, b. 25 Dec. 1680. I think he had sec. w. Eliz. WILLIAM, a passeng. in the Mary and John from London 1634, wh. took the o. of supremacy and alleg. 16 Apr. 1634, bound for N. E. but where he pitched his tent first or last, is unkn.

NEWCOMB, or NEWCOME, ANDREW, Boston, mariner, m. Grace, wid. of William Rix, had Grace, b. 20 Oct. 1664. By his will of 31 Jan. 1683, pro. 8 Dec. 1686, his w. and d. Grace Butler and gr.ch. Newcomb Blake were cared for. FRANCIS, Boston 1635, came in the Planter, aged 30, that yr. with w. Rachel, 20, and two ch. Rachel, 2½ yrs. and John, 9 mos.; liv. aft. at Braintree, and d. 27 May 1692, "upwards of 100 yrs. old," as was fondly told, tho. the gr.st. more moderate in its exaggera. says aged 100 yrs. but prob. only 87; had Hannah, bapt. 15 Oct. 1637; Mary, b. 31 Mar. 1640; Sarah, 24 May 1643; Judith, 16 Jan. 1646; Peter, 16 May 1648; Abigail, 16 July 1651; Leah, 30 July 1654; and Eliz. 26 Aug. 1658, when the folly of tradit. would make her mo. over 66 yrs. old. Mary m. 10 Nov. 1657, Samuel Dearing. PETER, Braintree, s. of the preced. m. 2 June 1672, Susanna, d. of Richard Cutting. Four of this name had, in 1834, been gr. at Harv. and as many at other N. E. coll.

NEWCOMEN, ELIAS, Isle of Shoals, constable in 1650. JOHN, Plymouth, a youth waylaid and k. by John Billington, for wh. he was execut. Oct. 1630.

NEWELL, ABRAHAM, Roxbury, came in the Francis, 1634, aged 50, from Ipswich, says the custom-ho. rec. with w. Frances, 40, and ch. Faith, who in the rec. of the ch. is nam. Ruth, 14; Grace, 13; Abraham, 8; John, 5; Isaac, 2; and Jacob, b. on the passage; freem. 4 Mar. 1635, d. 13, bur. 15 June 1672, aged, says the rec. of ch. 91; and his wid. Frances d. 13 Jan. 1683, aged 100, says the rec. of the town, with greater exaggera. Ruth m. a Bennett, for whose ch. John, the gr.f. liberal provid.; Grace m. 14 Sept. 1644, William Tay of Boston, and d. 11 Apr. 1712, aged 91, as the town rec. says correct. ABRAHAM,

Roxbury, s. of the preced. brot. from Eng. by his f. freem. 1653, by a w. whose name is not found, nor date of her d. had Joseph, b. 30 Oct. 1651, d. in six wks. if the town rec. of d. and b. be good; and he m. 8 Feb. 1652, Susanna, d. of Robert Rand of Charlestown, had Abraham, b. 30 Mar. 1654; Susanna, 30 Mar. bapt. 6 Apr. 1656; Joseph, bapt. 25 July 1658; Mary, 10, bapt. 14 Apr. 1661; Thomas, 24 June, bapt. 19 July 1663, d. at 11 yrs.; Eliz. bapt. 12 Aug. 1666; Rebecca, b. 15 July 1667; Ruth, 28 Feb. 1669, but in careless rec. of town b. 29th; John, 6, bapt. 9 June 1672; Robert, 2, bapt. 7 June 1674; and d. 17 Aug. 1692. Susanna m. 6 Sept. 1673, Thomas Morey. ABRAHAM, Roxbury, s. of the preced. m. 21 July 1681, Abigail Rhoades, had Abigail, wh. d. 3 Apr. 1682; Eliz. b. 14 Mar. 1683, and d. in 6 days; and his w. d. 12 May 1686. He d. 9 Oct. 1726. ANDREW, Charlestown, a merch. from Bristol, whose wid. d. 26 Sept. 1684, in her 78th yr. says the gr.st. EBENEZER, Roxbury, s. of the first Isaac, by w. Mary had Experience, wh. d. Dec. 1706; Nathaniel, b. 24 June 1707; Eliz. 11 Sept. 1709; Ebenezer, 28 Nov. 1711; and d. 16 Oct. 1746. ISAAC, Roxbury, brot. by his f. Abraham from Eng.; by w. Eliz. d. of William Curtis, m. 14 Dec. 1658, tho. the rec. then calls him John, I think, had Isaac, b. 11 Dec. 1660; Josiah, 1, bapt. 7 Dec. 1662, d. at 16 yrs.; Sarah, 22, bapt. 26 Mar. 1665; Abraham, 28 Feb. bapt. 3 Mar. 1667, d. at 11 yrs.; Eliz. 6, bapt. 24 Jan. 1669; Hannah, 4, bapt. 19 Feb. 1671; Ebenezer, 23 Nov. 1673, bapt. 1 Feb. foll.; Experience, 29 Jan. 1678; and Josiah, again, 6, bapt. 14 Mar. 1680. The f. d. 8 Dec. 1707. Hannah m. 9 Apr. 1690, John Holmes; and the same rec. says her sis. Eliz. was m. the same day, but it does not give the import. informat. of the name of the h.; and Experience m. 23 May 1700, Samuel Willis. ISAAC, Roxbury, s. prob. of the preced. by w. Sarah had Isaac, b. 1 Feb. 1688; Philip, 26 Mar. 1693; Mehitable, 2 Apr. 1695; Abigail, 15 Nov. 1697, d. soon; Jonathan, 10 Oct. 1701. JACOB, Roxbury, s. of the first Abraham, b. on the voyage, m. 3 Nov. 1657, Martha, d. of John Gibson of Cambridge, had Jacob, b. 23 Oct. 1658; Martha, 15 May 1661, both bapt. 12 Apr. 1663; Rebecca, 14 Apr. bapt. 31 May 1663; Mary, by town rec. 30 May, bapt. as Mercy, 2 July 1665; Samuel, bapt. 4 Aug. 1667; Faith, 14 Oct. bapt. 5 Dec. 1669; Mary, bapt. 18 Aug. 1672; and Grace, b. 8 Aug. bapt. 20 Sept. 1674; and he was bur. 30 Dec. 1678. Rebecca m. 24 May 1686, William Cheney. JACOB, Roxbury, s. of the preced. freem. 1690, m. 23 May 1700, Joyce, d. of Joseph Gleason of Sudbury, had Thankful, b. 1 Sept. 1702; Jacob, 5 June 1704; Joseph, 19 Jan. 1708; and Elisha, 21 Mar. 1713. JOHN, Roxbury, s. of the first Abraham, who came 1634, with his f. d. 1673, perhaps unkn. JOHN, Charlestown, m. 15 Feb. 1665, Hannah, d. of John

Savage V.3



Larkin, and d. 14 Oct. 1704, in 71st yr. His wid. Hannah d. 10 Dec. foll. aged 62. JOHN, Roxbury, freem. 1690, was prob. s. of the sec. Abraham. JOHN, Charlestown, prob. s. of John of the same, d. 7 Apr. 1747, in 83d yr. says the gr.st. by w. Hannah had Hannah, bapt. 23 Dec. 1688; Andrew, 20 Mar. 1692; Ann, 27 Aug. 1693; William, 7 Oct. 1694; Edward, 30 Oct. 1698; Abigail, 18 Apr. 1702; Eliphalet, 11 Feb. 1705; and Abigail, 25 Jan. 1708. JOSEPH, Charlestown, had w. Hannah, who unit. with the ch. 26 June 1681, and, perhaps, ano. w. Margaret, who d. 7 Dec. 1689, in her 23d yr. and he by w. Eliz. had Thomas, bapt. 20 Aug. 1699; Andrew, 1 Mar. 1702; and David, 10 Sept. 1704; and he d. 25 Apr. 1709, aged a. 58. ANO. JOSEPH, Charlestown, by w. Sarah, d. of John Tuttle, had Mary, wh. d. young, 2 May 1683; Joseph, bapt. 4 Mar. 1688; John, 30 June 1689, d. soon; and John, again, 31 Jan. 1692; and the mo. d. 1 Feb. 1719, aged 63. ROBERT, Roxbury, s. of the sec. Abraham, m. 29 Dec. 1704, Mehitable Jones, but has no ch. on town rec. down to 1721; yet from the inscript. on gr.st. General Reg. VII. 331, we learn that his w. d. 4 Nov. 1739, aged a. 70 yrs. and he d. 17 Feb. 1741, in 68th yr. SAMUEL, Farmington, s. of Thomas, had Samuel, bapt. 19 June 1687; Thomas, 2 Mar. 1690; John, 29 Jan. 1693. SAMUEL, Roxbury, s. of the first Jacob, was engag. in the sad expedit. of Sir William Phips against Quebec, shipwreck. on return. from the abortive serv. in the lower part of the St. Lawrence, tak. prison. by the Ind. and kept one yr. got among the Christian enemy, and was near five yrs. abs. from home; by w. Mary had Mary, b. 30 Sept. 1697; Martha, 29 Apr. 1699; Mercy, 16 Sept. 1700; Samuel, 10 Dec. 1702; Sarah, 8 May 1705; and Eunice, 18 Sept. 1707. THOMAS, Farmington 1652, m. Rebecca Olmstead, sis. of John and Richard O. had nine ch. to partake div. of his est. 1689, Rebecca Woodford, then aged 46; Mary, w. of Thomas Bascom of Northampton, 44; John, 42; Thomas, 39; Esther Stanley, 37; Sarah Smith, 34, wh. was bapt. 18 Feb. 1655; Hannah North, 31, bapt. 11 Apr. 1658; Samuel, bapt. 5 Dec. 1660; and Joseph, 20 Apr. 1664, wh. d. bef. Nov. 1689, but aft. the yr. came in. THOMAS, Waterbury, s. of the preced. m. 5 Nov. 1679, Eliz. d. of Simon Wrotham; had Thomas, bapt. 14 May 1682, when his w. join. the ch.; Simon, 24 June 1683; Susanna, 24 Apr. 1687; Joseph, 2 June 1689; and Eliz. 31 Dec. 1693; in 1686 was one of the petiturs. for estab. that plant. call. Matatock. Seven of this name had been gr. in 1834 at Harv. and twelve at Yale.

NEWGATE, or NEWDIGATE, \* JOHN, Boston 1632, merch. b. 1580, in Southwark, near London bridge, brot. w. Ann with childr. b. in Eng. here had Hannah, b. 1, bapt. 6 Aug. 1633, d. at 5 mos.; Hannah, again, bapt. 19 July 1635, tho. blunder in town rec. makes her b. 1 Aug. aft.; was freem. 4 Mar. 1635, constable, rep. 1638, oft. a selectman, d. 1665.

Of his ch. we can hardly speak with certainty. Prob. Joshua, wh. d. 12 Nov. 1658, at Boston, was the oldest, and h. of that Eliz. N. call. on adm. to our ch. 30 Mar. 1634, "d.-in-law to our sis. Ann N." Eliz. prob. the eldest d. m. John Oliver, and aft. his d. m. 14 Mar. 1649, Edward Jackson; Sarah, ano. d. m. Peter Oliver, br. of the h. of her sis. and d. Oct. 1692; Nathaniel, b. a. 1627; and Hannah, the youngest, m. 22 Feb. 1653, Simon Lynde, was nam. in the will of her mo. 6 Aug. 1676, pro. 8 Apr. 1679; but her gr.ch. Eliz. and Nathaniel Lynde, and Nathaniel N. of London are ment. His will, of 25 Nov. 1664, with codic. of 8 May foll. is in General Reg. XIII. 333. NATHANIEL, Boston, s. of the preced. b. in Eng. ar. co. 1646, went home, prob. bef. m. there had Nathaniel, a merch. in London, by his w. Isabel, wh. surv. him, and in 1671, was w. of John Johnson of London. Farmer says some of the descend. write the name Newdigate, as was here done occasionally.

NEWGROVE, JOHN, Dover 1648.

NEWHALL, ANTHONY, oft. confus. with Newell, Lynn 1636, some time of Salem, d. 31 Jan. 1657, had John, and, perhaps, other childr. for his will of 14 Jan. pro. 31 Mar. 1657, ment. gr.ch. Richard and Eliz. Hood. JOHN, Lynn, s. of Anthony, m. 31 Dec. 1656, Eliz. Normanton, had, perhaps, issue, but ano. JOHN, of Lynn, m. 3 Feb. 1657, Eliz. Payton, wh. d. 22 Oct. 1677, had Nathaniel, b. 3 Apr. 1658; Sarah, 22 Aug. 1662; John, 11 Oct. 1664, perhaps d. young; Rebecca, 6 Dec. 1670; Mary, 27 Sept. 1673; Priscilla, 24 Nov. 1676; and a ch. 9 Oct. 1677, d. same day; and by ano. w. it is said, had Hannah, 6 Mar. 1680; and John, again, 13 Oct. 1681, d. in 3 wks. so that one is daunted at the proximity of the two Johns and Eliz. Sarah m. 3 Mar. 1680, Timothy Breed. A third JOHN, of Lynn, m. 18 June 1677, Esther, d. of William Bartram, had Eliz. b. 12 May 1678; Sarah, 15 Feb. 1680, d. in few days; Jonathan, 25 Dec. 1681; Sarah, again, 23 Jan. 1683; and Jeremiah, 12 Feb. 1685. One of these Johns was freem. 1684, and two in 1691, of wh. one is mark. sen. and the other ens. But Lewis provides for a JOHN, of Lynn, much earlier, s. of Thomas, b. in Eng. to m. 10 Apr. 1646, Sarah Lewis. Some doubt rises in my mind bec. I kn. not whose d. she was or could be. JOSEPH, Lynn, freem. 1690, had Jemima, b. Dec. 1678; and Thomas, 16 Jan. 1681. He was, perhaps, s. of the first Thomas, and may be that Joseph who perish. in the gr. snow storm 29 and 30 Jan. 1705. Jemima m. Benjamin Very of Salem. NATHANIEL, Lynn, s. of Thomas, is prob. the freem. of 1691, call. junr. but NATHANIEL, s. of John, is prob. that freem. 1691, call. sen. THOMAS, Lynn 1630, Mr. Lewis thinks, brot. John, had Thomas, the first Eng. ch. b. in that town. His w. d. 25 Sept. 1665, and he d. 25



command. an arm. vessel of 12 guns to cruise in Long Isl. sound, for secur. of the coast. trade. He took sec. w. Catharine Anderson, on whose gr. stone appears, that she d. 23 July 1701, aged 45; but prob. had no ch. by either w. as none is heard of. He was ar. co. 1681, capt. rep. 1681, and aft.; and was bur. 13 Oct. 1703, hav. d. 7, two days bef. wh. he made his will of unusual and judicious liberality to relatives, to clerg. to ch. and £400 to Harv. Coll. See Budington, 192, wh. in his valua. work had miscal. him s. of Richard, 83, but correct. the error on last page. SAMUEL, Malden, s. of Ralph, m. in Boston, 23 Aug. 1655, Recuba Crawford, says our rec. perhaps mistak. the name (for the Malden rec. gives her name Rebecca), had Rebecca, wh. d. 15 Aug. 1658; Samuel, 4 May 1660; Samuel, again, May 1662; Rebecca, again, Sept. 1666; and perhaps sev. more, for by the will of Capt. Richard his elder br. 1703, est. was giv. to two s. of this Samuel, wh. d. 3 Oct. 1696. He was lieut. and town clk. freem. 22 Mar. 1690, when his s. Samuel, and three other Malden Spragues took the o. His wid. Rebecca m. Capt. John Brown, and d. 8 July 1710, in her 77th yr. \* SAMUEL, Marshfield, s. of William the first, m. a. 1666, Sarah, d. of Thomas Chillingworth, had Samuel, b. 1674; John; Nathan; James; Sarah; Mary; Joanna; and Hannah. Of this branch of Samuel, thro. the eldest s. is the disting. Judge, Peleg, descend. He was rep. 1682, and 3 yrs. more, was reg. of deeds, and the last Secr. of the Col. WILLIAM, Hingham 1636, br. prob. youngest, of Ralph, and perhaps brot. by him in 1629, m. 1635, Milicent Eames, prob. d. of Anthony, and rem. to Marshfield early, but back to H. in few yrs. had Anthony, bapt. says the rec. of Charlestown ch. 23 May 1636; John, b. 1638; Samuel, 1640; Jonathan, 1643, d. at 4 yrs.; Jonathan, again, 1648; William, 7 May 1650, beside ds. Eliz. 1641; Persis, 1643; Joanna, 1644; Mary, 1652; and Hannah, 25 Feb. 1655. He d. 26 Oct. 1675, and his wid. d. 8 Feb. 1696. Of his ds. Persis m. John Doggett; Joanna m. 16 Dec. 1667, Caleb Church; and Mary m. Thomas King of Scituate. WILLIAM, Hingham, youngest s. of the preced. m. 30 Dec. 1674, Deborah, d. of Andrew Lane, had William, b. 24 Dec. 1675; Deborah, 24 May 1678; Joanna, 15 Feb. 1680; Jonathan, 24 July 1686; Abiah, a d. 27 Jan. 1689; John, 13 Sept. 1692; and Benjamin, 3 Jan. 1695. He took convey. by his f. of the est. in H. on condit. was selectman sev. yrs. but final. rem. to Providence. His s. Jonathan sett. at Bridgewater. Seventeen of this name had in 1834 been gr. at the var. coll. in N. E. of wh. ten were at Harv.

SPRING, HENRY, Watertown, eldest s. of John, brot. by his f. in the Elizabeth from Ipswich 1634, aged 4, freem. 1660, m. 7 Jan. 1658, Mehitable, d. of Thomas Bartlett, had Eliz. b. 13 Oct. 1659; Henry, 11

or 30 Mar. 1662; Mehitable; Thomas; Abiah; and Ann, 21 Sept. 1671. He m. sec. w. 12 Sept. 1691, Susanna, wid. of Gregory Cook, and d. prob. 1697, in his will of 29 June 1695, nam. this new w. and those five ch. but perhaps he had others wh. d. young. Eliz. m. 27 Sept. 1677, John Gale, and next John Mellen; Ann m. 18 Mar. 1691, Jonathan Park; and Mehitable m. 21 Mar. 1699, Jonathan Stimpson, and next, 17 Feb. 1730, Gershom Brigham. HENRY, Watertown, s. of the preced. m. Lydia, d. of Richard Cutting, had Lydia, b. 12 Aug. 1686; Ann, 10 July 1691; Henry, 19 July 1692; Sarah, 5 Sept. 1695; Eliz. bapt. 6 Apr. 1701; Mehitable, b. 2 Apr. 1702; and Susanna, 15 Mar. 1706. He was freem. 1690, and d. 24 Nov. 1749. JOHN, Watertown 1634, came in the Elizabeth from Ipswich, Co. Suffk. that yr. aged 45, with w. Elinor, 46; and ch. Mary, 11; Henry, 6; John, 4; and William, 9 mos.; emb. late in Apr. arr. in June, aft. very pleasant pass.; took o. of fidel. 1652. From the rec. we hear of no other ch. \* JOHN, Cambridge vil. now Newton, s. of the preced. brot. from Eng. by his f. 1634, cross. the riv. from the Watertown side, when Eliot, the first min. was sett. and built his ho. next to E's.; m. 19 Dec. 1656, Hannah, d. of William Barsham of W. had Hannah, b. 1 Oct. 1657; Mary, 10 June 1659; Susanna, 16 Apr. 1661, d. young; Sarah, 6 Feb. 1663; Rebecca, 10 Feb. 1665; Abigail, 20 Feb. 1667; Susanna, again, 18 Aug. 1670, d. young; Mary, again, 19 Feb. 1673; Eliz. 7 Apr. 1675; and John, 1678; was freem. 1690, lieut. selectman 8 yrs. and rep. 1704, 6 and 7. His w. d. 18 Aug. 1710, and he d. 18 May 1717 in his 87th yr. Mary m. 30 Nov. 1681, John Ward; Abigail m. 31 Dec. 1689, William Ward; and Eliz. m. 18 Oct. 1699, John Mason, eldest s. of John of Newton, and gr. s. of Hugh. JOHN, Watertown, s. of William, went to Barbados, a. 1698, as soon as he was compet. to make a will, to look aft. the est. of his f. and never came back. He gave his est. to Jonathan Greene. JOHN, Newton, youngest of nine ch. and only s. of John of the same, call. ens. m. 8 Mar. 1703, Joanna Richards of Dedham, had William, b. 24 Dec. 1704; John, 1706; Ephraim, 30 May 1708, H. C. 1728; Mary, 20 Nov. 1709; Hannah, Feb. 1712; Deborah, 27 Feb. 1714; Nathaniel, 26 Aug. 1715; and Samuel, 17 June 1723; and d. 5 May 1754. THOMAS, Watertown, s. of the first Henry, m. 20 Nov. 1701, Eliz. d. of John Trainee, had Mary, b. 19 Jan. 1703; Eliz. 10 Sept. 1705; Thomas, 5 July 1708; and Henry, 2 Feb. 1710. He d. early and the wid. m. a Bullard. WILLIAM, Watertown, brot. by the first John, his f. had only s. John, b. a. 1677; went to Barbados, and there d. a. 1695. Three of this name have been gr. at Harv. and as many at Yale.

*Savage v. 4*



Eaton

# GENEALOGIES

OF THE

FAMILIES AND DESCENDANTS

OF THE

EARLY SETTLERS OF WATERTOWN,  
MASSACHUSETTS,

INCLUDING

WALTHAM AND WESTON;

TO WHICH IS APPENDED

THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE TOWN.

WITH

ILLUSTRATIONS, MAPS AND NOTES.

BY

HENRY BOND, M. D.

SECOND EDITION.

WITH A MEMOIR OF THE AUTHOR, BY HORATIO GATES JONES, A. M.

TWO VOLUMES IN ONE.

BOSTON:

PUBLISHED BY THE N. E. HISTORIC-GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY,

FOR THE BENEFIT OF THE "BOND FUND."

1860.

thence to Wat. church, 1643. Chil., 3. DANIEL, b. Sept. 22, 1641. 4. MARY, b. Sept. 14, 1643. Soon after this he moved to Hampton. He d. 1659. His Will dated same year, mentions wife Margaret, and chil. Henry, Joseph, Daniel Thomas, Jeremiah, Mary, and Hannah. [See General Reg., Vol. VI, p. 251.]

**DRAPER.**—JOHN DRAPER, and wife ANN, came from Rox. Ap. 6 May, 1762, and, in Wat., had, 1. HANNAH, b. Aug. 12, 1763; m., Mar. 30, 1798 JOHN HASTINGS, of Newton. 2. MARY, b. Jan. 16, 1767; m., Mar. 30, 1796, ARTHUR NEWELL. 3. JOHN, b. June 4, 1769.

THOMAS DRAPER, and wife ELIZABETH, o. c., June 4, 1769, and had, 1. Elizabeth, b. Mar. 6, 1769; d. next June. Wife Elizabeth d. June 14, 1771. NANCY DRAPER and WILLIAM LEATHIE, both of Wat., m., Nov. 28, 1779.

**DRUCE.**—WILLIAM DRUCE, d. in Wat., Dec. 12, 1729.

**DUDLEY.**—BENJAMIN and MARY DUDLEY, of Weston, had son SAMUEL, b. Dec. 24, 1773.

**DUPERY.**—MOSES and LYDIA DUPERY, had MOSES, b. Mar. 10, 1693-4.

**DURANT.**—JOHN DURANT and wife SARAH, o. c. in Wat. Sept. 28, 1769, and had 1. DENNIS, bap. in Waltham, July 16, 1775. 2. JAMES, bap. Mar. 4, 1777. 3. SALLY, bap. Sept. 27, 1778. 4. NANCY, bap. Ap. 16, 1780.

**DWIGHT.**—JOHN DWIGHT, settled first in Wat., of which he was a proprietor "then inhabiting" in Feb., 1636-7; was adm. freeman May 2, 1638. In 1636 he signed the Covenant or Constitution of Dedham. He sold his divided land in Wat. to David Fiske, senior; and this lot was sold, Aug. 6, 1672, by his son, David Fiske, Jr., of Camb., to John Coolidge, Sen. His Will, dated Dedham June 16, 1658, mentions son Henry Phillips, and gr. son Eleazer Phillips [See Farmer.]

**EAMES.**—ELIZABETH EAMES and THOMAS BLAYNFORD m., in Wat. Dec. 18, 1673.

JOHN and MARY EAMES had dr. MARGARET, b. Oct., d. Nov., 1666. Soon after this he sold land in Wat. to William Price.

GERSHOM EAMES, d. in Wat., Nov. 25, 1676, leaving wid. HANNAH. His lands were in Marlboro.

BENJAMIN EAMES and MEHITABEL CHENEY, of Camb., m., in Wat. June 1, 1725. [See Barry, p. 227.]

**EARL** (Earle, Edle).—JOHN EARLE, aged 17, embarked May 30, 1636, at London, in the Speedwell, Robert Lock, master, for Boston. [See Lawrence 31.]

## EATON.

JOHN EATON, a very early settler of Wat., was adm. freeman May 24, 1636. He, with wife, was adm. f. c. to Dedham Church, July 5, 1642. He sold land in Wat. to Edward How. His Will, dated Nov. 2, proved Dec. 7, 1658, mentions wife ABIGAIL, son JOHN, drs. MARY and ANNA; gives £5 to John Daman, of Reading, £5 to John Plympton, of Medfield, and 40s. to his kinsman, Edmund (?) Hodgman.

WILLIAM EATON, of Staple, husbandman, wife MARTHA, three chil. and one servant, embarked at Sandwich for N. England, June 9, 1637, and settled in Wat., of which he was a proprietor, 1642. In Wat. he had DANIEL, b. Jan. 28, 1638-9; MARY, b. Ap. 8, 1663. RICHARD OLDHAM, of Camb., d. 1656, leaving wid. MARTHA, who was a dr. of William Eaton, and who m. (2d), THOMAS BAKER, of Camb. [See Farmer.]

THOMAS EATON, of Reading, m., in Wat., July 22, 1708, LYDIA PEPPER [26.]

JOSHUA EATON, m. LYDIA LIVERMORE. [Livermore, 31.] Chil.,

1. LYDIA, b. in Wat., Mar. 9, 1710-11. 2. REBECCA, bap. Feb. 8, 1712-13.
3. JOSHUA, b. Dec. 15, 1714; grad. Harv. Coll. 1735; the first lawyer who settled in Worcester. [See Lincoln's Hist. of Worcester, p. 224.]
4. SAMUEL, bap. Dec. 16, 1716; d. Mar. 30, 1720. Lydia Eaton (the mother) was member of Weston Church, 1718. This family moved to Worcester. [See Barry, p. 233.]

DANIEL EATON and DOROTHY LANGDON, pub. in Weston, Sept. 8, 1788. DAVID S. and MARY EATON, of Waltham, had son ROBERT HAMILTON, b. Mar. 14, 1814.

## EDDY (Eddie).

1. JOHN EDDY, b. about 1695, son of Rev. William Eddy, of Crainbrook, Kent Co., Eng.; arrived at Plymouth, in the Handmaid, Capt. Grant, master, Oct. 29, 1630. [Ward, p. 274.] He left Plymouth prior to Feb. 6, 1631-2, settled in Wat.; was adm. freeman Sept. 3, 1634, Selectman 1635, '36, and '37; d. Oct. 12, 1684, aged 90. He applied to the Court, Dec. 15, 1673, "then aged 77," to be excused from training! He had a temporary attack of insanity in Mar., 1633. [Winthrop, I., 101.] He had two wives (1st), AMY, the mother of his chil., and (2d), JOANNA, who d. Aug. 25, 1683, aged 80. Some of his chil. b. before he came to Wat. His Will, dated Jan. 11, 1677-8, proved Dec. 16, 1684, mentions two sons, Samuel and John, and 4 drs., viz.: Mary Orton, Sarah Marion, Pilgrim Steadman, and Ruth Gardiner. Inventory, Dec. 9, 1684, £216.

2. 1. MARY, m. THOMAS ORTON, of Charlestown. Her dr. Mary was wife of Samuel Pearce, of Boston, prior to 1703.
3. 2. SARAH, m. JOHN MARION, a cordwainer of Wat., adm. freeman, 1652; d. in Boston, Jan. 7, 1705, aged 86. Chil., 1. Mary, buried Jan. 24, 1641-2. 2. John, b. and d. 1643. (Probably he moved to Boston soon after this.) 3. John, Jr., mem. Art. Co., 1691. 4. Isaac, b. 1652. 5. Samuel, b. 1655, mem. Art. Co., 1691.
4. 3. PILGRIM, b. in Wat., Aug. 25, 1634; m. (1st), — BAKER (? Nathaniel), by whom she had one son, Nathaniel, a baker, in 1694 of Boston. She m. (2d), — STEADMAN.
5. 4. JOHN, b. Feb. 16, 1636-7; Selectman, 1671; m., (?) July 6, 1693, SARAH WOODWARD; d. 1694, and admin. granted to his wid. Sarah, Oct. 22, 1694. Probably s. p. [See Woodward, 13.]
5. BENJAMIN, buried 1639.
6. 6. SAMUEL, b. Sept. 30, 1640, a cordwainer, adm. freeman Mar. 22, 1689-90; m. SARAH —. His Will, dated Aug. 6, 1702, proved Dec. 30, 1711. He d. Nov. 22, 1711. Inventory, £212. Chil.

*Samuel Eddy*

7. 1. Samuel, b. June 4, 1668, adm. f. c. Dec. 12, 1697; m., Dec. 13, 1693, Elizabeth Woodward [12], adm. f. c. Dec. 12, 1697. Chil., 1. John, b. May 6, 1696. 2. Elizabeth, b. July 28, 1697. 3. Sarah, b. May 9, 1700; m., June 11, 1730, Peter Hurd. 4. Samuel, b. Aug. 18, 1701. 5. Elizabeth, b. July 29, 1703. 6. Ebenezer, b. Jan. 9, 1704-5, (?) of Oxford; m. Ruth Ward. [Ward Family, 132.] 7. Benjamin, b. Nov. 30, 1707, settled in Newton, and by wife Elizabeth (?) Ward, had 4 sons and 4 drs., b. between 1734 and 1748.
8. 2. Sarah, b. Oct. 31, 1670, adm. f. c. Aug. 3, 1690; m., Nov. 15, 1699, Thomas Coolidge. [Coolidge, 107.]
9. 3. Benjamin, b. Sept. 16, 1673, adm. f. c. May 29, 1698; m. (1st), Dec. 7, 1707, Abigail Holden. He m. (2d), Dec. 17, 1713, Grace Holden [16.] She d. in childhood, Nov. 9, 1714, and he m., (3d), Nov., 1716, Elizabeth Philips. [Philips, 36.] Chil., 1. Grace, b. Oct. 24, 1714. 2. Jonathan, b. Aug. 6, 1717. 3. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 13, 1719. 4. Jonas, b. Mar. 20, 1721-2.
10. 4. Deliverance, b. July 15, 1676, adm. f. c. Aug. 17, 1701; m., 1719, Wm. Webb.
11. 5. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 2, 1678-9; m., Ap. 2, 1700, Ebenezer Allen. [27.]
12. 6. Ruth, b. Nov. 3, 1681; m., Nov. 15, 1699, Jonathan Stone. [87.] She d. Oct. 13, 1702, leaving son Jonathan, b. 1702.



# HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF LEXINGTON

MIDDLESEX COUNTY MASSACHUSETTS

FROM ITS FIRST SETTLEMENT TO 1868

BY

CHARLES HUDSON

*Member of the Massachusetts Historical, the New England  
Historic Genealogical, and the American  
Antiquarian Societies*

REVISED AND CONTINUED TO 1912

BY THE

LEXINGTON HISTORICAL SOCIETY

VOLUME II—GENEALOGIES



BOSTON AND NEW YORK  
HOUGHTON MIFFLIN COMPANY

*The Riverside Press Cambridge*

1913

F74  
L671-9  
1913

WILLIAM PIERCE<sup>3</sup> MARTIN (Pearl,<sup>4</sup> Ezekiel,<sup>3</sup> Ezekiel,<sup>2</sup> Robert<sup>1</sup>) was born at Lewiston, Me., 30 July 1858, only son of Dr. Pearl, born at Turner, Me., 29 Sept. 1829, and grandson of Ezekiel and Elizabeth (Cushman). His mother, Mary Davis Frye, was daughter of Col. John M. and Alice (Davis). He is descended from Robert Martin, who settled at Windham, Me., and later at New Gloucester, Me.

He moved to Medford when ten years old. He graduated from Bowdoin, 1880, from Boston University Law School, LL.B., 1883, and was admitted to the Suffolk bar the same year. He was city auditor at Medford 1885-86, and in 1893-94 State representative from Medford. He is a member of the board of directors and vice-president of the Medford Trust Co., a trustee of the Medford Savings Bank, and is a Free Mason. He became a resident of Lexington in 1902.

He married 12 Nov. 1894 JANE MARY HAMMOND, born at Chicago, Ill., 13 Sept. 1874, daughter of Olive and Belinda (Bertschy).

Children, all born at Medford:

- i. WILLIAM FRYE,<sup>4</sup> b. 26 June 1897.
- ii. MARY, b. 16 June 1900.
- iii. KATHARYN, b. 2 Mar. 1902.

# MASON

1. JOHN<sup>2</sup> MASON (Hugh<sup>1</sup>) was born at Watertown 1 Jan. 1644-45, died about 1730, son of Hugh and Esther ( ) who died 21 May 1692. Hugh Mason was born in England 1606, died at Watertown, 10 Oct. 1678. He sailed for New England in the ship Francis from Ipswich 1634 and settled at Watertown.

He married ELIZABETH HAMMOND, born at Watertown 6 May 1655, died at Newton 13 Nov. 1715, daughter of Lieut. John and Abigail (Slater).

Children, all born at Lexington:

2. i. JOHN,<sup>3</sup> b. 22 Jan. 1676-77.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. 10 Nov. 1678; m. THOMAS BROWN.
- iii. ABIGAIL, b. 16 Dec. 1679; d. young.
- iv. SAMUEL, b. 22 Jan. 1688; d. young.
- v. HANNAH, b. 26 Jan. 1694-95; m. 7 July 1721 JOSEPH SABIN of Rehoboth.
- vi. DANIEL, b. Nov. 1698 10; m. (1) 31 Jan. 1716 EXPERIENCE NEWCOMB, d. at Charlestown 18 Nov. 1733; m. (2)? published, he then of Lexington, 14 Mar. 1730 AMA, ANNA or AMEY ALLEN of Weston. Eame Mason, wife of Daniel, d. 28 May 1750 in her 44th y., g. s. at Lincoln. Children, first six b. at Newton, ix. and x. at Sudbury: i. Samuel,<sup>4</sup> b. 24 July 1719-20. ii. Abigail, b. 23 Nov. 1721; m. Robert<sup>4</sup> Harrington. iii. Hannah, b. 4 Feb. 1723-24; m. Oct. 1744 John Savage. iv. John, b. 23 Dec. 1725. v. William, b. 21 Nov. 1727. vi. Moses, b. 10 Feb. 1728-29. vii. Child, d. at Lexington 19 July 1737. viii. Child, d. at Lexington 21 Dec. 1738. ix. Sarah, b. 10 July 1740. x. Experience, b. 24 Nov. 1741; d. at Barre 30 Oct. 1826. xi. Mary, m. 13 July 1768 Joel Bent; d. at Barre 2 Jan. 1840.



2. JOHN<sup>2</sup> MASON (John,<sup>2</sup> Hugh<sup>1</sup>), born at Watertown 22 Jan. 1676-77, died 24 Mar. 1738-39.

He was an assessor in 1702, '19, '21, '23, '25, '30, '31, and a subscriber for the purchase of the Common 1711; constable 1714; town clerk 1729, '31, '34, '35, '36, and also selectman. His name is dignified by the title of ensign. He lived on the main street a little below the Old Munroe Tavern: hence the name of "Mason's Hollow."

He married 18 Oct. 1699 ELIZABETH SPRING, born 9 Apr. 1675, daughter of Lieut. John and Hannah (Barsham). In seating the meeting-house in 1699 he was "plast in y<sup>e</sup> second feat in y<sup>e</sup> front gallerye." He and his wife were admitted to the church 19 Dec. 1708.

Children, all born or baptized at Lexington:

- i. Son,<sup>4</sup> d. 1 Aug. 1700.
- ii. JOHN, b. 8 Aug. 1701.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. 30 Aug. 1703.
- iv. MILLCENT, b. 24 Apr. 1705.
- v. THADDEUS, b. 27 Dec. 1706; grad. Harvard, 1728; m. (1) 17 Feb. 1736-37 REBECCA WILLIAMS, b. 26 Nov. 1713, d. 2 Apr. 1748, g. s. at Charlestown; m. (2) 7 Nov. 1748 ELIZABETH SEWALL, who d. 12 Feb. 1755, aged 36, g. s. at Charlestown; m. (3) 18 Oct. 1759 ANNE FAYERWEATHER, who d. Jan. 1802, aged 71; d. at Cambridge 1 May 1802. He appears to have resided at Charlestown, Stoneham, Lexington, Medford, and Cambridge. He was private secretary to Governor Belcher, Deputy Naval Officer, 1731, Deputy Secretary Province, 1734, Registrar of Deeds, 1781-84, Clerk of Courts, Middlesex County, fifty-five years.
- vi. JONAS, b. 21 Oct. 1708; admitted to Charlestown church 1728; moved to North Yarmouth; d. 13 Mar. 1801.
- vii. KATHERINE, b. 5 Aug. 1710; m. JOSEPH<sup>1</sup> BROWN; d. at Holliston 7 Mar. 1733.
- viii. ESTHER, b. 2 Jan. 1712-13; d. 4 Aug. 1713.
- ix. SARAH, b. 7 June 1714; m. (1) 3 Jan. 1732-33 WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> MUNROE, who d. 18 Aug. 1747; m. (2) 27 Feb. 1752 ISAAC<sup>1</sup> BOWMAN.
- x. MERCY, b. 12 Nov. 1716; d. 30 Nov. 1717.
- xi. SAMUEL, b. 9 Oct. 1720.

3. JOHN<sup>4</sup> MASON (John,<sup>2</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Hugh<sup>1</sup>), born 8 Aug. 1701, died 20 Jan. 1787. He was selectman in 1755.

He married 17 June 1731 LYDIA LORING, born 17 Jan. 1710-11, died 18 Feb. 1791, daughter of Dea. Joseph<sup>4</sup> and Lydia (Fiske).

Children, all born at Lexington:

- i. LYDIA,<sup>5</sup> b. 31 Mar. 1732; d. unm. 24 Aug. 1813.
- ii. KATHARINE, b. 29 Oct. 1733; m. 23 Apr. 1759 DANIEL EDEN, JR., of Charlestown.
- iii. JOHN, b. 5 Apr. 1735; probably went to Chester, Lunenburg Co., N. S.; d. unm. 3 Apr. 1793.
- iv. JOSEPH, b. 29 July 1736.
- v. JONAS, b. 2 Mar. 1737-38; m. 23 Mar. 1762 SUMMIT WHITTEMORE, b. at Concord 30 June 1735, dau. of Benjamin and Ruhamah<sup>\*</sup> (Locke). She was admitted to the church 18 Jan. 1756.
- vi. ELIZABETH, b. 1 July 1739; m. 1765 JAMES KENDALL of Sterling; d. 30 Apr. 1825.

\* Daughter of James.<sup>1</sup>

- vii. SARAH, bapt. 26 Oct. 1740; m. HENRY WYMAN of Lancaster, great grandson of Francis.<sup>1</sup>
- viii. MILLICENT, bapt. 28 Feb. 1742; m. at West Cambridge 7 Oct. 1771. ROBERT BULL.
- ix. HANNAH, bapt. 6 Sept. 1747; d. unm. 10 Feb. 1786.
- x. SAMUEL, b. 7 May 1749.
- xi. DANIEL (twin), bapt. 21 July 1751; m. at Newton, 6 Jan. 1793, Mrs. SARAH (BARTLETT) CHENEY, b. at Newton 10 June 1763, d. 21 Aug. 1839,\* dau. of Ebenezer and Anna (Ball) Bartlett and widow of William Cheney; d. 25 Oct. 1837. He belonged to Capt. Parker's company.
- xii. EBENEZER (twin), bapt. 21 July 1751; d. young.

4. JOSEPH<sup>1</sup> MASON (John,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Hugh<sup>1</sup>), born 29 July 1736, died 3 Oct. 1814.

He was in the French War in 1762, and belonged to Capt. Parker's company, serving on the Common and with the Cambridge detachment 6 May 1775. He was town clerk from 1770 to 1790 and was somewhat noted in his day as a schoolmaster.

He married ELIZABETH PEAKE or PEEK of Lexington, who died 20 Jan. 1829, aged 87.

Children, both born at Lexington:

- i. MARY,\* b. 24 Jan. 1770; m. 8 Apr. 1798 DANIEL UNDERWOOD of Mason, N. H.
- ii. JOHN, b. 8 Sept. 1772; d. unm. 3 May 1793.

### MATTHEWS

HERBERT JAMES<sup>1</sup> MATTHEWS was born in Prince Edward Island. He married SARAH FISHER, born at Halifax, N. S.

Child, born at Lexington:

- i. HERBERT HENRY,\* b. 2 July 1911.

### MAY

SAMUEL JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> MAY (Col. Joseph<sup>1</sup>) was born 12 Sept. 1797, died 1 July 1871, son of Col. Joseph and Dorothy (Sewall).

He was graduated from Harvard, 1817, attended the hardly organized Divinity School, and in Dec. 1820 was approbated for the ministry. He was colleague for six months with Dr. Channing, ordained 14 Mar. 1822, took the pastorate of the Brooklyn, Conn., church, resigned 1822, and came to Boston. He was agent for the Mass. Anti-Slavery Society for several years. In 1836 he went to South Scituate for six years. In 1842 he came to Lexington as principal of the Normal School for Women; while here he supplied the pulpit of the First Church for six months, and brought about a settlement of the vexed question of the ministerial fund. He went to Syracuse, N. Y., in 1845 as pastor of the Unitarian church and resigned in 1867.

He married 1825 LUCRETIA FLAGGE COFFIN, died 1865, daughter of Peter. They had four sons, died in infancy, and one daughter.

\* Jonathan Harrington's list.



# LEXINGTON

MASS.

## RECORD OF

## BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND DEATHS

TO

JANUARY 1, 1898

F74  
L1766  
N. F.

PART I.—FROM EARLIEST RECORD TO END OF 1853

PART II.—FROM 1854 TO END OF 1897



BOSTON  
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING COMPANY  
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE  
1898

**Marion, Merion.**

William, s. of Ignatius, bp. Sept. 13, 1767.  
 Susanna, r. Aug. 25, 1776.

**Marrett.**

- 82 Amos, s. of Amos & Abigail, b. in Camb. Oct. 4, 1763.  
 82 Abigail, d. of Amos & Abigail, b. June 4, 1765, bp. June 9.  
 82 Daniel, s. of Amos & Abigail, b. Jul. 18, 1767, bp. Jul. 18.  
 82 Ruth, d. of Amos & Abigail, b. Nov. 12, 1768, bp. Nov. 20.  
 Betty, d. of Amos, bp. Nov. 28, 1773.  
 John, s. of Amos, bp. Jul. 9, 1775.  
 Thomas, s. of Amos, bp. Jul. 20, 1777.  
 125 Patty, d. of Amos, Jr., & Patty, b. Sept. 9, 1787, bp. Nov. 1, 1789.  
 125 Sally, d. of Amos, Jr., & Patty, b. Oct. 1, 1789, bp. Nov. 1, 1789.  
 125 Hannah, d. of Amos, Jr., & Patty, b. Dec. 24, 1792.  
 125 Nabby, d. of Amos, Jr., & Patty, b. Aug. 18, 1795, bp. Aug. 23.  
 125 Betsey, d. of Amos, Jr., & Patty, b. Jul. 4, 1798, bp. Aug. 12.  
 125 Mary, d. of Amos, Jr., & Patty, b. Mar. 18, 1801, bp. Mar. 29.  
 126 John, s. of Amos, Jr., & Patty, b. Oct. 17, 1803, bp. Oct. 23.  
 126 Emelia, d. of Amos, Jr., & Patty, b. Dec. 25, 1806, bp. Apr. 26, 1807.  
 126 Harriet, d. of Amos, Jr., & Patty, b. Sept. 13, 1809, bp. Sept. 17.

**Marston.**

William S., s. of John D. & Mary E., May 23, 1853.

**Mason.**

- 193 Elizabeth, d. of John & Hannah Spring of Newton, and wf. of John, Jr., b. Apr. 9, 1675.  
 † John, s. of John & Elizabeth, b. Feb. 22, 1676.  
 193 John, Jr., s. of John & Elizabeth of Newton, b. Jan. 22, 1677.  
 † Elizabeth, d. of John & Elizabeth, b. Nov. 10, 1678.  
 † Abigail, d. of John & Elizabeth, b. Dec. 16, 1679.  
 193 —, first ch. of John, Jr., & Elizabeth, b. and d. Aug. 14, 1700.  
 11 John, s. of John & Elizabeth, b. Aug. 8, 1701, bp. Aug., 1701.  
 11 Elizabeth, d. of John & Elizabeth, b. Aug. 30, 1703, bp. Sept. 5, 1703.  
 11 Millicent, d. of John & Elizabeth, b. Apr. 24, 1705, bp. Apr. 29, 1705.  
 11 Thaddeus, s. of John & Elizabeth, b. Dec. 27, 1706, bp. Dec. 29, 1706.  
 11 Jonas, s. of John & Elizabeth, b. Oct. 27, 1708, bp. Oct., 1708.  
 11 Katharine, d. of John & Elizabeth, b. Aug. 5, 1710, bp. Aug. 13.  
 11 Esther, d. of John & Elizabeth, b. Jan. 2, 1712-13, bp. Jan. 4.  
 11 Sarah, d. of John & Elizabeth, b. June 7, 1714, bp. June 13.  
 25 Mercy, d. of John & Elizabeth, b. Nov. 12, 1716, bp. Nov. 18.  
 25 Samuel, s. of John & Elizabeth, b. Oct. 9, 1720, bp. Oct. 9.  
 4 Lydia, d. of John, Jr., & Lydia, b. Mar. 31, 1732, bp. Apr. 2.  
 30 Katharine, d. of John & Lydia, b. Oct. 29, 1733, bp. Nov. 4.  
 30 John, s. of John & Lydia, b. Apr. 5, 1735, bp. Apr. 6.  
 28 Joseph, s. of John, Jr., & Lydia, b. Jul. 29, 1736, bp. Aug. 1.  
 30 Jonas, s. of John & Lydia, b. Mar. 2, 1737-38, bp. Mar. 15.  
 Elizabeth, d. of John, bp. Jul. 1, 1739.  
 Sarah, bp. Oct. 26, 1740.  
 Millicent, bp. Feb. 28, 1742.  
 Hannah, bp. Sept. 6, 1747.  
 Samuel, bp. May 14, 1749.  
 Daniel, {  
 Ebenezer, } twins, bp. Jul. 21, 1751.  
 79 Mary, d. of Joseph & Elisabeth, b. Jan. 24, 1770, bp. Feb. 4.  
 79 John, s. of Joseph & Elisabeth, b. Sept. 8, 1772, bp. Sept. 13.

**Mattocks.**

Joshua, bp. Apr. 24, 1743.



**Mason.**

- 193 John, Jr., m. Elizabeth Spring, Oct. 18, 1699.  
4 John, 2d, m. Lydia Loring, June 17, 1731.  
5 Sarah, m. William Munro, Jan. 3, 1733 (?).  
60 Katherine, of Lex., m. Daniel Edes, Jr., of Charlestown, Apr. 23, 1759.  
66 Jonas, m. Submit Whittmore, both of Lex., Mar. 23, 1762.  
83 Joseph, m. Elisabeth Peek, both of Lex., Oct. 19, 1769.  
\* Daniel, of Lex., m., in Newton, Sarah Cheney, of Newton, Jan. 6, 1793.  
130 Mary, m. Daniel Underwood, both of Lex., Apr. 1, 1798.  
160 Walter R., of Cambridge, m. Miss Betsey Harrington, of Lex., June 20, 1819.

**Matthews.**

- 110 Abner, of Lincoln, m. Lydia Smith, of Lex., May 21, 1789.

**Maxwell.**

- 68 Hugh, m. Bridget Munroe, both of Bedford, Nov. 4, 1760.

**Maynard.**

- 166 Lambert, m. Miss Luseba Locke, Aug. 5, 1824.

**McDonald.**

- Loyal, of Lincoln, s. of Francis & Charlotte, m. Catherine Kelley, of Lex., Aug. 28, 1852.

**McIntire.**

- Salmon, of Chelmsford, m. Ellen Poore, of Lex., Apr. 30, 1846.

**McLane.**

- Levi, of Boston, m. Sarah A. Fiske, of Lex., Sept. 11, 1844.

**Meade, Mead.**

- \* Israel, m. Mary Hall, Feb. 26, 1669.  
David, m. Mary —, 1747 (?).  
Joshua, m. Lucy Parker, May 24, 1750.  
Israel, m. Mary Robbins, Feb. 21, 1751.  
Cornelius, m. Hannah Hadley, Oct. 15, 1751.  
\* Matthew, of Lex., m., in Billerica, Martha Danforth, of Billerica, Jan. 23, 1754.  
\* Abigail, of Lex., m., in Littleton, William Bennett, of Pepperell, Dec. 29, 1759.  
99 Sarah, of Lex., m. Thomas Jones, of Concord, Nov. 11, 1779.  
107 Rhoda, m. Philemon Munroe, both of Lex., Sept. 13, 1786.  
110 Josiah, m. Sally Locke, both of Lex., May 12, 1789.  
161 Miss Sally, of Lex., m. James Hastings, of Lincoln, Oct. 11, 1821.  
161 Mariah Howard, m. Nathan Chandler, Jr., both of Lex., Dec. 7, 1821.  
166 Miss Martha T., m. Capt. Nathan Harrington, Jr., Feb. 1, 1824.

**Meers, Mears.**

- 70 Robert, of Tewksbury, m. Rebeckah Bathrick (?), of Charlestown, Aug. 30, 1763.

**Melledge, Mellege.**

- John, m. Abigail Cook, Apr. 5, 1739.

**Melvan, Melvin.**

- 134 James, of Paris [N. J.], m. Sybil Melvin, of Lex., Jan. 4, 1798.  
134 Sybil, of Lex., m. James Melvan, of Paris, N. J., Jan. 4, 1798.

**Marrett.**

Amos's ch., Oct. 12, 1775.  
 Hannah, 24 y., June 27, 1819.  
 Amos, 58 y., Nov. 16, 1824.  
 Mrs., 85 y., May, 1827 or 1828.  
 Martha, wf. of Amos, 84 y., Oct. 16, 1849.

**Mason.**

John's ch., Aug. 1, 1700.  
 192 Esther, d. of John & Elizabeth, 7 m. 1 d., Aug. 3, 1713.  
 25 Mercy, d. of John & Elizabeth, 1 y. 18 d., Nov. 30, 1717.  
 1 Katharine Brown, d. of John & Elizabeth, at Holliston, 22 y. 7 m.,  
 Mar. 5, 1732-33.  
 Daniel's ch., Jul. 19, 1737.  
 John, Mar. 34, 1738.  
 Daniel's ch., Dec. 21, 1738.  
 Ebenezer.  
 104 Hannah, d. of John & Lydia, Feb. 10, 1786.  
 104 John, Mr., 85 y. 5 m. 12 d., Jan. 20, 1787.  
 Lydia, widow, 80 y., Feb. 18, 1791.  
 104 John, s. of Joseph & Elizabeth, May 3, 1793.  
 Lydia, 82 y., Aug. 24, 1813.  
 Mrs. Elizabeth, about 90 y., Jan., 1829.  
 Daniel, Oct. 25, 1837.

**May.**

Ruth Marrett, May 4, 1766.

**McLane.**

Emma J., d. of Amanda, 7 y., Oct. 4, 1849.

**McLaughlin.**

Thomas, s. of Jas. & Elizabeth, 18 y. 7 m., Nov. 5, 1850.

**McMahan.**

Infant of C., 16 d., Oct. 2, 1846.

**Meade.**

† John, s. of John & Anne, Oct. 21, 1646.  
 Israel's wf., Oct., 1692.  
 Hannah, May 28, 1702.  
 Israel, Aug. 6, 1714.  
 Josiah, Apr. 12, 1718.  
 Hannah, Oct. 4, 1723.  
 Elijah, Sept. 28, 1725.  
 Ruth, Oct. 3, 1726.  
 David's ch., Nov. 21, 1726.  
 Sarah, June 22, 1745.  
 Israel's ch., June 26, 1747.  
 David's twins, Dec. 7, 1747.  
 —, Feb. 15, 1749.  
 Hopestill, Aug. 9, 1750.  
 Hopestill.  
 Joshua's ch.  
 Cornelius.  
 Matthew, Oct. 21, 1758.  
 Matthew's ch., June 1, 1765.  
 Matthew's ch., Apr. 16, 1766.  
 Benoni, Aug. 4, 1766.  
 David, 87 y., Feb. 27, 1767.



# GENEALOGIES

OF THE

FAMILIES AND DESCENDANTS

OF THE

EARLY SETTLERS OF WATERTOWN,

MASSACHUSETTS,

INCLUDING

WALTHAM AND WESTON;

TO WHICH IS APPENDED

THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE TOWN.

WITH

ILLUSTRATIONS, MAPS AND NOTES.

BY

HENRY BOND, M. D.

SECOND EDITION.

WITH A MEMOIR OF THE AUTHOR, BY HORATIO GATES JONES, A. M.

TWO VOLUMES IN ONE.

BOSTON:

PUBLISHED BY THE N. E. HISTORIC-GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY,

FOR THE BENEFIT OF THE "BOND FUND."

1860.

- 41 9. NATHAN, bap. Dec. 8, 1751; m., Dec. 6, 1781, SARAH WELLINGTON, of Waltham [Wellington, 90]. and had, 1. Jonathan, b. Ap. 21, 1782.
- 42 10. SARAH, bap. Ap. 2, 1753.
- 43 11. HANNAH, bap. May 17, 1751; m., Dec. 29, 1774, WILLIAM STONE, of Wat. [Stone, 38.]
- 44 12. JOSEPH, bap. Dec. 24, 1758.
29. 45 (IV.) JAMES BARNARD, m. ELIZABETH BEMIS. [Bemis, 30.] After his d., his wid. m., Oct. 27, 1745, Daniel Bond. [Bond, 49.]
- 46 1. JONAS, b. Feb. 21, 1728-9; m., Dec. 7, 1752, ABIGAIL VILES [2], and had,  
1. JAMES, b. June 24, 1753. 2. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 29, 1755. 3. Abigail, b. Oct.  
4, 1756. 4. SARAH, b. Mar. 25, 1758; m., Dec. 30, 1778, John Randall,  
said to have been one of the Boston "Tea-boys." 5. DANIEL, b. Ap. 21,  
1760; m., July 28, 1793, Betsey Steadman. 6. LYDIA, bap. Mar., 1762. 7.  
JOSEPH, bap. Dec. 1767. 8. THOMAS, bap. Jan. 29, 1769. 9. ELIZABETH, bap.  
July 14, 1771.
- 47 2. SAMUEL, b. Sept. 27, 1730.
- 48 3. JAMES, b. Nov. 11, 1735; by wife SARAH had DANIEL, b. Aug. 7, 1760. In 1761,  
he was dismissed to the church in Groton, Ms. [James Barnard and family  
moved to Camb., 1762, in Ap.]
- 49 4. DYAN, b. May 18, 1739; m., Oct. 9, 1766, LYDIA WARREN, of Waltham.  
[Warren, 107.]
30. 50 (IV.) SAMUEL BARNARD, m., Nov. 25, 1731, SUSANNA HARRINGTON.  
[Harrington, 60.] He d. 1762, and she d. Jan. 6, 1790, aged 78.
- 51 1. SUSANNA, b. Sept. 23, 1732; d. Jan. 16, 1806; m., Dec. 3, 1767, ELIJAH BOND.  
[Bond, 115.]
- 52 2. SAMUEL, b. June 14, 1735; d. soon.
- 53 3. SAMUEL, bap. June 19, 1737; d. Aug. 8, 1782. He was one of the Boston  
"Tea-boys," and was a Major in the Revolutionary Army.
- 54 4. HANNAH, b. Ap. 7, 1741; m., Feb. 16, 1769, JOSEPH SANDERSON, of Waltham,  
and d. soon after, s. p. [Sanderson, 77.]
52. 54 (V.) MAJOR SAMUEL BARNARD, m., Mar. 24, 1773, ELIZABETH BOND.  
She d. Oct. 6, 1790. [Bond, 57.]
- 55 1. HANNAH, b. Mar. 25, 1775; m., Sept. 5, 1791, AARON DAVIS, by whom she had,  
1. Samuel Barnard, b. Dec. 24, 1792. 2. SUSAN, b. May 17, 1796.  
3. HANNAH, b. Feb. 3, 1799. 4. ELIZABETH, b. June 8, 1801.  
5. LYDIA, b. Oct. 26, 1805.
- 56 2. SAMUEL, b. July 22, 1776, of Salem, Ms.
- 57 3. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 3, 1778; m. DANIEL H. PAINTER, of Wat.
- 58 4. LEONARD, b. Dec. 13, 1779. 5. LEWIS, b. Dec. 4, 1781.

2. 60 ( ) JAMES BARNARD (lineage not ascertained), m., Ap. 14, 1785, SARAH  
FULLER. He d. Feb. 12, 1807. Chil.

1. JAMES, b. July 11, 1785. 2. JONAS, b. Ap. 30, 1787.
3. SALLY, b. May 31, 1789. 4. SAMUEL, b. Dec. 2, 1791.
5. JOHN, b. Mar. 22, 1794. 6. ANNE, b. June 14, 1796.
7. ROXANA, b. Mar. 10, 1798. 8. DORLY BAYON, b. Nov. 6, 1801.
9. MARSHALL, d. Feb. 2, 1807.

### BARNES.

SAMUEL BARNES, of Waltham, m., July 10, 1775, GRACE WARREN [War-  
ren, 111], who d. May 29, 1808. Chil.

1. SAMUEL, b. Aug. 26, 1775. 2. GRACE, b. Aug. 6, 1777.
3. PHINEAS, b. July 29, 1780. 4. ANDREW, b. May 29, 1783.
5. PHILEY, b. Oct. 28, 1785. 6. THOMAS, b. Dec. 27, 1787.
7. REMOND, b. Sept. 29, 1792. 8. LYDIA, b. Oct. 30, 1792.

### BARRON.

- 1 ELLIS BARRON (often written Ellix), adm. freeman, June 2, 1641; constable,  
1658; selectman, 1668 and '73; d. Oct. 30, 1676. He had two wives. 1st.  
GRACE, the mother of his child. He m. (2d), HANNAH, wid. of Timothy  
Hawkins, senr. She d. Sept. 1, 1685. [Her Will, dated Aug. 18, 1683, proved  
Oct. 6, 1685, mentions son Timothy Hawkins, dr. Hannah Barron's chil. Mary,  
dr. of Timothy Hawkins; gr. chil. Benjamin and Benoni Garfield.] The births of  
only 2 chil. recorded. His Will, dated Oct. 26, proved Dec. 19, 1676. Inventory,  
£139.
- 2 1. ELLIS, m., Dec. 14, 1653, HANNAH HAWKINS. [Hawkins, 2.] After the birth  
of his 4th child, he moved to Groton, in whose records, her name is written  
Anna.
- 3 1. Ellis, b. Ap. 22, 1655, a housewright, of Lancaster, 1713; m., May 26,  
1679, Mary Sherman. [59.] (1 m., 2d wife, Lydia, prior to 1712.)
- 4 2. Hannah, b. Mar. 6, 1657-8; m., June 14, 1678, James Cady. [See Cady.]
- 5 3. Elizabeth, b. Ap. 14, 1660; d. soon. 4. Sarah, b. Nov. 4, 1662.
- 6 5. Grace, b. in Groton, July 29, 1665. 6. Mehitabel, b. June 22, 1668.
- 7 7. Elizabeth, under 21 in 1683.
- 9 8. Timothy, b. Ap. 18, 1673, of Wat., a weaver; adm. f. c. Jan. 12, 1700-1;  
m., Mar. 10, 1697-8, Rachel Jennison. [Jennison, 8.] 1. Joseph, bap. Oct.  
30, 1698. 2. Timothy, bap. June 30, 1700. 3. Peter (? Sidney), b.  
July 26, 1702. 4. Samuel, b. Oct.; d. Nov. 1704. 5. Hannah, b. Aug. 6,  
1709. He d., and his wid. Rachel, m. John King prior to 1721.
- 10 9. Dorothy, b. Mar. 6, 1674-5; prob. d. young.
- 11 10. Abigail, in the records d. (perhaps should be b.), Nov. 14, 1676. Abigail  
Barron m., June 2, 1699-10, Henry Houghton, of Lancaster, and had Henry,  
bap. in Wat., Ap. 19, 1702.
- 12 2. MARY, m., Dec. 10, 1650, DANIEL WARREN. [6.] She d. Feb. 13, 1715-16.
- 13 3. SUSANNA, m., Dec. 14, 1653, STEPHEN RANDALL. [2.]
- 14 4. HANNAH, m., about 1658 or 9, SIMON COOLIDGE. [21.]
- 15 5. JOHN, settled in Groton, and had 1. John, b. Ap. 4, 1665. 2. Moses, b. Mar. 26,  
1669. 3. Ellis, b. June 14, 1672. 4. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 28, 1677.
- 16 6. SARAH, b. July 24, 1640; m. — ESTWICK.
- 17 7. MOSES, b. Mar. 1, 1643, of Chelmsford; m. MARY LEARNED. [Learned, 3.]
- 18 8. PETER (perhaps his son), slain by Indians at Muddy Brook, Sept. 1675.

### BARSHAM.

WILLIAM BARSHAM came to N. England in 1630, settled in Watertown, adm.  
freeman, Mar. 9, 1636-7, and by his wife ANNABELLA, had nine children. She  
d. first, as she is not mentioned in his Will, dated Aug. 23, 1683; Codicil, Ap. 15,  
1684; proved Aug. 29, 1684. He d. July 13, 1684.

*William Barsham*

1. JOHN, b. Dec. 8, 1635; grad. Harv. Coll. 1658; settled in New Hampshire  
(see PRIMER), in or near Exeter, and had five children, viz. Annabella, Mary,  
Dorothy, Sarah, and William, b. between 1669 and 1678.
2. HANNAH, b. Jan. 7, 1637-8; d. in Newton, Aug. 18, 1710; m., Sept. 19, 1656,  
JOHN SPRING, Jr. [Spring, 13.]
- 2½. WILLIAM, mentioned in his father's Will.
3. JOSHUA, b. Mar. 15, 1640-1. He survived his father, and probably never  
married.
4. SUSANNA, b. Jan. 28, 1641-2; m. — CAPON, by whom she had several  
children.
5. NATHANIEL, b. 1644; admitted freeman, Oct. 11, 1682; was a captain; m., Mar.  
13, 1678-9, ELIZABETH BOND. [Bond, 5.] He d. Aug. 2, 1716, s. p., and she  
d. Dec. 23, 1729. In his Will, dated May, 1716, he mentions "my friend  
Josiah Goddard," and "my trusty man Josiah Child."
6. SARAH, m. — BROWN, by whom she had children.
7. MARY, b. June 24, 1648; m., May 7, 1675, Dea. JOHN BRIGHT [Bright, 4],



who d. Aug. 17, 1691, s. p.; and his widow m., Dec. 12, 1700, HANNAH PARKER, of Reading.

8. REBECCA, b. Dec. 12, 1657; m., May 14, 1683, EDWARD WINSHIP, of Cambridge, by whom she had a son, Nathaniel.
9. ELIZABETH, b. July 29, 1659; m., July 5, 1694, ADAM EYE, of (f) Boston, by whom she had a daughter ANNABELLA, who m., Dec. 23, 1714, JONATHAN BENJAMIN, of Watertown. [Benjamin, 49.]

### BARSTOW (Bairstow, Bairsto, Bearsto, Beresto).

Four brothers of the name of BARSTOW, came early to this country, viz. *Michael, John, George, and William.*

1. MICHAEL, of Watertown, was adm. freeman Mar. 3, 1635-6, was a Rep. 1653, and was selectman, juror, &c., many times between 1644 and '67. He was, for many years, one of the Commissioners of Watertown, for settling small causes. His wife GRACE d. July 20, 1671, and he d. June 23, 1674, s. p. By his Will, dated June 23, 1674, he gave his "farm to his dear Pastor, John Sherman;" to the church £16; and the rest of his estate was distributed among the families of his three deceased brothers. He gave £5 to Elizabeth, wife of William Randall, of Scituate. Inventory, May 13, 1676, £273 18s. 5d.

*Wing Bairstow*

[*Susannah Haleshead* made a Will, Jan. 11, 1667-8, proved Oct. 9, 1669, making bequests to her sister Grace Barstow; to Sarah, wife of Joseph Child; and to Deborah and Sarah Barstow.]

2. JOHN, brother of Michael, Feb. 13, 1637-8, in coming from Dedham, in the night, he fell through the ice near Mr. Parker's farm, and was drowned, aged 33. He left a wid., HANNAH, who afterwards m. — PRINCE, and had three sons: 1. MICHAEL, b. 1653, of Wat., adm. freeman Ap. 18, 1690; m., Jan. 12, 1676-7, REBECCA THAINE [Thaine, 4], and died, 1698; Inventory, £242 2s.; leaving wid. REBECCA, and only daughter, 1. HANNAH, b. Jan. 20, 1679; m., Mar. 19, 1701-2, John Chadwick [Chadwick, 9.] 2. JOHN. 3. JEREMIAH. Perhaps this Jeremiah is the one whom Deane (History of Scituate, p. 218), attributes to his brother William.
3. GEORGE,\* member of the Artill. Co. in 1644, m. SUSANNAH, dr. of Dea. Thomas and Susanna Marrett, of Camb. In 1652, he was a householder in Scituate, and a member of the 2d Church. The next year, 1653, he returned to Camb., and he d. Mar. 18, 1653-4, resulting, it was said, from the treatment he received from Mr. (afterwards President) Chauncy. His wid. d. next month, Ap. 17, 1654, leaving two chil. 1. MARGARET, b. 1650. 2. GEORGE, b. Mar. 1652.
4. WILLIAM,\* settled first in Dedham, and soon afterwards in Scituate, said by Farmer to have been adm. freeman 1649. He d. in Dedham, Jan. 1, 1668, leaving wid. ANNA and 8 chil. [See Deane's Hist. Scit., p. 218.] His dr. DEBORAH m., Nov. 9, 1670, PHILIP SHATTUCK. [15.] Chil. 1. JOSEPH, bap. in Dedham, Ap. 25, 1641. 2. MARY, bap. Jan. 2, 1642-3.

\* William Beresto, aged 23, and George Beresto, aged 21 years, embarked, Sept. 20, 1635, for New England, in the *Freelove*, John Gibbs, Master.

### BARTLETT.

1. Ensign THOMAS BARTLETT, an original proprietor; freeman, Mar. 4, 1635-6; selectman, 1639, '44, '52, and '54; d. Ap. 26, 1654; aged about 60; and his wid. HANNAH d. July 11, 1676. In his Will, dated 1653, proved Feb. 26, 1654-5, he mentions his wife Hannah and his daughters Mehitabel, Hannah, Bethnah [Bethshuah, or Bethsheba], and Abial.

*Thomas Bartlett*

2. 1. HANNAH, buried Aug. 26, 1639, aged 2 yrs.
3. 2. MEHITABEL, b. July 15, 1640; m., Jan. 7, 1657-8, HENRY SPRING. [Spring, 6.]
4. 3. HANNAH, b. Aug. 6, 1643; m., Feb. 19, 1667-8, JOHN KEMBALL. [4.]
5. 4. BETHSHEBA, b. Ap. 17, 1647; m., Nov. 23, 1671, JOHN APPLIN. [1.]
5. ABIAL, b. May 28, 1651; m., in Camb., Oct. 24, 1669, DEA. JONATHAN SANDERSON, of Camb., afterwards of Wat. [Sanderson, 4.]

ROBERT BARTLETT was drowned at Samuel Saltonstall's, July 5, 1663.

### BATCHELER (See Bachelor).

**BATT.**—WILLIAM BATT, m., in Wat. (Walt.), Feb. 26, 1734-5, MEHITABEL WARREN [Warren, 71], and had 1. MEHITABEL, b. in Walt., Dec. 10, 1738. 2. BEULAH, b. in Sud., 1739; m., in Waltham, Nov. 38, 1759, WILLIAM COX. 3. WILLIAM, b. in Fram., May 28, 1743. [See Barry.] It was probably his wid. Mehitabel who m., in Weston, Dec. 20, 1748, David Allen. [Allen, 53.]

**BAXTER.**—NEWTON BAXTER, of Wat., m., June 26, 1783, EUNICE COOLIDGE [Coolidge, 289], and had 1. EUNICE, b. Dec. 28, 1783. 2. HANNAH, b. May 18, 1786. 3. ISAAC NEWTON, b. Dec. 7, 1788. 4. JOHN COOLIDGE, b. Aug. 13, 1792.

JOHN HUNT, Jr., and DOROTHY BAXTER m., in Wat., Nov. 20, 1770.

**BEACH** (Beech).—RICHARD BEACH, of Camb., 1635, soon after of Watertown, by wife MARY, had 1. JOHN, b. in Wat., Aug. 6, 1639. 2. MARY, b. Dec. 11, 1641; and by 2d wife MARTHA, 3. ISAAC, b. July 5, 1646. 4. MARTHA, b. Mar. 10, 1649-50; m., Jan. 34, 1674-5, JOSEPH WHITNEY. [70.] 5. ABIGAIL, b. June 4, 1653. 6. JOSEPH, b. Dec. 15, 1655. 7. RICHARD, b. Oct. 28, 1657. Richard Beach d. Oct. 24, 1674.

**BEAL** (Beals, Beeles).—GERSHOM BEAL and SARAH BARNS m. June 18, 1702, and had 1. NATHANIEL, b. Ap. 9, 1703. 2. JOHN, bap. Dec. 3, 1704. 3. ELIZABETH, bap. Feb. 16, 1706-7.

MARTHA BEAL and ANDREW COOK, m. Ap. 24, 1712.

BRIDGET BEAL and PETER BEHONEY, m. Jan. 26, 1712-13. [See Behoney.]

EBENEZER BEAL, of Hingham, and ANNA THOMPSON, m., in Wat., Oct. 19, 1761.

WILLIAM BEAL, of Wat., and MARY ANN BROWN, of Newton, m. June 17, 1781, and had 1. ADING BULFINCH, bap. Nov. 3, 1782. 2. SUKEY, bap. Nov. 30, 1783. 3. KATE, bap. Mar. 12, 1786.

### BEERS (Beerers, Bears).

1. Capt. RICHARD BEERS, an original proprietor, adm. freeman Mar. 16, 1636-7; selectman most of the time from 1644 to 1675; Representative 13 yrs., 1663-75; a captain in Philip's War, and slain in battle by the Indians at Northfield, Sept. 4, 1675. Wife ELIZABETH. He made a nuncupatory will, Aug. 6, proved Oct. 5, 1675—whole estate to go to his wife; but if she marry,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to go to dr. Siemes and other children. Wid. and son Eleazer admn. Inventory, £242. In the Probate Office of Middlesex, is an agreement, dated June, 1711, among the children and heirs of Capt. R. Beers, viz., Elnathan, Jabez, Richard, Sarah Wheeler; heirs of Mary Rice, d. viz. Joseph and Mary Rice; Judith Allen, Elizabeth and Samuel Ward, and David Stone. Oct. 1654, he was recommended to the Court by Hugh Mason, Thomas Hastings, Charles Chadwick, Henry Bright, and John Sherman, "to keep an ordinary." His license was renewed, and probably continued until his decease. It is the first notice of a public house in the town.

*Richard Beers*



137. 107 8. JONATHAN, b. Aug. 31, 1751; d. Ap. 9, 1783.
101. 108 (IV.) JOSEPH HAGAR, of Waltham, m., May 3, 1764, LOIS FISKE. [Fiske 66.] Chil.,
- 109 1. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 16, 1765; m., Ap. 25, 1787, ABIGAIL FLAGG. [Flagg, 132.]  
 1. Abigail, b. Feb. 25, 1788; m., 1805, Benjamin Hastings.  
 2. Joseph, b. Ap. 4, 1789. 3. Lois, b. Nov. 20, 1790.  
 4. Sally, b. Sept. 2, 1792. 5. Lucy, b. Dec. 2, 1794.  
 6. Jacob, b. May 25, 1797, by wife Sophia, had, in Weston,  
 1. Emily S., b. Feb. 3, 1823. 2. Charles M., b. Aug. 3, 1825. 3. George  
 b. May 26, 1828; d. Aug. 15, 1829. 4. Horatio A., b. Dec. 24, 1830  
 5. Caroline E., b. Sept. 3, 1836. 6. Isabella N., b. Nov. 29, 1838
- 110 2. LOIS, b. Mar. 30, 1767; m., Sept. 23, 1784, JACOB GALE. [Gale, 94.]
- 111 3. SUSANNA, b. Aug. 20, 1769; m., Ap. 4, 1787, JOSEPH GARFIELD, of Waltham  
 [Garfield, 103.]
- 112 4. MIRIAM, b. Feb. 26, 1772; m., 1791, THOMAS BIGELOW, of Weston. [Bigelow  
 165.]
- 113 5. GRACE, b. May 10, 1774; m., Nov. 26, 1794, ABRAHAM FISKE. [J. Fiske, 41.]
- 114 6. ANNA, b. June 9, 1777.
- 115 7. URIAH, b. Aug. 26, 1776; grad. Harv. Univ. 1798; M.D. 1816; M. M. S. S. in  
 in Waltham, Ap. 1, 1841; Selectman 1805, '6, '8, '9, '14, '15.
102. 116 (IV.) WILLIAM HAGAR, of Waltham; Selectman 1778 and '79; m. Oct. 4  
 1763, MARY CHILD. [Child, 73.] He d. Mar. 31, 1782, and his wid. m. to  
 18, 1783, Abner Sanderson. [Sanderson, 46.]
- 117 1. WILLIAM, b. Jan. 21, 1765; m., June 16, 1786, LYDIA STEARNS, of Weston, who  
 d. Mar. 31, 1793, aged 29. [C. Stearns, 113.]
- 118 2. POLLY, b. May 13, 1766; d. 1772. 3. ABRAHAM, b. Feb. 7, 1769.
- 119 4. URIAH, b. June 12, 1771; d. Nov. 8, 1772. 5. URIAH, d. Sept. 29, 1775, aged 1 m.
- 120 6. POLLY, bap. Aug. 6, 1775; d. Sept. 22, 1778. 7. AARON, b. Feb. 28, 1778
8. LYDIA, b. Sept. 24, 1780; m., 1802, NATHANIEL PARKS.
103. 121 (IV.) Col. ISAAC HAGAR, of Waltham, m., Ap. 26, 1770, ANNE BULLARD  
 He d. Jan. 17, 1791.
- 122 1. ANNA, bap. June 9, 1771. 2. ISAAC, b. May 12, 1773; d. Sept. 7, 1777.
3. JOEL, bap. July 9, 1775; d. Aug. 3, 1784.
- 123 4. JONAS, bap. June 29, 1777; d. Aug. 3, 1784.
- 124 5. ISAAC, b. July 22, 1779; m., May 19, 1804, EUNICE STEADMAN.
- 125 6. DAVID, b. Oct. 14, 1781.
- 126 7. POLLY, b. Oct. 6, 1783; m., (?) Nov. 3, 1808, ABRAHAM PEIRCE. [Peirce, 182.]
8. JOEL, b. Oct. 14, 1785. 9. HENRY, b. July 17, 1789.
106. 128 (IV.) BENJAMIN HAGAR, of Waltham, m., Sept. 9, 1773, ESTHER CHILD, of  
 Weston, who d. 1837. [Child, 35.] He moved to Weybridge, Vt.
- 129 1. BENJAMIN, b. Feb. 28, 1774.
- 130 2. BETSY, b. Jan. 8, 1776; m., Aug. 29, 1795, DANIEL STEARNS. [C. Stearns, 128.]  
 He d. s. p., and his wid. m., July 12, 1807, JOSEPH STEARNS. [J. Stearns, 214.]
- 131 3. ESTHER, b. and d. July 12, 1778.
- 132 4. JONATHAN, b. Sept. 12, 1779, a merchant and banker, in Middlebury, Vt.
- 133 5. THOMAS, b. Oct. 19, 1781, d., a son now of Buffalo.
- 134 6. ABNER, b. Jan. 31, 1784; lives in Canada.
- 135 7. LUTHER, b. Oct. 8, 1786; lives in Western N. York.
- 136 8. CALVIN, b. May 12, 1789; lives in Western N. York.
9. JONAS, b. May 21, d. Dec. 10, 1791.
10. JONAS, of Halifax, N. S.
107. 137 (IV.) JONATHAN HAGAR, of Waltham, m., Dec. 8, 1774, SARAH MIXER  
 [Mixer, 91.] He d. Ap. 19, 1783, and his wid. m., Oct. 14, 1784, Nathan Van  
 [5.]

- 138 1. JONATHAN, bap. Sept. 10, 1775. 2. JONATHAN, bap. July 9, 1778.
- 139 3. AMOS, bap. Nov. 14, 1779.
- 140 4. JONATHAN, b. Sept. 10, 1781; d. Aug. 18, 1851; of Cambridgeport; m., Nov. 23,  
 1805, LOIS MIXER. [Mixer, 87.] She d. Aug. 18, 1823, and he m., June 5, 1826,  
 Mrs. MARY, wid. of Josiah Mixer [85], of Cambridgeport.  
 1. Mary Louisa, b. Mar. 14, 1807; d. Dec. 27, 1823.  
 2. Thomas Sanderson, b. Nov. 22, 1808, a printer; d. Nov. 25, 1839.  
 141 3. George, b. Dec. 3, 1810, a shipmaster, of New York; m., Jan. 11, 1848,  
 Mary Coolidge, dr. of Samuel and Mary Coolidge, of Boston.  
 142 4. Jonathan, b. Nov. 16, 1815, a printer, of Boston; m., Dec. 6, 1850, Mary S.,  
 dr. of the late Gideon Vinal, of Boston.  
 143 5. Harriet Maria, b. Oct. 26, 1817; m., Jan. 12, 1841, Frederic Kidder, a mer-  
 chant, of Boston, resident of Rox., mem. of the Hist. and Geneal. Society,  
 and author of the History of New Ipswich, N. H.  
 144 6. Josiah Mixer, b. Mar. 24, 1827.  
 145 7. Frederic William, b. Feb. 9, 1830.  
 146 8. Charles Henry, b. Dec. 22, 1831.
- 147 5. SALLY, b. Ap. 25, 1783; m., May 5, 1830, Dea. JOSEPH BARRET, of Barre, Mass.

**HALL.**—EZEKIEL HALL, an innholder, of Wat., 1770, by wife ANNA, had  
 ANNA, b. May 29, 1772.

**HALLOWAY.**—CURTIS, son of Mary Halloway, bap. in Wat., Oct. 9,  
 1698.

**HALSTEER** (Halstead).—SUSAN HALSTEER, d. July 5, 1669. [See Bar-  
 stow, 1.]

**HAMLET.**—WILLIAM HAMLET, a carpenter; proprietor of a homestead  
 in Wat., 1642; afterwards of Camb.; admitted freeman, May 7, 1651; in 1660,  
 of Billerica. [See Wellington, 2. and Farmer.] Nov. 6, 1645, he, then of Wat.,  
 bought land of John Sibley, of Charlestown. Oct. 6, 1645, he bought land of  
 Benjamin Hubbard [Charlestown Records]. Ap. 27, 1648, he sold these lands to  
 William Parsons, of Boston.

### HAMMOND.

The families of the name of Hammond, in New England, are most, if not all  
 of them, descended from two brothers, viz.: William, of Watertown, and Tho-  
 mas, first of Hingham, and afterwards of Newton. The following pedigree of the  
 family in England, I have received from Mr. S. Hammond Russell, through the  
 obliging attention of Dr. T. W. Harris, of Cambridge.

- 11 THOMAS HAMMOND, of Cavenham, Co. Suffolk; m., May 14, 1573, ROSE  
 TRIPPE. He was buried Nov. 24, 1589. Chil.,
- 12 1. ELIZABETH, bap. Ap. 1, 1574.
- 13 2. WILLIAM, bap. Oct. 30, 1575; "settled in New England" [Watertown]; m.,  
 June 9, 1605, ELIZABETH PAYNE. (?) Penn. Chil.,
- 14 1. William, bap. Sept. 20, 1607. 2. Anne, bap. Nov. 19, 1609.
- 15 3. John, bap. Dec. 5, 1611. 4. Anne, bap. July 14, 1616.
- 16 5. Thomas, bap. Sept. 17, 1618, of Wat. [2.]
- 17 6. Elizabeth, b. about 1619 (aged 15 in Ap. 1634); m. — House.
- 18 7. Sarah, b. about 1624 (aged 10 in Ap. 1634).
- 19 8. John, b. about 1627 (aged 7 in Ap. 1634), of Wat. [8.]
- 110 9. Benjamin. See Farmer. Probably he was not the youngest child, and he  
 is not mentioned in his father's Will.
- 111 3. ROSE, bap. Ap. 22, 1578. 4. MARTHA, bap. Nov. 6, 1579.
- 113 5. MARIK, bap. July 7, 1587. 6. SUSAN.
- 115 7. THOMAS, bap. Jan. 9, 1686, of Hingham, afterwards of Newton. [See 51. p. 272.]

- 1 (1.) WILLIAM HAMMOND, eldest son of Thomas and Rose [13], probably  
 came to America previous to the year 1634, as he does not appear to have ac-



accompanied his wife and children that year. Probably he did not settle immediately in Watertown, as he was not a proprietor in Feb., 1636-7, but he was in 1642. His wife, ELIZABETH, aged 47, and dr. ELIZABETH, aged 15 years, SARAH, aged 10 years, and son JOHN, aged 7 years, embarked at Ipswich Bay in the ship Francis, Ap. 1634. [See the foregoing pedigree for his marriage and the names and ages of his children.] He was adm. freeman May 25, 1634, and was selectman 1648. He d. in Wat., Oct. 8, 1662, aged 90, and his wid. Elizabeth, d. Sept. 14, 1670, "aged about 90." [It will be observed that this age does not correspond with that given at her embarkation. Probably the latter is the correct one.] His Will, dated July 1, proved Dec. 16, 1662, mentions wife Elizabeth, son John; grandson Thomas, son of his son Thomas; drs. Elizabeth House, Barnes, and Sarah Smith. In a suit, in 1652, Thomas Hammond vs. John Bridge it appears that H. had an uncle, Page.

- 2 (II.) THOMAS HAMMOND, son of William [†6], m., about 1654, HANNAH CROSS. [See Cross.] He d. Dec. 10, 1655. His Will, dated Nov. 5, 1655, mentions his wife Hannah, dr. of Hannah Cross; and he provided for an expected posthumous child. His wid. d. Mar. 24, 1656-7. By her Will, dated Mar. 19, 1656-7, she gave to her mother half the rent of the Cross farm (in Ipswich). To John Sherman, and to each of his chil. £5; to John Livermore £4. 12; the remainder to her mother and John Sherman, in trust for her son, who was committed to their care. Inventory of Thomas Hammond (by Edward Garfield, John Coolidge, Joseph Tainter, and Anthony White), dated Dec. 22, 1655. House, barn, and upland bought of John Stowers, £120. Cross farm in Ipswich, with 7 cows and 2 pigs, £200. Housing and land in England, at Lavingham, renting £14 per year, £10. Elizabeth Barret, debt to be paid in two years, £25; also personal estate.

14. 3 1. THOMAS, b. July 11, 1656.

- 8 (II.) Lieut. JOHN HAMMOND (son of William and Elizabeth), had two wives 1st, SARAH, b. 1643, d. Jan. 14, 1688, aged 45, the mother of his chil., and left a wid. PRUDENCE, who d. Sept. 1711, aged 74. His Will was dated Nov. 18, Inventory dated Nov. 29, and Will proved Dec. 9, 1709. He d. Nov. 22, 1709, aged 85 years, 4 m., so the grave-stone; probably should be 82. Inventory 1709. In 1690 his assessment was the largest in the town, and next his was that of William Bond, Esq. May 16, 1665, he was appointed guardian of his kinswoman, Mehitabel Hawkins.

1. JOHN, b. Feb. 3, 1653-4; d. 1659.  
2. ELIZABETH, b. Mar. 6, 1655; m. JOHN MASON. [4.]  
3. JOHN, mentioned in his father's Will.  
4. ABIGAIL, b. June 21, 1659; m., June 18, 1679, JOHN HASTINGS. [10.]  
5. HANNAH, b. Ap. 10, 1669; m. JOHN POULTER.  
6. SARAH, d. Sept. 11, 1674; aged 8 yrs.  
7. NATHANIEL, b. July, d. Feb., 1677. 8. SAMUEL, b. Feb. 25, 1679-80; d. young  
9. HEPZIBAH, m., Sept. 23, 1708, WILLIAM SHATTUCK. [36.]

3. 14 (III.) THOMAS HAMMOND, adm. freeman Ap. 18, 1690; adm. f. c. Aug. 3, 1690 m., Aug. 21, 1677, ELIZABETH NOYES. She d. Ap. 4, 1679, and he m., Dec. 6, 1679, SARAH PICKARD.

- 15 1. HANNAH, b. Nov. 15, 1680.  
16 2. SARAH, b. Jan. 20, 1682-3; m., Dec. 19, 1699, THOMAS LAMBERT, of Rowley  
20. 17 3. THOMAS, b. Nov. 17, 1685; d. Oct. 22, 1762, aged 77.  
18 4. ELIZABETH, b. May 12, 1688. 5. DAVID, bap. Nov. 23, 1690.  
19 6. NATHANIEL, bap. July 25, 1697.  
19 7. JONATHAN, bap. July 25, 1697.

These two were probably the Nathaniel and Jonathan Hammond who settled at Lower Ashuelot (Swansey), N. H. [See Wor. Mag., Vol. II., p. 322.] Jonathan Hammond, of Lower Ashuelot (Swansey, N. H.), m., in Lunenburg, July 29, 1741, Abigail Hastings, and in Lunenburg, had 1. Susanna, b. Jan. 1, 1744-5. 2. Mary, b. Sept. 26, 1749. Joseph Hammond, of Lower Ashuelot, m., in Lunenburg, Nov. 2, 1752, Esther Gould.

- 27 20 (IV.) THOMAS HAMMOND, m., Mar. 8, 1708-9, MARY HARRINGTON. [Harrington, 18.] She d. May 18, 1760, and he d. Oct. 22, 1762.

- 28 21 1. THOMAS, b. July 22, 1710; d. Jan. 9, 1756.  
27 22 2. EBENEZER, b. June 23, 1712.  
23 3. MARY, b. Feb. 4, 1714-15; m., Jan. 24, 1733-4, JOHN LAWRENCE. [29.]  
42 24 4. JONATHAN, b. Jan. 13, 1716-17; d. Mar. 9, 1776.  
25 5. SARAH, b. Mar. 3, 1718-19; m., Feb. 10, 1741-2, SAMUEL CUTTING, of Sud. [39.]  
24 24 4. (?) RUTH, m., Mar. 10, 1740-1, THOMAS UPHAM. [4.]  
26 6. JOHN, b. Mar. 21, 1721-2 (1 by wife LUCY, had JAMES, bap. Nov. 1, 1770.)  
27 7. GRACE, b. Dec. 9, 1723; m., Oct. 22, 1747, NATHANIEL STEARNS. [I. Stearns, 120, IV.]  
28 8. HANNAH, b. June 9, 1725; m., Nov. 24, 1748, JOHN PARKS. [See Ward, p. 405.]  
29 9. SAMUEL, b. Ap. 15, 1728, had 2 wives. 1st, ANNA, and 2d, EUNICE. Chil., 1. ALEX, bap. Ap. 8, 1752; m., Ap. 22, 1772, NICHOLAS MOWAT, of Lex. 2. SAMUEL, bap. Oct. 4, 1761.

- 21 30 (V.) Dea. THOMAS HAMMOND, of Waltham, Selectman 1741 and '43; m., Mar. 29, 1732, RUTH CONVERSE. She d. July 4, 1779, aged 70. [See Spring, 42, Note.]

- 21 1. THOMAS, b. June 2, 1732; d. Jan. 14, 1782.  
22 2. RUTH, bap. Sept. 22, 1734; m., May 23, 1754, JOSHUA GARFIELD. [79.]  
23 3. DAVID, bap. Jan. 23, 1737. 4. SARAH, b. Dec. 22, 1740.  
25 5. EPHRAIM, b. Dec. 24, 1745; d. Sept. 16, 1802, of Waltham; m., Mar. 2, 1775, his cousin, RUTH HAMMOND. [46.] She d. Oct. 23, 1793, and he m. (2d), May 22, 1794, POLLY COOK, of Wal. Chil., 1. JACOB, b. Mar. 11, 1775. 2. JOEL, b. Jan. 29; d. Feb. 1, 1777.  
3. NANCY, b. Mar. 1, 1778. 4. DAVID, b. Mar. 19, 1780.  
5. POLLY, b. Sept. 21, 1786; m., Nov. 24, 1811, AMOS HARRINGTON. [246-1.]  
6. SALLY, b. Aug. 2, 1788; m., Ap. 3, 1806, JOSEPH WOOLLEY, of Boston.  
7. HANNAH, b. June 29, 1797.  
26 6. JOHN, b. Aug. 22, 1749.

- 22 27 (V.) EBENEZER HAMMOND, "of Westboro," m., Ap. 20, 1735, MARY GARFIELD [21], of Weston, where he settled. She d. Dec. 5, 1753, and he m. (pub. Dec. 20, 1755), MERCY GARFIELD [72], of Lincoln.

- 28 1. MARY, b. in Weston, Ap. 1, 1739; m., (?) June 15, 1756, MOSES BIGELOW. [188.]  
2. THANKFUL, b. Aug. 4, 1740; d. 1741.  
3. GARFIELD, b. Oct. 31, d. Nov. 21, 1741.

- 24 42 (V.) JONATHAN HAMMOND, Selectman of Waltham, 1765-74; m. (1st), JUDITH STEARNS. [C. Stearns, 107.] He m. (2d), May 1, 1750, LYDIA STRATTON. [68.] She d. Oct. 2, 1771, aged 50. Chil.,

- 43 1. MOLLY, b. Sept. 5, 1739; m., Ap. 2, 1761, NATHANIEL FELCH, of Weston. [7.]  
44 2. EUNICE, b. May 31, 1742; m., May 10, 1764, PHINEAS WARREN, Jr., of Weston. [106.]  
45 3. LUCY. 4. LYDIA, b. Sept. 17, 1752; d. Aug. 4, 1761.  
46 5. RUTH, b. Nov. 8, 1754; m., Mar. 2, 1775, EPHRAIM HAMMOND. [35.]  
47 6. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 23, 1757; m., Feb. 24, 1781, JOSHUA CHILD, of Lincoln. [30.]  
48 7. HANNAH, b. Nov. 6, 1760; d. Dec. 28, 1766.  
8. (?) NATHANIEL, bap. Ap. 15, 1764.  
49 9. JONATHAN, b. Ap. 12, 1764; d. Nov. 13, 1807; of Waltham; m., May 3, 1785, ELIZABETH COOLIDGE. [80-1.] He d. Nov. 13, 1807, and his wid. m., Sept. 29, 1808, Gen. JONATHAN COOLIDGE. [386.] Chil., 1. BETSEY, b. Ap. 27, 1786. 2. SOPHIA, b. Feb. 20, 1788, d. Mar. 13.  
3. SOPHIA, b. Mar. 9, 1791. 4. WILLIAM; 5. JONATHAN (twins), b. July 8, 1793.  
6. LYDIA, bap. Jan. 22, 1795. 7. HORATIO, bap. Sept. 23, 1798.  
8. PELATIAH, bap. Oct. 5, 1800.  
50 10. LYDIA, b. Oct. 9, 1767; m., July 5, 1787, ALPHEUS GALE. [97.]



- 51 (I.) THOMAS HAMMOND [See Pedigree, †15, p. 269]. of Hingham, in 1636; adm. freeman, Mar. 9, 1636-7, in some ancient papers called "Old Thomas." In 1652, and '56, he sold lands in Hingham, and in 1650, purchased land in Camb. Village (Newton), near the boundary of Brookline, where he settled. Wife (?) ELIZABETH. He d. Sept. 30, 1675, leaving two sons, THOMAS and NATHANIEL, and two drs., ELIZABETH and SARAH. Inventory, £1139. 16. 2. To dr. Elizabeth he gave 100 acres in Muddy River (Brookline).
- 52 1. THOMAS, m., Dec. 17, 1662, ELIZABETH STRADMAN. He d. Oct. 20, 1678, and his wid. admin.
- 53 1. Elizabeth, m., Ap. 18, 1682, Thomas Chamberlin.
- 54 2. Thomas, b. Oct. 16, 1666. 3. Isaac, b. Oct. 20, 1668.
- 56 4. Nathaniel, b. Dec. 3, 1670. 5. John, b. Ap. 30, 1674. 6. Sarah.
62. 59 2. NATHANIEL.
- 60 3. ELIZABETH, m., Aug. 17, 1659, GEORGE WOODWARD, of Wat.; 5 chil. [Woodward, 2.] He d. May 31, 1676, and his wid. m. SAMUEL THUESDALE.
- 61 4. SARAH, m. — STRADMAN; 2 drs. Sarah and Elizabeth, b. before 1675.
59. 62 (II.) NATHANIEL HAMMOND, m. MARY HYDE, dr. of Jonathan, Sen'r. He d. 1691; 15 chil.
- 63 1. NATHANIEL, d. 1749; m. MARGARET STONE. [Stone, 50.] She d. 1776.
- 64 1. Benjamin, b. June 7, 1724, is said to have commanded a company of militia, at Lex., Ap. 19, 1775, and did other military duty; afterwards a colonel; was a long time a leading man in the municipal affairs of Newton. In advanced life he went to Rutland and lived with his son-in-law Jonas Read. He m., Oct. 5, 1749, Sarah Brown, by whom he had 9 chil. [See Brown, 52.] His 5th child, Anna, m., 1777, Rev. Joseph Pope, of Spencer; grad. Harv. Coll., 1770; d. 1826. Chil.,
1. Joseph, b. July 14, 1778; grad. Dart. Coll., 1798; a lawyer, of Portland, Me. 2. Charles, b. Feb. 26, 1780. 3. William, b. Dec. 19, 1781; a magistrate, of Spencer. 4. Anna, b. Feb. 16, 1786; m., Sept. 1809, Rev. Roswell Shurtleff, D.D., then and afterwards a professor in Dart. Coll.
- 65 2. ELIZABETH, m. SAMUEL THUESDALE, Jr.; 2 sons and 3 drs.
- 66 3. ESTHER, m., about 1701, SAMUEL PRENTICE, son of Thomas, Jr., and gr. son of Capt. Thomas Prentice, of Newton, and moved to Stonington, Conn.; 4 sons and 5 drs., and numerous distinguished descendants. [See Prentice Fam., p. 184.]
- 67 4. THOMAS, b. Feb. 27, 1686; m. (1st), 1714, SARAH GRIFFIN, of Rox. He m. (2d), 1734, ANN FARLEY; 4 sons and 11 drs. He d. Mar. 15, 1753. His Will, proved 1753, mentions one son, Joseph, and 6 drs.
- 68 5. HANNAH, b. Mar., 1689; d. Sept. 20, 1700.
- 69 6. SARAH.

**HARDY.**—NAHUM HARDY and MARY SMITH [156], m., in Waltham, Jan. 29, 1807. Chil., 1. CHARLES FRANKLIN, b. June 11, 1807. 2. MARY SMITH, b. Mar. 7, 1809. 3. SARAH WYMAN, b. Ap. 12, 1811. 4. SUSAN BEMIS, b. Feb. 6, 1813. 5. DEXTER DAVIS, b. Ap. 27, 1815.

**HARRIDON.**—[See Page, 13.]

**HARRINGTON** (Herrington, Errington, Arrington).

ROBERT HARRINGTON. His name is the last on the list of proprietors, made out 1642-44. He then owned a homestead, "given him by Thomas Hastings." This gift renders it probable that he was a kinsman of Dea. Hastings. He was adm. freeman, May 27, 1663, and he m., Oct. 1, 1649 († 48), SUSANNA GEORGE, b. 1632, who d. July 6, 1694, and he d. May 17, 1707. In his Will, dated Jan. 1, 1704-5 (the day before the 3d m. of his dr. Susanna), he mentions his sons John, Daniel, Benjamin, Samuel, Thomas, Edward (his "youngest son," to whom he gave his homestead), and drs. Susanna Beers, Mary Bemis, Sarah Winship; Joseph, son of "my son Joseph, deceased," and dr.-in-law Joanna

Ward, late wife of his son Joseph. His Inventory mentions 16 lots of land, amounting to 642½ acres, and appraised at £717. Dec. 24, 1684, he bought of Jeremiah Dummer, a goldsmith, of Boston, and Anna, his wife, for £90, the West or S. W. half (250 acres) of the Oldham Farm, where some of his descendants have continued to reside until the present time. It was bounded W. by Joseph Garfield; N. by Richard Cutting, wid. Sarah Fiske, and said Garfield; E. by Abraham Gale and John Gale; S. by Charles River. Sept. 28, 1685, he gave to his son Joseph, 55 acres of land, which he bought of Simon Cooledge, Jan. 29, 1679-80, which he (S. C.) had bought of Simon Stone, and which he (S. S.) had bought of the wid. and heirs of Rev. Henry Green, to whom it had been granted by the town. It is very probable that all the families of the name of Harrington in New England, are descended from Robert, of Watertown. They are very numerous and widely dispersed. There was a Richard Harrington, or Arrington, of Charlestown, in 1643; but I have not discovered that he left any descendants, bearing his name, or that he was related to Robert.

ABRAHAM HARRINGTON, of Camb., adm. f. c. Mar. 27, 1663; m., REBECCA, dr. of Robert Cutler, of Charlestown. She had been adm. f. c. some time before. Chil., 1. REBECCA. 2. HANNAH. 3. SARAH; all bap. previous to 1660. 4. MARY, bap. Jan. 13, 1660. 5. ABRAHAM, bap. Nov. 8, 1663. I have discovered no further information respecting this family.

Children of George and Susanna Harrington.

- 2 1. SUSANNA, b. Aug. 18, 1649; m., Feb. 9, 1671, JOHN CUTTING, by whom she had 7 chil. [Cutting, 15.] He d. July 18, 1689, and she m. (2d), Ap. 21, 1690, ELLIOT BEERS, who d. Dec. 5, 1691, and she m. (3d), Jan. 2, 1704-5, PETER CLOYES, of Fram. [See Barry, 211.] This Eleazer (Eleazer) Beers was a son, and the administrator of Capt. Richard Beers.
15. 3 2. JOHN, b. Aug. 24, 1651; d. Aug. 24, 1741.
- 4 3. ROBERT, b. Aug. 31, 1653; probably d. young.
- 5 4. GEORGE, b. Nov. 24, 1655. He belonged to Capt. Wadsworth's company, and was killed by the Indians in Lancaster, Feb., 1675-6. [See Worcester Mag., II., 274.]
26. 6 5. DANIEL, b. Nov. 1, 1657; adm. freeman Ap. 18, 1690; d. Ap. 19, 1728.
33. 7 6. JOSEPH, b. Dec. 28, 1659; adm. freeman Ap. 18, 1690.
35. 8 7. BENJAMIN, b. Jan. 26, 1661-2; d. 1724.
- 9 8. MARY, b. Jan. 12, 1663-4; m., about 1680, JOHN BEMIS. 14 chil. [Bemis, 17.]
40. 10 9. THOMAS, b. Ap. 20, 1665; adm. freeman Ap. 18, 1690; d. Mar. 29, 1712.
46. 11 10. SAMUEL, b. Dec. 18, 1666.
52. 12 11. EDWARD, b. Mar. 2, 1668-9.
- 13 12. SARAH, b. Mar. 10, 1670-1; d. Nov. 28, 1710; m., Nov. 24, 1687, JOSEPH WINSHIP, Jr., of Camb.
13. DAVID, b. June 1, 1673; d. Mar. 11, 1675.
3. 15 (II.) JOHN HARRINGTON, m., Nov. 17, 1681, HANNAH WINTER, dr. of John Winter, Jr., of Wat., afterwards of Camb. farms. She d. July 17, 1741, and he d. Aug. 24, 1741, in Waltham. [See Winter.]
- 16 1. HANNAH, b. Aug. 9, 1682; m., Ap. 29, 1703, ELEAZER HAMMOND, of Newton.
- 17 2. JOHN, b. Oct., 1684; m., Ap. 12, 1705, ELIZABETH CUTTER [Cutter, 6], of Camb. farms (Lex.), where he settled. Chil.,
291. †18 1. Richard, b. Sept. 26, 1707.
- †19 2. Moses, b. Jan. 6, 1709-10.
301. †20 3. Henry, b. Jan. 8, 1711-12.
- †21 4. John, b. Mar. 22, 1713-14.
- †22 5. (?) Hannah, bap. in Wat., Feb. 20, 1714-15.
- †23 6. William, b. Feb. 4, 1716-17.
- †24 7. Abigail, b. Dec. 14, 1718; m., Mar. 1, 1738, John Pells, of Townsend.
- †25 8. Caleb, b. July 13, 1721.
- 18 3. MARY, b. May 11, 1687; m., Mar. 8, 1708-9, THOMAS HAMMOND. [Hammond, 20.] 9 chil.,
- 19 4. LYDIA, bap. Mar. 2, 1689-90.
61. 20 5. GEORGE. (†) 6. JAMES, b. Ap. 2, 1695. 7. PATIENCE, bap. Oct. 10, 1697.



## MASON.

[My friend Dr. THADDEUS WILLIAM HARRIS, Librarian of Harvard University has nearly ready for the press a genealogy of the descendants of Capt Hugh Mason; and it may be expected to be a model for works of this kind. The plan of this work seems to require the insertion of the following brief genealogy, on account of its numerous connexions with other families. But to one interested in such inquiries, or in this family, should be satisfied with this brief article, which is considerably less extended than it would have been, except for that expected work.]

- (L) Capt. HUGH MASON, a tanner, one of the very first settlers of Watertown was adm. freeman, Mar. 4, 1634-5; Rep. 1644, '45, '60, '61, '64, '71, '74, '76, and '77; Selectman, 29 years, between 1639 and 1678, inclusive: a Lev as early as 1649, and made Captain, May 5, 1652. He was, for many years one of the three Commissioners appointed by the County Court to determine small cases. [This was before the appointment of Justices of the Peace] On 30, 1657, he was appointed by the Court, one of a Committee to attend to the defects in several bridges in the County. Dec. 18, 1660, he was appointed as a Committee to take account of John Steadman, County Treasurer, and make a levy, &c. It has been conjectured that he was a brother of Capt John Mason, the distinguished Pequot warrior. He d. October 10, 1678, aged 73. By wife ESTHER, who d. May 1, 1692, he had 7 chil. [See Barry, p. 298.]

*Hugh Mason*

1. HANNAH, b. Sept. 23, 1636; m., Oct. 17, 1653, Capt. JOSHUA BROOKS\* of Concord (eldest son of Capt. Thomas Brooks, first of Wat., and afterwards of Concord), by whom she had 10 chil., and numerous descendants. Her eldest child Hannah, m., Jan. 15, 1677-8, Benjamin Peirce, of Wat. [Peirce, 21.]
2. RUTH, d. Dec. 17, 1640.
3. MARY, b. Dec. 18, 1640; m., May 20, 1668, Rev. JOSEPH ESTABROOK, of Concord. [See Estabrook, also Shattuck, p. 365.]

\*1. Capt. THOMAS BROOKS, said to have come from London, admitted freeman, Dec. 7, 1606; proprietor, "then inhabiting" Watertown, Feb. 1626-7. He moved very early to Concord of whom he was a Rep. 7 years. His wife, GRACE, d. May 12, 1664, and he d. May 21, 1662. [See Shattuck pp. 264 and 5.] Chil.,

1. JOSHUA, m., October 17, 1662, HANNAH MASON. [Mason, 2.] He was a tanner, and lived in the part of Concord, which became a part of Lincoln, where his descendants have been very numerous. Chil.,
1. Hannah, m., in Wat., Jan. 15, 1677-8, Benjamin Peirce, of Wat., by whom she had 8 chil. [Peirce, 21.]
2. Noah, d. Feb. 1, 1729, aged 83. By wife, Dorothy, he had,
1. Dorothy, 2. Joshua, 3. Ebenezer, 4. Benjamin, 5. Mary, 6. Thomas, 7. Elisha
3. Grace, m., 1680, Judah Patter. [See Shattuck, p. 381.]
4. Daniel, m., Ann Merriam; d. Oct. 18, 1733, aged 69. Chil.,
1. Daniel, 2. Samuel, 3. Ann,
4. Job (father of John, and gr. father of Hon. Ebenezer Brooks).
5. Mary, 6. John (father of Samuel, who grad. Harv. Coll., 1749; d. 1807).
7. Thomas, 8. Esther, m., 1692, Benjamin Whittemore.
9. Joseph, d. Sept. 17, 1750, aged 79; distinguished by his liberality. He m., 1708, Rebecca Blight (C) He m. (2d), June 14, 1725, with Jane Jewett. [44.] Chil.,
1. Mary, 2. Rebecca, 3. Joseph, 4. Nathan, 5. Amos, 6. Josiah, 7. Isaac, 8. James
8. Elizabeth, m., 1706, Ebenezer Merriam.
9. Job, d. 1807, aged 22.
10. Hugh, d. Jan. 18, 1746, aged 70; m., 1702, Abigail Barker. Chil.,
1. Abigail, 2. Jonathan, 3. Sarah, 4. Mary.
13. 2. CALLE, m. (1st), 1690, SARAHNA ATKINSON; 4 children. He m. (2d), ANN —, in 1670, he was in estate in Concord, and moved to Medford. Chil.,
1. Samuel, 2. Mary, 3. Rebecca, 4. Sarah,
5. Ebenezer, successor of Gov. John Brooks, of Medford.
19. 4. Samuel, successor of Hon. Peter C. Brooks, of Boston.
20. 3. GERARD, m., 1697, HANNAH ECKLES. Chil.,
1. Mary, 2. Hannah, 3. Ruth, 4. David, 5. Elizabeth.
24. 4. MARY, m. Capt. TIMOTHY WHEELER, of Concord. [See Norcross, 2.]
27. 5. THOMAS, of Haldam, Coon. 6. HUGH, 7. JONAS, of Woburn.

1. JONAS, b. Jan. 1, 1644-5; a tanner, of Newton; m. ELIZABETH HAMMOND. [9.] She d. Nov. 13, 1715, and he d. about 1730. Chil.,
1. John, b. Jan. 22, 1677; a tanner; m. Elizabeth Spring [19], and settled in Lexington. Chil.,
1. John, b. Aug. 8, 1701; m., June 17, 1731, Lydia Loring; probably a dr. of Dea. Joseph and wife Lydia. [See Eastabrook, 8. Note.] Chil.,
1. Lydia, b. Mar. 31, 1732.
2. Katherine, b. Oct. 29, 1733; m., Ap. 23, 1759, Daniel Edes, of Charlestown. [See Edes.]
3. John, b. Ap. 5, 1735.
4. Joseph, b. July 29, 1736; m., Oct. 19, 1769, Elizabeth Peck, of Lex. Chil., 1. Mary, b. Jan. 24, 1770. 2. John, b. Sept. 8, 1772.
5. Jonas, b. Mar. 2, 1737-8; m., Mar. 23, 1762, Submit Whittemore, of Lex.
2. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 30, 1703. 3. Mellicent, b. Ap. 24, 1705.
4. Thaddeus, b. Dec. 27, 1706. 5. Jonas, b. Oct. 21, 1708.
6. Katherine, b. Aug. 5, 1710; d. in Holliston, Mar. 7, 1732-3.
7. Esther, b. Jan. 2, 1712-13.
8. Sarah, b. June 7, 1714; m., Jan. 3, 1732-3, William Monroe, son of Wm., Jr., and Mary, of Lex.
9. Mercy, b. Nov. 12, 1716; d. Nov. 30, 1717.
10. Samuel, b. Oct. 9, 1726.
2. Daniel, a farmer, of Newton.
3. Elizabeth, m. Thomas Brown, innholder, of Boston
1. JAMES, b. Aug. 10, 1646; adm. freeman, 1690; d. July 22, 1702.
2. DANIEL, b. Feb. 19, 1648-9; grad. Harv. Coll., 1666.
3. NATHAN, b. Sept. 25, 1651; m., May 20, 1668, Capt. ANDREW GARDNER, of Muddy River (Brookline), which he represented in 1689. He was lost in the expedition to Canada in 1690. His son Andrew grad. Harv. Coll., 1696; was minister of Lancaster, where he d. (accidentally shot), Oct. 20, 1704.
- (II) JOSEPH MASON, a tanner, m., Feb. 5, 1684-5, MARY FISKE [J. Fiske, 1] who d. Jan. 6, 1724-5, aged 62 yrs. 6 m. Inventory, Aug. 11, 1702, £195. 7.
- MARY, b. May 2, 1685; m. THOMAS LEARNED, innholder, of Wat. [Learned, 42.]
2. HANNAH, b. July 8, 1686; m., Nov. 10, 1737, Capt. JOSEPH COOLIDGE (his 2d wife), who d. Ap. 17, 1749, and his wid. m., Dec. 13, 1750, EDWARD JOHNSON, of Woburn. [Coolidge, 120.]
3. JAMES, b. Oct. 2, 1688.
4. SARAH, b. Nov. 17, 1691; m., June 22, 1709, THOMAS CHAMBERLIN, of Newton, b. Sept. 10, 1683, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hammond) Chamberlin. [Hammond, 53.] His wid. Sarah had become the wife of John Bond [Bond, 99] previous to 1720. [See Deeds, Vol. 22, p. 501.]
- (III) JOSEPH MASON, a tanner, m. (pub. in Boston, June 26), in Stoughton, Sept. 14, 1710, by Rev. John Danforth, MARY MONK, dr. of Elias and Hope Monk of that part of Dorchester which is now Stoughton. [Freelove, another dr. of Elias Monk, b. May 2, 1704; m., Sept. 11, 1728, James Coolidge [143], of Sherburne.] He settled first in Boston, where his first two children were born, and after that returned to Watertown. He was Justice of the Peace, and town clerk Rep. 1733 and '34; was much engaged in conveyancing, settling estates, and in the municipal business of the town. His uncle John, of Newton, was his guardian after the death of his father. He d. July 6, 1755, and his wid. Mary d. Ap. 22, 1763, aged 72.
- MARY, b. in Boston, Oct. 23, 1711; m., Ap. 7, 1737, ERENEZER HOVEY, of Cambridge. He d. Ap. 11, 1742, aged 28. Was it his wid. who m. in Wat., Dec. 27, 1750, Caleb Fuller [3 10], of Newton?

*Joseph Mason*



26. 15 2. JOSEPH, b. in Boston, Oct. 9, 1713.  
 16 3. ABIGAIL, b. in Wat., Oct. 10, 1715; m., June 14, 1737, THOMAS BISCOE (see  
 17 4. BENJAMIN, b. July 14, 1717; m., Sept. 28, 1741, MARTHA FAIRBANKS.  
 18 5. ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 3, 1718-19; m., Oct. 11, 1739, NATHANIEL PENNY, of New-  
 120. 19 6. NEHEMIAH, b. June 14, 1721; d. Aug. 6, 1775.  
 130. 20 7. ELIAS, b. Aug. 24, 1723; d. in Woodstock, Conn., Mar. 3, 1802.  
 21 8. ESTHER, b. Nov. 4, 1725; m., Jan. 25, 1749-50, Capt. JONATHAN BROWN, Esq.  
 [Brown, 117.]  
 22 9. LYDIA, b. Nov. 6, 1727; m., November 4, 1747, MICAH († Uriah) WHITNEY, of  
 Natick.  
 23 10. SUSANNA, b. Sept., 1729; m., Dec. 16, 1755, SAMUEL SODEN, of Camb. & s.  
 162. 24 11. ERENEZER, b. Mar. 1, 1732-3.  
 25 12. JOSIAH, b. October 3, 1734; m., June 21, 1757, ANNA LIVERMORE. [Livermore  
 106.]
15. 26 (IV.) JOSEPH MASON, Jr., a tanner, m., May 3, 1742, GRACE BOND (Bond  
 112), who d. in Lincoln, 1801. Their first four chil. were b. in Wat., the others  
 in Lincoln.
- 27 1. GRACE, b. May 21, 1742; m. JOSEPH TIDD, a farmer, b. May 11, 1734, son of  
 Joseph and Dorothy, of Lex., and settled in New Braintree, where he d. Jan.  
 1815, at. 82, and she d. Aug. 9, 1840, aged 98 yrs. 2 m. 19 d.  
 1. Joseph, b. Jan. 4, 1769; d. Feb. 27, 1787.  
 28 2. Sarah, b. Nov. 24, 1770; d. July 7, 1835; m. (1st) Jeremiah Reid, a cab-  
 net-maker, of New Braintree; 3 chil. She m. (2d), July 5, 1805, Capt.  
 Barzillai Miles, of Rutland, b. Mar. 24, 1763; 2 chil.  
 29 1. Joseph (Read), b. July, 1795; a wheelwright; m. Maria Read, Chil.  
 1. John Forbes. 2. Joseph Mason. 3. Josiah Miles. 4. Mary  
 Malvina. He (f) d. Jan., 1841, and his wid. resides in Boston.  
 30 2. Martha (Read), b. Feb. 27, 1798; m. Luther Poland, a carpenter and  
 farmer, of Waterville, Vt., s. p.  
 31 3. Elijah Mason (Read), b. July 5, 1800; m. Betsey Read, and resides  
 in Lowell, s. p.  
 32 4. Isabella (Miles), b. Aug. 21, 1806; m. Hiram J. Townsend, a farmer  
 of Waltham, and has,  
 1. Charles Eugene. 2. George Miles.  
 33 5. Rufus Barzillai (Miles), b. Oct. 23, 1809; m., Dec. 22, 1836, Julia  
 Muzzy, b. July 6, 1814, dr. of Sadino Muzzy, of N. Braintree. Chil.  
 1. Edward Dewey, b. Jan. 29, 1838. 2. Sarah Muzzy, b. Mar. 4  
 1840. 3. Lucy Maria, b. July 29, 1842. 4. Nancy Muzzy, b.  
 Oct. 4, 1844.  
 34 3. Grace, b. Nov. 20, 1772; m. Isaac Denny, a tanner, of Leicester. Chil.  
 1. Harriet. 2. Grace. 3. Maria. 4. Isaac. 5. Eliza. 6. Amelia  
 Edward.  
 35 4. Dolly, b. Aug. 25, 1775; m. Stephen Wilcox, a blacksmith, of New Bed-  
 ford. Chil.,  
 1. William. 2. Betsey. 3. Harriet. 4. Susan. 5. James Tripp.  
 36 5. Susan, b. Aug. 20, 1779; m., Nov. 7, 1804, James Tripp, a merchant of  
 New Bedford, who d. Aug. 8, 1844, s. p.  
 37 2. HANNAH, b. Ap. 20, 1744; d. 1822; m. ISAAC PEIRCE, of Waltham, and had 11  
 chil. [Peirce, 137.]  
 38 3. SARAH, b. Aug. 22, 1746; d. May 4, 1840, aged 93 yrs. 7½ months; m. Jacob  
 24, 1769, Dea. WILLIAM LYON, of Woodstock, Conn., an Ensign in the Revolu-  
 tion, son of Jacob Lyon, who went from Rox. to Woodstock.  
 1. Josiah, b. Dec. 9, 1770; d. Ap. 20, 1771.  
 2. Molly, b. Sept. 28, 1771; d. Feb., 1772.  
 39 3. Josiah, b. Dec. 3, 1772; a farmer, of Salem, Vt.; m. Polly, dr. of Stephen  
 Cole; 12 chil.  
 4. Nathaniel, b. Feb. 7, d. Mar. 2, 1774.

5. William, b. Aug. 5, 1776; of Woodstock; m., Jan. 9, 1820, Achsah Dyer.  
 Chil.,  
 1. Sarah. 2. Mary. 3. Helen. 4. Joseph; all d.  
 6. Jacob, b. Aug. 13, 1778; a Major in the war of 1812; m., May 25, 1815,  
 Martha, dr. of Josiah Robinson. Chil.,  
 1. Mary, b. Ap. 7, 1816. 2. Sarah, b. Sept. 22, 1817; d. Feb. 7, 1842.  
 3. Martha, b. Jan. 9, 1821; m., Nov. 28, 1842, Stephen H. Robinson, a  
 merchant, of Providence, R. I., her cousin; son of Stephen Robinson.  
 7. Joseph, b. June 24, 1780; d. Nov. 26, 1822, unm.  
 8. Nathaniel, b. July 29, 1783; a manufacturer, of Ashford, Conn.; m. Abigail  
 Wadsworth. Chil.,  
 1. Joseph, b. May 6, 1830; d. July 9, 1832.  
 2. Phebe Ann, b. Jan. 13, 1832. 3. Louisa, b. Nov. 20, 1833.  
 4. Sarah E., b. July 20, 1836.  
 5. Joseph M., b. July 10, 1839; d. Mar. 18, 1842.  
 9. Elijah, b. and d. May, 1785. 10. Isaac, b. June, d. July, 1786.  
 11. Sarah, b. Ap. 13, 1787; m., Dec. 26, 1816, Capt. Benjamin Bradford, and  
 d. in childbirth, July 18, 1822. Chil.,  
 1. Samuel, b. June 3, 1818; m., 1842, Delia Brown, of Woodstock.  
 2. Sally, b. June 26, 1820; d. Aug. 22, 1822.  
 3. A son, b. and d. July 18, 1822.  
 12. Polly, b. Dec. 30, 1789; d. May 4, 1807.  
 13. David, b. 23, d. 24 Nov., 1791. 14. Elizabeth, b. and d. Nov., 1793.  
 4. JAMES, b. Dec. 25, 1748; m. SUSANNA FOSTER; resided first in Lincoln, after-  
 wards in Sidney, Me.  
 5. JOSEPH, b. Mar. 6, 1751; d. Feb. 18, 1834, aged 82 y. 11 m. 1 d.; m., Ap. 23,  
 1781, LUCY FLINT; resided a short time in Carlisle, Mass., and afterwards set-  
 tled in Walpole, N. H. He was in the battles of Lex. and Bunker Hill.  
 1. Joseph, b. in Carlisle, Dec. 14, 1786; of Walpole; for many years a school-  
 master in the winter; an intelligent and successful agriculturist; repeat-  
 edly appointed Justice of the Peace; m., Sept. 29, 1817, Harriet Ormsby,  
 b. in Windham, Conn., Mar. 9, 1795, dr. of Stephen and Phebe, who soon  
 after that date moved to Walpole.  
 1. George Ormsby, b. Sept. 25, 1818; of Providence, R. I.  
 2. William Henry, b. Oct. 7, 1820. 3. Charles Holland, b. Aug. 9, 1822.  
 4. Harriet Irene, b. Aug. 29, 1824.  
 5. Edward Martin, b. Mar. 22, d. Ap. 11, 1826.  
 6. Frances Emeline, b. Aug. 16, 1827.  
 7. Joseph Everett, b. Aug. 18, 1829. 8. Ellen Irene, b. July 31, 1831.  
 9. Andrew Robinson, b. Nov. 30, 1833.  
 10. Leonard Biscoe, b. June 29, 1836.  
 2. Mary, b. in Walpole, Sept. 28, 1788; m., Feb. 5, 1809, John Blake, b. May  
 9, 1784; d. Sept. 5, 1822; a farmer, of Elizabethtown, N. J. She m. (2d),  
 Dec. 21, 1828, Abram Ballou, of Lewis, N. Y., who d. Feb. 17, 1843.  
 1. John M., b. Nov. 11, 1809, a farmer, in Lewis, N. Y., unm.  
 2. Catherine, b. May 11, 1812; m., Oct. 10, 1843, J. Taylor, farmer, of  
 Abstead, N. H.  
 3. Alanson, b. Jan. 24, 1814, a farmer; m., Oct. 20, 1836, Elizabeth Shep-  
 herd. 4 chil.  
 4. Joseph, b. Jan. 31, 1816; d. next Feb.  
 5. William, b. Ap. 16, 1817; d. Aug. 28, 1818.  
 6. Harriet, b. Jan. 5, 1819; m., Jan. 4, 1842, Thomas Baker, a farmer.  
 7. George M., b. Mar. 16, 1821; student (1846) in Mid. Coll.  
 8. William M., b. Mar. 5, 1823.  
 By 2d husband.  
 9. Ellinor, b. Aug. 4, 182-; d. Feb., 1843. 10. Fidelia, b. July 3, 1831.  
 11. Abram, b. Mar. 2, 1833; d. Mar., 1843.  
 3. Lucy, b. in Walpole, July 7, 1790; d. Aug., 1845; m., Feb. 11, 1812, John  
 Chamberlain, a farmer, of Lyndboro, N. H., who d. Sept., 1845.  
 1. Catherine, b. Dec. 10, 1812; m., Oct. 6, 1842, George Valpey Emer-  
 son, of Canton, Mass., b. Dec. 10, 1812; d. Dec. 3, 1845. Chil.,  
 1. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 7, 1843. 2. Georgietta, b. Mar. 31, 1845.



- 67 2. William B., b. July 18, 1814, a teacher, in Galena, Ill.; m. Jan. 1841, Clemena Owen.
- 68 3. John K., b. Oct. 1, 1816, of Galena, Ill.; m., Dec. 29, 1842, Maria Adelia Coville.
- 69 4. Joseph M., b. Aug. 5, 1818; d. Sept. 12, 1835, in Ohio.
5. Lucy, b. July 25, 1819; d. Feb. 28, 1840; m., Sept. 3, 1836, William Dodge.
6. Charles, b. Sept. 23, 1820, of Illinois. 7. Daniel, b. Sept. 1, 1821, of Illinois. 8. Harriet E., b. May 7, 1826. 9. George E., b. May 18, 1833.
4. Irene, b. in Walpole, Feb. 7, 1792; d. Feb. 6, 1797.
5. Ruth, b. in Pomfret, Vt., Aug. 26, 1793; d. Nov. 12, 1804.
6. Catherine, b. in Walpole, July 18, 1795; d. Ap. 12, 1813.
- 73 7. Maria, b. July 16, 1797; m., Sept. 25, 1828, Mary Stuart, b. Dec. 22, 1798, youngest dr. of Benjamin and Sarah Barker (friends). She d. in childbed, Jan. 22, 1843, and he m., Dec. 5, 1843, Betsey Angell, wid. of John Hobart, and dr. of John and Betsey Winson, of Homer, N. Y. He studied medicine; M.D. Castleton Med. School, 1826; settled first in Essex, Washington Co., and afterwards in Gaines, Orleans Co., N. Y., made Justice of the Peace 1830, and has been Pres. of the Orleans Co. Med. Society. In 1847 he moved to Michigan. - Chil.,
1. Alexander Hamilton, b. in Easton, Nov. 7, 1829. 2. Sarah Jane, b. in Gaines, May 5, 1834. 3. Eugene Barker, b. in G., Sept. 19, 1838.
4. Mary Elizabeth, b. in G., Jan. 16, d. Aug. 22, 1843.
- 74 8. Irene, b. July 16, 1799; d. in childbed, Feb. 5, 1824; m., Dec. 17, 1808, Leonard Everett, Esq., merchant, of Canton, Mass., a widower. Chil.,
1. Joseph Mason, b. Jan. 6, 1828. 2. Henry Webster, b. Mar. 29, 1829, d. Dec. 12, 1832. 3. Henry Otis, b. Feb. 3, 1834.
- 75 9. Holland, b. July 31, 1801, a teacher and farmer; m., May 15, 1827, Susan Fozzie, of Braintree. Chil.,
1. Charles Holland, b. in Dorchester, Mass., Mar. 4, 1828; d. Jan. 1850.
2. Thaddeus Harris, b. in D., Oct. 10, 1830; d. Ap., 1833. 3. George Henry, b. in Walpole, N. H., Nov. 14, 1832; d. Jan., 1833. 4. Kate Henry, b. Jan. 9, 1834. 5. Urania Crosby, b. July 7, 1836. 6. Emily Jane, b. Dec. 25, 1838. 7. Caroline Otis, b. Oct. 20, 1841. 8. Harriet Ormsby, b. July 23, 1844.
- 76 10. Josiah Flint, b. May 22, 1803, a Methodist minister; m.
11. Ruth Wheeler, b. July 14, 1804; d. Sept. 22, 1823.
- 77 12. Emeline, b. July 13, 1808; m., Sept. 10, 1834, Leonard Everett Esq., of Canton, wid. of her sister Irene. Chil.,
1. William Webster, b. May 19, 1835. 2. Sarah Emeline, b. Dec. 28, 1846. 3. Caroline Irene, b. July 21, 1843. 4. Edward L., b. Jan. 28, 1846.
- 78 13. William Bond, b. Sept. 18, 1810; m., June 1, 1841, Mary Jane Farnes, of Walpole, b. Feb. 5, 1822; d. in Brookfield, Vt., Ap. 30, 1846. Chil.,
1. George Henry, b. and d. Oct., 1842. 2. Ursula Josephine, b. in Brookfield, Mar. 31, 1844; d. Mar. 16, 1846. 3. Charles Crosby, b. Jan. 28, d. Aug. 9, 1846.
- 79 14. Rufus Putnam, b. Oct. 25, 1813, now of Northampton, Mich.; m. Mar. 1840, Caroline, dr. of Isaac Otis, Esq., then of Philadelphia.
- 80 6. MARY, m. JOSIAH BISCOCK, and settled in Paris, Me. [Biscoe, 30.]
- 81 7. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 2, 1755; m., Nov. 7, 1780, DEN. REUBEN PUTNAM, a house carpenter, of Sutton, b. Ap. 9, 1757; d. June 12, 1797.
- 82 1. Aaron, b. Aug. 29, 1781; m., Aug. 29, 1813, Lucy Carpenter, b. Mar. 1792, dr. of Nathaniel and Abigail Carpenter, of Douglass, Mass., whom he settled.
- 83 1. John Milton, b. May 28, 1814, of Sutton; m., Aug. 6, 1835, Hatty Mason, b. 1817, dr. of William Mason, of Northbridge. Chil.,
1. Martha Ann, b. Ap. 29, 1836. 2. Sabrina C., b. Aug. 10, 1837. 3. John M., b. Oct. 17, 1838. 4. Nathaniel C., b. Jan. 28, 1841. 5. Harty C., b. Oct. 29, 1843.
- 84 2. Nathaniel Carpenter, b. Aug. 23, 1819; d. Feb. 6, 1839.
3. William Mason, b. Nov. 4, 1821.
4. Thomas Gordon, b. Dec. 23, 1823; d. Ap. 29, 1842.
5. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 17, 1826; m., Nov. 24, 1842, James H. Goodale, b. June 19, 1814, son of David Goodale, Jr., of Oakham, and settled in Douglass.
6. James French, b. Jan. 3, 1829.
2. Jonas, b. Mar. 5, 1783; d. 1809, a house-carpenter.
3. Mason, b. Dec. 20, 1784, a bookbinder, of Boston; m., in Boston, May 19, 1808, Alona Holbrook, b. Aug. 17, 1786, dr. of Jonathan Holbrook, a surveyor of Sherburne. She d. in Boston, Dec. 21, 1827, and he m. (2d), Aug. 7, 1833, Sophia Wood, b. Dec. 27, 1788, dr. of Ebenezer Wood, of Washington, N. H.
1. Maria Alona, b. in Mendon, Nov. 18, 1808; m., in Boston, Ap. 2, 1832, Henry Holman, a printer, of Rox., b. Oct. 24, 1808, son of Samuel Holman, of Salisbury, Vt. Chil.,
1. Henry Mary, b. in Boston, Feb. 6, 1833. 2. Warren Quincy, b. in Boston, Aug. 7, 1835. 3. Harriet Maria, b. in Rox., Sept. 14, 1842.
2. Sarah Elizabeth, b. in Holliston, Ap. 22, 1810.
3. Hannah Holbrook, b. in Medway, Feb. 14, 1812; m., July 2, 1834, Silas Atkins Quincy, a bookbinder, of Rox., b. Mar., 1802, son of John Williams Quincy, merchant, of Boston, s. p.
4. Harriet Jane, b. in Rox., May 7, 1814.
5. Edward Mason, b. in Rox., May 2, 1816, a bookbinder.
6. Matilda Golden, b. in Rox., Sept. 19, 1818; d. Oct. 1, 1819.
7. George Washington, b. in Rox., Aug. 21, 1820, a silversmith.
8. John Prince, b. in Dover, Mass., Aug. 25, 1822.
4. Manning, b. Ap. 12, 1787; d. Oct. 29, 1838, a saddler, went to Marietta, O., about 1805, where he resided some time with his cousin, Gen. Rufus Putnam, afterwards went to Putnam, Muskingum Co., O., where he m., Ap. 9, 1809, Nancy Harer, b. Jan. 16, 1796, dr. of Jacob and Mary Harer. She d. June 25, 1828, and he m., June 4, 1829, Sarah Myers, b. Oct. 28, 1806, dr. of Jacob and Elizabeth Myers, of Putnam, O. Chil.,
- 1 and 2. twins, b. and d. July, 1813.
3. Elizabeth, b. Ap. 16, 1817; m., Nov. 5, 1835, Ezer Dillon, Jr., M.D., of Putnam, O., son of Ezer and Elizabeth Dillon, of Belmont, O. Chil.,
1. Mary Putnam, b. Aug. 12, 1836. 2. Charles Manning, b. Sept. 1, 1840.
4. Mary, b. Sept. 4, 1819; d. Feb. 2, 1823. 5. Arethusa, b. Dec. 6, 1835.
6. Martha, b. Nov. 7, 1838.
5. Rufus, b. Aug. 1, 1789; d. Aug. 22, 1791.
6. Rufus Austin, b. Nov. 18, 1791; grad. Harv. Univ. 1822; pastor of a Congregational church, first in Fitchburg, now (1846) in Cornish, N. H.; m., May 12, 1825, Frances Hickborn Porter, b. May 8, 1796, dr. of Samuel and Sarah (Patch) Porter, of Worcester.
1. Rufus Austin, b. Mar. 12, 1826. 2. Samuel Porter, b. June 1, 1827; d. Feb. 1, 1831. 3. Sarah Elizabeth, b. Dec. 14, 1828; d. Sept. 24, 1829. 4. Sarah Maria Porter, b. Oct. 12, 1830; d. Jan. 26, 1846. 5. Frances Harriet, b. Mar. 3, 1834; d. Aug. 22, 1838. 6. Charles Gutzlaff, b. Sept. 4, 1835; d. Aug. 23, 1838. 7. Caroline Elizabeth, b. Nov. 1, 1836. 8. Samuel Porter, b. July 23, 1838. 9. Frances Ellen, b. June 18, 1840.
7. John Milton, b. Feb. 26, 1794, educated at Brown University, but, on account of ill health, left before graduating; now pastor of the Cong. church in Dunbarton, N. H.; m., Jan. 29, 1821, Arethusa Brigham, b. Oct. 2, 1792, dr. of David and Lucy (Harrington) Brigham, of Westboro.
1. Jane Brigham, b. Nov. 19, 1821; d. Sept. 11, 1824.
2. Carleton Elliot, b. July 21, 1823; d. Aug. 29, 1824.
3. Milton Augustus, b. June 13, 1825; d. Aug. 25, 1826.
4. Antoinette Maria, b. Oct. 12, 1827; d. Aug. 7, 1828.
5. Antoinette Brigham, b. May 17, 1829.
6. Henry Milton, b. June 10, 1831.
7. George Alanson, b. Aug. 7, 1833; d. Mar. 1, 1834.



8. George Augustus, b. May 8, 1835.  
8. John, b. July 26, 1796; d. Nov. 26, 1797.
- 98 8. ELIJAH, b. Oct. 29, 1757; was in the battle of Bunker Hill; now (1846) resides in West Woodstock, Conn., unm.
- 99 9. ARIGAIL, b. May 17, 1760; m., Feb. 14, 1801, JAMES MILES, of Concord, & d. 1801.
- 100 10. MARTHA, b. Feb. 21, 1762; m., Oct. 16, 1782, Capt. BENJAMIN PITMAN & SUTTON.
- 105 11. CATHERINE, b. Oct. 1, 1764; d. 1795; m. — DAGGET, of Beverly.
12. WILLIAM, b. Feb. 9, 1769; d. Sept. 26, 1814; a pioneer of Ohio.
19. 120 (IV.) NEHEMIAH MASON, m. (1st), Mar. 28, 1754, ELIZABETH STONE [Stone, 1]. She d. Ap. 2, 1755, aged 32, and he m. (2d), MARTHA —, who d. July 23, 1761, and he m. (3d), Ap. 17, 1761, REBECCA FILLEBROWN
- 121 1. DANIEL, b. Aug. 15, 1757, by wife ESTHER, had, in Wat.,  
1. Nehemiah, b. Aug. 31, 1780. 2. Daniel, b. June 1, 1782.  
3. Samuel, b. 1783. 4. Lewis, b. Feb. 29, 1785 (129).  
5. Azar, b. Dec. 14, 1786. 6. Joel, b. Mar. 3, 1788.  
7. Verlow, b. Mar. 3, 1794.
- 122 2. HUGH, b. Dec. 23, 1758; m., June 20, 1782, ELIZABETH CLARKE [Clarke #], and had, in Wat.,  
1. Martha Clarke, b. Dec. 14, 1782. 2. Richard Clarke, b. Feb. 23, 1784.  
3. Joseph, b. Ap. 16, 1786. 4. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 2, 1787.  
5. Amos, b. Jan. 3, 1789. 6. Seth, b. Nov. 24, 1790.
- 123 3. ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 18, 1759; d. Ap. 2, 1791; m., May 19, 1785, Col. MOSES COOLIDGE, of Wat., his 2d wife. [Coolidge, 394.]
- 124 4. JOSEPH, b. July 4, 1761.
- 125 5. MOSES, b. July 24, 1764, of Wat., a soldier of 10th Mass. Reg. of Cont. Army, Oct. 9, 1786, LUCY KINGSBURY.  
1. Isaac, b. Sept. 5, 1787. 2. Hannah, b. Feb. 22, 1789.  
3. Moses, and 4. Aaron (twins), b. Jan. 1, 1791.
- 126 6. SARAH, b. Aug. 21, 1766.
- 127 7. MARTHA, b. Jan. 5, 1768; m., Ap. 18, 1792, SAMUEL SAWIN. [Sawin, 27.]
8. REBECCA, b. May 28, 1769. 9. AARON, b. Ap. 13, 1773.
20. 130 (IV.) ELIAS MASON, m., May 3, 1753, LYDIA BROWN [Brown, 26] and moved from Wat. to Woodstock, Conn., about 1762.
- 131 1. ELIJAH, b. Jan. 25, 1754; m. SALLY CHILDS, of Woodstock, and settled in Pomfret, Vt., afterwards in New Homer, N. Y. Chil.,  
1. Josiah. 2. Sally. 3. Sophronia. 4. Fanny. 5. Joseph. 6. Lydia  
7. Lucy.
- 132 2. SOPHIA, b. June 5, 1755; m., 1774 or 5, CALVIN MORSE, of Woodstock and settled in Fairlee, Vt., and had 8 chil., the youngest of whom, Sally Brown, is her cousin, Leonard B. Mason. [136.] She d. before 1806. [See Memoirs of Moses, p. 124.]
- 133 3. LEONARD, b. Sept. 6, 1756; d. Jan., 1811; a tanner and currier, and Dea. of Woodstock, m., May 4, 1781, LUCY BOND. [Bond, 402.] His wid. m., 1824, Ives BARTHOLOMEW BROWN, of Brimfield, who d. 1829. She d. in Woodstock June 4, 1843.
- 134 1. William Bond, b. May 24, 1782. He studied medicine, partly in attendance on Lectures in Dart. Coll., and is a member of the Mass. Medical Society. He m., Oct., 1809, Mrs. Lydia Buckley, of Colchester, and settled in Dartmouth, Mass. He has two chil.  
1. Francis Worthington, b. Nov. 4, 1810, unm.  
2. Harriet Cornelia, b. Aug. 3, 1817; m., Oct. 17, 1839, James B. Easton, who resides in Dartmouth.
- 135 2. Lucretia, b. June 7, 1785; m., Jan. 31, 1809, Philip Deas, b. in Ashford, Conn., Feb. 17, 1781; d. Aug., 1826, leaving 5 chil.  
1. Caroline, b. Dec. 21, 1809; d. Sept. 6, 1830.  
2. Leonard Mason, b. Oct. 22, 1811.  
3. Ezra, b. Aug. 31, 1813; m., Dec. 13, 1837, Pamela Hobbs, of New bridge.

4. Lucretia, b. July 17, 1816; m., Sept. 29, 1846, Rev. Darius Gore, formerly of Sturbridge, Mass., now of Groveland, Ill.
5. Hannah Allen, b. July 6, 1820.
3. Spencer, b. Mar. 22; d. Ap. 3, 1789.
- 136 4. Leonard, b. Dec. 18, 1790; d. Feb. 26, 1825; m. his cousin Sally Breese Morse, of Fairlee, Vt. [Mason, 132.] Five chil.
- 136 5. Eliza, b. Jan. 27, 1796; d. Ap. 30, 1842 (suicide); m., Nov. 15, 1821, Elizabeth May, of Woodstock. Chil.,  
1. Lucy Bond, b. Ap. 16, 1824; m., Sept. 25, 1844, John Augustine Mason, son of John Mason, formerly of Woodstock, now of Troy, N. Y., and settled in Worcester, Mass. She d. Sept. 5, 1847, leaving a son,  
1. Charles Augustine, b. May 3, 1847.  
2. Abby Chandler, b. Nov. 6, 1828. He was a tanner and currier, and was a member of the State Legislature.
6. Lydia Brown, b. June, d. Oct., 1798.
7. Lucy, b. Jan., d. Mar., 1803.
- 137 8. JONATHAN, b. Feb. 2, 1758; m. DEBORAH LYON, of Woodstock, and settled in Lyme, N. H.; a Justice of the Peace. Chil.,  
1. Polly, m. Nathaniel Mann, of Oxford.
- 138 2. Jonathan, b. 1788; grad. Dart. Coll. 1814; a counsellor-at-law, of Canandaigua, N. Y.
- 139 3. Sally. 4. Hannah.
- 140 5. Joseph, b. Ap. 17, 1760; d. Oct., 1776, in the Revolutionary army.
- 141 6. SPENCER, b. Dec. 5, 1761; d. Jan., 1764.
- 142 7. LUCAS, b. Nov. 11, 1763; d. Dec. 29, 1837; m., Jan., 1778, EBENEZER SKINNER, of Woodstock, who d. June 4, 1837.
- 143 1. Rebecka, b. Sept. 1, 1788, unm.
- 144 2. Lydia, b. Aug. 20, 1790; d. Oct. 15, 1839, unm.
- 145 3. George, b. Nov. 7, 1792; Justice of the Peace, of Westford, Otsego Co., N. Y.; m., May 1, 1822, Grace Strong, of Southampton, Mass., who d. 1847.
- 146 4. Ebenezer, b. Ap. 27, 1796; of Woodstock; m., Ap. 4, 1826, Sophia Mason. [154.]
- 147 5. Elias Mason, b. Oct. 28, 1798; m., Feb. 6, 1834, Ann Mary Marvin, of Ypsilanti, Mich., where he settled.
- 148 6. Paraclete, b. Aug. 20, 1801; of Woodstock; m., July 14, 1828, Hannah Weaver.
- 149 7. Sophia, b. Aug. 23, 1803; d. Oct. 19, 1829, unm.
- 150 8. Nabra, b. Aug. 3, 1805; m., June 14, 1826, Ann Lyon, of Woodstock.
- 151 9. Waldo, b. Oct. 13, 1808; m., May 4, 1841, Nancy S. Paine, of Woodstock, who d. Jan., 1843, and he m. (2d), Ap., 1844, Mary Huntington, and resides in Westford, Otsego Co., N. Y.
- 152 10. MARSHALL, b. Oct. 15, 1765; m. POLLY SESSONS, of Pomfret, Vt., where he resided several years; afterwards moved to Woodstock, Vt., where he d.
- 153 11. ELIAS, b. Dec. 2, 1767; of Woodstock; m., June 8, 1797, MATILDA CLARKE, of Woodstock, who d. Ap. 14, 1827, and he d. Feb. 13, 1836.  
1. Elliot, b. Feb. 25, 1798.
- 154 2. Sophia, b. Sept. 3, 1799; m., Ap. 4, 1826, her cousin, Ebenezer Skinner. [Mason, 146.]
- 155 3. Polly, b. Sept. 9, 1801; m., Mar., 1825, Caleb Healey.
- 156 4. Lucretia, b. Feb. 10, 1805; m., May, 1837, Noah Griggs.
5. Charles, b. May 31, 1807; d. Aug. 19, 1810.
6. Clarke, b. Nov. 20, 1809. 7. Mary, b. Aug. 8, 1812.
- 158 8. Charles Dwight, b. Sept. 24, 1815; m., Feb., 1837, Louisa Nichols, who d. Sept. 3, 1846, and he m. (2d), Sept. 2, 1847, Sarah Walker.
- 159 9. Sarah Clarke, b. July 26, 1821; m., May 27, 1847, Ira Carpenter.
- 160 10. BRADFORD, b. and d. Jan., 1769. 11. BENJAMIN, b. and d. Jan., 1770.
- 161 12. CHARLES, b. Mar. 15, 1772; a deacon and a farmer; m., 1793, FANNY MANNING, who d. Feb., 1795, and he m. (2d), 1796, her sister, HANNAH MANNING. He d. in Westford, N. Y., Jan., 1845. He had one son, Dea. John Mason.
21. 162 (IV.) EBENEZER MASON, m., Oct. 15, 1760, ELIZABETH BRIGHT [Bright, 96], and moved to Spencer in the autumn of 1764. He was a Captain in the Revolutionary War, and was often employed in civil offices of responsibility.



He d. Mar. 26, 1798, and his wid. d. Sept. 18, 1812. [See Draper's *Spencer* pp. 37 and 142.]

- 163 1. EBERNEZER, b. in Wat., Feb. 18, 1761; m., in Spencer, Dec. 22, 1783, JANE WHITE, and he m. (2d), Sept. 2, 1794, SALLY BEERS.
- 164 2. WILLIAM, b. in Wat., Nov. 30, 1762; m., July 7, 1791, NANCY WHITE.
- 165 3. ENOCH, b. in Wat., July 22, 1764; m., July 15, 1790, ELIZABETH BINGO [The coe, 25.]
- 166 4. ELLIOT, b. in Spencer, Mar. 23, 1766.
- 167 5. ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 18, 1772; m., Feb. 23, 1809, MOSES HALL.
- 168 6. JOSEPH, b. Dec. 15, 1774; m., Mar. 11, 1802, ELIZABETH WHITE.
- 170 7. SUSANNA, b. Sept. 9, 1777.
8. ISAAC, b. Feb. 5, 1782; m., Feb. 19, 1805, ASENATH PROUTT.

EDMUND MASON, proprietor, 1642.

**MASTERS.**—JOHN MASTERS, adm. freeman, May 18, 1631; one of the first settlers of Wat. Stoney Brook, the dividing line in part between Waltham and Weston, was originally named for him, *Master's Brook*, and described as larger than Beaver Brook. He, and Mr. Oldham, were chosen, by Wat. in 1632, to advise with the Governor and Assistants, about the raising of *Peter Stock*, &c. He d. in Camb., Dec. 21, and his wife, JANE, d. Dec. 26, 1639 [see Winthrop, I., pp. 68, 76, and 81.] His Will, dated Dec. 19, 1639, mentions a daughter not named, dr. Sarah Dobyson, dr. Lydia Tabor, gr. son John Lockwood, dr. Elizabeth Latham; Nathaniel Masters, and Abraham Masters. [General Reg. II., 180.]

**MASTICK.**—JOSEPH, son of Joseph Mastick and Lydia Underwood; b. July 17, 1778.

**MAYHEW.**—THOMAS MAYHEW, b. early in 1592; a merchant of Southampton, Eng., arrived probably in 1633, or early in 1634; adm. freeman, May 14, 1634; was of Medford in 1635, and early that year settled in Waltham, where he owned mills, purchased of Mr. Cradock, and a farm. He was at one time proprietor of the Oldham farm. [See Suffolk Deeds, Vol. I., pp. 13 to 24.] He was Selectman, 1637 to 1643, and Rep. 1636 to 1644. In 1642, he obtained a grant of Martha's Vineyard, and sent thither his son Thomas, and several other persons, who settled at Edgarton. It is probable that he did not move there before 1644, or '45. Whether he brought any children with him from England, besides his son THOMAS, has not been ascertained. By wife JANE, he had, m. m., 1. HANNAH, b. June 15, 1633. 2. BETHSA, b. Dec. 6, 1636. 3. MARY, b. Jan. 14, 1639-40. It appears by Suffolk Deeds, I. p. 86, that in Oct. 1647, his wife's name was GRACE. [See Farmer; Biog. Dict. of Allen and Elliot; General Reg. II., 17; Winthrop, II., 152; Mass. Hist. Coll., 2d Ser. III., p. 82.]

*Thomas Mayhew*

**MAYNARD.**—ATIPAS MAYNARD, of Waltham, m., Nov. 23, 1800, BETSEY CHILD. [Child, 59.] Chil.,

1. JOHN, b. Ap. 20, 1804. 2. ELIZA, b. Dec. 28, 1805.
3. HARRIET, b. Jan. 7, 1808.

POLLY MAYNARD, m., in Waltham, Aug. 9, 1796, JACOB SCOTT, of Brookline.

#### MEAD.

1 DAVID MEAD, m., Sept. 24, 1675, HANNAH WARREN, probably a daughter of Daniel and Mary (Barron) Warren. [9.]

2 DAVID MEAD, of Camb. (who d. in Waltham, Feb. 25, 1767, aged 87) probably a son of the preceding, m., Feb. 5, 1707-8, HANNAH SMITH [Smith, 29].

of Wat., where he settled. She d. in childbed, Oct. 4, 1723. Feb. 1, 1710-11, he purchased, of Joseph Smith, and wife Mary [Smith, 51], house and 60 acres of land, bounded E. by Joshua Grant, West by Daniel Smith and Great Pond, N. by Camb. line, S. by Lieut. Smith; also, 5 acres of meadow. Chil.,

- 1 LINDA, b. Dec. 1, 1711-2. JOSIAH, b. Nov. 9, 1715.
- 2 MATTHEW, b. Aug. 9, 1717.
- 3 SUSANNA, b. Aug. 1, 1719; m., Dec. 14, 1738, JACOB BIGELOW, of Waltham. [Bigelow, 148.]
- 4 HOPESTILL, b. Sept. 7, 1721; m., May 13, 1749-50, SARAH PEIRCE, of Waltham.
- 5 DAVID, b. Sept. 23, 1723; m., Oct. 16, 1747, MARY BOND [Bond, 42], and settled in Lincoln. Chil.,
1. Lydia, m., June 2, 1777, Hugh McPherson, of Lincoln, and had, 1. Catherine, b. July 3, 1777. 2. John, b. Feb. 13, 1779. 3. Mary, b. Oct. 2, 1782. 4. Charles, b. Nov. 19, 1784. 5. Horace, b. Nov. 22, 1786; and 5 other chil., all d. Wid. Lydia d. at Southborough, Feb. 12, 1830.
2. Abijah, b. 1753; d. in Lincoln, aged 87; had 3 sons and 5 drs., all dead (1849) except two drs.
3. Tilly, b. July 21, 1757; a Revolutionary pensioner; d. in Barré, Mass., Mar. 1, 1848, unm.
4. Jonathan, b. Mar. 12, 1761; m., and settled in Hardwick, where he d. previous to 1820; had two sons, both d., and four drs., now (1850) living there with their mother.
- 13 HOPESTILL MEAD (probably a son of David [1]), m. Aug. 22, 1707, ELIZABETH HASTINGS. [Hastings, 12.] He was Selectman, of Waltham, 1745, and 1746.

14 JOHN MEAD, of Weston (probably a son of David [1]); wife REBECCA. Chil.,

- 1 LYDIA, b. Ap. 7, 1714.
- 2 ISRAEL, b. Aug. 27, 1716; by wife MARY, had, 1. Israel, b. Dec. 27, 1751 (probably the Israel Mead, of Medford, who m., May 14, 1778, Susanna Whitney, of Weston [Whitney, 260]). 2. Mary, b. June 23, 1753. 3. John, b. Feb. 22, 1755.
- 3 REBECCA, b. Mar. 1, 1718-19. 4. HANNAH, b. Aug. 13, 1721.

19 JOSHUA MEAD, of Waltham, died March 31, 1794, aged 85; m. LUCY —, Chil.,

- 1 LUCY, b. Jan., d. Dec., 1752.
- 2 MARY, b. May 1, 1753; m., Dec. 3, 1772, ABRAHAM WHITNEY.
- 3 MOSES, b. Dec. 2, 1754; m., May 22, 1777, LIZZY VILES. [Viles, 13.] Chil., 1. Moses, b. Mar. 7, 1778. 2. David, b. Oct. 23, 1779. 3. Susanna, b. Mar. 22, 1781. 4. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 20, 1783; d. Sept. 28, 1800. 5. Jacob, b. Jan. 20, 1785; d. Jan. 9, 1796. 6. Abner, b. Mar. 19, 1787. 7. Nathan, b. Mar. 29, 1789. 8. Sophia, b. Feb. 20, 1792. 9. Watson, b. Mar. 14, 1794. 10. Clarissa, b. Aug. 27, 1796; d. Oct. 3, 1800.
- 4 LYDIA, b. May 17, 1756; m., June 1, 1775, JOSEPH ADDAMS, of Newton.
- 5 ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 30, 1758; by wife ANNA, had, 1. Polly, b. Sept. 25, 1779. 2. Betsey, b. July 30, 1781. 3. Isaac, b. May 7, 1783. 4. Samuel, b. May 14, 1785. 5. Lydia, b. June 20, 1787. (1) Nabby, bap. July 1, 1787.
- 6 JACOB, b. Oct. 30, 1760; d. Sept. 14, 1816; by wife POLLY, had, 1. Jacob, d. (drowned), Jan. 9, 1796, aged 11. 2. Jacob, b. Aug. 10, 1797; d. Sept., 1800. 3. Child, d. Ap. 5, 1799, aged 4 w. 4. Jacob, b. May 3, 1802. 5. George Mardock, b. Aug. 22, 1804. 6. John, b. Ap. 17, 1807. 7. Charles, b. Ap. 4, 1810. 8. Mary, b. Oct. 3, 1812; d. 1813. 9. Jesse, b. Sept. 20, 1815.



3. *Bradyl*, b. Feb. 7, 1739-40; d. Oct. 3, 1742.  
 222 4. *Nathan*, b. Dec. 7, 1742; d. Feb., 1825; m. (1st), Oct. 21, 1742, *Ball*, of Waltham. [Ball, 43.] She d. Ap. 28, 1768, and he m. (2d) *Is. 22* (pub. Sept. 17), 1768, *Sarah Reed*, of Lunenburg. Chil.  
 1. *Sally*, b. Dec. 11, 1763.  
 2. *Bradyl*, b. Jan. 16, 1766; m., Feb. 3, 1789, *Lois Garfield*. [Garfield, 79-7.]  
 3. *Abigail*, b. Feb. 17, 1768; d. Aug., 1770.  
 4. *Nathan*, b. July 26, 1769. 5. *Faith*, b. May 7, 1771.  
 5. *Bradyl*, b. Jan. 7, 1744-5; d. Dec. 19, 1748.  
 223 6. *Simeon*, b. Ap. 7, 1746; by wife *Dorothy*, had,  
 1. *Dolly*, b. Sept. 30, 1771. 2. *Beulah*, b. Sept. 18, 1773.  
 3. *Cynthia*, b. Sept. 16, 1775. 4. *Simeon*, b. Dec. 25, 1777.  
 5. *Lucy*, b. Jan. 19, 1780.  
 7. *Abigail*, b. Mar. 17, 1748; d. Ap. 23, 1762.  
 224 8. *Mary*, b. Sept. 3, 1749; (?) m., Feb. 23, 1774, *Jonathan Fiske*, of And.  
 225 9. *Mary*, b. June 18, 1717; m., Dec. 7, 1738, *HENRY SMITH*, of Lex. [116.] He d. Ap. 14, 1756.  
 226 3. *WILLIAM*, b. May 23, 1721; m., Feb. 15, 1743-4, *HANNAH FISKE* [N. Jan. 35.] Chil.,  
 1. *George*, b. Sept. 20, 1745. 2. *William*, b. Feb. 14, 1748.  
 3. *Mary*, b. Oct. 18, 1750. 4. *Lydia*, b. Ap. 24, 1754.  
 5. *David*, b. May 6, 1756. 6. *Hannah*, b. June 27, 1758.  
 227 4. *JOSHUA*, b. Feb. 25, 1722-3; a Justice of the Peace, and Town Clerk of Wat. m. (pub. Dec. 9, 1744), *HEPZIBAH STEARNS*, of Lex. [C. Stearns, 134.] Chil.,  
 228 1. *Lucy*, b. Mar. 5, 1747; m., Ap. 11, 1765, *Samuel Seaverns, Jr.*, of Wrentham. [Seaverns, 9.]  
 229 2. *Joel*, b. Feb. 4, 1749; m., Nov. 5, 1773, *Hannah Harrington*, of Waltham who d. Oct. 5, 1792. [Harrington, 245.] He m. (2d), Oct. 20, 1793, *Isabel Lamson*. [13.] Chil.,  
 1. *Anna*, b. Dec. 15, 1774; d. Nov., 1775. 2. *Josiah*, b. Nov. 23, 1776.  
 3. *George Washington*, b. Dec. 6, 1778; by wife *Maria*, had,  
 1. *Ellen Maria*, b. May 15, 1817. 2. *George*, b. Ap. 23, 1819.  
 4. *Nancy*, b. Jan. 29, 1781. 5. *Hannah*, b. Mar. 2, 1783.  
 6. *Joel*, b. May 22, 1785; by wife *Maria*, had,  
 1. *Josiah*, b. Sept. 29, 1810. 2. *Francis*, b. May 27, 1812.  
 3. *Marshall*, b. Mar. 7, 1814. 4. *William*, b. Feb. 19, 1818.  
 5. *Joel*, b. Nov. 29, 1817. 6. *Maria*, b. Sept. 3, 1819.  
 7. *Daniel*, b. Feb. 15, 1787.  
 8. *Elmira*, b. Mar. 30, 1789; d. Oct. 16, 1792.  
 9. *Cyrus*, b. May 7, 1791. 10. *Isaac*, b. Aug. 5, 1794.  
 230 3. *Anna*, b. Jan. 19, 1751; m., Nov. 22, 1774, *Joseph Carter*, of Lancaster.  
 231 5. *JAMES*, b. Dec. 21, 1724; m. (pub. Feb. 28, 1748-9), *LUCY STEARNS*, of Lex. [C. Stearns, 136.]  
 232 1. *JAMES*, b. Dec. 6, 1751; m., 1774, *Rebecca Sherman*, of Sud. and had  
 1. *Jane*, b. Dec. 24, 1774.  
 233 2. (?) *Lucy*, m., July 6, 1775, *John Garfield*, of Lincoln. [Garfield, 50.]  
 234 3. *Abigail*, b. Nov. 28, 1758; m., 1786, *Abijah Jones*.  
 235 4. *Hepzibah*, b. Oct. 13, 1761; m., Mar. 3, 1789, *Amos Peirce*, of Ashburnham.  
 236 5. *Samuel*, b. Ap. 18, 1764; m., Dec. 21, 1789, wid. *Olive Pepper*.  
 237 6. *SARAH*, b. Aug. 31, 1726; m., June 9, 1747, *BENJAMIN JONES*. [Jones, 64.]  
 238 7. *ABIGAIL*, b. Dec. 12, 1730; m., Jan. 25, 1753, *JANE HARRINGTON*. [Harrington, 105.]

SHUBAEL and GRACE SMITH, of Wat., had,

1. *LYDIA*, b. Ap. 27, d. Dec. 29, 1795. 2. *GEORGE*, b. Feb. 22, 1797.  
 3. *MARY ANN*, b. Jan. 6, 1799.

DANIEL SMITH, reputed son of Daniel Smith and R. S., b. in Wat. Ap. 1708.

ELIJAH SMITH, Jr., of Waltham (lineage not ascertained); by wife *LYDIA*, had,

1. *FRANCIS AUGUSTUS*, b. Dec. 1, 1800. 2. *HORATIO AUSTIN*, b. June 12, 1802.  
 3. *ELIZABETH ANN*, b. Nov. 27, 1803. 4. *SUSAN*, b. Sept. 25, 1805.  
 5. *ALBERT*, b. July 13, 1807. 6. *EDWIN*.

#### Marriages, &c., in Weston.

- Josh Smith*, of Norton, m. *Elizabeth Allen*, Sept. 30, 1725.  
*Elizabeth Smith*, m., Ap. 6, 1737, *Earl Flagg*. [26.]  
*Joseph Smith*, of Shrewsbury, m., Nov. 23, 1738, *Kezia Warren*. [94.]  
*Joseph Smith*, of Shrewsbury, m. (pub. May 4), 1740, *Sarah Warren*. [95.]  
*David Smith*, of Sud., and *Mary Hammond*, of W., m., July 24, 1756.  
*David Smith*, of Weston, m. (pub. May 7), 1757, *Mary Hagar*, of Camb.  
*Abraham Smith*, of Lunenburg, and *Lucy Allen*, of Weston, pub. May 28, 1763.  
*Samuel Smith* and *Patience Gregory*, m., Mar. 9, 1772.  
*Nathan Warren*, of Weston, and *Betsy Smith*, of Mason, N. H., pub. in Weston, Nov. 19, 1780.  
*Alexander Smith*, m., July 29, 1787, *Hepzibah Hobbs* [Hobbs, 10-1], and, in Weston, had,  
 1. *Sally*, b. Dec. 9, 1787. 2. *Charles*, b. May 23, 1789.  
 3. *Isaac*, b. Jan. 15, 179-. 4. *Esther*, b. July 3, 1798.  
*Susanna Smith*, m., Mar. 30, 1788, *Thaddeus Peirce*.  
*David Smith*, of Smithfield, m., in Wat., June 18, 1700, wid. *Rebecca Hawkins*.

Will of ADAM SMITH, of Weston, dated Feb. 13, 1745-6, mentions wife *Jerusha*, executrix, dr. *Jerusha* (b. Aug. 27, 1741); Wm. London, "whom I brought up." His wid. m., Mar. 1, 1750, *Henry Bird*, of Dorchester.

#### SODEN.

SAMUEL SODEN, of Camb., m., Dec. 16, 1755, *SUSANNA MASON* [Mason, 23], and had, in Wat.,

1. *SUSANNA*, b. Sept. 21, 1756. 2. *THOMAS*, b. Aug. 8, 1758.  
 3. *SAMUEL*, b. Jan. 13, 1761.  
 4. *HANNAH*, bap. Mar. 4, 1764; m., May 22, 1794, *Rev. NATHANIEL LAWRENCE*, of Fingsthorpe. 4 chil. See John Lawrence Family, 230.  
 5. *THOMAS*, b. Sept. 26, 1765; had son *THOMAS*, bap. July 12, 1789.  
 6. *MARY*, b. Mar. 5, 1769. 7. *ELIZABETH*, bap. Sept. 30, 1773. [See Bright, 97.] \*

SPARHAWK.—See I. Stearns, IV., 149 and 150; also Boylston.

SPEAR.—SAMUEL and REBECCA SPEAR, had 1. *SARAH*, b. July 8, 1767.

SPOONER.—PETER and REBECCA SPOONER, had 1. *MARTHA*, b. Mar. 1714-15. [See Coolidge, 49, and Godding, 4.]

#### SPRING.

Embarked at Ipswich, Eng., for New Eng., Ap. 10, 1634, in the *Elizabeth*, William Andrews, Master, *John Spring*, aged 45, wife *Elinor*, aged 46; dr. *Mary*, aged 11; son *Henry*, aged 6; son *John*, aged 4 yrs., and son *William*, 9 months.

- (1) *JOHN SPRING*, and wife *ELINOR*, settled in Wat., and his name is on the earliest list of proprietors, 1636-7. Mar. 21, 1656-7, he executed a deed of gift to his son *Henry*, of his house and land in Wat., reserving to himself, during his lifetime, the north end of the house; after his decease, the same to go to son *Henry*, with conditions that said *Henry* pay his father an annuity, and, after the decease of his father, pay *John Spring, Jr.*, £30. [Mid. Deeds, Vol. I., p. 133.] As there is no provision for wife, *Elinor*, she must have d. previously.



to the date of that deed. It is believed that all the families of the name of Spring in New England, and perhaps in the U. S., are descended from John and Elinor, of Watertown.

[Robert Spring resided in Charlestown 1727 to 1737, and had chil. bap. there. I know nothing of his lineage, or whether he left any descendants.]

- 2 1. MARY, b. 1623; m., about 1642, JOHN DAVIS, q. v. She d. a wid. 1656.
- 6.3 2. HENRY, b. 1628; adm. freeman, May 30, 1660.
- 13.4 3. JOHN, b. 1630.
- 5 4. WILLIAM, b. July, 1633. He settled in Barbadoes. He had a son John, who came to Newton, after the decease of his father in Barbadoes, and in 1681 he chose his uncle, John Spring, to be his guardian. The Will of John Spring, housewright, of Newton, son and heir of William Spring, late of Bridgeton, Barbadoes, dated Aug. 6, 1698, gave all his estate to his loving friend Jonathan Green, of Newton, in token of gratitude to him for his kindness and care in his straits and difficulties, &c., in which others, of whom he might have expected help, deserted him. [See Estabrook, 4.]
- 3.6 (II.) HENRY SPRING, m., Jan. 7, 1657-8, MEHITABEL BARTLETT. [Bartlett, 2.] He m. (2d), Sept. 12, 1691, SUSANNA, wid. of Gregory Cook. [Cook, 1.] His Will, dated June 29, 1695, mentions wife Susanna; sons Henry and Thomas; drs. Elizabeth Mellings (Mellen); Mehitabel and Abigail. Inventory dated Nov. 25, 1697, £317. 7. As early as 1680, he was elected the town "prizer," and continued to hold the office until 1695. The duty of appraiser appears to have been to fix the rate at which agricultural products shall pass in the payment of taxes and debts. He was often employed in taking inventories, and settling estates.
- 7 1. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 13, 1659; m., Sept. 27, 1677, JOHN GALE. [Gale, 21.] She afterwards m. JOHN MELLEN. [See Barry, 325.]
- 21.8 2. HENRY, b. Mar. 1, 1662; adm. freeman, Ap. 18, 1690.
- 9 3. ANN, b. Sept. 21, 1671; m., in Wat., Mar. 18, 1690-1, JONATHAN PARK, of Newton, [Park, 9.] Six chil.
- 10 4. MEHITABEL, m., Mar. 21, 1698-9, JONATHAN STIMSON. [2.] He d. Sept. 21, 1708, and his wid. m. Feb. 17, 1729-30, GERSHOM BRIGHAM, of Marlboro. She was adm. to Weston church, Mar. 6, 1719-20.
- 29.11 5. THOMAS, birth not recorded, but he is mentioned in his father's Will.
- 12 6. ABIGAIL (Abigail), b. Jan. 6, 1676-7; living 1696.
- 13 (II.) Lieut. JOHN SPRING, m., Dec. 19, 1656, HANNAH BARSHAM. [Barsham, 2.] Their first five chil. were b., or births recorded, in Wat., the others b. in Newton, where they permanently settled, where she d. Aug. 18, 1711, and he d. May 18, 1717, aged 87. He was a very active, useful citizen; was Selectman 20 yrs., between 1683 and 1710, and was Rep. 1704, '6, and '7. In 1680, Watertown chose John Spring, "to make a new invoice." Was this John, Sen., or John, Jun.? John, Jun., had moved to Newton prior to that date, and John, Sen., if alive, would have been at least 90 years old. It seems to me not improbable, that there was an error in the record, and that it was Henry Spring (the town prizer) who was chosen to make a new invoice.
- 13 1. HANNAH, b. Oct. 1, 1637; living Dec., 1683.
- 14 2. MARY, b. June 10, 1639; m., Sept. 30, 1681, JOHN WARD. [See Ward Fam., 18.]
- 14 3. SUSANNA, b. Ap. 16, 1661; d. young. 4. SARAH, b. Feb. 6, 1662-3.
- 15 5. REBECCA, b. Feb. 18, 1664-5.
- 16 6. ABIGAIL, b. Feb. 20, 1666-7; m., in Wat., Dec. 31, 1689, WILLIAM WARD. [See Ward Fam., p. 19.]
- 17 7. SUSANNA, b. Aug. 18, 1670. 8. MERCY, b. Feb. 19, 1672-3.
- 19 9. ELIZABETH, b. Ap. 7, 1675; m., Oct. 18, 1699, JOHN MARSH. [4.]
- 33.20 10. JOHN, d. May 5, 1754, aged 76.

*Henry Spring*

- \* 21 (III.) HENRY SPRING, m. LYDIA CUTTING. [Cutting, 7.] She was adm. f. c. Ap. 7, 1700.
- 22 1. LYDIA, b. Aug. 12, 1686; m., Ap. 25, 1706, THOMAS BOND. [Bond, 59.]
- 23 2. ANNA, b. July 10, 1691; m., Oct. 7, 1725, WILLIAM HARRINGTON. [Harrington, 165.]
- 24 3. HENRY, b. July 19, 1692. 4. SARAH, b. Sept. 5, 1695.
- 25 5. ELIZABETH, bap. Ap. 6, 1701.
- 27 6. MEHITABEL, b. Ap. 2, 1702; m., Sept. 1, 1717, ROBERT GODDARD, of Brookline. [Goddard, 46.]
- 28 7. SUSANNA, b. Mar. 15, 1705-6; m., January 27, 1731, EBENEZER THATCHER. [Thatcher, 3-8.]
- 11 29 (III.) THOMAS SPRING, of the Farms (Weston), m., Nov. 20, 1701, ELIZABETH TRAINER. [Trainer, 12.] He d. about 1710, leaving wid. Elizabeth. [See Ballard, 11.]
- 30 1. MARY, b. Jan. 19, 1702-3; m., Mar. 30, 1726, JONATHAN PARMENTER, of Sud., b. Jan. 15, 1702-3, son of Benjamin and Thambuzia (Rice) Parmenter of Sud. Chil. 1. Susanna. 2. Mary. 3. Jonathan. 4. Abigail. Mr. P. died 1734. [See Barry, p. 354.]
- 31 2. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 10, 1705; m., Ap. 18, 1725, ABIGAIL UPHAM, of Weston. [Upham, 19.] Eleven chil.
- 41 32 3. THOMAS, b. July 5, 1708; d. June 18, 1753.
4. HENRY, b. Feb. 2, 1710; d. Feb. 11, 1712. [See 79.]
- 20 33 (III.) JOHN SPRING, of Newton, m. JOANNA —. She d. Oct. 5, 1743.
- 34 1. WILLIAM, b. Dec. 24, 1704; d. Ap. 22, 1754; m., Feb. 19, 1730, ABIGAIL COOLIDGE. [Coolidge, 105.] Nine chil., of whom, William, d. Dec. 15, 1744. Abigail, d. Dec. 30, 1744. Simeon, d. Jan. 22, 1745. Joanna, d. Jan. 30, 1745. Joanna, d. Ap. 2, 1745.
- 22 35 2. JOSIAH, b. 1706.
- 36 3. EPHRAIM, b. May 30, 1708; grad. Harv. Coll., 1728; by wife SARAH, had, 1. Sarah, d. Dec. 7, 1744. 2. Thankful, m., 1782, Dea. John Adams.
- 37 4. MARY, b. Nov. 20, 1709; m., Ap. 12, 1737, EBENEZER STEARNS. [I. Stearns, 90, IV.]
- 38 5. DEBORAH, b. Feb. 27, 1713-14.
- 39 6. NATHANIEL, b. Aug. 26, 1715; m., MARTHA WILLIAMS, probably a dr. of Isaac and Martha Williams, of Newton, b. Mar. 18, 1714. [See Williams Family, p. 157.] In Worcester he had son, 1. Ephraim, b. Sept. 24, 1742.
- 40 7. HANNAH, b. Feb. 2, 1721-2.
- 41 8. SAMUEL, b. June 17, 1723; m., Feb. 5, 1745, THANKFUL NORCROSS [Norcross, 44]; dr. Thankful, b. Sept. 5, 1759. In 1782, she (mother) had become the wife of Dea. Joseph Adams.
- 24 42 (IV.) HENRY SPRING, of Wat., m. KEZIA CONVERSE, dr. of Capt. Josiah Converse, and wife Ruth, of Woburn. [The Will of Capt. Josiah Converse, of Woburn, dated July 12, proved July 28, 1717, mentions wife RUTH (who d. in Wat., Mar. 16, 1736-7); dr. Ruth; dr. Rebecca, "already married;" drs. Kezia and Mary, unm., and son Josiah, a minor.
- This son, Josiah, was a physician, a magistrate, and Selectman, of Watertown. He probably never m. His Will, dated Jan. 21, proved Oct. 25, 1774, makes bequests to heirs of cousin Esther Hoar [Hoar, 31]; to cousin Ruth Thomas [See Peirce, 25-6]; and to cousin [nephew] Marshall Spring [60], whom he made his exe'r, who was probably his professional pupil, and who inherited most of his estate.
- Thomas Hammond, Jr. [30], m., in Wat., Mar. 29, 1732, Ruth Converse, (!) a sister of Dr. Josiah.]
- 43 1. JOSEPH, b. Dec. 21, 1718.
- 44 2. HENRY, of Wat.; by wife SARAH, had,



1. Sarah, b. Mar. 11, 1743-4. 2. Mary, b. June 29, 1746.  
 3. Lydia, b. June 11, 1748. 4. Francis, b. Sept. 9, 1749.  
 5. Samuel, b. Mar. 18, 1754; by wife Lydia, had,  
 1. Samuel, b. Feb. 17, 1780. 2. Francis, b. Jan. 21, 1783.  
 3. KEZIA, b. Nov. 12, 1722. 4. MARY, b. Feb. 9, 1724-5.  
 47 5. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 1, 1726-7. 6. LYDIA, b. Nov. 12, 1728.  
 49 7. JEDEDIAH, b. Ap. 16, 1730; a soldier at Lake George in 1758; m., Mar. 9,  
 1753, ELIZABETH SALTMARSH. [Saltmarsh, 37.] Chil.,  
 1. Seth, b. Sept. 29, 1754; settled in York Co., Maine, and was father of Col  
 Spring, of Saco.  
 2. Thomas, b. Sept. 16, 1756. 3. Josiah, b. July 24, 1759.  
 50 8. JOHN, b. Ap. 13, 1732; (1 of Boston); had dr. Kezia, bap. May 29, 1757.  
 51 9. CONVERSE, b. Dec. 30, 1734; a soldier at Lake George, 1758; m. (1st), Aug. 7,  
 1760, MERCY LEARNED. [Learned, 81.] She d. July 16, 1776, and he m. (2d),  
 Oct. 13, 1776, MARY FULLER. Chil.,  
 52 1. Mercy Amelia, b. Feb. 28, 1761; m., Nov. 30, 1780, Abijah Bigelow. [Bigelow,  
 159.]  
 53 2. Josiah Converse, b. June 28, 1764.  
 54 3. Silas, b. Aug. 13, 1766. 4. Henry, b. July 11, 1768.  
 56 5. Luke, b. June 26, 1770. 6. Elizabeth, b. Ap. 16, 1773.  
 58 10. SARAH, b. Feb. 23, 1736-7; m., in Wat., Feb. 5, 1761, Rev. JAMES GRAY, of  
 Stockbridge. After his decease, she resided with her brother, Dr. Spring, until  
 the m. of her dr. Mary, to Hon. Barnabas Bidwell, then of Stockbridge, Mass.,  
 when she went there to reside, and d. there in widowhood.  
 59 11. ALPHIEUS, b. May 10, 1739.  
 60 12. MARSHALL, b. Feb. 19, 1741-2; d. Jan. 7, 1818; grad. Harv. Coll., 1762,  
 soon commenced the study of medicine, probably with his maternal uncle,  
 Dr. Josiah Converse, a highly esteemed physician, of Wat., who aided him  
 in obtaining his education, and who bequeathed to him the larger part of  
 his estate. After finishing his professional studies, he resided a short time  
 in the island of St. Eustatia. With that exception, he always resided in his  
 native town; and during his long life, sustained such a high professional  
 repute, as very few private practitioners have attained to. He was eminent as  
 a wit, and it is said that he was the only man of that time, who could suc-  
 cessfully meet Chief Justice Parsons "in the keen encounter of wits." In  
 the Revolution he was a tory, fully and firmly "convinced of the entire  
 inexpediency of resistance." Yet, on the 19th of Ap. 1775, he arrived early  
 at Lexington, and devoted his best skill and care to his wounded fellow-  
 citizens. Although his tory sentiments were well known, and very generally  
 odious in that vicinity, and he did not try to conceal them; yet his professional  
 services were so highly appreciated, so necessary to the people, and his man-  
 ners so winning, pervaded with such a tone of benevolence, that he seldom suf-  
 fered any serious annoyance on account of his political sentiments. He main-  
 tained that the people were incapable of self-government; and on that ground,  
 he opposed the adoption of the Federal Constitution, as being  
 too feeble, not sufficiently stringent in its tone. Yet, at  
 the first election of Mr. Jefferson to the Presidency, he  
 joined the popular party that had opposed the adoption of  
 the Constitution on the opposite ground, that it was too stringent, tending too  
 much to centralization. To an intimate friend he jocularly assigned his reason  
 for joining that party, "He said he was nearly losing both property and country,  
 by opposing the popular party in the Revolution; and, as he now saw that the  
 people were up and forever by that election, he did not intend to run that risk a  
 second time."

*Marshall Spring*

He taught the school in Wat. the year after he left College; was Rep. of Wat.  
 1787, and repeatedly a member of the Governor's Executive Council. For a  
 more copious account of his character, talents, and services, see Thatcher's  
 Am. Med. Biography. He m. (1st) 1791, MARY, wid. of Dr. Barnabas Bin-

ney,\* of Philadelphia, by whom he had one child. She d. 1793, and he m.  
 (2d), 1797, HANNAH LEE, of Camb., s. p.

1. Marshall Binney, b. Aug. 30, 1792; grad. Harv. Coll., 1812; m., Ap., 1816,  
 Eliza Willing, dr. of Charles Willing, of Philadelphia, and gr. dr. of Thomas  
 Willing, first Pres. of the first Bank U. S. He d. 1825, leaving children.

\* Dr. BARNABAS BINNEY (a son of Barnabas Binney, a shipmaster and merchant, of Boston, and  
 grandson of Dea. John Binney, of Hull, Mass.); grad. at Brown Univ., 1774; was a surgeon in the  
 Revolutionary army; was transferred from the Massachusetts to the Pennsylvania line, and settled  
 in Philadelphia, where he m., in 1777, MARY, dr. of Henry Woodcock, of Philadelphia. He d. June  
 21, 1787, leaving widow Mary, (who afterwards m. Dr. Spring), and four chil., viz.

1. Susan, b. Feb. 22, 1778; d. 1849; m. JOHN R. WALLACE, Esq., Counsellor-at-Law, of Philadelphia.
2. Horace, b. Jan. 4, 1780, grad. Harv. Coll., 1797; LL.D., 1825; S. P. A. S.; a Counsellor-at-Law;  
 Member of Congress, and for a long time the acknowledged head of the Philadelphia bar.
3. John, b. Oct. 21, 1784; d. June 30, 1794.
4. Mary, b. Sept. 22, 1786; m., 1816, LOTUS MANSLEY SARGENT, Esq., of Boston. She d. 1824, leaving  
 three children, viz.,  
 1. Mary, d. unm.
2. Horace Binney, grad. Harv. Univ., 1843; LL. B., 1845; m., Mar. 31, 1849, Elizabeth Little Sweet.  
 [See Coolidge, 406-1.] Chil.,  
 1. Horace Binney. 2. Lucius Mansley. 3. Elizabeth Hazzard.
3. Minnie, d. 1820

12 61 (IV.) THOMAS SPRING, of Weston, m. (pub. Oct. 26), 1729, MARGARET  
 GATES, of Camb. [Barry, p. 251.] He d. June 18, 1753, and his wid. m., Aug.  
 12, 1756, William Whitney. [254.]

- 62 1. THOMAS, b. May 21, 1731; d. June 7, 1740.
2. ANNA, b. March 5, 1732-3; d. young.
- 63 3. AMOS, b. Jan. 7, 1734-5; by wife PHEBE, had,  
 1. Asenath, b. Mar. 23, 1768.
- 64 4. JONATHAN, b. Ap. 10, 1737; of Weston; m., Aug. 7, 1769, ELIZABETH FERGUSON,  
 of Weston. Chil.,  
 1. Susanna, b. Oct. 22, 1761; m., Ap. 1, 1784, Abel Peirce.
2. Elizabeth (Betsey), b. Jan. 20, 1764.
3. Amasa, b. Mar. 8, 1766. 4. Sally, b. Oct. 24, 1776.
- 65 5. THADDEUS, b. Aug. 29, 1739; of Weston; m., Oct. 7, 1761, LYDIA TRAINER.  
 [Trainer, 32.] Chil.,  
 1. Eunice, b. Sept. 1, 1762.
- 66 2. Lydia, b. Dec. 25, 1764; m., Oct. 14, 1784, John Bigelow. [Bigelow, 146.]
- 67 3. Lois, b. Mar. 14, 1767; d. Dec. 8, 1772.
4. Marshall, b. Jan. 28, 1769; d. Dec., 1772.
5. Anna, b. Feb. 17, 1771; d. Oct., 1775.
6. Martha, b. June 6, 1772; died 1775.
7. Marshall, b. June 26, 1776.
- 72 8. Nekum, b. Jan. 30, 1778; of Belfast, Me.; m., Mar. 24, 1801, Sally Green,  
 of Waltham. [Green, 10.]
- 73 9. Lois, b. Mar. 21, 1780. 10. Martha, b. Sept. 15, 1782.
- 74 11. Deborah, b. Feb. 14, 1785.
- 76 6. THOMAS, b. June 30, 1741; probably the Thomas Spring, of Needham, who m.,  
 Ap. 10, 1765, Mary Upham, of Newton.
- 77 7. SUSANNA, b. Nov. 11, 1743; d. Dec., 1744.
- 78 8. SAMUEL, b. Feb. 5, 1745-6; m., in Newton, April 16, 1767, RUTH MOSS, and  
 had,  
 1. Luther, b. in Weston, June 18, 1767.
9. ANNE, b. Jan., d. Dec., 1748. 10. ANNE, b. and d. June, 1753.

79 (IV.) HENRY SPRING, of Weston; probably a son of Thomas [29]; m., May  
 17, 1732, ABIGAIL CHADWICK. [Chadwick, 7-3.]

- 80 1. HENRY, b. April 6, 1733; m., April 25, 1757, HANNAH WHITNEY. [Whitney,  
 256.]
- 81 2. ABIGAIL, b. Jan. 16, 1735; m., Dec., 1754, BENJAMIN BROWN, of Housatonic,  
 No. 1. (New Marlboro).
- 82 3. ELIJAH, b. Feb. 28, 1737; of Housatonic, No. 1; m. (pub. in Weston, Aug.  
 28), 1761, BEULAH JACKSON, dr. of John and Mary, of Weston.



- 83 4. ELIZABETH, b. Ap. 7, 1739; m., Sept. 23, 1756, JOSIAH MANSFIELD. [3.]  
 84 5. MARY, b. Mar. 22, 1741; m., Sept. 4, 1760, ABIGAIL BURBANK, of Sudon.  
 85 6. LUCY, b. Feb. 20, 1742-3.  
 86 7. REBECCA, b. Oct. 26, 1744; m. (pub. Oct. 28), 1763, ASA SMITH.  
 87 8. KEZIA, b. Sept. 30, 1746. 9. EBENEZER, b. Nov. 8, 1748.  
 89 10. MERTY, b. Feb. 8, 1750-1. 11. AMOS, b. Dec. 5, 1752.  
 90 Dr. JOSEPH TAFT, of Weston, m., May 7, 1789, LOIS SPRING.  
 91 WILLIAM SPRING, of Weston, (lineage not ascertained): at his first m. said to be "of Rox." m. (1st), Nov. 28, 1805, RACHEL SEAVERN. [22.] He m. (2d) (pub. Dec. 17, 1808), MARY CRACKBONE, of Newton. He m. (3d), in 1818, EUNICE PEIRCE, of Weston. He m. (4th), 1823, REBECCA BRIGHAM Chil.  
 1. WILLIAM SEAVERN, b. June 16, 1806. 2. JOSEPH WARREN, b. Oct. 20, 1809.  
 3. RACHEL, b. July 24, d. Aug. 14, 1811.  
 4. MARY CRACKBONE, b. June 11, d. Oct. 23, 1814.  
 5. EUNICE, b. June 8, 1818. 6. GEORGE, b. Feb. 1, 1821.  
 7. MARY RACHEL, b. Mar. 21, 1823. 8. AMASA, b. June 17, 1825.  
 9. SARAH ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 13, 1826. 10. CHARLES, b. Ap. 20, 1828.  
 11. MARSHALL, b. Dec. 23, 1829. 12. ANDREW, b. Feb. 18, 1831.  
 13. HENRY, b. July 24, 1832. 14. SUSAN, b. Oct. 17, 1833.  
 15. MARTHA, b. Feb. 22, 1835. 16. MARIA LOUISA, b. Nov. 22, 1836.  
 17. HARRIET, b. Dec. 26, 1838. 18. CAROLINE, b. Mar. 25, 1841.  
 35.92 (IV.) JOHN SPRING, m., in Newton, Oct. 2, 1735, SARAH READ, and settled in Uxbridge, Mass., in that part of it which afterwards became the town of Northbridge. He was a large landholder, a deacon, and a justice of the peace. He d. Mar. 13, 1794, wt. 88, and his wid. Sarah d. Sept. 13, 1800, wt. 84.  
 1. JOHN, b. Aug. 30, 1736; burnt to death April 4, 1740.  
 2. EPHRAIM, burnt to death April 4, 1740.  
 3. THOMAS READ, b. June 30, 1739; d. Mar. 5, 1739-40.  
 4. ABIGAIL WHITE, b. June 30, d. Sept. 25, 1739.  
 94 5. JOHN, b. June 10, 1741; m. HANNAH CROSBY. He d. Jan. 2, 1798, and his wid. m. Col. James Fletcher. She d. Feb. 12, 1823, aged 76.  
 95 1. ELKANAH, b. Feb. 6, 1768; d. Mar. 1, 1777.  
 2. MARY, b. Jan. 17, 1770; m. Rev. Elias Dudley, and had, 1. Hannah. 2. Otis. 3. John. 4. Elias. 5. Mary. She m. (2d), Feb. 10, 1814, Dea. Stephen Baileys.  
 100.96 3. Adolphus, b. Mar. 13, 1772; d. Oct. 20, 1747.  
 4. Abigail, b. Ap. 4, 1774; d. Feb. 13, 1777.  
 5. Avery, b. Mar. 23, 1776; d. Feb. 17, 1777.  
 6. Abigail, b. Jan. 4, d. Sept. 8, 1778.  
 97 6. MARY, b. Dec. 19, 1743.  
 113.98 7. SAMUEL, b. Feb. 27, 1745-6; d. Mar. 4, 1819; grad. New Jersey Coll., 1771; D.D. Will. Coll., 1807; studied divinity successively with Rev. Drs. Witherspoon, West, of Stockbridge; Hopkins, of Newport, R. I. and Bellamy, of Bethlehem, Conn. He was a Chaplain in the Rev. War, and "annexed to the detachment of Arnold in the assault on Quebec, and engaged in the battle—when Montgomery fell." He afterwards settled as a minister in Newburyport, where he was Pres. of the Merrimack Bible Society; of the Mer. Humane Society; one of the founders and trustees of And. Theo. Seminary; one of the original delegates who founded the Am. Bib. Society; one of the founders and one of the Ex. Committee of the A. B. C. For. Missions.  
 122.99 8. EPHRAIM, b. July 21, 1750; d. Sept. 23, 1834.  
 96.100 (VI.) ADOLPHUS SPRING, of Uxbridge, m., Nov. 20, 1794, LYDIA TAFT, b. Dec. 1, 1772; d. Mar. 15, 1838, aged 65.  
 101 1. MARY, b. Feb. 11, 1796; joined the Society of Friends, and m., Oct. 7, 1813, JONATHAN SHOVE, Esq.

- 102 2. HANNAH, b. May 18, 1797; m., Dec. 22, 1817, BEZALEEL TAFT, Jr. Esq. (his 2d wife). He d. 1846. [See Spring, 114.] Chil.,  
 1102 1. Margaret L., m., Nov. 30, 1848, A. W. Bennett, M.D., of Uxbridge.  
 103 2. Lewis S., a farmer, of Uxbridge.  
 104 3. George S., Att'y-at-Law, of Uxbridge.  
 105 4. Henry G., a farmer, of Uxbridge.  
 106 3. JOHN, b. Nov. 21, 1798; a merchant, of New York; d. Dec. 21, 1833; unm.  
 107 4. DANIEL, b. Mar. 10, 1800; merchant, of Canandaigua, N. Y.; m., about 1821, ORRA LAMB, of Barre, Vt.  
 108 5. LYDIA, b. Aug. 29, 1801; m., May 2, 1827, GEORGE BENEDICT ARNOLD, Pres. of N. Am. Phalanx Institution, N. J.  
 109 6. GEORGE, b. Feb. 28, 1804; d. June 1, 1835; m., about 1830, ARRY, dr. of Rev. John Fiske, of New Braintree, Mass. He was a merchant, of Charlestown, S. C.; afterwards of New York. His widow m. George Merriam, of Springfield, Mass.  
 7. SILAS (twin), b. Feb. 28, d. Mar. 14, 1804.  
 8. LEWIS, b. Dec. 9, 1805; d. Mar. 4, 1806.  
 110 9. MARGARET, b. Jan. 16, 1807.  
 111 10. MARCUS, b. Oct. 21, 1810; a merchant, of the firm of Spring, Bradley & Buffum, Brooklyn, New York; m., Oct. 16, 1836, REBECCA, daughter of Arnold Buffum.  
 112 11. LUTHER, b. Dec. 20, 1812; a grocer, of Worcester, Mass.; m., Oct. 24, 1838, ARRY, dr. of Samuel Wood, of Uxbridge.  
 98.113 (V.) Rev. SAMUEL SPRING, D.D., of Newburyport, m., Nov. 4, 1779, HANNAH HOPKINS, b. Aug. 10, 1760; d. June 11, 1819, dr. of Rev. Samuel Hopkins, D.D., of Newport, afterwards of Hadley, Mass.  
 1. Son, b. and d. Sept. 4, 1780.  
 114 2. MARGARET STODDARD, b. Ap. 26, 1783; m., Aug. 27, 1807, BEZALEEL TAFT, Jr.; grad. Hart. Coll. 1804; Att'y-at-Law, of Uxbridge. She d. July 25, 1816, and he m. (2d), Dec. 22, 1817, HANNAH SPRING. [Spring, 102.]  
 115 1. Augustus Richards, a merchant; now (1852) of the firm of Howland & Taft, of Charleston, S. C. He m., Dec. 22, 1835, Isabella Ashenhurst, of Belfast, Ireland.  
 116 2. Louisa Margaret, m., Sept. 15, 1834, Frederick W. Patterson, a flour merchant, of Rochester, now of Buffalo, N. Y. She d. of consumption, Nov. 16, 1839, leaving one son, Lewis Augustus.  
 3. Daughter, b. and d. in infancy.  
 117 3. GARDNER, b. Feb. 24, 1785; grad. Yale Coll., 1805; D.D., Ham. Coll., 1819; m., May 25, 1806, SUSAN BARNEY, of New Haven, and settled in New York; Pastor of the Brick Presbyt. Church. Chil.,  
 1. Samuel. 2. Edward, d. 3. Mary Norris. 4. Gardner. 5. Susan.  
 6. Lindley. 7. James Watson, d. 8. Anna. 9. Elizabeth, d.  
 10. Augustus Murray. 11. Julia Lynch, d. 12. William Maxwell.  
 13. Hannah Hopkins, d. 14. Sarah Fulton, d. 15. Lucius Lewis.  
 4. HANNAH, b. Sept. 6, 1788; d. Mar. 16, 1796.  
 5. WALTON, b. Sept. 15, 1790; d. May. 8, 1809.  
 118 6. SAMUEL, b. Mar. 9, 1792; grad. Yale Coll., 1811; pastor of a church in E. Hartford, Conn.; m., in South Berwick, Me., Nov. 27, 1816, LYDIA MARIA, dr. of Winthrop B. and Dorothy Norton. Chil.,  
 1. Margaret Stoddard, b. Dec. 15, 1817; d. Sep. 24, 1844.  
 2. Augustus Lewis, b. May 31, 1819.  
 3. Hannah Maria, b. Dec. 21, 1820; d. May 12, 1832.  
 4. Lucius Ann, b. Jan. 23, 1823. 5. Samuel, b. Jan. 13, 1825.  
 6. Susan, b. Oct. 27, 1826. 7. Gardner Wilcox, b. June 9, 1828.  
 8. Mary Constantia, b. May 20, 1830. 9. Ellen Maria, b. Ap. 12, 1834.  
 191 7. LEWIS, b. Oct. 20, 1793; lost at sea, 1815.  
 8. MARY, b. Nov. 12, 1795; d. Aug. 30, 1796.  
 120 9. PINKNEY, grad. Yale Coll., 1819; d. 1820.  
 121 10. CHARLES, b. July 25, 1800; of Chicago, Ill.; m., 1832, DOROTHY B. NORTON, sister of his brother Samuel's wife; 5 chil. She d. 1851.



11. JOHN HOPKINS, b. Sept. 21, 1802; m., 1829, SARAH ANN RAND, of Newburyport, where he settled; 6 chil.
- (V.) EPHRAIM SPRING, of Northbridge, Mass., m., Aug. 25, 1771, EUNICE TAFT, of Uxbridge, b. 1755. She d. Oct. 11, 1727, aged 71.
1. SARAH, b. Feb. 5, 1776; m., Ap. 24, 1794, ALPHEUS BAYLIES, a farmer, son of Dea. Baylies, of Uxbridge. Chil.,
1. Ephraim, b. June 6, 1795; of Uxbridge; m., Feb. 19, 1823, Henrietta Whitney. Chil.,
1. Susan. 2. Mary, m., 1844, George Gunn. 3. Ellen.
2. Adolphus, b. Jan. 22, 1800; of Worcester; m. (1st), Mar. 9, 1825, Mary Wood. Chil.,
1. Mary E., m., Mar. 24, 1852, A. B. Barnard, of Worcester. 2. Ellen. He (A.) m. (2d), Mrs. H. Riley.
3. Josiah, b. Feb. 28, 1806; of Bridgeport, Conn.; m., Mar. 6, 1836, Lucy Chaceborough. Chil.,
1. Mary Jane. 2. Alpheus. 3. Josiah. 4. Josephine. 5. John Nicolas.
4. Sarah, b. May 30, 1810; m., May 17, 1831, Welcome Wilcox, of Uxbridge. Chil.,
1. William Henry. 2. Sarah. 3. Mary Eliza.
2. JOSEPH, b. June 11, 1778; d. soon.
3. ELKANAH, b. Sept. 17, 1780; m., June 6, 1805, PHEBE, dr. of John Capron, and settled in Brimfield. Chil.,
1. Lucy E., b. Feb. 27, 1806; d. June 10, 1835.
2. Laura E., b. Jan. 26, 1808.
3. Mary Ann, b. Dec. 17, 1809; m., 1851, Jonathan Angell, of Providence, Rhode Island.
4. Phoebe C., b. Oct. 19, 1812. 5. Asenath C., b. Mar. 23, 1820.
6. John C., b. May 1, 1822. 7. Jane, b. Aug. 18, 1825.
8. Francis, b. Aug. 28, 1831.
4. LYDIA, b. July 23, 1782; m., May 5, 1803, SAMUEL FLETCHER, of Northbridge, now Whitinsville. Chil.,
1. Eunice, b. Feb. 23, 1804; m. Russell Merdock, of Garland, Me. Chil.,
1. Maria. 2. Lydia.
2. Ephraim, b. July 30, 1805; of Whitinsville; m., Oct. 26, 1828, Margaret Chapin. Chil.,
1. Mary Jane, b. Aug. 1, 1829. 2. Samuel J., b. Mar. 31, 1831.
3. Josiah S., b. Feb. 21, 1833. 4. Abby E., b. Mar. 26, 1835.
5. W. Walton, b. July 6, 1837. 6. James B., b. Aug. 25, 1839.
7. Abby E., b. Nov. 25, 1841. 8. George F., b. Jan. 5, 1844.
9. Emily M., b. Jan. 5, 1846. 10. Lewis C., b. July 11, 1848.
3. MARGARET, b. June 19, 1807; m., Sept. 15, 1828, Baylies Chapin, of Whitinsville, Mass. Chil.,
1. Charles, b. June 19, 1831. 2. George, b. Dec. 25, 1832.
3. Samuel, b. Mar. 12, 1839. 4. Edward, b. May 15, 1841.
4. MARY ANN, b. Jan. 18, 1809; m., May 4, 1834, Stephen Bachelor, of Whitinsville, Mass. Chil.,
1. Edward. 2. Frances B.
5. ARATUS, b. Sept. 1811.
6. EMELINE, m., May, 1839, Judson Chapin, of Rox. Chil.,
1. Emma Jane. 2. Eugene. 3. Anna.
7. Abby Amanda, b. Ap. 1, 1816; m., Ap. 24, 1843, Oliver Chase, of Boston. Chil.,
1. Herbert. 2. Connelia.
8. Maria L., b. Feb. 22, 1818; m. Brigham Goldkowitz, of Charlestown, Mass. Chil.,
1. Mary. 2. Arthur.
9. Lydia, b. July 26, 1820; m., Aug. 24, 1842, William Kendall, of Whitinsville. Chil.,
1. Mary. 2. William H.
5. JOSEPH, b. Nov. 2, 1785; a farmer; m. (1st), June 15, 1815, ABIGAIL CHAPIN, dr. of Dea. Phineas Chapin, of Uxbridge. She d. Oct. 1, 1841, aged 57, and

- he m. (2d), Dec. 9, 1846, ADELIA CHAPIN, dr. of John, and cousin of his first wife. He d. of cancer, early in 1850, a. p.
6. LUTHER, b. Oct. 12, 1787; of Worcester; m., Dec. 29, 1814, NANCY, dr. of Samuel Read; many years Postmaster of Uxbridge. Chil.,
1. Samuel P., b. Sept. 7, 1819.
2. Mary E., b. Jan. 22, 1822; m., 1848, James Morse, of Worcester. Chil.,
1. Charles. 2. George.
3. Charles C., b. Mar. 24, 1824; m., Ap. 18, 1844, Eleanor Prentice.
4. Emily A., b. Dec. 21, 1827; m. Carter Whitcomb, of Worcester.
5. George W., b. Oct. 15, 1830. 6. William L., b. Oct. 25, 1832.
7. Nancyena, b. Aug. 17, 1835; d. Dec. 28, 1838.
8. Franklin H., b. Mar. 3, 1838.
7. EUNICE, b. Aug. 13, 1789; m., Nov. 22, 1827, EZEKIEL WOOD, who died a few years ago, leaving a large estate to his wid. and his only son, Charles D., b. Jan., 1830.
8. CALVIN, b. Aug. 4, 1791; d. Feb. 20, 1842; of Uxbridge; m., May 18, 1817, HANNAH CARPENTER. She d. May 5, 1839, aged 45. Chil.,
1. John, b. Jan. 26, 1818.
2. George C., b. Jan. 25, 1819; by wife Sabrina, had,
1. Hannah M., b. in Needham, Oct. 19, 1840.
2. John C., b. in Uxbridge, Feb. 19, 1842.
3. Sabrina E., b. Dec. 2, 1843; d. July 19, 1844.
4. Frances E., b. Jan. 5, 1845. 5. Ephraim, b. Oct. 16, 1848.
5. Josiah, b. Ap. 23, 1850.
3. SARAH T., b. Nov. 14, 1822; m., Jan. 6, 1842, Charles F. Chapin, of Milford, Mass.
1. Edwin F., b. Nov. 25, 1842. 2. Adia, b. Dec. 16, 1846.
4. Maria, b. Aug. 30, 1824; d. about 1843.
9. MARIA, b. Oct. 19, 1793; m., Mar. 26, 1818, MARCHANT TORY, a housewright, from New Bedford, who settled in Uxbridge, and afterwards moved to Worcester, where he d. about 1844. Chil.,
1. Sarah A., b. Dec. 23, 1819; m., Oct. 19, 1842, P. Whittin Dudley. Chil.,
1. Henry M. 2. Frederick A.
2. William M., b. Jan. 9, 1822; of Middleboro, Mass.; m., Sept. 1845, Nancy White.
3. Maria A., b. Sept. 26, 1824. 4. Jane E., b. Mar. 2, 1828.
5. Isabella G., b. Nov. 4, 1831. 6. Isaac F., b. Ap. 2, 1839.
10. EPHRAIM, b. Ap. 6, 1796; d. (suicide), unm.
11. SOPHRONIA, b. July 26, 1798; m., Oct. 4, 1821, ZIBA PARKHURST, of Milford, Mass.; now (1852) of New York City. Chil.,
1. Austin N., b. Dec. 9, 1823; of Charlestown, Mass.; m., 1851, Susan A. W. Barrett.
2. Sarah A., b. Sept. 9, 1825. 3. Felen S. W., b. Ap. 4, 1827.
4. Nathan S., b. Ap. 9, 1829. 5. Frazeniz, b. Nov. 9, 1832.
6. Georgiana G., b. Jan. 18, 1836. 7. D. Webster, b. June 29, 1839.
12. JOANNA, b. Aug. 14, 1810; m. (1st), June 20, 1822, DIANCA ALLEN, by whom she had, John Clark Spring, b. Sept. 1, 1823. She m. (2d), WILLIAM HALL, of Sutton, Mass., and had dr. Frances, b. July 26, 1836.

**STACEY.**—JOHN STACEY, came to Wat., 1693, and had 1. JOHN, bap. Nov. 7, 1697. 2. SAMUEL, bap. Mar. 31, 1700.

**STANLEY.**—ICHABOD STANLEY, of Weston, m., Jan. 2, 1762, SUBMIT WARREN [Warren, 101], and had 1. LUCRETIA, b. Jan. 22, 1763.

### STARR.

Dr. JOSIAH STARR, of Weston, m. (pub. Oct. 6), 1762, ABIGAIL UPHAM. [Upham, 33.] Chil.,

1. BETSEY, b. Oct. 31, 1763; m., Ap. 29, 1790, HENRY PIDGEON, of Newton.
2. JOSIAH, b. May 12, 1766; m. (pub. Nov. 12), 1797, ELIZABETH DANA, of N.
3. ERENEZER, b. Aug. 24, 1768; grad. Harv. Coll., 1789; M.D., 1825; M. M. S. S. of Newton; d. 1830.



**BALL.**—[3.] The records and files of the County Court, in reference to Mrs. Elizabeth BALL, furnish a striking illustration of the ignorance and ill treatment of cases of mania at that period. John and Elizabeth Ball had a dr. Sarah, b. 1655, living in 1657. By a deed of John Ball, dated Mar. 6, 1660-1, it appears that he then had only three children living. One of them was John, another was Mary, whose history was a sad one. It has not been ascertained whether the other child, then living, was Hester or Sarah, or what became of her.

[4.] It is ascertained that this Sarah Ballard was a dr. of George Ballard.

[12.] John Ball, m. (2d) 1730, Mary Clark. [12.]

p. 12. [15.] Mar. 36, 1706, James Ball, of Wat., and wife Elizabeth, for £6, sold to Scipio Finney, negro, 12 acres, bounded N. by Allen Flagg; S. and E. by Cheese Meadow; W. by Jonathan Sanders.

[24.] Peter Ball, of Waltham, one of the coroners of Middlesex, in 1774.

p. 14. **BARNARD.**—[1.] For June 4, read June 27.

[3.] SAMUEL BARNARD, d. Sept. 8, 1683.

[4-4] Samuel Goffe, m. in Camb. 21, 9, 1682. [Geneal. Reg. vii. p. 58.]

[5.] In 1722, Sarah Barnard, then of Andover, wid. of James Barnard, of Sud., gave bonds as administratrix. It is probable that she was a 2d wife, and from Andover.

[6.] Mary Barnard was the 2d wife of Wm. Barrett, of Camb., who lived near the College.

[3 & 7.] Samuel Barnard and Joseph Barnard, then of Hadley, took the oath of fealty Feb. 8, 1678. It is probable that these were sons of John Barnard, of Watertown, for this remains to be ascertained. In 1683, Joseph Barnard was a leading man in Deerfield, Mass. In 1714, William Brown, of Lancaster, sold land in L. to Samuel Barnard, of Hadley.

[8-1.] Ap. 30, 1706, Sarah Barnard, in her 15th year, chose her uncle Paul Wentworth, of (?) Dover, for her guardian.

[8-2.] For 1694, read 1693.

p. 15. [13.] July 25, 1708, Mercy, wife of Esign Samuel Barnard, was adm. f. c. by Rev. Mr. Angier, and, in the record, he calls her "cousin Mercy," which implies a relationship between the family of Rev. John Sherman and the Angier family. Or, was it because she was a dr. of a ministerial brother?

[33.] The Will of Jonathan Barnard, dated Aug. 25, 1774, proved June 25, 1776, mentions sons Edmund, Joseph, Benjamin, Nathan, Josiah, and drs. Phebe and Hannah. His inventory, June 28, 1776, by Capt. Edmund Bowman, and Samuel Stearns, £55 5s. His eldest son, Jonathan, not mentioned in the will, probably a young. His son Josiah, who died in the public service, belonged to the company of Capt. Jonathan Browne. Cornelius and Sarah, not mentioned in the will, probably d. young.

p. 16. [41.] Nathan Barnard, a soldier of the Revolution, went first to Jeffrey, N. H., afterwards settled in Union, Me. [See Sibley's History of Union.]

[45.] James Barnard d. before 1742, when his wife was a widow.

[49.] David Barnard moved to Waltham, in Aug. 1766.

[54.] Major S. Barnard commanded a company "at Lexington alarm." He was selectman, 1778 and 79.

[57.] For Painter, read Tainter.

[60.] From 2.60 in the margin, strike out 2. The estate of James Barnard was divided (lodged, May 16, 1810), to sons James, Jonas (gone out of the commonwealth), Samuel, John, Sally [Sarah], wife of Israel Whitney, Anna, Roxana, and Dolly.

p. 17. **BARRON.**—[1.] The Will of ELLIS BARRON, dated Oct. 26, proved Dec. 19, 1676, contains bequests to wife; to eldest son Ellis, £10; son John, £5; son Moses, £4; to granddr. Elizabeth Barron, "the pyed black heifer." The residue of the estate to be divided into 7 parts among 7 children. Oct. 16, 1658, the Court ordered William Fletcher to pay Eliz. Barnes [Barron, then Constable of Wat.] 8 shillings, for hue and cry sent out for his servant. Wid. Hannah Barron, in her Will, mentions her "negro, Shippio." [See James Ball. [15] in Part II.] Daniel Barron, of Woburn, in 1653, was probably a son of Elliz, of Watertown.

[15] In the early records, the orthography of this name (Barron) is often varied, being frequently written Barnes.

[2.] The Will of Elliz Barron, of Lancaster, dated Dec. 31, 1711, proved Oct. 7, 1712,

mentions wife Lydia; sons Timothy and Elliz; drs. Abigail Houghton, Mehitabel Parker, Hannah Cady, Elizabeth Philbrick, Sarah Taylor, and Grace Stevens. His dr. Elizabeth, m. Ephraim "Philbrook," of Groton. [See Butler, p. 426.] There is a deed, dated Nov. 5, 1706, signed by Ellis Barron, housewright, of Wat., and wife Lydia, conveying house and land in Wat. to Timothy Barron (! his son). In 1713 [probably the date of the registration, and not of the deed], Ellis Barron, of Lancaster, and wife Lydia, sold to son Ellis, of Groton, and his son Samuel, land in Groton, near to Ephraim Philbrick's. It is probable that he [E. B. [2]] was driven from Groton by Indian hostilities, returned to Wat., with a 2d wife, Lydia, where he remained, until he sold his house and land to his son Timothy, and then (about 1706 or 7) moved to Lancaster.

[9.] Timothy Barron was constable of Wat., in 1715. June 17, 1717, he sold his house and 12 A., and one other lot in Wat., to Jonas Bond, Esq. He d. July 28, 1718, aged 46. It was probably his 2d son, Timothy, who m., in Groton, Jan. 13, 1725-6, Hannah Fletcher, of Chelmsford. His 3d son, Peter, d. in Camb. Ap. 11, 1721, et. 19 [gravestone]. And it was probably his dr. "Rachel Barnes, of Watertown," birth not recorded, who was pub. in Boston with Philip Marret, of B., Jan. 24, 1731-2.

**BARSHAM.**—Barsham is a Yorkshire name. Coat of arms. Per pale gu. and az. a chief or. Crest.—A garb in fesse. William Barsham was one of a jury of inquest, Sept. 28, 1630, and member of a trial jury, "of life and death," Sept. 19, 1637. He was a selectman in 1653, and was some time sealer of weights and measures. His son JOHN, probably of Exeter, by wife MEHITABEL had the following children.

1. Annable, b. May 31, 1670. 2. Mary, b. Feb. 26, 1671-2.

3. Dorothy, b. Feb. 2, 1673-4. 4. Sarah, b. Aug. 11, 167-.

5. William, b. Ap. 25, 1678. [Record in the State Archives, Concord, N. H.]

Capt. Nathaniel Barsham, was a lieutenant in the forces raised in 1690 for an expedition against Canada. He was town-clerk 1686 and 98; selectman, 1686, 88, 89, and 90.

p. 18. **BARSTOW.**—This orthography of this name has been adopted here, because it has become the almost universal usage. But there is very little doubt that Barstow is the correct one. This is the orthography very generally used in the Watertown Records, and most frequently in the early Colonial Records, where it is also written Bayrstow. We have the autograph of Michael, the eldest of the four brothers, who came to America, and he always wrote it Barstow. In his Will and inventory on record, the Register of probate has written it Barstow, while in the original inventory, which is on file, it is Bairstow; and it is probable that the Register took the same liberty to alter the name in recording the Will. It is also Bairstow in the Will of his wife's sister, Susanna Halstead. The social position, the respectable and important public appointments bestowed upon Michael Bairstow, imply that he was a man of so much intelligence, that in this matter we may recur to his practice as pretty good authority. This orthography is the one, and the only one, found in Burke's Encyclopedia of Heraldry, and the following is the coat of arms belonging to it. "Bairstow. Erm. on a fesse betw. two cotises sa. three crescents ar. Crest, out of a crescent a demi eagle displ." In Barry's History of Hanover, p. 208, is another coat of arms, with a variation in the name and escutcheon, and a different crest, which is as follows. "Barstow, Naburn Hall, York. Ermine on a fesse sable, three crescents or. Crest, a horse's head, couped ar." It is probable that the former is the most ancient, and that it is the one, if either, that belongs to the families of this name in New England, and that the latter, more recent, has been granted or assumed, since the Barstows came to New England.

There is no doubt but that MICHAEL BARSTOW, of Wat., was the eldest of the four brothers that early came to this country. Michael Barstow, son of Matthew Barstow, of Shelf, a parish of Halifax, Co. York, was bap. Nov. 17, 1600, and m. Feb. 16, 1624-5, Grace Halstead. It is not known when he arrived, but he was a lot-holder in Charlestown in 1635, and he and his wife were admitted to Charlestown Church, Dec. 5, 1635. (Miles Bastow and Marcia,\* his wife.) It is not ascertained at what time

\* This seems to imply that he had two wives, 1. "Marcia" (Mercy), 2. Grace. But there are instances on record where the names Mercy and Grace were used the one for the other. This was undoubtedly the case here, as appears by his marriage in England. Susanna Halstead, who was a sister of Grace, wife of Michael Bairstow



2. *Lois*, b. Sept. 23, 1820. 3. *Francis Henry*, b. June 3, 1824.  
 4. *George Albert*, b. Sept. 27, 1826. 5. *George Francis*, b. June 21, 1830.  
 4. *LUCY*, b. Sept. 29, 1792; m. *CERIAS BRACKETT*, of Brighton. 5 chil.  
 5. *MARTHA*, b. Sept. 7, 1794; m. *THOMAS HASTINGS*, of E. Camb. 7 chil. [See *T. Hastings*, 83, p. 791.]  
 6. *MARY*, b. June 17, 1796, d. Feb. 17, 1822.  
 7. *GEORGE*, b. Sept. 21, 1798; m. *SARAH BRIGAM*, of Rindge, N. H.  
 1. *Sarah Fisher* b. Ap. 23, 1834. 2. *George Brigam*, b. May 11, 1836.  
 3. *Henry Muxroe*, b. Jan. 5, 1841.  
 8. *ELIZABETH*, b. Oct. 30, 1800.  
 p. 345. [136.] *Dea. Jonathan Livermore* and wife *Abigail* were dismissed from Waltham Church to Westboro, Ap. 8, 1729.  
 [152.] *Rebecca*, b. June 1, 1734; m. (pub. Aug. 29), 1761, *Henry Switcher*, of Western.  
 [154.] *Susan*, m. (pub. Dec. 21, 1759), *Joshua Townsend*, of Boston.  
 p. 346. [157.] *Rev. N. Potter* was settled in Brookline, Nov. 19, 1755, and was dismissed, June 17, 1759. He died probably about 1766 (it is said, lost at sea), as *Hannah Potter* and her dr. *Sarah* returned from New Jersey to Waltham in July, 1766. Dr. *Pierce* says he was from *Elizabethtown*, N. J., and he probably returned thither after his dismissal from Brookline. [See *Hist. Mendon Asso.*, p. 211.]  
 p. 347. [181.] For the parentage and lineage of *Abigail*, wife of *Nathaniel Livermore*, see *Jones* [125-5], and *Locke Fam.*, p. 64.  
 p. 348. [197.] *Amos Livermore* was selectman 1779, 81, 83, 84, 85, 87, 89, 91, 92, 93, and 94. He d. Oct. 27, 1821, aged 84, and his wid., *Hepzibah*, d. Nov. 15, 1824, aged 79.  
 [198.] *Amos L.*, a selectman, 1806, d. Nov. 17, 1841, aged 77.  
 p. 351. [254.] *Hon. E. St. Lo Livermore* was Rep. in Cong. 1806 to 1812. See *Loring's 100 Boston Orators*, p. 367.  
 [255.] See *Quincy's Hist. Harv. Coll.* II. 423.  
 p. 352. [274.] *Hon. A. Livermore* d. in *Campton*, N. H., July 1, 1853, aged 87.

**Marriages in Weston:** *Daniel Boyles* and *Mary Livermore*, both of W., m., Ap. 12, 1791.  
*Jas. Perry*, of *Wilton*, N. H., and *Betsey Livermore*, of W., m. Nov. 19, 1795. *Ephraim Staples*, of E. Sud., and *Sally Livermore*, m. June 30, 1799. *William Livermore*, of W., and *Tabitha Tilton*, of E. Sud., m. Jan. 3, 1800. *Joseph Moore*, of E. Sud., and *Miranda Livermore*, m. Oct. 24, 1802. *Marshall S. Rice*, of *Dorchester*, and *Mary Livermore*, m. Ap. 24, 1825. *Nathan Rice*, of Sud., and *Sarah L. Livermore*, m. May 30, 1831. *John Sanderson* and *Sophronia Livermore*, m. 1815. *Isaac Sanderson* and *Lucy Livermore*, m. 1815. *Calvin Harrington* and *Martha Livermore*, m., 1818. *John Mansfield*, of *Needham*, and *Elizabeth Livermore*, of W., m. 1820. *Daniel Livermore*, of W., and *Hannah Cutting*, of Sud., m. 1822.

- p. 353. **LOCKWOOD.**—*Edmund Lockwood* applied to be adm. freeman, Oct. 1630, and was adm. May 18, 1631. He was foreman of a jury appointed by the Court, Nov. 9, 1630, on a trial for murder. He, "Mr. Lockwood," was one of the two persons appointed by the Court, May 9, 1632, for New Towne, to confer with the Court, "about the raising of a publick stock." At the same time he was appointed constable of New Towne. He d. previous to Mar. 3, 1634-5, when his wid. *Ruth* [? *Elizabeth*] was ordered by the Court to place all writings left by her husband in the hands of *John Haynes*, &c. It is very probable that he was one of those first planters of Watertown who went thither with *Sir Richard Saltonstall*; that upon the planting of Newtown, the next year, either he moved thither, or he had settled so far to the East as to be within the bounds assigned to Newtown, and that he was brother of *Robert Lockwood*, of Watertown, who was executor of his estate. This supposition is favored by the fact, 1st, that on the 31st of March, 1631 (before New Town was planted), he was a surety for *Nicholas Knapp*, of Watertown. 2dly. On the 7th of April, 1635, the General Court referred to the church of Watertown, with the consent of *Robert Lockwood*, exec'r of *Edmund Lockwood*, deceased, to dispose of the elder children of said E. L., and the estate given to them, at their discretion; to take account of the said *Robert Lockwood*, and give him a full discharge. It is probable that he had two wives, the first of whom was mother of "the elder children," assigned to the care of *Wat. Church*. His 2d wife was *Elizabeth*, dr. of *John Masters*, of Wat., by whom he had a son *John*, b. in Newtown, Nov. 1632. After his decease, his wid. *Elizabeth* m. *Cary Latham*, of Newtown, who moved to New London, Conn., and by him she had several chil. [See *Caulkins' Hist. N. London*, pp. 87, 306, and 312; also, *General Reg. II.*, p. 180, IV., p. 62; also, *Hist. of Norwalk, Conn.*, by *Edwin Hale*, D.D., pp. 184, 203, 218, &c.]

It is probable that all of the name of *Lockwood* in New England are descended from *Robert* and *Edmund*, and there is not much doubt but that there is a misnomer of the widow of *Edmund*, in the Court Records of Massachusetts Bay, as printed, I. p. 134, and Index.

**LONGLEY.**—See *Crispe*, in Part II.

**MABERRY.**—Mar. 10, 1746-7, *Chelmsford* cautioned against (settlement of) *Richard Maberry*, from Wat.

**M'OSKRY.**—See p. 842, note.

**MACKLENNING.**—Jan. 18, 1720-1, *John Harrington*, [17] of *Lex.*, admonished by the Court, for not suitably providing for his servant, "*Hugh Macklenning*," having lodged him a great part of his time in the barn.

p. 354. **MACOMBER.**—See *General Reg. vii.*, p. 180.

**MADDOCK.**—[2.] A letter of *John Maddock*, of Wat., dated Jan. 16, 1698-9, says, that since the last he had a son [Henry], born, named for his grandfather, and it appears that he had an uncle, *John Maddock*, of *Barbadoes*, at that time. Admin. was granted to wid. *Ruth Maddock*, Mar. 1, 1702-3. His Inventory was dated Feb. 26, 1702-3. *Joseph Child*, her 2d husband, by whom she had 3 chil., d. Nov. 3, 1711, and she m. (3d), *Thomas Ingersol*, of *Springfield*. The homestead of *John Maddock* (house and two-thirds acre; in the sale of it to *Jonas Bond*, called 1 acre), was on the S. side of the river, probably in *Newton*, bounded E. by highway; S. and W. by *Stephen Cook*; N. by *Samuel Stowell*.

[3.] *Joseph Chadwick* was of *Malden* in 1731.

[6.] *Thomas Ward* was of *Pomfret, Conn.*, in 1731.

[7.] *Henry Maddock* was a tailor, of *Wells*, in 1731.

[8.] *Caleb Maddock* was of *Pomfret, Conn.*, in 1732.

[9.] *Joanna Maddock* m. *Edward Oakes*, of *Medford*, in 1731.

[10.] Family records say that *John Maddock* m. *Rebecca Stone* [38]; town records say *Elizabeth*. The last must be erroneous.

**MAGINNAH.**—Ap. 4, 1682, selectmen of Wat. stated to the Court that *Daniel Maginnah*, an Irishman, is lately removed from *Medford*, and hired estate of *Richard Houlding*, having a poor place, and considerable family of children, and they disapprove of him as an inhabitant. *Daniel Maginnah* and *Rose Neal*, m. in *Woburn*, Feb. 10, 1676-7, and had one or more chil. b. there.

p. 355. **MARCH.**—Mar. 10, 1741-2, Camb. cautioned against (settlement of) *William March*, and his family, from Wat., he being an enlisted soldier at *Castle William*, and at the time of enlistment an inhabitant of *Watertown*.

p. 356. **MASON.**—[1.] *Hugh Mason*, aged 28, and wife *Esther*, aged 22, embarked in the *Francis*, of *Ipswich*, *John Cutting*, master, the last of Ap., 1634. Lieut. *Hugh Mason* was accepted as Captain by the Court, in Ap. 1652. He was, by the General Court, first appointed Commissioner to end small causes in May, 1643; and in May, 1658, upon the request of the inhabitants of *Watertown*, he was "empowered to solemnize marriages at *Watertown*." This was very soon after the removal of *Elder Richard Browne* to *Charlestown*. Ap. 1658, he was, by the County Court, made one of the committee on the house of correction. Wid. *Hester* d. May 21, 1692.

[2.] [See p. 720.]

[24.] *Elizabeth* (2d child), b. Sept. 3, 1638, d. young.

[3. Note.] *Hannah Brooks*, wit. of a case in Wat., June, 1671, then aged (f) 13, showing her birth to be in 1658.

p. 357. [4.] Chil. of *JOHN* and *ELIZABETH* (HAMMOND) *MASON*, of *NEWTON*. Wife *Elizabeth* d. 1714.



1. John, b. Jan. 22, 1677; of Lexington.
2. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 10, 1678; m. Thomas Brown, of Boston, Innholder.
3. Abigail, b. Dec. 16, 1679; probably d. young, as she is not named in her father's deed to his son Daniel.
4. Samuel, b. Jan. 22 or 28, 1688; d. s. p.
5. Hannah, b. Jan. 26, 1694; m. July 7, 1721, Joseph Saben, of Rehoboth.
6. Daniel, b. Nov. 10, 1698, of Newton; m. in 1717, Experience Newcomb. Chil.
  1. Daniel, b. Ap. 10, 1717. [(?) Daniel Mason, of Lex., m. (pub. in Weston, Mar. 14, 1736), Anne Allen [71]].
  2. Samuel, b. Jan. 24, 1720; m. in 1745, Esther Myrick, b. Feb. 27, 1725, dr. of Samuel and Mary (Stratton) Myrick [Myrick, 4]. Chil., 1. Esther, b. July 12, 1746. 2. Elizabeth, and 3. Mary (twins), b. Sept. 25, 1750. 4. Samuel, b. Feb. 15, 1754, d. 1756. 5. Abigail, b. June 2, 1756, m. Dec. 5, 1782, Abijah Stone, [124-4], in Part II.
  3. Abigail, b. Nov. 23, 1721. 4. Hannah, b. Feb. 4, 1724.
  5. John, b. Dec. 23, 1725.
  6. William, b. Nov. 21, 1727; m. in 1750, Hannah Child. Chil.,
    1. Hannah, b. Aug. 4, 1751. 2. William, b. Sept. 23, 1753.
    3. Olive, b. Dec. 2, 1758. [Jackson's Hist. of Newton, p. 364].
- [16.] John and Lydia (Loring) Mason, besides the 5 children named in the text, had 7 others, b. in Lex., not in the town records.
- [18.] Daniel Edes, wife Catherine, and dr. Catherine, moved from Charlestown to Wat. in Ap. or May, 1761. Catherine Edes, and 2 chil., Catherine and Sally, moved from Wat. to Lex., Sept. 1764.
- [15.] Jonas Mason, adm. f. c. Charlestown, Jan. 21, 1727-8.
- [16.] Katherine, m. — Brown, and d. in Holliston, aged 22 yrs. 7 m.
- [18.] SARAH MASON, m., Jan. 3, 1733-4, WILLIAM MUNROE, Jr., of Lex., by whom she had 6 chil. He d. Aug. 18, 1747, and his wid. Sarah, m., Feb. 12, 1747-8, Francis Bowman, of Lex. Chil., by Mr. Munroe.
  1. Edmund, b. Feb. 2, 1735-6, m., Aug. 31, 1768, Rebecca Harrington. [Harrington, 139.] He was an officer in the French War, was a Captain in the Revolution, and was killed in the Battle of Monmouth. His youngest child, Edmund, b. 1775, is now (1853) the oldest printer in Boston.
  2. Sarah, b. May 1, 1738; m., Dec. 2, 1762, William Tidd. It is probable that she d. soon, and that he m. (2d), Jan. 9, 1766, Ruth, dr. of Ensign Robert and Anna (Stone) Munroe.
  3. Catherine, b. Sept. 29, 1740; m., Nov. 22, 1764, Major Joseph Bowman, of New Braintree. [See Bowman, 195, p. 696.]
  4. William, b. Oct. 22 or 28, 1742; was an orderly sergeant in the Battle of Lexington, "was an officer of the Revolution, of great valor," and attained the rank of Colonel. He d. about 1825; had 2 wives and 6 children.
  5. Abigail, b. Feb. 24, 1744; m. Daniel Spooner, Esq., of Hartland, Vt., and d. 1846, aged 102.
  6. Nehemiah, b. July 1, 1747; m., Ap. 22, 1772, Aris Hammond [Hammond, 29-1], and settled in Rox., and d. Aug. 2, 1828.
- For more full information respecting this family of Munroes, see Locke Family, App. E., p. 308, &c.
- [19.] For 1726, read 1720. Samuel Mason's wife taught school in Wat. 12 weeks, from Jan. 1, 1767. He had, 1. Samuel, bap. in Wat., Sept. 3, 1758. 2. Elijah, bap. Mar. 1, 1761. 3. Daniel, bap. Aug. 24, 1766. 4. Isaac, bap. Dec. 8, 1768. [Was this the Samuel Mason, above, who m., Sept. 26, 1745, Esther Myrick, of Newton?]
- [8.] For 1684-5, read 1683-4. For 1724-5, read 1723-4.
- [9.] For May 2, 1685, read May 22, 1684.
- [10.] Wid. Hester Johnson, d. Mar. 7, 1654.
- [18.] For [24], read [50]. He (N. P.) d. Jan. 24, 1754. His son Hezekiah, d. Feb. 1, 1754.
- [20.] For Mar. 3, read Mar. 30. [22.] For Nov. 4, read Nov. 11.
- [23.] Susanna, b. Sept. 22, 1729. [24.] For 1722-3, read 1721-2.
- p. 359. [46.] For 1781, read 1785.
- p. 360. [68.] For John K., read John R.
- p. 361. [97.] See Hist. Mendon Asso., p. 301.
- p. 362. [100.] For Oct. 16, read Oct. 11. [106.] For 1814, read 1813.
- [120.] For Ap. 2, read Ap. 24. His 2d wife was Martha Clark. [Clark, 65.] N. Mason was selectman of Wat., 1770, 71, 72, 73.

- [121.] Son Lewis, b. Feb. 27. Other chil. For Azar, read Azor. For Verlow, read Vanlow, b. 1790. 8. Noble, b. Feb. 9, 1793. 9. Nancy.
- [122.] Besides those 6 named, Hugh Mason had 7 other children, b. in New Marlboro.
- [124.] Joseph, d. early.
- [125.] Moses Mason settled in New Marlboro.
- [126.] Sarah m. James Howland, of Walpole, N. H.
- [131.] Elijah and Sally, had 8. Polly. 9. Elias? 10. Elijah. 11. Almira.
- [133.] For May 4, read May 24.
- [134.] Dr. William Bond Mason, m. Mrs. Lydia (Buckley) Worthington.
- p. 363. [137.] Chil. of Jonathan M., Esq. 1. Sarah, b. Dec. 12, 1782; d. Mar. 9, 1784. 2. Polly. 3. Jonathan, &c.
- [162.] Ebenezer Mason, had 6th child [1664], Seth, b. Feb. 5, 1768; d. aged 18 months.
- p. 364. **MASTERS.**—Sept. 3, 1635, John Masters was licensed by the Court to keep an ordinary. He was discharged June 4, 1639, a few months before he died. [See Lockwood, also Tabor, in Part II.]

**MAYHEW.**—It is probable that Mr. Thomas Mayhew arrived in 1631, as he was chairman of the committee which reported to the Court, Mar. 6, 1631-2, the boundary between Charlestown and Newtown. For the ensuing 13 years, it appears by the Colonial Records, that few, if any, other persons so often received important appointments from the General Court. It would require a large space to enumerate them. He was one of the first Commissioners appointed for Watertown, to end small causes in 1638, and held the office by re-appointment, until 1642. For other town offices, see p. 364. Oct. 10, 1641, James Foret, agent of the Earl of Stirling, granted to Thomas Mayhew, of Watertown, and his son Thomas, Nantucket, and two small islands adjacent; and on the 23d of the same month, he granted to them Martha's Vineyard, and the Elizabeth Islands. Of these, Mr. Mayhew was constituted Governor. [Hutchinson's Hist. I., p. 161.] While in Watertown, he built the first bridge over Charles River, about 1641 (only a foot-bridge); was temporarily proprietor of the Mill, of the fishing-weirs, of the Oldham Farm, and of the Bradstreet Farm, in Cambridge Village (now Newton). It is probable that his son, and others with him, went to Martha's Vineyard, soon after the grant was made, and that Mr. Mayhew, Sen., did not move there, until the spring or summer of 1645, as he signed the report of a committee, as chairman, Dec. 7, 1644, which was presented to the Court the next May; and his place on a committee was supplied by another appointment the next October.

On the 14th Oct., 1647, Thomas Paine, son of Thomas Paine, of London, deceased, 15 years old and upwards, chooses Thomas Mayhew, "now of the Vineyard," my father-in-law, and Grace, his wife, my (1) mother-in-law, guardians till 21 years of age, which will be 8th Feb., 1652. It is probable that this was Thomas Mayhew, Jr., and that Jane was the last wife of Thomas, Sen.

**MAYNARD.**—[3.] Harriet Maynard m., 1829, Caleb S. Wellington.

**MEAD.**—Chil. of David and Hannah (Warren) Mead, of Camb., (Lex.)

1. Hannah, b. Sept. 17, 1678; m., Oct. 14, 1701, Lieut. Ebenezer Locke, his 2d wife. She had 6 chil. [See Locke Fam., p. 21.]
2. David, b. 1678; a constable, of Wat., 1729, and 31; m., 1707-8, Hannah Smith. [See p. 364.]
- p. 365. [12.] Jonathan d. Mar. 24, 1814. 2 of his drs. m. 2 Grangers, a father and his son.
- [19.] Joshua Mead, of Waltham, a son of David [2], was b. in Camb., Mar. 12, 1709-10. [21-5.] Jacob was drowned, aged 11 years.
- [24-1.] Strike out this line. See [21-5.]
- p. 366. [31.] Moses Mead, son of David, b. in Camb., Oct. 21, 1711.

**MELLEN.**—(Metin, Milling, Melling, &c.) The name of this family is spelled so differently in the town, and in the church records, that, through inadvertence, the information contained in them was not combined, as it obviously ought to be.

BPL 7/28/00 RICH

**A Guide to Research Collections  
of Former Members of the United States  
House of Representatives  
1789-1987**



---

Prepared under the direction of the  
Office for the Bicentennial of the United States House of Representatives  
Raymond W. Smock, Historian and Director  
Cynthia Pease Miller, editor-in-chief

---

Office for the Bicentennial of the United States House of Representatives  
United States House of Representatives  
Washington, DC 20515-6701  
1988



**RIBICOFF, Abraham Alexander (1910- ) CT**

Columbia University  
Oral History Project  
New York, NY

*Oral History:* Discussed in 3 interviews.

Columbia University  
Rare Book and Manuscript Library  
New York, NY

*Papers:* 3 official letters (1974-1976) in the Bella S. Abzug collection.

Finding aid in repository.

*Papers:* 3 letters on personal business (1957-1961) in the Overbrook Press collection.

Finding aid in repository.

*Papers:* 1 letter on personal business (April 24, 1969) in the Random House collection.

Finding aid in repository.

*Papers:* 1 letter on personal business (January 18, 1962) in the Women's National Book Association.

Finding aid in repository.

Connecticut State Library  
Hartford, CT

*Papers:* 1954-1970. 6 feet.

Scrapbooks and newspaper clippings pertaining mostly to his election and service as Governor.

John F. Kennedy Library  
Boston, MA

*Papers:* 1949-1953. 3 feet.

Personal and constituent correspondence, news clippings, and miscellaneous material from his service in U.S. House of Representatives. Restricted.

Library of Congress  
Manuscript Division  
Washington, DC

*Papers:* 1949-1980. 262 feet.

Political and public papers. Use of certain files restricted until 1994. Additional guidelines for use of the collection are on file in the repository.

**RICAUD, James Barroll (1808-1866) MD**

University of Maryland  
McKeldin Library  
College Park, MD

*Papers:* In the Charles Lanman papers, 1823-1868. 1 foot. Autobiographical or biographical letter. Unpublished inventory in library.

**RICE, Alexander Hamilton (1818-1895) MA**

Boston Public Library  
Boston, MA

*Papers:* 6 letters.

**RICE, Edmund (1819-1889) MN**

Minnesota Historical Society  
St. Paul, MN

*Papers:* ½ cubic foot.

Family correspondence, memorabilia, and genealogical data. Includes photocopies of 4 items from Joslyn Art Museum, Omaha, NE. Finding aid in repository.

**RICE, Henry Mower (1817-1894) MN**

Minnesota Historical Society  
St. Paul, MN

*Papers:* In family papers, 1824-1966. 7 boxes and 1 reel of microfilm.

Correspondence, miscellany, and portraits. Inventory. Additional items in other collections.

**RICE, John Birchard (1832-1893) OH**

Rutherford B. Hayes Library  
Fremont, OH

*Papers:* 1853-1914. ca. 1,800 items.

Correspondence (chiefly on medicine, service in Civil War, and congressional service), personal and business papers, legal materials, financial papers, medical and political notes, and printed matter. Card index in library.

**RICH, Charles (1771-1824) VT**

Vermont Historical Society  
Montpelier, VT

*Papers:* 1798?-1824?. 1 inch.

Congressional papers and correspondence. Finding aid in repository.

**RICHARD, Gabriel (1767-1832) MI**

Detroit Public Library  
Burton Historical Collection  
Detroit, MI

*Papers:* 1784-1931. 4 volumes and 1 box.

In part copies. Correspondence, memorandum book, documents, and other papers relating to his ministry, scholarly activities, and term in Congress.

**RICHARDS, Mark (1760-1844) VT**

Library of Congress  
Manuscript Division  
Washington, DC

*Papers:* In Henry A. Willard papers, 1770-1888. ca. 450 items.

**RICHARDSON, David Plunket (1833-1904) NY**

Papers in family custody.

**RICHARDSON, James Daniel (1843-1914) TN**

University of North Carolina  
Southern Historical Collection  
Chapel Hill, NC

*Papers:* 1898. 2 volumes (453 items).

Letters received from Members of Congress, newspaper editors, and other prominent persons, relating to *Messages and Papers of the Presidents, 1789-1897*, which he edited.

12/11/99

*Rich, Bailey*

A Genealogical Register  
of the  
EARLY FAMILIES OF SHOREHAM, VERMONT  
1761 - 1899

by  
Susan Holt MacIntire  
and  
Sanford Stowell Witherell

1984

*Source 339*



- Shoreham, Vt., m. Joel Graham.  
 5. Mary Jane b. 24 Feb. 1928,  
 Orwell, Vt., m. Howard Lowe.  
 6. Maxwell b. 29 Mar. 1930 Orwell,  
 Vt., m. Bernice Beyette.

BAILEY, William Pitt, m. 10 May 1792 Shoreham, Vt. to Judith Bush. ✓  
 c. all born Shoreham, Vt.: ✓  
 1. William b. 11 Mar. 1793. ✓  
 2. Nerry b. 4 Dec. 1794. ✓  
 3. Milliscent b. 27 June 1796. ✓  
 4. Thomas Rich b. 14 May 1798. ✓  
 5. Ansel b. 19 May 1800, d. 20 Mar. 1803 ✓  
 Shoreham, Vt. ✓  
 6. Marvin b. 18 May 1802, d. 18 Mar. ✓  
 1803, Shoreham, Vt. ✓  
 7. Ansel b. 1 Mar. 1804. ✓  
 8. Asahel (?). ✓

BAILEY, Bela, b. 27 Apr. 1767, d. 27 Aug. 1841, m. 5 Feb. 1808 ✓  
 Betsey Rich b. 24 Feb. 1783, d. 18 Oct. 1842. ✓  
 c. all born Shoreham, Vt.: ✓  
 1. James Madison Rich b. 24 Dec. 1808. ✓  
 2. Jarman Rowley b. 10 Mar. 1810. ✓  
 3. John Risdan b. 11 Oct. 1813. ✓  
 4. Betsey Louisa b. 9 Nov. 1815, m. 2 Oct. ✓  
 1842 Charles Hiram Bennett. ✓  
 5. Bela C. b. 24 Dec. 1817. ✓  
 6. Alice Marsh b. 30 Mar. 1820 ✓  
 7. Azroe Monroe b. 26 Mar. 1822. ✓  
 8. Edmund b. 25 Mar. 1825. ✓

BAILEY, Thurman, m. 30 Jan. 1848 in Shoreham, Vt. Betsey Lapham. ?  
 c. 1. Evie M. b. 20 Aug. 1851, d. 14 May 1863. ?

BAILEY, Joseph, from Becket, Mass. ?  
 c. 1. Joseph, Jr. ?  
 2. Polly m. 29 Jan. 1804 Samuel Rich. ?

BAILEY, Elijah, from Chesterfield, Mass., m. Susanna. ?

BAILEY, Benjamin, from Warwick, Mass. ?

BAILEY, Joshua. ?

BAILEY, William J., from Warwick, Mass. ?

BAKER, James, son of David Baker and Elizabeth Price, b. 18 Mar.  
 1779 Morristown, N. J., d. 10 Oct. 1851 Lake Geneva,  
 Wisc. (bur. Oakhill Cem.), m. 1799 Elizabeth Price,  
 b. 20 Mar. 1790 Morristown, N. J., d. 1871 Lake  
 Geneva, Wisc. (bur. Oakhill Cem.).  
 c. 1. George Washington b. 29 Apr. 1800 Newark,  
 N. J., d. 14 Aug. 1891, m. 20 Jan. 1833  
 Caroline L. Bush.

then m. Solomon Cook on 11 July 1816 and had five  
Cook children.

RANDALL, Abel, b. ca. 1796 in Mass., m. Martha b. ca. 1798.  
c. both born Shoreham, Vt.:  
1. Annette b. 1834.  
2. Cordelia E. b. 1840.

RANDALL, Myron B., b. ca. 1821 in N. Y., m. Melissa D., b. in Vt.

RATHBUN, James Madison, b. ca. 1814, farmer, m. Sarah Ann McPerson  
b. ca. 1808 in Shoreham, Vt.  
c. 1. Fanny Carpenter b. ca. 1836.

RICH, Thomas, son of Elisha Rich and Mary Davis, b. 29 Oct. 1738 ✓  
Sutton, Ma., d. 22 Aug. 1825 Shoreham, Vt., m. ✓  
Milliscent Conant b. 1854 Dudley, Ma. ✓  
c. 1. Charles b. 13 Sept. 1771 Warwick, Ma., d. ✓  
22 Aug. 1828, m. 24 Sept. 1791 Molly ✓  
Watts. ✓  
2. Judith ✓  
3. Ebenezer b. 10 Jan. 1775, m. (1) Thankful ✓  
m. (2) Elizabeth Stockwell. ✓  
4. John b. 12 Dec. 1777 Warwick, Ma., d. 6 ✓  
Mar. 1813, m. 29 Jan. 1801 Betsey ✓  
Williams. ✓  
5. Millicent m. 5 Feb. 1801 in Shoreham, Vt. ✓  
Moulton Needham. ✓  
6. Anna ✓  
7. Clarissa b. 29 Jan. 1784, d. 1806 Canton, ✓  
N. Y., m. Christopher Wilson. ✓  
8. Samuel m. 29 Jan. 1804 in Shoreham, Vt. ✓  
Polly Bailey. ✓  
9. Elizabeth b. 27 July 1787, m. 29 Jan. ✓  
1804 Ezekiel Wilson. ✓  
10. Ezra b. 13 Nov. 1793 Shoreham, Vt. ✓  
11. Lucinda b. 31 July 1789 Shoreham, Vt. ✓  
12. Lurette b. 5 Aug. 1791 Shoreham, Vt. ✓

RICH, Nathaniel, son of Elisha Rich and Mary Davis, m. Isabel. ?  
c. 1. Nimrod b. 7 Apr. 1794 Shoreham, Vt. \*

RICH, Ebenezer, son of Thomas Rich and Milliscent Conant, b. 10 ✓  
Jan. 1775, m. (1) Thankful. ✓  
c. all born Shoreham, Vt.: ✓  
1. Leonard Ripley b. 16 Jan. 1799, d. 28 ✓  
Mar. 1866 Shoreham, Vt. ✓  
Ebenezer m. (2) Elizabeth Stockwell. ✓  
c. 2. Sally b. 2 Sept. 1803. ✓  
3. Reuben b. 9 Oct. 1805. ✓  
4. Thomas b. 30 Jan. 1807. ✓  
5. Polly b. 18 Nov. 1810. ✓  
6. Almond b. 24 Mar. 1813, d. 8 Aug. 1900 ✓  
Canton, N. Y. ✓



1 Irving Bascom Rich.  
Born 30 June 1845  
Place Shoreham, Vt.  
Married 19 Dec. 1875  
Place Shoreham, Vt.  
Died 1917  
Place Jamaica Plain

2 Garca Rich.  
Born 13 Oct. 1811  
Place Shoreham, Vt.  
Married 4 Sept. 1839  
Place Shoreham, Vt.  
Died 14 Dec. 1894  
Place Shoreham, Vt.

3 Laura Bascom.  
Born 11 Aug. 1817  
Place Shoreham, Vt.  
Died 17 Mar. 1874  
Place Shoreham, Vt.

4 Charles Rich.  
Born 13 Sept. 1771  
Place Warwick, Ma.  
Married 24 Sept. 1791  
Place  
Died 22 Aug. 1828  
Place Shoreham, Vt.

5 Molly Watts  
Born 1775  
Place Warwick, Ma.  
Died 25 Apr. 1817  
Place Shoreham, Vt.

6 Elisha Bascom.  
Born Oct. 1776  
Place Newport, N. H.  
Married 28 Oct. 1806  
Place  
Died 1 Aug. 1830  
Place Shoreham, Vt.

7 Laura Dush.  
Born 1788  
Place  
Died 7 Aug. 1859  
Place Shoreham, Vt.

8 Thomas Rich.  
Born 29 Oct. 1738  
Place Sutton, Ma.  
Married  
Died 1829 at 91  
Place Shoreham, Vt.

9 Milliscent Conant  
Born 1754  
Place Dudley, Ma.  
Died  
Place

10 Nicholas Thetys  
Born  
Place  
Married  
Died  
Place

11  
Born  
Place  
Died  
Place

12 Elias Bascom  
Born  
Place  
Married  
Died  
Place

13 Eunice Allen  
Born  
Place  
Died  
Place

14 Ebenezer Dush.  
Born 1745  
Place Docket, Ma.  
Married 1769  
Died 18 Jan. 1791  
Place Fairhaven, Vt.

15 Tabitha Taylor  
Born  
Place  
Died

RICH, Jacob, son of Ebenezer Rich and Isabell Town Holton, b. 11 Sept. 1787 Sutton, Ma., d. June 1838 Canton, N.Y., m. 15 Jan. 1818 in New Haven, Vt., Sally Wilson dau. of Jonathan Wilson and Lucy Blanding, b. 1788 Warwick, Ma., d. Pierrepont, N.Y.

- c. 1. Albert b. 1819.
2. Lucy b. 1821.
3. Caleb b. 1823.
4. Olive b. 1825.
5. Lucinda b. 1826.
6. Eliza b. 5 Dec. 1827.
7. Charles b. 1832.

RICH, Barjabeel, m. 12 May 1803 in Shoreham, Vt., Sally Welch.

RICH, Esau, m. 22 Mar. 1804 in Shoreham, Vt., Anna Hendee.

RICH, Samuel, son of Thomas Rich and Milliscent Conant, m. 29 Jan. 1804 in Shoreham, Vt. Polly Bailey dau. of Joseph Bailey.

RICH, Charles, son of Thomas Rich and Milliscent Conant, b. 13 Sept. 1771, Warwick, Ma., d. 22 Aug. 1828 Shoreham, Vt., m. 24 Sept. 1791 Molly Watts, dau. of Nicholas Watts b. 1775 Warwick, Ma., d. 25 Apr. 1817.

c. all born Shoreham, Vt.:

1. Davis, b. 15 Feb. 1794, d. 23 Mar. 1879 Shoreham, Vt., m. 7 Dec. 1815 in Shoreham Affia Wright.
2. Polly b. 15 June 1796, m. 18 May 1817 in Shoreham, Kent Wright.
3. Hiram b. 15 Sept. 1798, d. 8 June 1858 Shoreham, Vt., m. 11 June 1823 in Shoreham, Permelia Mead.
4. John Thurman b. 12 Oct. 1800, d. 12 Oct. 1846 Shoreham, Vt. (bur. E. Shoreham Cem.), m. (1) Sally Rich, m. (2) Elizabeth Murray.
5. Charles, Jr. b. 30 July 1802, m. 18 Mar. 1829 Betsey Treadway.
6. Quintus Cincinnatus b. 18 Sept. 1804, d. 3 Nov. 1879 Shoreham, Vt. (bur. Rich Tomb E. Shoreham, Vt.), m. 3 Jan. 1828 in Shoreham, Vt. Elvira Bush.
7. Virtulon b. 12 Apr. 1809, d. 9 Feb. 1892, m. (1) 1835 Sarah C. Bush, m. (2) 10 Sept. 1852 Jane Ogdon.
8. Gasca b. 13 Oct. 1811, d. 14 Dec. 1894, m. (1) 11 Sept. 1836 Charlotte Bascom, m. (2) 4 Sept. 1839 Laura Bascom, m. (3) 19 June 1876 Delia A. (Kinstry) Moore.

RICH, Davis, son of Charles Rich and Molly Watts, b. 15 Feb. 1794 Shoreham, Vt., d. 23 Mar. 1879 Shoreham, Vt., m. in Shoreham on 7 Dec. 1815 Affia Wright, dau. of Elijah



Wright and Hannah, b. 14 Aug. 1794 Shoreham, Vt., d. 24 Mar. 1842 Shoreham, Vt.

c. all born Shoreham, Vt.:

1. Charles W. b. 29 Mar. 1817, m. (1) Sept. 1854 Julia Parker, m. (2) 1 Sept. 1863 Mrs. Louis Hayden.
2. Ellen D. b. 10 Feb. 1819, d. 29 Oct. 1837 Shoreham, Vt., unmarried.
3. Affia W. b. 3 Dec. 1821, d. 12 July 1847 Burlington, Vt., m. 3 May 1843 in Shoreham Miner B. Catlin.
4. Clarissa b. 5 Nov. 1824, m. 23 Sept. 1845 in Shoreham, J. B. Wilson.
5. Davis J. b. 24 Jan. 1827, d. Feb. 1869 Raleigh, N. C.
6. Lucina A. b. 12 Sept. 1830, m. 11 Sept. 1855 A. S. Dewey.
7. Jane b. 17 June 1832, d. 23 Apr. 1876 N.Y.C., N. Y., unmarried.
8. Henry b. 23 Sept. 1838, m. 7 Mar. 1867 in Shoreham, Emma Leonard.

Davis m. (2) on 17 July 1845 Seraph S. Ormsbee dau. of Thomas Jolls Ormsbee and Sarah Belnap, b. 3 July 1803, d. 3 Feb. 1849.

- c. 9. Willis Bush b. 17 Apr. 1846, m. 14 Nov. 1870 in Shoreham, Delia Smith.
10. Sarah Ellen b. 17 Apr. 1846, m. 14 Feb. 1874 in Shoreham, John T. Rich.
11. Seraph S. b. 3 Feb. 1849.

RICH, Clark, m. 17 Mar. 1816 in Shoreham, Vt., Huldah Smith who d. 30 Oct. 1830 Shoreham, Vt.  
c. infant d. 28 Mar. 1830.

RICH, Putnam, m. 6 Oct. 1816 in Shoreham, Vt. Sally Briggs. ?

RICH, Hiram, son of Charles Rich and Molly Watts b. 15 Sept. 1798 Shoreham, Vt., d. 8 June 1858 Shoreham, Vt., m. (1) 11 June 1823 in Shoreham, Permelia Mead.

c. both born Shoreham, Vt.:

1. Eliza Permelia b. 1825, d. 1826.
- Hiram m. (2) Saphronia.
2. Eliza P. b. 1826, m. 11 Jan. 1858 in Shoreham, George S. Sewell.

RICH, John Thurman, son of Charles Rich and Molly Watts, b. 12 Oct. 1800 Shoreham, Vt., d. 12 Oct. 1846 Shoreham, Vt., m. (1) Sally C. Bush, b. 1805, d. 8 Apr. 1838.

- c. 1. John Thurman b. 1828 Shoreham, Vt., d. 27 Sept. 1876 Shoreham, Vt., m. 14 Feb. 1874 in Shoreham Sarah E. Rich (dau. Davis & Seraph) no children.
2. Virtulon b. 1829 Shoreham, Vt., d.

10 May 1891. ✓

3. Caroline b. 1836, m. John Lucius ✓  
Buttolph. ✓

John m. (2) Elizabeth Murray dau. of Ashbel ✓  
Murray and Polly, b. 26 Apr. 1814, d. 7 Apr. ✓  
1887. ✓

RICH, Charles Jr., son of Charles Rich and Molly Watts, b. 30 July ✓  
1802 Shoreham, Vt., d. 16 July 1872 Elba, Mich. ✓  
m. 18 Mar. 1829 in Shoreham, Vt. Betsey Tread- ✓  
way dau. of Joseph Treadway and Betsey Wright, ✓  
b. 10 Feb. 1808 Shoreham, Vt., d. 25 Apr. 1884 ✓  
Elba, Mich. ✓  
no children. ✓

RICH, Quintus Cincinnatus, son of Charles Rich and Molly Watts, b. ✓  
18 Sept. 1804 Shoreham, Vt., d. 3 Nov. ✓  
1879 Shoreham, Vt. (bur. Rich Tomb, E. ✓  
Shoreham, Vt.), m. 3 Jan. 1828 in ✓  
Shoreham, Elvira Bush dau. of Ebenezer ✓  
Bush and Betsey Moore, b. 1 July 1806, ✓  
d. 12 Jan. 1865 Shoreham, Vt. ✓  
c. infant d. Dec. 1830. ✓

RICH, John W., son of John Rich and Betsey Williams, b. 28 July  
1811 Shoreham, Vt., d. 9 Aug. 1872 Elba, Mich., m.  
(1) 28 Feb. 1829 in Shoreham, Jerusha Treadway dau.  
of Joseph Treadway and Betsey Wright, b. 13 May  
1811 Shoreham, Vt., d. 5 Aug. 1847 Shoreham, Vt.  
c. 1. John T. b. 23 Apr. 1841 Conneautville,  
Pa., d. 28 Mar. 1926 Fla., (bur. Mt.  
Hope Cem.), m. (1) 12 Mar. 1836 Lucretia  
Winship, m. (2) 2 Nov. 1915 Georgia  
Winship. Was Governor of Michigan.  
John W. m. (2) 25 Dec. 1849 Anne Winship.

RICH, Russell, m. 7 June 1838 in Shoreham, Vt. Lydia Bowker. ?  
c. 1. Charles.  
2. Delphia Ann.

RICH, Gasca, son of Charles Rich and Molly Watts, b. 13 Oct. 1811, ✓  
Shoreham, Vt., d. 14 Dec. 1894, m. (1) 22 Sept. 1836 ✓  
in Shoreham, Charlotte Bascom dau. of Elisha Bascom ✓  
and Laura Bush. Gasca m. (2) 4 Sept. 1839 Laura ✓  
Bascom b. ca. 1818, d. 17 Mar. 1874. ✓  
c. 1. Irving Bascom b. 3 June 1845, m. 19 Dec. ✓  
1875 Lizzie A. Lyman. ✓  
Gasca m. (3) on 19 Jun 1876 in Shoreham, Delia A. ✓  
(Kinstry) Moore. ✓

RICH, Elisha, b. 1 Apr. 1819, d. 25 Mar. 1888 Sudbury, m. 24 Mar. ?  
1847 in Shoreham, Vt. Lorain Treadway dau. of  
Joseph Treadway and Betsey Wright, b. 17 Oct. 1820  
Shoreham, Vt., d. 5 Mar. 1889 Shoreham, Vt.



RICH, Charles Carroll, b. Shoreham, Vt., d. 14 Dec. 1899 Shoreham, Vt., m. Aurvilla Denno b. 1849 Canada, d. 14 Feb. 1889.

c. all born Shoreham, Vt.;

1. Herman C. b. 3 May 1868, d. 3 Nov. 1868, Shoreham, Vt.
2. Walter Charles b. 15 Sept. 1870.
3. infant b. & d. 26 June 1872.
4. Dallas Arthur b. 11 May 1876.

RICH, Irving B., son of Gasca Rich and Laura Bascom, b. 3 June 1845 Shoreham, Vt., d. 1917 Jamaica Plain, m. 19 Dec. 1875 in Shoreham, Vt., Lizzie A. Lyman dau. of Horace A. Lyman and Mary, b. 27 June 1857 Barre, Vt., d. 11 Feb. 1901.

c. both born Shoreham, Vt.:

1. Irving L. b. 14 Dec. 1878.
2. Mary L. b. 15 June 1877, m. Harvey Booth.

RICH, Willis B., son of Davis Rich and Affia Wright, b. 1846 Shoreham, Vt., m. 14 Nov. 1870 in Shoreham, Delia Smith dau. of Israel Smith and Adelia, b. 1842 Orwell, Vt.

RICH, \_\_\_\_\_, m. Miriam Eliza Benedict dau. of Johnson Benedict and Lucy Nichols, b. 11 Feb. 1849, d. 11 Jan. 1917 Shoreham, Vt.

RICH, Edwin R., b. Shoreham, Vt., m. Julia \_\_\_\_\_ b. Brandon, Vt.  
c. 1. Clarence b. 25 July 1858 Shoreham, Vt.

RICH, Virtulon, son of John Thurman Rich and Sarah C. Bush, b. 7 Nov. 1829 Shoreham, Vt., d. 10 May 1891, m. in the autumn of 1869 Eliza Benedict, dau. of Johnson S. Benedict b. Castleton, Vt., d. 1917.

- c. 1. Herbert V. b. 12 June 1874 Shoreham, Vt., d. 28 Aug. 1890.

RICH, Edwin, m. 18 Mar. 1846 in Shoreham, Vt. Elvira Willson.

RICH, Leonard

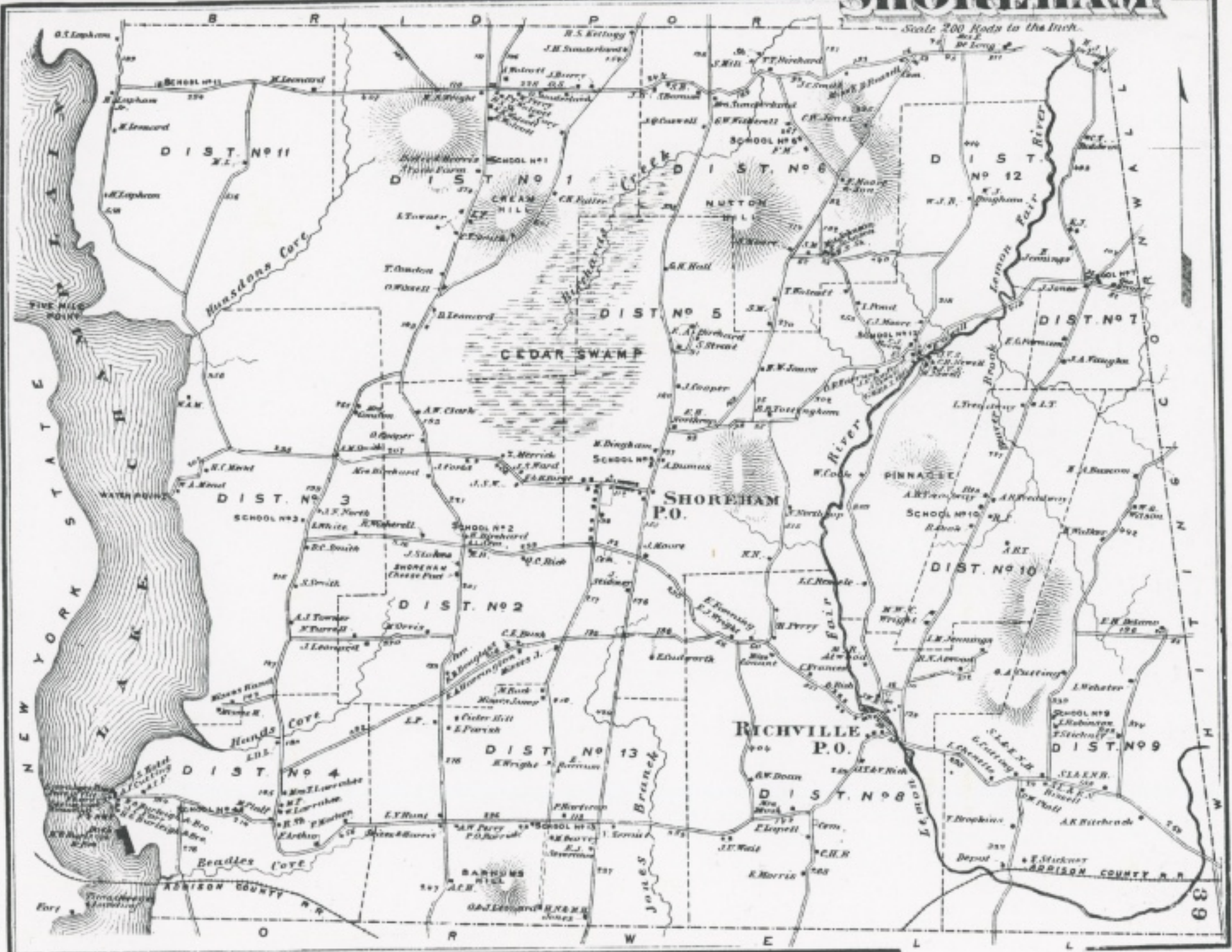
- c. 1. Charles J. m. Sabrina Russell.  
2. Martha  
3. Henry  
4. Sarah

ROBINSON, Ralph, b. ca. 1765, m. Anna.

c. all born Shoreham, Vt.:

1. Matilda b. 9 Nov. 1790.
2. John b. 7 Apr. 1793, d. bet. 7 July 1826 and 18 Jan. 1827, Shoreham, Vt., m. Mehitabel.
3. Elisha b. 31 May 1795, m. 12 Mar. 1814 Lucinda Wood.

Scale 200 Kinds to the Inch.





✓1

40

**The  
Great Migration  
Begins**

---

**Immigrants to New England  
1620-1633**

---

**Volume I  
A-F**

**Robert Charles Anderson**

Great Migration Study Project  
New England Historic Genealogical Society

Boston 1995

frequently before the courts as plaintiffs or defendants, or who were not otherwise controversial. Jacob Barney is a clear exception to this practice, for he served frequently at every level, and yet did many things which could not have endeared him to the community leaders, such as opposing Robert Child's sentence, refusing on more than one occasion to serve in office, or engaging in a decades-long dispute with the Ingersoll family. His talents were obviously of sufficient importance that other leading citizens were willing to overlook his antisocial activities.

### WILLIAM BARSHAM

*ORIGIN:* Unknown

*MIGRATION:* 1630

*FIRST RESIDENCE:* Watertown

*OCCUPATION:* Possibly a carpenter, as he was involved twice in assessing work on building the meetinghouse, 10 December 1652, 14 October 1654 [WaTR 1:29, 31, 38], and on 19 January 1662/3 was to determine the repairs necessary to the Mill Bridge [WaTR 1:75]. In his will he gave to son Nathaniel "all my working tools and my furnace kettle"; a furnace kettle could be used to melt metals, especially lead, so William Barsham may also have found work as a glazier, producing leaded windows.

*CHURCH MEMBERSHIP:* Admission to Watertown church prior to 9 March 1636/7 implied by freemanship.

*FREEMAN:* 9 March 1636/7 [MBCR 1:372].

*EDUCATION:* Signed his will on 28 August 1683 with a firm and distinctive hand, and signed the codicil on 15 April 1684 with a shaky but still legible hand. Bequeathed his Bible to daughter Hannah Spring. Inventory included "four old small old books" valued at 5s.

*OFFICES:* Gave evidence in death of Austen Bratcher, 28 September 1630 [MBCR 1:78]; petty jury, 19 September 1637 [MBCR 1:203].

Chosen Watertown selectman, 22 December 1652 [WaTR 1:31]; chosen "clerk of the market to seal weights and measures," 26 February 1655/6 [WaTR 1:45]; committee for the proprietors of the farms, 6 October 1662 [WaTR 1:75].

*ESTATE:* "William Bassum" granted thirty acres in Watertown Great Dividend, 25 July 1636 [WaBOP 4]; granted three acres in Beaverbrook Plowlands, 28 February 1636/7 [WaBOP 5]; granted three acres in the Remote Meadows, 26 June 1637 [WaBOP 10]; granted a farm of eighty-eight acres, 10 May 1642 [WaBOP 12]. In the 1644 Watertown Inventory of Grants, William Barsham held five parcels: homestall of twenty-eight acres, Great Dividend of thirty acres, three acres [Beaverbrook] Plowlands, three acres Remote Meadow, and six acres of

upland at the Town Plot [WaBOP 83]; in the Inventory of Possessions he held one parcel: twenty acres of upland [abutting his homestall] [WaBOP 118]. In the Composite Inventory he held five parcels: homestall of forty-eight acres, Great Dividend of thirty acres, three acres Remote Meadow, three acres [Beaverbrook] Plowlands, and a farm of eighty-eight acres [WaBOP 26].

In his will, dated 28 August 1683 (with codicil of 15 April 1684) and proved 29 August 1684, William Barsham bequeathed to son John a two-year old heifer and the "vantage" [increase], four ewe sheep and £5 in silver; to "William Barsham the son of my son John Barsham" twenty shillings in silver; to son "Joshuah Barsham" twenty shillings in silver and "my good musket"; to son "Nathaniel Barsham ... all my working tools and my furnace kettle"; to daughter "Hanna Spring" a cow, four ewe sheep, £3 in silver and "my bible"; to daughter "Susanna Capen" a cow, four ewe sheep, £3 in money and "my joined chair"; to daughter "Sarah Browne" a cow, four ewe sheep, £3 in silver and "my great armed chair"; to daughter "Mara Bright" a pair of oxen, four ewe sheep, £3 in silver and a great armed chair; to daughter "Rebecka Winship ... my farm of seventy-two acres"; to daughter Elizabeth Barsham "my farm of sixty-four acres"; to last two daughters, Rebecca Winship and Elizabeth Barsham, four acres in Thatcher's Meadow and all household stuff not previously mentioned to be divided between them; in a codicil of 15 April 1684 he bequeathed to "my daughters Hannah Spring, Susanna Capen, Sarah Browne, Mary Bright and my son John Barsham to each of them twenty shillings apiece" [MPR Case #1329].

The inventory of "the estate of William Barsham who deceased the 3d of July 1684" was taken 5 August 1684; no total of the values was made, but the inventory did include £26 in real estate: "seventy-two acres of land called farm land," £10; "sixty-four acres of land called farm land," £10; and "four acres of meadow in Thatcher's Meadow," £4 [MPR Case #1329].

*BIRTH:* By about 1610 based on approximated date of marriage.

*DEATH:* Watertown 3 or 13 July 1684 "widower" [MPR Case #1329; WaVR 55].

*MARRIAGE:* By 1635 Anabel Smith alias Bland, born say 1615, daughter of John Smith alias Bland [TAG 61:20-21]; d. by 23 August 1683 (not named in husband's will).

*CHILDREN:*

- i JOHN, b. Watertown 8 December 1635 [WaVR 4]; Harvard College 1658 [Sibley 1:539-40]; m. by 1670 Mehitabel \_\_\_\_\_ [GDMNH 78].



- ii ANNA/HANNAH, b. Watertown 7 January 1637/8 [WaVR 5]; m. Watertown 19 December 1656 John Spring [WaVR 18].
- iii JOSHUA, b. Watertown 15 March 1640 [WaVR 8]; on 24 April 1657 a writ was issued to the constable of Watertown "to attach the body of Joshuay Barsham & take bond of him to the value of twenty pounds with sufficient surety or sureties for his appearance at the next County Court held at Charlestown to answer the complaint of John Sherman Sr. in an action of the case for calling his son John Sherman from his work & going away with him & for damage sustained thereby ..." [MCF Folio #19]; d. after 28 April 1683, apparently unmarried.
- iv SUSANNA, b. Watertown 28 January 1641[2] [WaVR 9]; m. Dorchester 19 November 1663 John Capen [DTR 21], son of John Capen and grandson of BERNARD CAPEN.
- v NATHANIEL, b. ca. 1644; m. Watertown 13 March 1678[9] Elizabeth Bond [WaVR 45].
- vi SARAH, b. say 1646; m. (1) Lynn 3 March 1673/4 Samuel Mansfield; m. (2) Reading 14 November 1681 John Brown [Bailey 3:80].
- vii MARY, b. Watertown 23 June 1648 [WaVR 14]; m. Watertown 7 May 1675 John Bright [WaVR 40].
- viii REBECCA, b. Watertown 12 December 1657 [WaVR 20]; m. Cambridge 14 May 1683 Edward Winship.
- ix ELIZABETH, b. Watertown 29 July 1658 [sic] [WaVR 20]; m. Watertown 5 July 1694 Adam Eve [Bailey 3:107].

**COMMENTS:** The dates of birth for the last two children are obviously too close, and Savage has corrected the year of birth for Elizabeth to 1659, but given the long gap between Mary and Rebecca, the more likely solution is that Rebecca was born in 1656.

Bond gives William a son William "mentioned in his father's will," and is followed in this by Savage. Bond must have misread the will, which refers to "William Barsham the son of my son John Barsham." Joshua apparently never married, and Nathaniel had no children, so the only grandson with the Barsham surname was this William, son of John.

William Barsham refers to his daughter Sarah only as "Sarah Browne," and on this basis various Brown families have claimed her as the wife of some man with an otherwise unidentified wife Sarah. In Torrey's index "Sarah [Barsham?]" is suggested as the wife of John Brown of Reading (as his second wife, the marriage taking place on 14 November 1681) and of William Brown of Salem and Marblehead (the marriage taking place by 1669).

When Sarah Barsham's brother Nathaniel made his will on 10 May 1716 he, like his father, referred unhelpfully to "my sister [worn] Brown," but also in his probate packet was the following deposition:

William Bond, Jonas Bond and Hepzibah Bond do testify & say that we being all related to Capt. Nathanill Barsham and very conversant at his house both formerly and lately we do well remember that many of his relations who were sister's children lived with the said Capt. Barsham many years, some a longer, some a short time, as namely Abigail Spring, Susannah Spring, Andrew Mansfeild, Bethiah Mansfeild and Nathanill Brown [MPR Case #1328].

The affiants were related to Elizabeth Bond, Nathaniel Barsham's wife, and the first two relations named were children of John and Hannah (Barsham) Spring. This document proves that the Sarah Barsham who married Samuel Mansfield in Lynn was this daughter of William Barsham, and that she married second a Brown, by whom she had a son Nathaniel. Samuel Mansfield died in 1679, and "the father of Samuel Mansfield, and the father of the wife, with the consent of the wife, chose and empowered Mr. Thomas Laughton Sr., Andrew Mansfield and Nathaniel Bersham to divide the estate" [EPR 3:306-07]. The chronology eliminates William Brown of Salem and Marblehead as a candidate for Sarah's second husband, as that man was supposed to have married her by 1669, far too early.

The record of the second marriage of John Brown of Reading comes from the vital records sent to the county clerk for recording, and not from the town records. This entry gives the date of the marriage, 14 November 1681, but not the surname of the bride. John and Sarah Brown of Reading did have a son Nathaniel, born 22 April 1688, who in turn named one of his daughters Bethia, presumably for his elder half-sister [TAG 30:16]. Reading and Lynn at that time shared a common boundary, and a number of close relatives of Samuel Mansfield lived in Reading in this same time period. These clues all add up to the conclusion that this John Brown was the second husband of Sarah Barsham.

When William Barsham made his will his daughter Rebecca had been married to Edward Winship for just over three months. This explains the bequest to her of two parcels of land and half the household goods, which must have been her marriage portion, as it was equal to the legacy received by her younger, unmarried sister, and more than what was received by the other married daughters.



and purloining practices, and other unworthy carriages relating thereunto, viz. in alluring a young maid, a kinswoman to Mr. William Collyares, to help him ... to sundry things pertaining to the said Mr. Collyare, without knowledge of or leave from Mr. Collyare or Mis[tress] Jane Collyare, his wife" [PCR 3:177]. Mr. Collier was called to the next court to prosecute the case.

### WILLIAM COLLISHAWE

"Willyam Cowlishawe and Anne his wife and Sarah Morrice the said Anne's daughter" were admitted to Boston church in October 1633 [BChR 16].

"William Collishawe" was made a freeman 4 March 1633/4 [MBCR 1:368].

**COMMENTS:** No further record seen for any of these three people. William Collishaw/Cowlshaw must have died or returned to England soon. The two women may have died, returned to England or married in New England.

### CHRISTOPHER CONANT

**ORIGIN:** London

**MIGRATION:** 1623

**FIRST RESIDENCE:** Plymouth

**REMOVES:** Massachusetts Bay by 1627

**RETURN TRIPS:** Not seen in New England after 1630, so perhaps returned to England by then

**OCCUPATION:** Grocer (in England).

**OFFICES:** Massachusetts Bay trial jury, 9 November 1630 [MBCR 1:81].

**ESTATE:** In the 1623 Plymouth land division "Christopher Connant" was granted one acre as a passenger on the *Anne* in 1623 [PCR 12:5].

**BIRTH:** Baptized East Budleigh, Devonshire, 13 June 1588, son of Richard and Agnes (Clarke) Conant [Conant Gen 13, 56].

**DEATH:** After 9 November 1630, place unknown.

**MARRIAGE:** (1) St. Ann Blackfriars, London, 13 August 1617 Sicily Croxon; "Mrs. Cannant" bur. St. Lawrence Jewry 19 August 1618 "in the Sout Ile near the Lower End" [NEHGR 147:239].

(2) Shobrooke, Devonshire, 14 September 1619 "Christopher Conant, of London, merchant, and Mrs. Anne Wilton."

**CHILDREN:** None recorded.

**ASSOCIATIONS:** Brother of ROGER CONANT of Salem.

**COMMENTS:** We have assumed here that all these records pertain to the same Christopher Conant. The two marriages in England would seem to belong to the brother of Roger Conant, since the first occurred in the same parish as did Roger's marriage, and the second called him of London.

In Plymouth in 1623 Christopher Conant received only one acre, implying that he did not have with him a wife or children. It may be, then, that his second wife had died very soon after marriage and that Christopher was again a single man.

Since he was not in Plymouth in 1627, but was in Massachusetts Bay in late 1630, it may be hypothesized that he followed his brother Roger to Nantasket, then to Cape Ann and Naumkeag. But the mystery remains as to why he vanished so completely from the records after 1630.

### ROGER CONANT

**ORIGIN:** London

**MIGRATION:** 1624

**FIRST RESIDENCE:** Plymouth

**REMOVES:** Nantasket 1624, Cape Ann 1625, Salem 1626, Beverly

**OCCUPATION:** Salter. He signed the composition bond of his brother, John, 20 January 1619/20 as "Roger Conant, salter," implying that he was free of the Salters' Company and a Citizen of London [Conant Gen 99].

**CHURCH MEMBERSHIP:** "Roger Connant" is in the list of Salem church members compiled in late 1636 [SchR 5].

**FREEMAN:** Requested 19 October 1631 (as "Mr. Roger Conant") and admitted 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:79, 366].

**EDUCATION:** His hand is seen on many documents at Essex court and in the early Salem Town records. "Mr. Roger Conant" was one of those chosen to consider how to lay the division of Marblehead neck so that it would not "hinder the building of a college," 18 April 1636 [STR 1:16; Morison 162].

**OFFICES:** Deputy to General Court for Salem, 9 May 1632 [MBCR 1:95]. Committee to lay out land for John Humphrey, 7 November 1632 [MBCR 1:102]. Committee to determine bounds between Salem and Saugus, 20 November 1637 [MBCR 1:211].



Appointed Essex magistrate, 17 May 1637 [MBCR 1:197]. Essex magistrate, 27 June 1637, 3 October 1637, 27 March 1638, 26 June 1638, 25 December 1638, 25 March 1639 [EQC 1:5-10]. Grand jury, 9 July 1644, 6 July 1647, 25 December 1649, 25 June 1650, 25 November 1651; 29 June 1652, 27 November 1655 [EQC 1:62, 114, 180, 191, 238, 253, 408]. Essex jury, 27 December 1636, 20 October 1653 (foreman) [EQC 1:4, 309]. Petit jury, 27 December 1642 (foreman), 26 December 1643 (foreman), 31 December 1644, 8 July 1645, 30 June 1646, 29 November 1653, 28 November 1654, 24 November 1657 [EQC 1:44, 57, 74, 78, 95, 313, 372, 2:58]. Essex surveyor of canoes, 27 June 1636 [EQC 1:3].

Salem selectman, 1637-41, 1650-54/5, 1657[8]-58[9] [STR 1:50-52, 55-59, 61-65, 67-68, 71, 73-74, 77, 79-80, 83-87, 89, 91-94, 97, 105, 112, 164-67, 169-71, 175-77, 179-80, 210, 218, 221, 223]. Salem town clerk (at least he kept the minutes of the selectmen's meeting), 11 September 1637 [STR 1:57]. Committee to draw the line between Ipswich and Salem, 27 March 1643 [STR 1:119]. Surveyor of lots, 2 January 1636[7], 27 January 1636[7], 20 February 1636[7], 10 April 1637, 15 May 1654, 16 January 1656[7], 8 March 1657/8 [STR 1:28, 35, 38, 44, 179, 195, 213]. Auditor, 12 November 1638, 20 March 1647[8] (ordered to give an account) [STR 1:73, 154]. Director of highway repairs, 26 February 1643[4] [STR 1:125]. Surveyor of highways, 13 June 1644 [STR 1:130]. Rater, 22 September 1645 [STR 1:137]. Arbitrator, 16 February 1655[6], 24 February 1656[7], 20 June 1658 [STR 1:189, 196, 216].

**ESTATE:** "Mr. Connant" was one of the five prominent men to receive a two hundred acre farm in the freeman's lands at the head of Bass River 25 January 1635[6] [STR 1:12, 19]. He received one acre in the Salem grant of 1637 with a household of nine persons [STR 1:103]. This grant is in Roger Conant's hand.

On 4 February 1638[9] Henry Bayley requested a piece of land "next Mr. Conants house at Catt Cove" [STR 1:80]. On 7 May 1639 "Mr. Conant" received a grant of five acres of meadow "in some convenient place" [STR 1:96].

At the General Court on 28 May 1679, "Mr. Roger Conant of Beverly, alias Bass River," received one parcel of land in the wilderness on the eastern side of Merrimack River consisting of two hundred acres as laid out by Jonathan Danforth [MBCR 5:227].

In his will, dated 1 March 1677[8] and proved 25 November 1679, "Roger Conant aged about eighty-five years ... though weak & feeble in body" bequeathed to "my son Exercise" one hundred and forty acres near Dunstable (a part of two hundred acres granted by the General Court), also ten acres adjoining his present homelot, also two acres of marsh at the south end of Wenham's great pond "or if my daughter Elizabeth

Conant will exchange to have so much at the great marsh near Wenham," also my swamp at the head of the rails which is yet undivided, also my portion of land lying by Henry Haggat's on Wenham side, from which land he is to pay £7 toward the discharge of my legacies; to "my grandchild John Conant, son of Roger Conant," ten acres adjoining his twenty acres by the great pond, he to pay £20 toward the discharge of my legacies; to "my grandchild Joshua Conant" seventeen acres by the south side of the great marsh "and the rest to return to my executor"; to "my daughter Sarah" to her and her children, two acres between the head of the rails and Isaac Hull; to "a daughter of one Mrs. Pitts deceased ... now living in Culleton a town in Devon in old England" into the hands of Capt. Roger Clap of the Castle near Dorchester as attorney for Mrs. Pitts "for certain goods sold for the said Mrs. Pitts in London and was there to be paid many years since but it is alleged was never paid"; to "my son Lott his ten children" £20 to be equally divided; to "my daughter Sarah's children, to John £5, to the four daughters" £5 between them; to "my daughter Mary Dodge to herself £5 and £5 to her five children equally divided"; to "Exercise his children" £4 between them; to "Adoniron Veren" £3, "to his sister Hannah" 20s. and "her two children each 10s."; to "my cousin Mary Veren wife to Hillier Veren" £3; to "the daughters of my cousin Jane Mason deceased" £3 "including Love Steevens her child a share"; to "my son Exercise" residue of moveable goods and "my gray horse and cattle"; to "Rebacka Connant my grandchild" my sheep; to "Mary Leach" one sheep; "and whereas there remains in my hands a certain portion of cattle belonging unto one Mr. Dudeney in England and by him assigned unto his nephew Richard Conant valued at £25 and now left in the hands of my son Exercise Conant that there be a rendering up of such cattle or their valuation ... unto the said Richard Conant upon seasonable demand"; "son Exercise" executor; "my son William Dodge and my grandchild John Conant Senior" overseers [EPR 3:335-37].

The inventory of the estate of "Roger Conant deceased" was taken 24 November 1679 and totalled £258 10s. of which £198 was real estate: "two hundred acres of land lying at Dunstable, not improved," £60; "more land sold to Elizabeth Conant not paid for," £40; "more land ten acres and more ten acres [totalling] 20," £20; "more land 23 acres," £59; "more two acres of meadow," £10; "swampy land [at] 20s. two acres of land [at] £5," £6; and "more land," £1 [EPR 3:337].

**BIRTH:** Baptized East Budleigh, Devonshire, 9 April 1592, youngest of the eight children of Richard and Agnes (Clarke) Conant [Conant Gen 99].

**DEATH:** Beverly 19 November 1679.

**MARRIAGE:** St Ann Blackfriars, London 11 November 1618 Sarah Horton, daughter of Thomas and Catherine (Satchfield) Horton



[NEHGR 147:234-39]. "Sarah Conant" is included in the list of Salem church members compiled in late 1636 [SChR 6]. She was alive in November 1660 to depose about the marriage of James Bede and the widow "Ellot" [EQC 2:265]. She is not named in her husband's will and therefore probably died before 1 March 1677/8.

#### CHILDREN:

- i SARAH, bp. St Lawrence Jewry, London, 19 September 1619; bur. there 30 October 1620.
- ii CALEB, bp. St Lawrence Jewry, London, 27 May 1622; d. before 11 November 1633 when administration was taken by his paternal uncle John Conant, clerk, on the estate of "Caleb Conant, late beyond seas, deceased, a bachelor" [PCC Admons 1633 folio 204].
- iii SARAH, b. New England say 1623 (named in grandmother's will in 1627 [NEHGR 147:239]); m. John Leach (apparently mother of Mary Leach called kinswoman in will of Lot Conant [EQC 5:432], and probably the family of which Roger Conant says "my daughter Sarah, her son John, and four daughters" in his will).
- iv LOT, b. about 1624 (aged "about fifty years" in his will dated 24 September 1674 [EQC 5:431]); m. as her first husband Elizabeth Walton, bp. Seaton, Devonshire 27 October 1629, daughter of Rev. William Walton (her brother Nathaniel Walton names her "Elizabeth Conant" in his will [EQC 5:254; NEHGR 142:368]). She m. (2) Lynn 10 January 168[1/2] as his third wife Andrew Mansfield Sr.
- v (poss.) JOANNA, b. say 1626; for striking whom Lydia Gutch was fined at court February 1648/9 [EQC 1:157]
- vi ROGER, b. Salem say 1628 "being the first born child in Salem" [STR 1:98]; m. before 22 January 1661[1/2] Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_ (her child baptized at Salem on that date "upon the letter from the Church at Corke testifying of her membership there" [SChR 93]).
- vii JOSHUA, b. Salem say 1630; m. by 1657 Seeth Gardner, daughter of THOMAS GARDNER; she m. (2) Salem 1 December 1659 Joseph Grafton [TAG 30:156-57].
- viii MARY, b. Salem say 1632; m. (1) say 1652 John Balch, son of JOHN BALCH (his estate showed a large debt to Lot Conant of Marblehead and was appraised by Roger Conant [EP 1:365]); m. (2) by 1663 William Dodge, son of WILLIAM DODGE ("my son William Dodge" named in Roger Conant's will; called "Mary Balch, widow of John Balch, now wife of William Dodge" on 4 June 1679 [EQC 7:390]).

- ix ELIZABETH, b. say 1635; living unmarried at the time of her father's will.
- x EXERCISE, bp. Salem 24 December 1637 [SChR 16]; m. by 14 February 1668/9 Sarah \_\_\_\_\_ (baptism at Beverly of first known child).

**ASSOCIATIONS:** Christopher Conant who received one acre in Plymouth Colony in 1623 as a passenger on the *Anne*, was Roger's brother [PCR 12:5].

**COMMENTS:** Despite Roger Conant's prominence and his reputation as the leader among the Old Planters, there are a number of disquieting questions which still hover about him. Although we do not claim to have resolved these questions here, we would like to propose an interpretation that would provide a relatively simple answer.

The questions come in two groups. First, did Roger Conant reside at Plymouth when he first arrived, and was he the salter who arrived in 1624 with Rev. JOHN LYFORD and who was described uncharitably by Bradford? Second, given the great advantages available to Conant, including his many prominent connections in English Puritan circles, and his appointment in 1625 to direct the activities of the Dorchester Adventurers at Cape Ann, why did he not take a larger part in the affairs of Massachusetts Bay after the early 1630s?

Attempts to place Conant and his family on one ship or another face an inconsistency in the records that defies certain resolution. The 28 May 1671 petition of Roger Conant places his arrival in New England before May of 1623:

"The humble petition of Roger Conant of Bass River alias Beverly, who have been a planter in New England forty-eight years and upward, being one of the first, if not the first, that resolved and made good my settlement under God, in matter of plantation with my family, in this colony of the Massachusetts Bay, and have been instrumental, both for the founding and carrying on of the same, and when in the infancy thereof, it was in great hazard of being deserted, I was a means, through grace assisting me, to stop the flight of those few that then were here with me, and that by my utter denial to go away with them, who would have gone either for England or mostly for Virginia, but hereupon stayed to the hazard of our lives. Now my humble suit and request is unto this honorable court only that the name of our town or plantation may be altered or changed from Beverly and be called Budleigh. I have two reasons that have moved me to this request. The first is the great dislike and discontent of many of our people for this name of Beverly, because (we being but a small place) it hath caused on us a constant nickname of "beggarly", being in the mouths of many, and



no order was given or consent by the people here to their agent for any name until they were sure of being a town granted in the first place. Secondly, I being the first that had house in Salem (and never had any hand in naming either that or any other town) and myself with those that were then with me, being all from the western part of England, desire this western name of Budleigh, a market town of Devonshire and near unto the sea as we are here, in this place and where myself was born. Now in regard of our firstness and antiquity in this so famous a colony, we should humbly request this little privilege with your favors and consent, to give this name abovesaid unto our town. I never yet made suit or request unto the General Court for the least matter, tho' I think I might as well have done, as many others have, who have obtained much without hazard of life or preferring the public good before their own interest, which I praise God I have done ...\* [Conant Gen 116-17, citing MA Arch 112:217].

Hubbard would have Conant at Plymouth initially, either contradicting Conant who said he came before May 1623 or the Plymouth Colony records which make no allotment of land to Conant in 1623 when even single women who came on the *Anne* and refugees from the failed settlement at Wessagusset received their shares by name [PCR 12:5-6].

Robert Cushman wrote to Bradford 24 January 1623/[4] saying "the salt-man [we have sent] is a skillful & industrious man, put some to him that may quickly apprehend the mystery of it ..." [Bradford 373], but Bradford refers to this person in less glowing terms:

...he whom they sent to make salt was an ignorant, foolish, selfwilled fellow ... he caused them to send carpenters to rear a great frame for a large house, to receive the salt & such other uses. But in the end all proved vain. Then he laid fault of the ground, in which he was deceived; but if he might have the lighter to carry clay, he was sure then he could do it ... he could not do anything but boil salt in pans, and yet would make them that were joined with him believe there was so great a mystery in it as was not easy to be attained, and made them do many unnecessary things to blind their eyes, till they discerned his subtlety. The next year he was sent to Cape Anne and the pans were set up there where the fishing was; but before summer was out, he burnt the house, and the fire was so vehement as it spoiled the pans ... [Bradford 146-47].

Hubbard says:

There (Nantasket) Mr. Roger Conant, with some few others, after Mr. Lyford and Mr. Oldham were, for some offence, real or supposed, discharged from having anything more to do at Plymouth, found a place of retirement and reception for themselves and families for a space of a year and some few months, till a door was

opened for them at Cape Anne, a place on the other side of the Bay, whither they removed about the year 1625 [Hubbard 102].

He further says:

... Mr. White with the rest of the Adventurers, hearing of some religious and well-affected persons ... of which number Mr. Roger Conant was one, a religious, sober and prudent gentleman, yet surviving about Salem till the year 1680, wherein he finished his pilgrimage, having a great hand in all these forementioned transactions about Cape Anne ... [Hubbard 106].

From these remarks it is assumed that Hubbard was acquainted with Roger Conant and had at some time perhaps discussed the history with him. To go on,

... they pitched upon him, the said Conant, for the managing and government of their affairs at Cape Anne. The information he had of him was from one Mr. Conant, a brother of his, and well known to Mr. White; and he was so well satisfied therein, that he engaged Mr. Humphrey, the treasurer of the joint Adventurers, to write to him in their names, and to signify that they had chosen him to be their governor in that place, and would commit unto him the charge of all their affairs...

It must here be noted, that Mr. Roger Conant, on the foresaid occasion made the superintendent of their affairs [at Cape Ann], disliked the place as much as the Adventurers disliked the business; and therefore, in the meanwhile, had made some inquiry into a more commodious place near adjoining, on the other side of a creek, called Naumkeag, a little to the westward, where was much better encouragement as to the design of a plantation, than that which they had attempted upon before at Cape Anne, secretly conceiving in his mind, that in following times (as since is fallen out) it might prove a receptacle for such as upon the account of religion would be willing to begin a foreign plantation in this part of the world; to which he gave some intimation to his friends in England [Hubbard 106-07].

Hubbard would have "Mr. Roger Conant" settle briefly at Nantasket with Mr. Oldham (whom Conant certainly knew and respected, yet no direct evidence supports his presence), then choose Cape Ann "a place on the other side of the Bay (more convenient for those that belong to the tribe of Zebulon than for those that chose to dwell in the tents of Issachar), wither they removed about the year 1625" [Young 20, 25]. Hubbard further says that Mr. Roger Conant was present at Cape Ann in 1625 and helped to resolve the dispute between Capt. Standish and Mr. Hewes over the fishing stages at Cape Ann [Young 33-4, MD 5:80].

The dispute grew to be very hot, and high words passed between them; which might have ended in blows, if not in blood and



slaughter, had not the prudence and moderation of Mr. Roger Conant, at that time there present, and Mr. Peirce's interposition, that lay just by with his ship, timely prevented [Young 33].

These events closely parallel Bradford's history of the salter, but no one agrees on the personal traits of this individual. Hubbard again casts Conant in the role of peacemaker when Mr. Endicott and his company come to take the reins from the old planters in 1628 and a controversy arose over the changing of the name of the settlement from "Nahumkeik" to Salem:

...the late controversy that had been agitated with too much animosity betwixt the forementioned Dorchester planters and their new agent, Mr. Endicot, and his company then sent over, being by the prudent moderation of Mr. Conant, agent before for the Dorchester merchants, quietly composed ... [Young 31].

A possible resolution of the seeming conflict among all these accounts is that they do indeed refer to one man, Roger Conant, but as seen through different sets of eyes. If Conant were one of Hubbard's regular informants, as seems quite likely, then he could well have fed the historian with slanted versions of his part in the early history of Massachusetts Bay. Bradford, on the other hand, with no stake in Conant's reputation, was speaking his mind, even though he did not name the subject of his wrath, perhaps out of respect for the living.

This combination of great promises but little results (as reported by Bradford) and the willingness to distort his actions in hindsight (if we are interpreting correctly Conant's influence on Hubbard) may be the collection of character faults which prevented Conant from rising beyond local importance in the later history of Massachusetts Bay, despite his great early advantages.

Another point should be made here. Bradford is speaking of a salter, and we do know there was at least one other salter in Plymouth in these early years, William Hilton. But Hilton had already arrived in Plymouth in 1621 and could not have been the man sent over by Cushman in 1624. On the other hand, to suppose that Conant is not the man castigated by Bradford we would have to assume that there were three salters in Plymouth and vicinity during this brief time, which seems an excess.

We take the position, then, that Conant arrived in 1624 (and therefore made an error of one year in his petition nearly half a century later), resided briefly at Plymouth, Nantasket and Cape Ann, and then settled Salem.

Roger Conant deposed on 29 November 1664 about being one of the first inhabitants of the town of Salem, and one of the lot layers there [EQC 3:207].

In depositions some twenty years after the fact, we learn that Roger Conant was in partnership in the 1630s with Peter Palfrey, Anthony

Dike and Mr. Francis Johnson, in an enterprise to collect and ship beaver skins and other goods [EQC 1:409, 2:22-4].

At court 25 June 1678 "Mr. Roger Conant, aged about eighty-six years" deposed that about six or eight years since, William Hoar's two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth came to his house to buy apples. While he was in the cellar, he had enough canvas stolen to make a lady's apron, no one being in the house but them. Later he met one of them and asked why they had stolen his canvas, and she replied that it was not she, if anybody, it was her sister [EQC 7:50].

On 4 June 1679 "Mr. Roger Conant, aged about eighty-seven years" deposed that sixteen years ago Benjamin Balch and Mary Balch, widow of John Balch, now wife of William Dodge, came to an agreement [EQC 7:390].

**BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE:** The basic treatment of the Conant family was published in 1887 by Frederick Odell Conant [*A History and Genealogy of the Conant Family in England and America* (Portland, Maine, 1887), cited above as Conant Gen]. Mary Walton Ferris wrote at length about Conant [Dawes-Gates 2:221-28]. The identity of the wife of Roger Conant and the consequent extensive Puritan connections of Roger Conant are explored by Robert Charles Anderson [NEHGR 147:234-39, 148:107-29]. Roger Conant cuts a romantic figure in Hawthorne's "Main Street."

## WILLIAM CONNER

William Conner received one acre in the 1623 Plymouth land division as a passenger on the *Fortune* in 1621 [PCR 12:5].

**COMMENTS:** As he is not seen in the 1627 cattle division or any other New England record William Conner must have died or returned to England soon.

## EDWARD CONVERSE

**ORIGIN:** South Weald, Essex

**MIGRATION:** 1630

**FIRST RESIDENCE:** Charlestown

**REMOVES:** Woburn 1640

**OCCUPATION:** Ferryman. 14 June 1631: "Edw: Converse hath undertaken to set up a ferry betwixt Charlton & Boston, for which he is to have 2d. for every single person, & 1d. apiece if there be 2 or more"



Crockett, wife of Thomas, deposed that "she being several times at the house of Mr. Hugh Gunnisson in his lifetime & near his death, the said Gunnisson charged me the deponent & my husband, that we should not see the two Gunnisson's wronged of the neck of land & island belonging to it" [YLR 3:107]. The Crocketts and the Gunnisons each named a son Elihu, before the Gunnisons left Boston. Both families also used the name Joseph, and the Crocketts named their youngest son Hugh. All this speaks of a close connection. As Thomas Crockett and Hugh Gunnison were of about the same age, one may have married a sister of the other, or the wives of the two men may have been sisters, although other more distant relations are possible as well.

**COMMENTS:** On 13 July 1633, in a report to his superiors in London, Ambrose Gibbons stated that "Thomas Crockett" would be one of four men who would remain with him at "Newichawanick" [NHPP 1:82]. On 23 April 1634 Ambrose Gibbons settled his account with "Thomas Crockett" for the previous year's service [NHPP 1:88].

A John Crockett makes brief appearances at York Court in 1659 and 1661, and it has been suggested that he was a son of Thomas [MPCR 2:371; EQC 3:58; GDMNH 172]. In one of these entries the surname is possibly an error for "Parker," and there is not enough evidence to make this John Crockett a member of the family being discussed here.

At York Court on 28 June 1655 "We present Sylvester Stover & his wife for complaining one of another on a Lord's day in the morning in saying his wife did abuse him & bade him go to Thomas Crockett's to his bastard & carry some bread & cheese, & the said wife of Stover said that her husband did commonly call her whore" [MPCR 2:43].

At York Court on 3 July 1660 "evidence came into the court which gave just cause of suspicion of too much frequent familiarity between Joseph Davesse & Ann Crockett," whereby "it is therefore ordered & an act of separation is passed between the said Davesse & Ann Crockett upon the penalty of ten pounds" [MPCR 2:93]. Apparently with relation to this event, Thomas Crockett "in the behalf of his wife Ann Crockett" sued Richard White for defamation, and the court found for the plaintiff [MPCR 2:367].

The evidence for the identity of the spouses of three of the sons of Thomas Crockett (Elihu, Joseph and Joshua) did not come to hand, and we rely here on the work of Noyes, Libby and Davis.

### JAMES CRUGOTT

"James Crugott" was a witness in the inquiry concerning the death of Austin Bratcher, 28 September 1630 [MBCR 1:78]. Not seen in any other record.

### WILLIAM CURTIS

**ORIGIN:** Nazeing, Essex

**MIGRATION:** 1632

**FIRST RESIDENCE:** Roxbury

**OCCUPATION:** Yeoman.

**CHURCH MEMBERSHIP:** Admitted to Roxbury church as member #37: "William Curtis, he came to this land in the year 1632 & soon after joined to the church; he brought 4 children with him, Thomas, Mary, John, Phillip, & his eldest son William came the year before; he was a hopeful scholar, but God took him in the end of the year 1634" [RChR 75].

**FREEMAN:** 4 March 1632/3 [MBCR 1:367].

**EDUCATION:** Signed his deeds.

**OFFICES:** Petit jury, 19 September 1637 [MBCR 1:203].

**ESTATE:** On 13 March 1638/9 the General Court gave William Curtis "leave to build upon his lot, his other dwelling being seated so inconveniently" [MBCR 1:252].

On 15 March 1626 [*recte* 1646], Hugh Prichard of Roxbury sold to William and Thomas Curtis seventeen acres in Roxbury, with the payment to be spread over seven years [SLR 1:139]; in the acknowledgment 22 August 1651 it is noted "Tho: Curtis being dead." On 21 July 1647, William Curtis of Roxbury and Thomas his son mortgaged eleven acres of land in Roxbury to Thomas Dudley [SLR 1:82].

In the Roxbury land inventory, compiled in 1652 or 1653, William Curtis held four parcels of land: ten acres with house, barn and orchard; one acre of upland and meadow; three acres "which he had in way of exchange between him and Jeames Morgan and Robert Pepper"; and two acres and a rood of salt marsh bought of John Ruggles Jr. [RBOP 33].

In a testamentary deed dated 11 February 1669/70, William Curtis of Roxbury "for & in consideration of mine own and my wife's age & weakness & our inability by reason thereof to manage that small estate in our hands & our incapability to live without some able person to be a staff & guide to us in our age & all my children through the goodness of god being disposed into families of their own excepting my youngest son Isaac" for "fatherly affection" give to "my beloved son Isaac Curtis ... now living with me my whole estate now in my hands, ... my dwelling house barn and outhousing & all my lands orchards and yards, cattle and moveable goods, ... the several parcells of land in Roxbury, ten acres of land in Roxbury by Stony River ..., two acres of salt marsh in the Island in Roxbury ..., five acres of woodland near the great lots ..., eight acres in the woods in the middle division ..., on the consideration that Isaac Curtis shall provide for "me his said father William Curtis and his said



mother Sarah Curtis during the time of our natural life or the longest liver of us both" all things necessary, reserving the right to sell any of the pieces for our maintenance and reserving half the fruit in the orchard. Isaac Curtis shall cause to be paid to "my beloved son John Curtis and to my beloved son-in-law Isaac Nowell" 40s. each, "the rest of my children they have already received their portion" [SLR 8:116-18].

**BIRTH:** Baptized Nazeing 12 November 1592, son of William and Agnes ( ) Curtis [Ackley-Bosworth 204].

**DEATH:** Roxbury 9 December 1672 "aged 80" [RChR 180].

**MARRIAGE:** (1) St. Margaret Moses, London, 3 December 1615 Mary Rawlins ("William Curtis of Nassing in the County of Essex yeoman and Mary Rawlins of Wormley were married the ijth of December with a license" 1615); died at or very soon after the birth of her son William.

(2) Nazeing 6 August 1618 Sarah Eliot; she was baptized Widford, Essex, 13 January 1599/1600, daughter of Bennet and Lettice (Agar) Eliot [Eliot Gen 3]; "Sarah Curtis, the wife of William Curtis" admitted to Roxbury church as member #38, immediately after her husband [RChR 75]; died Roxbury 27 March 1672/3 "aged about 73" [RChR 180].

#### CHILDREN:

##### With first wife

- i WILLIAM, bp. Nazeing 21 June 1618; d. Roxbury late 1634 ("He was a hopeful scholar, but God took him in the end of the year 1634" [RChR 75]).

##### With second wife

- ii THOMAS, bp. Nazeing 12 March 1619/20; d. soon.
- iii THOMAS, bp. Nazeing 19 January 1622/3; d. Roxbury 26 June 1650 ("Thomas Curtis, the son of William Curtis, died of a long & tedious consumption") [RChR 174]; presumably unmarried.
- iv ELIZABETH, bp. Nazeing 13 February 1624/5; bur. there 16 January 1627/8.
- v SARAH, bp. Nazeing 5 August 1627; as there is no burial for a Sarah in Nazeing, and no room in the sequence of births for another child, this daughter is very likely the same as the Mary named by Eliot at the admission of her father to Roxbury church; no further record.
- vi JOHN, bp. Nazeing 17 July 1629; m. Roxbury 26 December 1661 Rebecca Wheeler.
- vii PHILIP, bp. Nazeing 25 March 1632; m. Roxbury 30 October 1658 Obedience Holland [see SCC 811]. She m. (2) Roxbury 11 February 1677/8 Benjamin Gamlin.
- viii HANNAH, b. say 1634; m. Roxbury 25 August 1651 William Gary [RVR MS 129].

ix ELIZABETH, b. say 1637; m. Roxbury 14 December 1659 John Newell.

x ISAAC, b. Roxbury 22 July 1641 [RVR MS 3]; m. Roxbury 10 May 1670 Hannah Polly.

**ASSOCIATIONS:** William's uncle John Curtis came to Roxbury by 1639, and then moved on to Wethersfield [Ackley-Bosworth 204-05]. The second wife of William Curtis was sister of the Reverend JOHN ELIOT [Eliot Gen 3].

**COMMENTS:** The child William has presented a problem to those who have treated the Curtis family in the past. He clearly existed, for Eliot tells us about his arrival a year before his father, and his death not long after. But the date of marriage of the immigrant to Sarah Eliot, the baptism of son Thomas nineteen months later, and the regular arrival of children after that leave no place for William. The discovery of a marriage in London in 1615 for a William Curtis of "Nassing" provides him with a wife early enough to be the mother of the William baptized at Nazeing in 1618. Unfortunately, the Nazeing parish registers for these years do not name either of the parents of the child, so there remains a possibility that this William belongs in another family. There is, however, no baptism for another William anywhere near the right time, and there is no evidence for a second adult William Curtis of Nazeing who could have made the London marriage, and so the solution above is adopted.

On 5 December 1637 "William Curtis, of Roxberry," agreed to pay to Richard Browne of Watertown, "in the behalf of John Woolcot," £5 10s., inasmuch as Curtis owed that amount to "John Jesop, now out of this jurisdiction," and Jesop owed that much to Woolcot [MBCR 1:218].

## THEOPHILUS CUSHING

The first entry in Daniel Cushing's catalog of migrants from Hingham in Norfolk to Hingham in Massachusetts is:

Imprimis, in the year of our Lord God 1633, Theophilus Cushing came from Hingham in Norfolk, and lived several years at Mr. Hains's [Haynes's] farm and many years before he died he lived at Hingham, in New England, and there he died, being about 100 years old, and was blind about 25 years of the said time [NEHGR 15:25].

On 8 November 1648 the Dedham selectmen ordered that "a warrant be made whereby the constable shall levy of Theop Cushion 10s. 2d. for the



*COMMENTS:* John Ruggles arrived in New England in 1635 with wife Barbara and settled in Roxbury. Barbara died in January 1636/7, so the marriage of John Ruggles and Margery Hammond took place after that date. John Ruggles had no children with Margery, and in his will of 28 February 1657 he made several bequests to "my beloved wife Margery" [SPR 1:420].

On 6 December 1674 "Sister Ruggles wife to John Ruggles senior died. She was a meek & a godly Christian, much lamented by her neighbors, her fever & ague turned to a calenture, at last, disordered her head, but her very disorders were holy & sanctified & so she finished. Buried the 7th day of the month" [RChR 181].

### PHILLIP HAMMOND

"Phillip Hammond widow" was admitted to Boston church as member #40 [BChR 13]. This placement would be late in 1630, and would indicate arrival on the Winthrop Fleet.

On 1 September 1639 the Boston church excommunicated "Philip the wife of our brother Robert Harding admitted by the name of Philip Hammond widow" for openly criticizing church and court for their treatment of Anne Hutchinson [BChR 25].

*COMMENT:* See ROBERT HARDING.

### WILLIAM HAMMOND

*ORIGIN:* Lavenham, Suffolk

*MIGRATION:* 1631

*FIRST RESIDENCE:* Watertown

*OCCUPATION:* Husbandman.

*CHURCH MEMBERSHIP:* Admission to Watertown church prior to 25 May 1636 implied by freemanship.

*FREEMAN:* 25 May 1636 [MBCR 1:371].

*EDUCATION:* His inventory included "one great Bible and 3 other books" valued at 13s.

*OFFICES:* Watertown selectman, 8 November 1647 [WaTR 1:10]. With Isaac Stearns, arbiter in dispute between John Wincoll and Benjamin Crisp [WaTR 1:14]. "Old Goodman Hammond" was appointed to a committee to assign seats in the meetinghouse, 17 November 1656 [WaTR 1:47].

*ESTATE:* On 26 February 1629/30 William Hammond was declared a bankrupt in England and "the 20th of November after that date he departe[d] the land and fleeth into New England [NEHGR 106:83, citing a 1656 law suit against William Hammond]. (This would place him on the *Lyon* which sailed from Bristol on 1 December 1630 and arrived in New England the following February [WP 2:317].) In the "year 1645 Rose his mother dyeth ... but now in the year 1647 his son Thomas come from New England to be admitted to the land" [NEHGR 106:83]. On 22 November 1647 "W[illia]m Hamond granted a letter of attorney unto Thomas Hamond his son to ask & demand of the lord of the manor the possession of certain lands in Lavenham in Suffolk which were the possession of Rose Steward his mother" [Aspinwall 112].

On 25 July 1636 William Hammond was granted forty acres in the Great Dividend [WaBOP 5]; granted eight acres in the Remote Meadows, 26 June 1637 [WaBOP 8]; granted a farm of one hundred fifty-five acres, 10 May 1642 [WaBOP 12].

In the Watertown Inventory of Grants William Hammond held six parcels: homestall of forty acres; three acres of meadow; forty acres of upland being a Great Dividend; eighteen acres of upland beyond the Further Plain; eight acres of Remote Meadow; and four acres of upland [WaBOP 108]. In the Inventory of Possessions he held three parcels: three acres of upland; two acres of meadow; and another two acres of meadow [WaBOP 146]. In the Composite Inventory he held six parcels: homestall of thirty-four acres; three acres of meadow; forty acres of upland being a Great Dividend; eighteen acres of upland beyond the Further Plain; eight acres of Remote Meadow; and a farm of one hundred fifty-six acres [WaBOP 61].

In his will, dated 1 July 1662 and proved 16 December 1662, "William Hammond of Watertowne ... now about ninety years of age" bequeathed to "my loving & dear wife Elizabeth Hammond my whole estate" for life, and after her death to "my son John Hammond all my houses & lands"; to "Thomas Hammond son of my son Thomas Hammond deceased" £40 when twenty-one, but if he dies before that then "the £40 to be equally divided between the children of my daughter House & daughter Barnes [i.e., Barron's] children"; to "daughter Barnes" £30; to "the four children of my daughter Elizabeth House deceased" £5 apiece; to "Adam Smith son of my daughter Sarah ... one mare colt" and to "my daughter Sarah Smith" £5 [MPR 2:88-90, Case #10262].

The inventory of the estate of William Hammond totalled £467 16s. 9d., including £318 in real estate: "one dwelling house & an orchard," £24; "23 acres of pasture land," £69; "11 acres of broken-up land," £48; "15 acres of meadow," £90; "8 acres of meadow remote," £15; "18 acres of land in lieu of township," £6; "1 Great Dividend, 40 acres," £40; "1 farm, 160 acres," £20; and "a part of a barn," £6 [MPR 2:90-93, Case #10262].



BIRTH: Baptized Lavenham, Suffolk, 30 October 1575, son of Thomas and Rose (Trippe) Hammond.

DEATH: Watertown 8 October 1662 "aged about ninety-four [sic]" [WaVR 25].

MARRIAGE: Lavenham, Suffolk, 9 June 1605 Elizabeth Paine, baptized Lavenham 11 September 1586, daughter of William and Agnes (Neves) Paine. Elizabeth arrived in New England in 1634 on the *Francis* with her three youngest children [Hotten 279]. She died Watertown 27 September 1670 "aged about ninety years [sic]" [WaVR 33].

CHILDREN:

- i WILLIAM, bp. Lavenham 20 September 1607; killed by Indians June 1636 [WP 3:270-71, 276, 284-85], apparently unmarried.
- ii ANNE, bp. Lavenham 19 November 1609; d. there 7 June 1615.
- iii JOHN, bp. Lavenham 5 December 1611; d. there 16 August 1620.
- iv ANNE, bp. Lavenham 14 July 1616; m. (1) by 1637 Timothy Hawkins (eldest child b. Watertown 10 June 1637 [WaVR 4]); m. (2) Watertown 14 December 1653 Ellis Barron [WaVR 6; TAG 20:135-36].
- v THOMAS, bp. Lavenham 17 September 1618; returned to England 1647/8 to reclaim his grandmother's lands; m. by 1655 Hannah Cross of Ipswich [Bond 270]. (Their only child, Thomas, was born at Watertown on 11 July 1656; Thomas Hammond, the father, had died on 10 December 1655 and Hannah, the mother, died on 24 March 1656[7] [WaVR 18].)
- vi ELIZABETH, b. about 1619 (aged fifteen on 30 April 1634 [Hotten 279]); m. about April 1636 Samuel House of Scituate (see COMMENTS below).
- vii SARAH, bp. Lavenham 21 October 1623; m. by 1640 Richard Smith of Long Island [NYGBR 121:19-22; WJ 4:231-32].
- viii JOHN, bp. Lavenham 2 July 1626; m. (1) by 1653 Abigail Salter (eldest child b. Watertown 3 February 1653/4 [WaVR 17]; in her will of 1 December 1660 Abigail Salter of Dedham, Essex, made a bequest to "Abigail Hammond, my daughter, of New England" [NEHGR 55:107-08]); m. (2) Charlestown 2 March 166[3]/4 Sarah Nichols [ChVR 1:44; Wyman 706]; m. (3) Rowley 7 November [1686?] Prudence (Wade) (Crosby) Cotton, daughter of Jonathan Wade and widow of Anthony Crosby and Seaborn Cotton [Rowley Fam 90; NEHGR 33:35].

ASSOCIATIONS: Elizabeth Paine, wife of William Hammond, was sister of the following immigrants: William Paine of Watertown and Ipswich; Dorothy (Paine) Eire, wife of Simon Eire of Watertown and Boston; and Phebe (Paine) Page, wife of JOHN PAGE of Watertown [NEHGR 69:248-52; 79:82-84, 101:242-45].

On 10 November 1633 "Rose Steward of the County of Suff[olk] widow" made her will, but it was not probated until 27 June 1649 [Archdeaconry of Sudbury Wills, 247 Ashton]. Among her many bequests were the following: to "my wellbeloved daughter Elizabeth Livermore in the county of Essex widow"; to "Matthie Livermore my beloved grandchild daughter of the said Elizabeth"; to "William Hammond the younger the son of William Hammond my son"; to "Elizabeth Hamond daughter of the said William Hamond my son my beloved grandchild"; to "Hanna Hammond another daughter of my son William Hamonde my beloved grandchild"; to "Thomas Hammond another child of my son Hamond's"; to "Sarah Hammond another daughter of my son Hammond's"; to "John Hammond another of my son Hammond's children"; to "Daniell Livermore my well beloved grandchild & the son of my daughter Elizabeth"; to "John Livermore her son"; and to "Sara her daughter." She also made a bequest to the poor of Lavenham, and asked to be buried in Lavenham churchyard.

There is no apparent connection between the widow Hammond of Lynn and the Hammonds of Watertown.

COMMENTS: The Hammond family came to New England in at least three stages. In late 1630 or early 1631 John Winthrop Jr. noted receipt of £7 5s. from "Goody Hammond to send her husband" [WP 3:6]. This supports the conclusion that William Hammond was a passenger on the *Lyon* when it sailed from Bristol in late 1631.

On 26 September 1633 Governor John Winthrop wrote to Sir Simonds D'Ewes, informing him that "Yours by young Hamond I received," indicating that William Hammond Jr. probably sailed for New England in one of the ships that arrived in the fall of 1633 [WP 3:139]. His sister Anne and brother Thomas may also have come at this time, for they are not included a year later in the passenger list of the *Francis*, which sailed from Ipswich in the spring of 1634 with Elizabeth Hammond (aged 47), Elizabeth Hammond (aged 15), Sarah Hammond (aged 10) and John Hammond (aged 7) on board [Hotten 279].

On 6 November 1660 Watertown selectmen sent the constables to "Old Hamond to let him know, that contrary to order of town, he had entertained into his family such a person as is likely to prove chargeable, do therefore desire him to rid the town of such an encumbrance or otherwise to bear the burden thereof himself" [WaTR 1:66].

In his record of admissions to Scituate church Rev. John Lathrop entered on 14 April 1636 "Elizabeth Hammon my sister having a dismis-



sion from the church at Watertown" [NEHGR 9:280]; Lothrop's first wife, Hannah House, was sister of Samuel House; since Lothrop refers to her by maiden name but also calls her sister, the admission to Scituate church may have taken place after the contract of marriage, but before the marriage itself (note, however, that the first child of the couple was baptized on 23 October 1636 [NEHGR 9:281]) [NEHGR 66:356-59]. Various sources give John Lothrop of Scituate a second wife who was a Hammond; this is based on a false deduction from the entry discussed above.

### THOMAS HANSCOMBE

See BARNABAS CLAYDON.

### MARTHA HARDING

*ORIGIN:* Unknown

*MIGRATION:* 1632

*FIRST RESIDENCE:* Plymouth

*ESTATE:* "Widow Harding" was assessed 9s. in the Plymouth tax list of 25 March 1633 [PCR 1:11].

On 28 October 1633 "John Done presented an inventory of the goods & chattels of Martha Harding, deceased, who, in the behalf of her son, was allowed the administrator of the said Martha" [PCR 1:18]. The inventory totalled £20 18s. 6d. and included no real estate [MD 1:82-3, citing PCPR 1:8]. The estate showed disbursements to "her husband's brothers in England, to one eight pounds to another nine pounds to another three pounds"; "This Martha Harding died without will leaving one son in the custody of Mr. Joh Done the administrator of the said Martha..." [MD 1:83, citing PCPR 1:9].

*BIRTH:* By about 1612 based on estimated date of marriage (and probably some years earlier).

*DEATH:* Plymouth between 25 March 1633 (tax assessment) and 28 October 1633 (administration of estate).

*MARRIAGE:* By about 1632 \_\_\_\_\_ Harding, who presumably died in England before his widow and son sailed for New England.

*CHILD:*

- i JOSEPH, b. by 1632; m. Eastham 4 April 1660 Bethiah Cooke [PCR 8:27], daughter of JOSIAS COOKE.

*ASSOCIATIONS:* It is likely that Martha Harding was sister of JOHN DOANE, who administered her estate and took her son, Joseph, into his household after her death. Joseph Harding was complained of on 3 Jun 1652 for "carrying an Indian's gun unto the smith to be mended in his uncle's name" [PCR 3:10], and it is assumed by some that the uncle mentioned here would be JOHN DOANE.

*COMMENTS:* There were others by the name of Harding in early Plymouth, but with no obvious connection to Martha Harding: John, 1 by 1627 (in Duxbury section of 1643 Plymouth list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:190]); Phebe who married 26 March 1633 John Brown [PCR 1:26]; and Winifred who married 22 November 1639 Thomas Whiton [PCR 1:134].

### ROBERT HARDING

*ORIGIN:* Unknown

*MIGRATION:* 1630

*FIRST RESIDENCE:* Boston

*REMOVES:* Portsmouth 1638, Newport by 1640, Boston by 1646

*RETURN TRIPS:* Returned to England permanently by 1651

*OCCUPATION:* Merchant and mercer. Several of his business debts were paid in "merchantable sound West Indie tobacco" [Aspinwall 20].

*CHURCH MEMBERSHIP:* Admitted to Boston church as member #1 which would be in late August or early September 1630 [BChR 13].

*FREEMAN:* 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:366]. Portsmouth, 20 August 1631 [RICR 1:58].

*OFFICES:* Grand jury, 19 September 1637 [MBCR 1:203].

Boston selectman, 1 September 1634, 21 March 1637/[8] (six months), 5 November 1638 (six months), 13 May 1639 (six months), 15 December 1639 (six months) [BTR 1:1, 16, 35, 41, 44].

Assistant for Newport to the combined government of Portsmouth and Newport, 16 March 1640/1 [RICR 1:110, 112]. Committee on the "procurement of a patent for this Island," 19 September 1642 [RICR 1:125].

Sergeant to Captain Underhill, 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:120]. Ensign for Boston, 9 March 1636/7 [MBCR 1:191].

Admitted to the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1636 [HAHAC 1:41].

*ESTATE:* He gave £5 to the building of a new fortification on Fort Hill 23 January 1635/[6] [BTR 1:8]. On 28 November 1636 it was ordered and agreed that "Robte Harding" shall remove the little house in 1

AARON COOKE, page 465, MARRIAGE: In 1961, based on a clue in the probate of RICHARD GOODMAN, Frederick C. Warner argued that the first wife of Aaron Cooke was Mary Cooke, daughter of William and Martha (White) Cooke and first cousin of STEPHEN TERRY [DSGRM 25:54-55].

WILLIAM CORNWALL, page 481, ORIGIN: "Fairsted, Essex"

WILLIAM CORNWALL, page 483, MARRIAGE: "(1) Fairsted, Essex, ..."

JOHN COTTON, page 486, CHILDREN: i SEABORN, last line: "SIMON BRADSTREET" rather than "SAMUEL BRADSTREET."

WILLIAM CURTIS, page 500, BIRTH: "son of Thomas and Mary (Camp) Curtis" (delete "son of William and Agnes ( ) Curtis").

WILLIAM CURTIS, page 500, CHILDREN: vi JOHN: "m. (2) after 1675 and before 1682 Dorcas Peake, daughter of CHRISTOPHER PEAKE [Parker-Ruggles 426, 465-66, citing SLR 16:342; NEHGR 51:166]."

WILLIAM CURTIS, page 500, CHILDREN: vii PHILIP: "m. 20 October 1658."

WILLIAM CURTIS, page 501, CHILDREN: ix ELIZABETH: Her husband was Isaac Newell, and not John Newell.

PHILIP DELANO, page 519, MARRIAGE (2): "... Mary (Pontus) Glass, born by 1622 ..." (see sketch of WILLIAM PONTUS). This wife was living at the time of the settlement of her husband's estate.

PHILIP DELANO, page 519, CHILDREN: ii PHILIP: "m. say 1670 Elizabeth Sampson, daughter of Abraham and ( ) (Nash) Sampson."

PHILIP DELANO, page 520, CHILDREN: vii ESTHER: "On 1 October 1661 Abraham Pierce Jr. confessed that he had falsely accused 'Rebeckah Alden and Hester Delanoy' of being pregnant [PCR 4:7]." This provides the evidence for the existence of this daughter of Philip Delano, and requires that she be placed as a child with his first wife, perhaps born about 1641 and therefore to be placed between sons Thomas and John. This disrupts other aspects of the analysis of the birth sequence of Philip's children, for the proposed condition that Philip had four children with his second wife is no longer met.

WILLIAM DENNING, page 526, COMMENTS, paragraph one, line six:

"... and there is no other William Dennis ...."

THOMAS DEXTER, page 541, eleventh line from bottom: "... f Thomas Dexter to John Fish ...."

EDWARD DIX, page 553, line six: "... daughter of Edward Dix ...."

JOHN DOGGETT, page 569, MARRIAGE: "(1) Marston Moretaine, fordshire, 29 August 1622 Alice Brotherton; she died by 1667." (Submitted by Gordon L. Remington.)

JOHN DOGGETT, page 570, CHILDREN: i JOHN: "bp. Woburn, fordshire, 5 September 1624." (Submitted by Gordon L. Remington.)

EDWARD DOTY, page 575, CHILDREN: ii JOHN: "m. (2) Plymouth November 1694 Sarah Jones [MD 26:37], daughter of Joseph and Pa. (Little) Jones [MFIP Doty 7-9; MFIP Cooke 11,13]."

EDWARD DOTY, page 575, CHILDREN: iii THOMAS: The argument that Thomas Doty had only one wife, Mary Churchill, was made by bara L. Merrick in 1996 [TAG 71:114-20].

MARY DOWNING, page 580, ASSOCIATIONS, line 3: "Her brother JAMES DOWNING...."

JOHN ELIOT, page 631, CHILDREN: ii JOHN: "m. (1) by 1662 Willet."

JOHN ELIOT, page 632, BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE, paragraph line three: "... merit an entry ...."

EDWARD ELMER, page 635, ESTATE, paragraph one, line six: "three acres in the West End were sold ...."

EDWARD ELMER, page 635, ESTATE, paragraph two, line twelve: "Richard Goodman" (rather than "Richard Goodmand").

GEORGE FELT, page 664, fourth line from end of sketch: "... name was there by then ...."

THOMAS FORD, page 689, ASSOCIATIONS: "Through his first marriage ..."

EDWARD FOSTER, page 692, CHILDREN: iii ELIZABETH:



HISTORY AND GENEALOGIES  
OF THE  
HAMMOND FAMILIES  
IN AMERICA

With an Account of the Early History of the Family  
in Normandy and Great Britain.

---

1000-1902

---

C571  
H225H

BY  
FREDERICK STAM HAMMOND

VOL. I.

---

ONEIDA, N. Y.  
RYAN & BURKHART, PRINTERS.  
1902



said field called Little Liverdon and the said lane shall remayne unto Elizabeth Hamond my daughter, and to the heires of her bodye lawfully begotten, and if the said Elizabeth shall dep'te owte of this lief before Rose my wief w<sup>th</sup> out yssue of her bodie lawfully begotten, that then I will the said lane to remayne unto Will<sup>m</sup>, my sonne, his heires and assignes forever. But if it fortune the said Elizabeth my daughter to overlive Rose my said wief, that then I will the said feyld called Little Liverdon and the said lane w<sup>th</sup> there app'tance shall remayne unto the said Elizabeth her heires and assignes forever.

Item, I give unto Rose my daughter, fortie shillings of lawfull monie of Englande, to be paide unto her at her age of xxj<sup>th</sup> years.

Item, I give unto Martha Hamonde, my daughter, fortie shillings of lawfull monie of Englande to be paide unto her at her age of xxj<sup>th</sup> yeares.

Item, I give unto Marie Hamonde my daughter, fortie shillings of lawfull monie of Englande to be paide unto her at her age of xxj<sup>th</sup> yeares.

Item, I give unto Susann Hamonde my daughter, fortie shillings of lawfull monie of Englande to be paide unto her at her age of xxj<sup>th</sup> yeres.

Item, I give unto Margaret Jollye, my sister, a fether bedd and a Shippe Cheste.

The residue of all my goods, corne, cattells, monie, moveables, plate, household stuff and whatsoever my debts beinge payde and this my laste Will and testamente p'formed and fulfilled, I give unto Rose my wief, whom I make and ordayne to be sole Executrix of this my last Will and Testamente.

In witness I have hereunto sett my hand and Scale the day and yere afore written. [Signed]

*Thomas Hamond*

[Seal]

Witnesses hereunto Robt. Lynch, Will<sup>m</sup> Trippe by me John Rynge, by me Henrye Parker. Proved December 11, 1589.

#### Children :

1. ELIZABETH, bapt. Apr. 1, 1574.
2. WILLIAM, bapt. Oct. 30, 1575; d. Watertown, Mass., Oct. 8, 1662.
3. ROSE, bapt. Apr. 17, 1578; d. un-m. Mar. 23, 1605.
4. MARTHA, bapt. Nov. 6, 1580; m. June 14, 1615, Timothy Smart, of Lavenham.
5. SUSANNA, bapt. Mar. 15, 1581.
6. MARIE, bapt. July 7, 1583.
7. THOMAS, bapt. Jan. 9, 1585; d. Jan. 16, 1585.

## HAMMOND GENEALOGY.

### PART I.

#### 1

#### (I) WILLIAM HAMMOND,

OF WATERTOWN, MASS.

William Hammond, the emigrant ancestor of this branch of the family in America, was born in Lavenham, County of Suffolk, England, where he was baptized October 30, 1575. He was the only surviving son of Thomas and Rose (Trippe) Hammond, his younger brother, Thomas, having died in infancy. He was left an orphan by the death of his father in 1589 and very little can be learned about his early life. He married there June 9, 1605, Elizabeth Paine, and their children were all born in Lavenham. It is uncertain just when he came to America, as no record has been found, but there are records in Boston of a William Hammond, as early as 1632, and this may have been the same man. This, however, is very uncertain, as it may have been the William Hammond who settled in Lynn, in 1636, and who is supposed to have been the eldest son of William of Watertown, born in Lavenham in 1607. The first positive records of this William Hammond are to be found in Scituate, Mass., prior to 1636, the name being found there as "Hamans." Deane's History of Scituate, p. 277, says "he soon deceased or removed" from there and it was undoubtedly at about this time (1636) that he became a settler in Watertown, as no record of an earlier



date has been found of him there. He probably located in Watertown at about the same time as did his brothers-in-law, William Paine and Dr. Simon Eire, all of whom seem to have followed their brother-in-law, John Page, who was one of the first settlers. No record of the date of arrival in America of his elder children has been found and it is supposed that they came with him, two or more years prior to the arrival of his wife and younger children, who came in the ship "Francis," from Ipswich, England, in April, 1634. It is possible that he came with his elder children, in company with his brother-in-law, John Page, prior to, or about 1630, but it hardly seems reasonable to suppose that he was here so long before the arrival of his wife and younger children. It is probable that he was in Scituate some time before removing to Watertown. The statement that his daughter, Anne, married Rev. John Lothrop is not proven, and though there is some evidence to show such connection it seems improbable. Dr. Roland Hammond, in his *Hammond Genealogy*, published in 1894, uses the quotation from Rev. Mr. Lothrop's Journal to establish a connection in his own line, and the family of William Hammond, of Watertown, is supposed to have been connected with his line in some way. In a note on page 9 of his work he says, "Rev. John Lothrop established a church at Scituate Harbor, Mass., and afterwards at Barnstable, Mass. He is said to have married for his second wife, Anne, widow, daughter of William Hammond, of Watertown, Mass., and had Barnabas, Abigail, Bathshua and John. But the evidence that the widow, Anne, was the daughter of William Hammond is far from convincing."

The marriage of William's daughter, Elizabeth, to Samuel House, of Scituate, which must have taken place soon after her arrival in this country, however, establishes a connecting link between Scituate and Watertown. Deane's *History of Scituate*, p. 289, says, "Samuel House had lands assigned, by the committee for laying out lands, in 1634, south-east of Colman's hill, between the lots of Rev. Mr. Lothrop and Richard Foxwell. He probably was one of Mr. Lothrop's

Church, who came with him from London." The *Pastoral Journal of the Rev. John Lothrop*, reprinted in the N. E. Hist. Gen. Register (Vol. IX, pp. 279-87; Vol. X, pp. 37-43) contains the following entry: "Elizabeth Hammond, my sister, having a dismission from the church in Watertown, was joined April 16, 1638," which shows relationship between the families. If Elizabeth was the mother of the elder children of Samuel House she must have been his wife prior to this time, as the records show that he had a daughter Elizabeth baptized in 1636. It seems probable, however, that she was his second wife and not the mother of this child. No record of her marriage has been found and she was a widow at the time of her father's death in 1662, House having died in 1661. It is probable that William Hammond's other children were in Scituate with their married sister a part of the time, at least, as the youngest son, John, is recorded as able to bear arms there in 1643. William Hammond was admitted freeman in Watertown, May 25, 1636, and was grantee of seven lots and purchaser of three lots before 1644. His homestead of 40 acres was situated on the west of Common Street. It was bounded on the east and north by lands of his brother-in-law, Dr. Simon Eire, on the west by John Simson, Isaac Sterne and John Warren, and on the south by Thomas Boyden. Bond's *Hist. of Watertown* (p. 1088) says, "It is probable that William Hammond settled first on the Cambridge Road, very near the Cambridge line. Whether this was a grant to him the records do not show. He sold it early and settled on his 40-acre homestead, situated east of Pequusset meadow. He also owned three small lots in Pequusset meadow, one of these granted to him and the other two purchased. This homestead passed to his son (grandson) Thomas." March 10, 1642, in the division of lands, he was granted lot No. 76, in the 4th Division, containing 165 acres, and this, with his other holdings, made him one of the largest land owners in the town. The records do not show that he was often an office holder in the town and this may have been due to his independence in religious



matters, which may have made him unpopular with his more puritanical neighbors, although he does not appear to have been so unpopular as some of his most intimate friends. His near neighbor and most intimate friend appears to have been John Warren, who came from the same locality in Suffolk County, England, and between whose family and his own there appears to have been considerable intimacy for several generations prior to the settlement in America. Mr. Warren seems to have had even less regard for the rigid puritanical regulations of the time than his friend, Hammond, and to have become rather more unpopular thereby. In Oct. 1651, Warren was fined 20 shillings "for an offense against the laws concerning baptism," and April 4, 1654, "for neglect of public worship" 14 Sabbaths at 5 shillings each. March 14, 1658, he was ordered to be "warned for not attending public worship," but "old Warren was not to be found in town." May 27, 1661, the houses of "old Warren and Goodman Hammond" were ordered to be searched for Quakers, for whom they were known to have considerable sympathy.

Considerable independence in religious matters, great love of liberty and sympathy for all who are persecuted for conscience sake seem to have been inherent family traits for generations past. It is probable that William Hammond and his intimate friend, Warren, were both inclined toward the religious teaching of Roger Williams, but were too conservative to subject themselves to the persecution which his more radical followers were compelled to endure. This view is supported by the fact that many of their descendants were rigid adherents of the Baptist Church. The tendency, however, in this family has been toward great liberty of thought in religious matters and many of the descendants have been connected with the Unitarian and Universalist denominations, while many in the later generations have held membership in no church.

There is not, so far as is known, a clergyman of the name among the descendants of William Hammond, but on the other hand no criminal records have been found. The

research has been very thorough and complete and the freedom from any taint of crime or known immorality must prove very gratifying to the descendants. The standard of intelligence and general education has been very high, but it is to be deeply regretted that there have been so few college men in the family, even where the wealth and position have been such that a college education could have been obtained without any great difficulty. All, so far as known, have been great readers, studious and thoughtful people, honorable, upright and law-abiding, but rather too modest and retiring by nature and not given to pushing forward in public matters. The inventory of the estate of "Mr. Nathaniel Sparrowhawk," of Cambridge, Mass., who died June 27, 1647, mentions among the assets sums owing from "Old Warren" and "Old Hammond," of Watertown. (See N. E. Hist., Gen. Register, Vol. VII).

The will of William Hammond is on file at East Cambridge, Mass., (Middlesex Probate No. 7167), dated July 1, 1662; proved Dec. 16, 1672. He leaves to wife Elizabeth, his whole estate during her life. To son, John, all lands, &c. after her death.

To Thomas Hamond, "sonne of my sonne, Thomas Hamond, deceased," £40 at the age of 21 years. "If said Thomas, or any for him, oppose this will," then he is not to have the £40.

"Unto daughter Barnes, £30, the same to remain unto her children." "In case she again become a widow" she is to have wood from his lands during her widowhood. To four children of my daughter, Elizabeth House, deceased, various sums of money. "To Adam Smith, son of daughter, Sarah, if he behave obediently to my wife after my decease, one mare colt and £20." To daughter, Sarah Smith, £5.

Appoints widow, Elizabeth and John executors.

*William Hammond*



## Witnesses—

Matthew Bridge and Thomas Loughorne.

Inventory by Hugh Mason and Thomas Hastings, Dec. 16, 1662; £457-16-9. Contains the following list of real estate:

" 25 acres of fallow land,  
15 acres of broken land,  
15 acres of meadow,  
60 acres of meadow, &c.,  
16 acres of land in low of ye town right,  
40 acres in great dividend,  
160 acres in a farm.  
Total, 331 acres.

He had given land to his son, Thomas, prior to his death in 1655, and on Dec. 12, 1647, he had given Thomas a letter of attorney to obtain possession of lands in Lavenham, England, which were then possessed by his (William's) mother, Mrs. Rose Stewart. (See Pope's *Pioneers of N. E.*, p. 210.)

His son, William, died in 1636, and it seems improbable that he left heirs as no mention is found of them. William became surety for a debt in England owed by his son at the time of his death. (Letter of Robert Ryece to Gov. Winthrop.)

His wife, Elizabeth, aged 47 years, with children Elizabeth, aged 15, Sarah, aged 10 and John, aged 7 years, embarked at Ipswich, England, in the ship, "Francis," John Cutting, Master, in April, 1634, and joined her husband in New England. She was born in Nowton Parish, near Bury St. Edmunds, County of Suffolk, England, in 1587, and was the daughter of William Paine.\* Anthony Paine, living in Nowton Parish, had a son, William, bapt. Dec. 2, 1565. William Paine had five children baptized in Nowton Parish, all of whom came to America, and were for a time at least residents of Watertown, viz. Phebe, Elizabeth, Dorothy, William and Robert. Her brother, William Paine, came to America in 1635, and settled in Watertown, where he was

\* See Paine Fam. of Ipswich, by Albert W. Paine.

one of the largest proprietors in 1636-7, but he soon removed to Ipswich and settled there with his brother, Robert. He was a merchant and large landowner, a public-spirited man and very popular in the affairs of the Colony. About 1652 he removed to Boston where he died in 1660. In his will he left the sum of £5 to each of the children of his sister, Elizabeth Hammond. Her sister, Dorothy Paine, married Dr. Simon Eire, who was one of the early settlers in Watertown, where he took a very prominent part in the affairs of the town until his removal to Boston about 1645. She was the mother of all of his children except two by his second wife, Martha, whom he married in Boston after the death of wife Dorothy. Phebe Paine married John Page, who came to America from Dedham, County of Essex, England, in 1630. He was one of the first settlers in Watertown and was the first Constable, having been appointed by the Court in Sept., 1630. He died in Watertown Dec. 18, 1676, aged about 90 years. She died Sept. 25, 1677, aged 87 years.

In a suit in 1652, Hammond vs. Bridge, it appears that Thomas Hammond had an uncle, Page. In testimony in Court in 1678 concerning the estate of John Page, Lieut. John Hammond is a witness when Page is called his uncle. (See Bond's *Hist. of Watertown*, pp. 270, 865.) The evidence given above, and other similar evidence, proves conclusively the parentage of Elizabeth (Paine) Hammond and were it not for such existing evidence the proof of her parentage would have been impossible as there was another Elizabeth Paine who was of almost exactly the same age and who was born in Lavenham. This family was as follows: Joane Paine, a widow, died in Lavenham in 1594. She had sons, Thomas and William. William Paine m. in 1584 Agnes Lyle, having children Elizabeth, bapt. 1586; Judith, bapt. 1589; Susan, bapt. 1592; Richard and William, bapt. 1597, and Francis, bapt. 1600; d. infant. It will be observed that this Elizabeth had also a brother, William, who might have been the William of Watertown and Ipswich and were it not for the known connection with the family of John Page it might



have been impossible to identify her. The ancestry of Mrs. Elizabeth (Paine) Hammond will be found very fully set forth in "Paine Family of Ipswich, Mass.," by Albert W. Paine, of Bangor, Me. She died in Watertown, Mass., Sept. 14, 1670, "aged about 90" the record says, but really at the age of 83 years.

An explanation of the connection between the families of William Hammond and Timothy Hawkins has been found. That the relationship was close there seemed to be little doubt. Timothy Hawkins was a proprietor in Watertown in 1636-7, and died in 1651. His widow, Hannah, adm. his estate and m. 2d Ellis Barron, Sr. She must have been the daughter "Anne Barnes" mentioned in the will of William Hammond, as the name Barron was often written "Barnes" and Anne was often written for Hannah. Her children were Hannah, Timothy and Mehitable. After the death of Timothy Hawkins his son, Timothy, chose Thomas Hammond as his guardian and his daughter, Mehitable, chose John Hammond. This connection seems so well established that it has been adopted in this work, leaving to future geneologists the problem of establishing the connection with Rev. John Lothrop.

There is some evidence to show that the family of William Hammond had lived in Dedham, Essex, England, for a period at least, before their emigration to America. The evidence in the suit of Edmund Shearman, of Dedham, Essex, against Thomas Hammond, in April, 1648 (see Bond's Watertown, p. 778), and the subsequent proceedings, in which "Bazal" Angier and Nath. Baxter are witnesses, and also the marriage of John Hammond to Abigail Salter, of Dedham (see will of Elizabeth Salter, in which Bazaleel Angier is named as a witness in 1660), all show a connection with that town in England. It is possible that William removed there from Lavenham some years prior to the emigration to America.

He d. in Watertown, Mass., Oct. 8, 1662, and his widow, Elizabeth, d. Sept. 14, 1670.

## Children:

- |    |  |
|----|--|
| 2* | 1. WILLIAM, bapt. Sept. 20, 1607.              |
| 8. | 2. ANNE, bapt. Nov. 19, 1609; d. June 7, 1615. |
| 4. | 3. JOHN, bapt. Dec. 5, 1611; d. Aug. 16, 1620. |
| 5* | 4. ANNE, bapt. July 14, 1616.                  |
| 6* | 5. THOMAS, bapt. Sept. 17, 1618.               |
| 7* | 6. ELIZABETH, b. 1619.                         |
| 8* | 7. SARAH, bapt. Oct. 21, 1623.                 |
| 9* | 8. JOHN, bapt. July 2, 1626.                   |

## 2

(II) WILLIAM HAMMOND, (William<sup>1</sup>) bapt. Sept. 20, 1607. Supposed to have m. Elizabeth —, and to have d. in Lynn, Mass., in 1637. Land was granted to the widow, Elizabeth Hammond, in Lynn in 1638. There were, no doubt, several children, but no records exist. Elizabeth was granted 60 acres of land and this would indicate quite a family of children. There were Hammonds in Lynn a few years later. A William Hammond appears there in 1662 as witness in an action for debt. Joseph Fiske married there Elizabeth Hammond, and he, with William Hammond, was admitted inhabitant in Rehoboth, Mass., in 1687. Probably nearly all of the Rhode Island Hammonds are descendants of this family.

Further evidence of the connection with the Hammonds of Watertown, exists in the entries of births of William Hammond's children, born at Rehoboth, on page 23, of the Watertown records. This William of Rehoboth, may have been a grandson of William Hammond, of Watertown.

## 5

(II) ANNE HAMMOND, (William<sup>1</sup>) bapt. Lavenham, Eng., July 14, 1616; d. Watertown, Mass., Sept. 1, 1685; m. 1st, — Timothy Hawkins, who was a proprietor in Watertown in 1636-7. He d. about 1650 or '51, and she married (2) Ellis Barron, another early settler. She was his second wife and had no children by the second marriage.

✓ 10/30/99



Timothy Hawkins was a grantee of seven lots in Watertown. His homestead of 10 acres was bounded on the east by Common Street, west by William Hammond, north by the highway and south by John Lawrence. In his will he left the sum of £40 to his widow, who is called "Hannah," £40 to his *eldest* son Timothy, £20 each to his two daughters and the balance of his estate for the education of his youngest daughter. So far as is now known he had but one son and two daughters. Her second husband Ellis Barron was admitted freeman in Watertown, June 2, 1641. He was Constable in 1658 and Selectman in 1668 and 1673. By his first wife, Grace, he had seven or eight children. His eldest son, Ellis Barron, Jr., had been married to her eldest daughter, Hannah or Anna Hawkins, some years before the union of their surviving parents. He died in December, 1676.

There is no doubt whatever that she was the daughter Anne "Barnes," mentioned in the will of William Hammond, as Barnes was frequently written for Barron and her daughter appears to have been known both as Anna and Hannah. Her will, dated Aug. 18, 1683, proved Oct. 6, 1685, mentions son Timothy Hawkins, daughter Hannah Barron's children; Mary, daughter of Timothy Hawkins, and grandchildren Benjamin and Benoni Garfield.

Children:

- 10\* 1. HANNAH, (Hawkins) b. June 10, 1637.
- 11\* 2. TIMOTHY, (Hawkins) b. Dec. 30, 1639.
- 12\* 3. MEHITABLE, (Hawkins) b. about 1648-50.

## 6

(II) THOMAS HAMMOND, (William<sup>1</sup>) bapt. Lavenham, Eng., Sept. 17, 1618; d. Watertown, Mass., Dec. 10, 1655; m. about 1654, Hannah Cross, b. Ipswich, Mass., April, 1636; (bapt. in Hampton, Oct. 9, 1638), d. Mar. 24, 1656-7, dau. of John and Hannah (—) Cross.

John Cross, aged 50, and wife, Hannah, aged 38, embarked at Ipswich, Eng., for New England in April, 1634. He

settled in Ipswich, Mass., where he appears to have taken a very active part in the affairs of the town. He probably was in Hampton two or three years before locating permanently in Ipswich, as his only child was baptized there. He was admitted freeman in Ipswich, in 1639; was Representative in 1640. (See Bond's Watertown, p. 189.)

In December, 1660, he placed a lien for the payment of "ten shillings yearly toward a free school" on his farm near the Rowley line, and in his will made about the same time he bequeathed the same to his daughter, Hannah, with other property and the sum of £100, to be paid her after the decease of his wife, to which bequest he added the proviso: "But in case my said daughter doth depart this life without issue leaving behind her, then my will is to give the said hundred pounds to the town of Ipswich, to remain toward the maintenance of a free school forever. The which is to be ordered and disposed of by the Church of Ipswich for the said work." This contingency, however, did not occur as his daughter left one only child, Thomas Hammond, who afterwards entered into possession of the estate as sole heir of his mother. (See Hammatt Papers, p. 67, and also Ipswich Antiquarian Papers, by Cadwell and Dow).

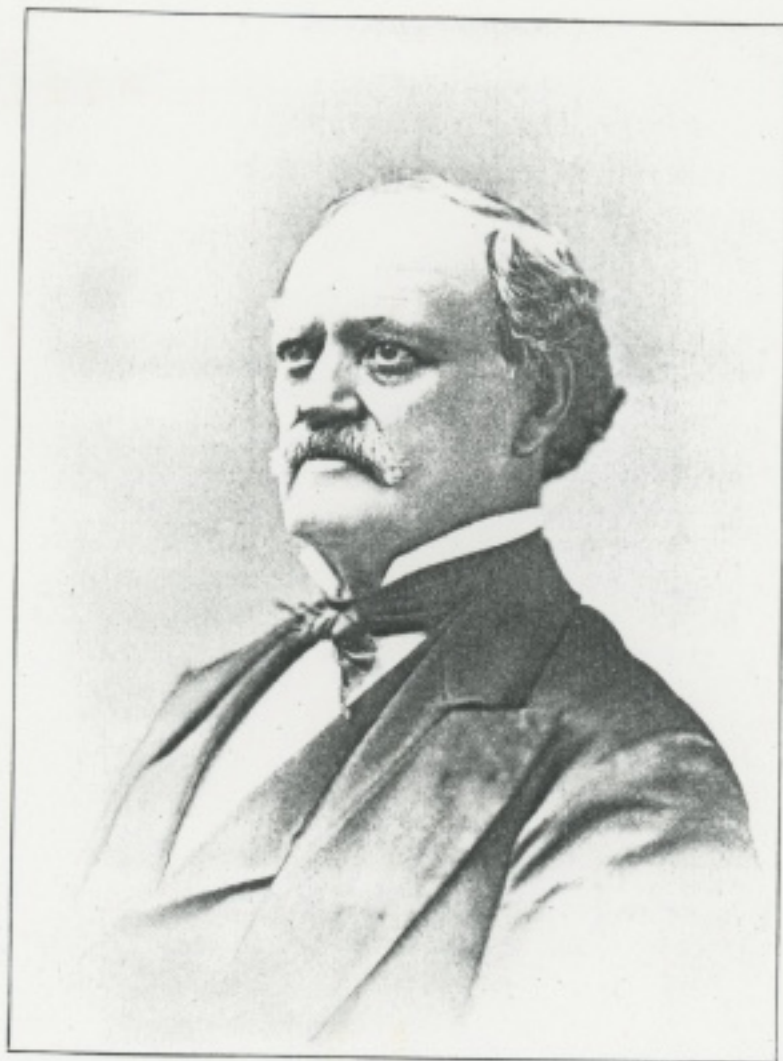
"At a meeting among ye Selectmen of Ipswich, held 21: 2: 1705-6, Whereas Mr. Thomas Hammond, of this town is come to reside upon ye farme, yt his late grandfather, John Cross, gave to his daughter, ye sd Hammond's mother, s<sup>d</sup> Hammond being y<sup>e</sup> only surviving heir y<sup>t</sup> we know of to P (possess) land and other lands of his late father Hammond dyed seized of." (See Ipswich Town Records.) John Cross died in Ipswich in 1662, and his widow in Watertown in 1669.

Thomas Hammond seems to have been an active, enterprising man during his short career. In the Court files of April 14, 1648, is found a paper of which the following is an abstract: "I Edmund Shearman, of Dedham, Clothier; do adventure by sea, two broadcloths, by Thomas Hammond, of New England, planter. Signed Thomas Hammond; Edmund

Shearman." By this it would appear that Thomas had visited England in 1648 and brought over with him some cloth for sale in the Colony. There appears to have never been any settlement for the same prior to the death of Thomas, which occurred a few years later, for April 8, 1660, Edmund Shearman and Henry Wright, of Dedham, County of Essex, give a power of Attorney to Rev. John Sherman, and in 1663 he brought suit against the estate for the recovery of the price of the same. This power of attorney is witnessed by "Bazal" Angier and Nath. Backster. There appears to have been some controversy over the will of Thomas Hammond, as on June 21, 1659 "William Waynes and John Parker, indifferent persons, were appointed by the Court to determine the controversies among the heirs of Thomas Hammond." (See Bond's Watertown, pp. 778-9.) How these controversies could have arisen under the will which follows is not now known. There was but one heir, his widow being dead, and that heir a minor child and the controversy must have arisen over the guardianship of his son and the custody of his property during his minority. April 4, 1654, his nephew, Timothy Hawkins, Jr., chose him as his guardian.

His widow, Hannah (Cross) Hammond, survived him but a little over a year. She died March 24, 1657. She made her will March 19, 1657, five days prior to her decease, probably then knowing that her end was near and wishing to make every arrangement possible for her infant son, who was so soon to be doubly orphaned.

In this will she gave to her mother one-half of the rent of the Cross farm in Ipswich. To John Sherman and each of his children £5; to John Livermore £4. 12; the remainder of her estate to her mother and John Sherman, in trust for her son, who was committed to their care. The inventory of Thomas Hammond's estate by Edward Garfield, John Coolidge, Joseph Tainter and Anthony White, dated Dec. 22, 1655. House, barn and upland bought of John Stowers, £120. Cross farm in Ipswich, with seven cows and two oxen, £200. Housing and land in England, at Lavenham, renting at £14



EVAN B. HAMMOND, M. D.



per year, £120. Elizabeth Barrett, debt to be paid in two years, £25; and also some personal estate. In his will which follows he makes John Sherman one of his executors. This must have been Capt. John Sherman as Rev. John Sherman appears to have been the attorney in the suit before mentioned, against his estate.

## WILL OF THOMAS HAMMOND,

OF WATERTOWN, MASS. NOV. 21, 1655.

I, Thomas Hammond being att present of sound memory; though sick in body; doe dispose of my outward estate as followeth:

Fy: I will and bequeath to my beloved wife Hannah Hamond the fearme in Ipswich bounds known by the name of Crosses fearme with all the stock be on it; as I had it with her; my meaning is the sd fearme housint lands with all appurtinances and dairy together with the stock; my wife Hannah should have and enjoy to hur and hur heires to their owne proper use.

2ly. My houseint & land in Watertown wheare I now live with all my land in Watertown my will is my wife shall enjoy it the time of hur widowhod; my meaning is, my house I now dwell in and all the upland & meadow bought of John Stowers in Watertown my wife shall have the use of duerint hur widowhod.

3. All the househould stuff that my wife brought with hur my will she should have it all again to hur self.

4. In case my wife be now with child then my will is that child shall have the foresaid house and land in Watertown; if it be a sonn at the age of twenty one yeares; if it be a daughter then abt the day of marriage; or abt eighteen yeares of age; whe<sup>r</sup> com first; also my will is that the foresaid child be it sonn or daughter should have the bed I now lay upon with all the fraiture about it, too chayers and fouer stooles, one payer of cob irons, with brass bosses upon them, to read (——) too (——) ones & too great pewter platers, also my will is that the estate of land that I have in England, in Lavenham, in Suffolk, my wife shall enjoy duerint hur widowhod.

Also I give to my wife my bay maree. Also I give to my wife too cowes; my three sheep to the child my wife is withall, and six cowes and my horse and my two oxen & a heffer of one yeare & (——) to the child my wife is now withall. Also my will is my wife shall have tenn pounds per anum out of my land in Watertown duerint hur life & the remainder for bringing up the child to age. Also my will is the houseint and land, catell and househould stuf given to my child my will is in case my wife be not with child or it be still borne or dy befor the time expressed for receivit it; then the sd estate to be equally divided between my brothers and sisters children. Also my will is that my land in England given to my wife befor duerient hur widowhod shall afterward go to the foresd child if said child be not

borne or live not to age of twenty one years then my will is my brother (John Ha)mond shall have it to him & his heires.

(Also my will is) my estate not expressed (be sold by my) executors for the discharge of my debtes in New England and in case the estate of movabl goods (—) or debts due to me not in this my will shall not be sufficient to discharge all my sd. debts then my will is my Executors shall take of the cattell the oxen or cowes for the discharge tharof att the discretion of my executor and the debts to be discharge in the first place. Also I make apoynt and fully authorize my beloved wife, John Livermore & John Sherman executors of this my will firmid by my hand & seall this twenty one of November in sixteen hundred fifty and five.

(Signed) Thomas Hamond.

Witness—

John Livermore,  
John Sherman.

Children :

13\* 1. THOMAS, b. July 11, 1656.

## 7

(II) ELIZABETH HAMMOND, (William<sup>1</sup>) b. Lavenham, Eng., 1619 ; d. — ; m. about 1636, Samuel House, of Scituate, Mass.

He had lands assigned to him by the committee for laying out lands in 1634, southeast of Colman's hills, between the lots of Rev. Mr. Lothrop and Richard Foxwell. He probably was one of Rev. Mr. Lothrop's church, who came with him from London in that year. He died in Scituate in 1661. His son, Samuel, and daughter, Elizabeth, administered the estate. His wife was admitted to the church in Scituate in 1638, on her dismissal from the church in Watertown. (See Pastoral Journal of Rev. John Lothrop, in N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, Vol. IX, pp. 279-87; Vol. X, pp. 37-43.

Children :

14. 1. ELIZABETH, (House) bapt. Oct. 23, 1636.
- 15\* 2. SAMUEL, (House) b. about 1638.
16. 3. SARAH, (House) bapt. Aug. 1, 1641.
17. 4. JOHN, (House) b. Dec. 6, 1642 ; probably d. soon after birth.
18. 5. JOHN, (House) bapt. May 28, 1645.

## 8

(II) SARAH HAMMOND, (William<sup>1</sup>) b. Lavenham, Eng., Oct. 21, 1623 ; d. — ; m. — Smith.

Very little has been learned about her except that she did not live happily with her husband, and separated from him. In Mass. Archives is found a letter from her uncle, Wm. Paine, to Gov. Shirley, in which he asks to be notified when the Governor is to hear the case as he wished to be present.

Children :

19. 1. ADAM, (Smith) b. — ; mentioned in the will of his grandfather, William Hammond, in 1662, when he was still under age.

## 9

(II) LIEUT. JOHN HAMMOND, (William<sup>1</sup>) b. Lavenham, England, about 1624 ; bapt. July 2, 1626. His age was given as 7 years at the time he came to America with his mother, which practically agrees with the latter date, but his tombstone gives his age at his death in 1709 as 85 years and 4 months, which places his birth in July, 1624.

He m. (1) about 1652, Abigail Salter, b. at Rattlesden, Co. Suffolk, England, (bapt.) Nov. 9, 1623, daughter of George and Elizabeth (Munning) Salter, who were married at Rattlesden, Oct. 29, 1617. She d. about 1663, and he m. (2) in 1664, Sarah Nichols, of Charlestown, Mass., who d. Jan. 14, 1688, aged 45 years.

He m. (3) in 1689, widow Prudence (Wade) Cotton, dau. of Jonathan Wade, of Ipswich, Mass., and widow of Rev. Seaborn Cotton, of Hampton. He was her third husband as she married (1) Dec. 28, 1659, Dr. Anthony Crosby, of Rowley, Mass., son of widow, Constance Crosby, by whom she had children who survived her and inherited her property. Lieut. John's first wife, Abigail Salter, was a sister of Theophilus Salter, an early resident of Ipswich, Mass. She also had a



sister, Hannah Salter, who married Nicholas Phillips, of Boston, Jan. 4, 1652. Her mother, Elizabeth (Munning) Salter, whose will is given below, was the daughter of Rev. Humphrey Munning, Rector of Brettenham, Co. Suffolk, England, and Elizabeth Winthrop, his wife. Elizabeth Winthrop, who married Rev. Humphrey Munning, was a niece of Adam Winthrop, of Groton, whose diary records the marriage of George Salter and Elizabeth Munning.

WILL OF ELIZABETH SALTER,  
COUNTIES OF LOND., ESSEX AND HERTS.

Book 1662-4, Fol. 136.

"The first day of Dec<sup>r</sup>., 1660.

Elizabeth Salter, of Dedham, Co. Essex; widow, aged and weakly. To Thomas Salter, my sonne, £10, and £30 more to be divided between his child<sup>r</sup>s, John, Elizabeth and Hannah, by his first wife, when 21 years of age. Said first wife was Phillippa Rouse. To Theophilus Salter, my sonne, £5. Unto Abigail Hammond, my daughter, of New England, £10. If she die before said sum be due said money to be paid to her children when they are 21 years of age. Unto my daughter Hannah Phillips, of New England, £5, besides £5 that she have of mine already. If she be dead said sum to her children when 21. Unto Robert Astlye, pastor of ye church in Stradford, 20<sup>s</sup>. I give 20<sup>s</sup> to be paid into ye hands of ye Deacon, or his hands that supply ye place of Deacon in that church. Lastly I bequeathe unto Samuel Salter, my sonne, the residue of my goods, whom I make and ordayne to be my sole executor. Sealed, &c., in the presence of us, Bazaesle Angeir and Stephen How, the Eler. Probatum fuit apud Coler 15 die mensis June, 1662. Juramento Extor, &c."

Little can now be learned about his military career as so few records exist prior to 1700.

His tombstone in the old burying ground at Watertown, Mass., contains the following inscription:

"Memento Mori Fugit Hora."

"Here lyes ye body of Lieutenant, John Hammond, aged 85 years & 4 m<sup>s</sup>. Who dec'd Nov<sup>r</sup> 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1709."

"Blessed are the dead that die in ye Lord."

The tombstone of his widow bears the inscription:

"Mrs. Prudence Hammond, wife of Lieut. John Hammond, Died Sep<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>, 1711, in ye 74<sup>th</sup> year of her age."

He was a soldier in King Philip's war in 1675 and 1676, in the garrison at Wrentham. (Soldiers in King Philip's War, pp. 366-7.)

In 1665 he was appointed guardian of his kinswoman, Mehitable Hawkins, dau. of Timothy and Hannah Hawkins. He was selectman in Watertown, in 1664, 1670, 1692, 1698 and 1701. In 1690 his assessment was the largest in Watertown.

His will, (Middlesex Probate, No. 7151) dated Nov. 18, 1709, proved Dec. 9, 1709, mentions wife Prudence, son John, daughters Elizabeth Mason, Abigail Hastings, Hannah Poulter and Hepzibah Shattuck, and also sons-in-law John Mason, John Hastings, John Poulter and William Shattuck.

His inventory, dated Nov. 29, 1709, amounted to £961-8. Through an error the account of the settlement of his estate Jan. 26, 1712-13, is filed at East Cambridge with the papers relating to the estate of John Hammond, of Newton, (No. 7152) who died in 1762. Account of John Hammond, John Mason and John Hastings, executors of will of Lt. John Hammond, Jan. 26, 1712-13.

There is a long list of sums paid. Among those named are the following relatives: Henry Phillips, of Charlestown; Experience Page, ——— Smith, of Roxbury, Timothy Barron, of Watertown; Hopestil Mead, of Cambridge; Joseph and Samuel Hastings, of Watertown, and others who may have been connected by marriage or otherwise.

There is also an account of legacies paid to Sergeant Chadwick, Justice Bond and Sarah Barnard.

"Deceased's funeral charges £38-12-11."

"Lampson, for gravestones for dec'd and his widow, 13-0."

"For maintaining widow £10."

For wearing apparel £40-0-0.

Total payments £188-3-7.

Real estate to son John, £773-4-5.

Children by 1st wife, Abigail:

- |     |  |
|-----|--|
| 20. | 1. JOHN, b. Feb. 3, 1653-4; d. Oct. 1, 1659. |
| 21* | 2. ELIZABETH, b. May 6, 1655.                |
| 22* | 3. ABIGAIL, b. June 21, 1659.                |
| 23* | 4. JOHN, b. about 1661-2.                    |

## Children by 2d wife, Sarah :

24. 5. SARAH, b. 1666; d. Sept. 11, 1674.  
 25. 6. HANNAH, b. July 25, 1669; d. Feb. 18, 1669-70.  
 26. 7. HANNAH, b. about 1673; m. John Poulter; their  
 dau., Sarah, m. Wm. Reed, Jr.  
 27. 8. NATHANIEL, b. July, 1677; d. Feb. 1677-8.  
 28. 9. SAMUEL, b. Feb. 25, 1679; d. young.  
 29\* 10. HEZIBAH, b. about 1681-2.

## 10

(III) HANNAH HAWKINS, b. Watertown, Mass., June 10, 1637; d. ———, ———; m. Dec. 4, 1653, Ellis Barron, Jr. b. ———, ———, son of Ellis and Grace (——) Barron, of Watertown, Mass.

He was a resident of Watertown until 1663-4, when he removed to Groton, Mass. His wife's name is recorded as Anna, in Groton.

## Children :

30. 1. ELLIS, (Barron) b. April 22, 1655; m. May 26, 1679, Mary Sherman, dau. of Rev. John Sherman.  
 31. 2. HANNAH, (Barron) b. March 6, 1658; m. June 14, 1678, James Cady, son of Nicholas and Judith (Knapp) Cady, of Watertown.  
 32. 3. ELIZABETH, (Barron) b. April 14, 1660; d. infant.  
 33. 4. SARAH, (Barron) b. Nov. 4, 1662.  
 34. 5. GRACE, (Barron) b. July 29, 1665.  
 35. 6. MEHITABLE, (Barron) b. June 22, 1668.  
 36. 7. ELIZABETH, (Barron) b. ———, ———. (Under age in 1683.)  
 37\* 8. TIMOTHY, (Barron) b. April 18, 1673.  
 38. 9. DOROTHY, (Barron) b. March 6, 1675.  
 39\* 10. ABIGAIL, (Barron) b. Nov. 14, 1676.

## 11

(III) TIMOTHY HAWKINS, b. Watertown, Mass., Dec. 30, 1639; d. Watertown, Mass., Oct. 1697; m. (1) Jan. 18, 1667, Mary Sherman, b. March 25, 1643, dau. of Capt. John and

Martha (Porter) Sherman, of Watertown, Mass. She d. in childbed Nov. 6, 1667, and he m. (2) Grace ———, who d. without issue Jan. 2, 1675. He m. (3) July 21, 1675, Mrs. Mary (Treadway) Fisher, b. Sudbury, Mass., Aug. 1, 1642, dau. of Nathaniel and Sufferana (Hew) Treadway, and widow of John Fisher. She d. in childbed May 17, 1677, and he m. (4) June 30, 1680, Ruhamah Johnson, who survived him and m. (2) June 18, 1700, Daniel Smith, of Smithfield, Suffolk Co., N. Y.

After the death of his father he chose, April 4, 1654, his uncle, Thomas Hammond, as his guardian.

His will, dated Aug. 7, proved Oct. 25, 1697, he names his wife, Ruhamah and daughter, Mary, and appoints Thomas Hammond, Jr., his executor.

## Children by 1st wife :

41. 1. TIMOTHY, (Hawkins) b. Oct. 26, 1667.

## By 3d wife :

- 42\* 2. MARY, (Hawkins) b. April 30, 1677.

## 12

(III) MEHITABEL HAWKINS, b. Watertown, Mass., ———, ———; d. Watertown, Mass., Dec. 9, 1675; m. 1673, Capt. Benjamin Garfield, b. 1643, son of Edward and Rebecca Garfield, of Watertown, Mass.

He was Representative from Watertown many times and a very prominent man in civil and military affairs of the town. After her death he m. (2) Elizabeth Bridge, by whom he had six children. After her father's death she chose her uncle, Lieut. John Hammond, as her guardian. April 1, 1673, Capt. Garfield received of Ellis Barron, step-father of his first wife, the sum of £20, the share of his wife in the estate of her father.

## Children :

43. 1. BENJAMIN, (Garfield) b. May 8, 1674.  
 44\* 2. BENONI, (Garfield) b. Dec. 4, 1675.



## Children :

- 54\* 1. SAMUEL, (House) b. 1665.  
 55 2. JOSEPH, (House) b. 1667.  
 56. 3. REBECCA, (House) b. 1670.  
 57. 4. JOHN, (House) b. 1672.  
 58. 5. SARAH, (House) b. 1678; m. 1710, James Cushing, of Scituate.

## 21

(III) ELIZABETH HAMMOND, (Lieut. John<sup>2</sup>) b. Watertown, Mass., May 6, 1655; d. Newton, Mass., Nov. 13, 1715; m. about 1675, John Mason, b. Jan. 1, 1645; d. about 1730, son of Capt. Hugh and Esther (—) Mason, of Watertown, Mass. He was a tanner at Newton, Mass.

## Children :

59. 1. JOHN, (Mason) b. June 17, 1676-7; m. Elizabeth Spring and settled in Lexington.  
 60. 2. ELIZABETH, (Mason) b. Nov. 10, 1678; m. Thomas Brown, an Innholder, of Boston.  
 61. 3. ABIGAIL, (Mason) b. Dec. 16, 1679; d. young.  
 62. 4. SAMUEL, (Mason) b. Jan. 22, 1688-9; d. young.  
 63. 5. HANNAH, (Mason) b. Jan. 26, 1694-5; m. July 7, 1721, Joseph Sabin, of Rehoboth, Mass.  
 64. 6. DANIEL, (Mason) b. Nov. 10, 1698; m. in 1717, Experience Newcomb.

## 22

(III) ABIGAIL HAMMOND, (Lieut. John<sup>2</sup>) b. Watertown, Mass., June 21, 1659; d. Watertown, Mass., April 7, 1718; m. June 18, 1679, John Hastings, b. March 4, 1654, son of Thomas and Margaret (Cheney) Hastings, of Watertown, Mass.

## Children :

- 65\* 1. ABIGAIL (Hastings) b. Dec. 8, 1679.  
 66\* 2. JOHN, (Hastings) b. —, 1681.  
 67\* 3. ELIZABETH, (Hastings) bapt. Dec. 4, 1687.  
 68\* 4. HEPZIBAH, (Hastings) bapt. Dec. 4, 1687.

- 69\* 5. WILLIAM, (Hastings) bapt. July 13, 1690.  
 70. 6. SAMUEL, (Hastings) bapt. Sept. 8, 1695; d. young.  
 71\* 7. SAMUEL, (Hastings) bapt. July 10, 1698.  
 72\* 8. JOSEPH, (Hastings) bapt. July 10, 1698.  
 73\* 9. THOMAS, (Hastings) b. Sept. 26, 1697; bapt. July 10, 1698.

## 23

(III) JOHN HAMMOND, JR., (Lieut. John<sup>2</sup>) b. Watertown, Mass., about 1662.

Very little can be learned about him. He was living in Watertown at the time of his father's death, in 1709, and references to him are found in the town records for a few years afterward. John Hammond, Jr., and Thomas Hammond, of Watertown, signed a petition for a charter for the town of Gray, Me., May 28, 1735. He may have settled in Maine. A John "Hamen" (III) is found in "Gen. and Estates, Charlestown," who had a wife living at Arundel, Me. He was a soldier in the French war and married another wife while stationed at Cape Breton, N. S., whom he deserted. There is much about the affair in "Domestic Relations," in Mass. Archives, but nothing is found to connect him with John Hammond, Jr., of Watertown. It seems probable that John, Jr., either did not marry or that he removed to Maine and was an early settler in the town of Gray.

## 29

(III) HEPZIBAH HAMMOND, (Lieut. John<sup>2</sup>) b. about 1681-83; m. (1) Sept. 23, 1708, William Shattuck, b. 1675, son of William and Susanna (Randall) Shattuck. He d. Dec. 21, 1723. She m. (2) Sept. 10, 1724, John Robbins, of Cambridge.

## Children :

74. 1. WILLIAM SHATTUCK, JR., who d. about 1737, estate settled by Joseph Mason, Esq., executor. There were probably other children but no record can be found.

THE  
NEW-ENGLAND  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
~~972~~  
~~RE~~ REGISTER

1901

204951

VOLUME LV.

WITHDRAWN FROM  
BUFFALO  
PUBLIC LIBRARY



BOSTON  
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY  
1901



## PROCEEDINGS OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

*Boston, Massachusetts, Wednesday, October 3, 1900.* The Society held a stated meeting in Marshall P. Wilder Hall, 18 Somerset street, at half past two o'clock this afternoon.

Charles Sidney Ensign, LL.B., of Newton, was called to the chair and presided. The usual routine reports were received from the executive officers and ordered on file.

Three new members were elected.

George Emery Littlefield, A.B., of Somerville, delivered a paper on *Capt. William Pierce of the Aan, the Mayflower and the Lyon*, which received the thanks of the meeting.

A portrait of the centenarian, Dr. Ezra Green, of Dover, N. H., surgeon of Ranger under Com. Paul Jones, U. S. N., was presented the Society by Mrs. Sarah Gookin Willard, a descendant of the artist, William S. Gookin, which was accepted and a vote of thanks rendered.

*November 7, 1900.*—A stated meeting was held this afternoon at the usual time and place. Col. Ezra Scollay Stearns, a Vice-President (for New Hampshire), presiding.

The executive officers presented monthly reports, which were received and ordered on file.

Twelve new members were elected.

Resolutions of respect to the memory of John Elbridge Hudson, LL.B., late Vice-President for Massachusetts, James Barrett, LL.D., late Vice-President for Vermont, Hon. Olney Arnold, late Vice-President for Rhode Island, and Henry Allen Hazen, D.D., were passed and copies ordered to be engrossed and forwarded their families.

George Sumner Maus, of Brookline, George Madison Bodge, of Westwood, David Henry Brown, of Medford, Edwin Sanford Crandon, of Boston, and Samuel Arthur Best, of Brookline, were chosen a committee to nominate candidates for the officers to be chosen at the annual meeting, in January, 1901.

Rev. Anson Titus read a paper on *Forgotten Americans*, which was well received and the thanks of the Society voted therefor.

The Committee on Grave Yard Inscriptions exhibited samples of returns received, which were much admired and ordered to be kept in the safe.

The thanks of the Society were voted to be presented to Mrs. Eunice W. Hudson, widow of the late Vice-President, John Elbridge Hudson, for the donation of handsome and valuable books from his library.

*December 5, 1900.*—A stated meeting was held at the usual time and place, this afternoon.

Charles Sidney Ensign, LL.B., was called to the chair, and officiated as chairman of the meeting.

The routine reports of executive officers were received and ordered on file.

Four new members were elected.

Deloraine P. Corey and George Channing Burgess were appointed to audit the Treasurer's accounts.

Arthur Eastman Whitney, Esq., of Winchester, read a paper on *Colonial Winchester*, for which thanks were returned. An active discussion followed the paper, based on its suggestions.

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

### NOTES.

WILL OF ELIZABETH SALTER, 1660.—*Counties Lond, Essex and Herts. Book 1662-4, fol. 136.*—The first day of Dec., 1660, Elizabeth Salter, of Dedham, Co. Essex; widow, aged and weakly. To Thomas Salter my sonne £10—£30 more to be divided between his child<sup>en</sup> John, Elizabeth and Hannah, by his first



wife, when 21 yrs. of age. Said first wife was Phillippa House. To Theophilus Salter my sonne £5. Unto Abigail Hammond, my daughter, of New England £10. If she die before said sum be due said money to be paid to her children when 21 yrs. of age. Unto my daughter Hannah Phillips of New England £5, besides £5, that shee have of mine already. If she be dead said sum to her children when 21 yrs. of age. Unto Mr. Robert Astlye, Pastor of y<sup>e</sup> Church in Stradford 20s. I give 20s. to be paid into the hands of the Deacon, or his hands that supply the place of the Deacon in that Church. Lastly I bequeenth unto Samuel Salter my sonne the residue of my goods, whom I make sole Executor. Sealed &c. in the presence of us, Bazalier Angier and Stephen How, the Eler. Probatum fuit apud Coler. 15 die mensis Jun 1662. Juram to Extor &c.

This Abigail Hammond was probably the first wife of Lieut. John Hammond of Watertown, Mass., who died 1663. Hannah Phillips might possibly have been the first wife of Rev. George Phillips, of Watertown, who is said to have died in Salem, or she may have been the wife of Henry Phillips who removed from Watertown to Dedham. It will be noticed that the names of the witnesses to this Will are both of Watertown families. The name "Bazal" Angier occurs as a witness in the suit of Shearman vs. Hammond mentioned in Bond's Hist. of Wat., pp. 778-9. This suit was brought to recover the price of two pieces of broadcloth, from the estate of Thomas Hammond, deceased, a brother of Lieut. John Hammond. Evidence accumulates connecting the family of Hammonds, who were among the first settlers in Watertown, with Dedham, Co. Essex, Eng., and it now seems probable that they came to America from that place, although they may have formerly lived at Lavenham, Co. Suffolk, as stated by Bond and others.

The writer would be pleased to receive any further information bearing on the families mentioned above.

Oneida, N. Y.

F. S. HAMMOND.

George Salter of Dedham, Essex, grazier, in his will, proved 18 July, 1654, mentions his daughters, Abigail and Hannah, in New England; and speaks of them as both married, and if they either had no children, the share was to go one half to the other and half to his son Theophilus. (N. E. Hist. Register, xlviii., 128.)

Theophilus Salter was in Ipswich in 1648, and, without doubt, his sisters came with him or arrived shortly after. Nicholas Phillips of Boston, shopkeeper, married, 4 Dec., 1651, Hannah Salter. In regard to the Hammonds there is no question as to their coming from Lavenham, Suffolk. Evidence is plentiful and conclusive. William Hammond of Watertown left his mother there and, on her death, he held rights in lands from the Lord of the Manor at Lavenham. John Hammond, the son of William, came with his father when young, and like his brother-in-law Phillips, met Abigail Salter and married her in New England, and their first child, John, was born at Watertown 8 Feb., 1653-4.

There is an evident error in the statements, that the widow of George Salter was Mary, as in the above extract the name is Elizabeth; the children mentioned are identical.

Malden, Mass.

WALTER E. WATKINS.

GEORGE CLARK, SR. AND JR.—Since the publication of the October [1900, pages 384-389] number of the REGISTER, my attention has been called to the fact that in Volume III. of Salisbury's "Family Histories and Genealogies" occur some notes on the families of Clark, which give a very different list of children for the two George Clarks, assigning to George Clark, Jr., most of those assigned to George Clark, Sr., by Mr. Smyth. The Salisbury notes also attribute different titles, &c., to the two men, than are given in the REGISTER article, and call George Clark, Sr., "Deacon." This is a proof of the danger of confusion of the two families, spoken of in Mr. Smyth's notes, for two independent workers have come to directly opposite conclusions in regard to the families. Other additions and corrections furnished me are: 1st, that the wife of 3 Thomas<sup>2</sup> was Hannah Gibbard, not Gilbert. 2d, that the wife of 10 Deacon Joseph<sup>2</sup> was Mary, daughter of Josiah and Sarah (Canfield) Platt. 3d, that 10 Deacon Joseph's son, ill. Joseph,<sup>4</sup> married Mary, daughter of Andrew Sanford, and had children who settled in New Milford; and 4th, that Treat Genealogy,

page 200, refers to six two of whom, dying Cemetery.

Baltimore, Md.

LAWRENCE WASHINGTON, ii., 387, says of S. John's College in 1565, was admitted a B. 1567; B.D., 1574. As factors to the College. garet (Beaufort), Count a native of Lancashire York. The monument with his rebus, an ash. Cambridge. As he was sibly of one of the two of Downham, the family of Lawrence Was ancestor of the same in conjunction with on 1552 bought a bell from was never completed.

Pressingfield, England.

SOMERS, CONN., 3

"Here followeth an a from this Town in the 1 there or upon their Reti

Samuel	Pomeroy
Elifha S.	Pratt . .
Samel	Wardwel
Samuel	Davis . .
Charles	Sexton . .
Matthew	Dickinson
David . .	Felt . . .
Charles	Sexton J.
Samuel	Whipple
Ebenezer	Buck . . .
John	Orfborn
Elijah	Coy
Zechariah	Spencer
Josiah	Field Jan
Thomas .	Jones
Jonathan	Dickinson
Nathaniel	Warner
Calvin	Whipple
Peter	Ward
Giles	Jones
Giles	Ward
Ralf	Wardwell
Alexander	Gowdy

The above is taken from The Expedition to th After the capture of Quel Spain declared war against expedition was sent out b. June 6, 1762; a large port Colonies; Massachusetts Havana was captured on the side of England; b victims to it. The last on Col. Records, xi. pp. 618-1 Sharon, Mass.



THE  
NEW ENGLAND  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
REGISTER

1952

F1

756

VOLUME CVI



PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY  
AT THE ROBERT HENRY EDDY MEMORIAL ROOMS  
9 ASHBURTON PLACE, BOSTON

1952

American manufacturers. He spent the rest of his active business life with this company in the export and import business with the Orient.

During World War I, he served with the American Red Cross in Siberia.

Mr. Frazar was a 33° Mason, an Episcopalian, and a Republican. He was a member of India House, the Columbia University Club, and the Lawyers Club. He received the decoration of the Order of the Rising Sun from the Emperor of Japan in 1923.

He was much interested in his Mayflower descent, and gave the tablet in honor of John Alden, his ancestor, for the hall of the Society's House.

His Alden line of descent follows: (1) John and Priscilla Mullins; (2) David and Mary Southworth; (3) Samuel, born in Duxbury in December 1688, died there 25 Feb. 1781, married 26 Feb. 1727/8 Sarah Sprague, born about 1701, and died in Duxbury 28 March 1773; (4) Rebecca Alden, born in Duxbury 4 Jan. 1729/30, died there 21 July 1818, married in Duxbury 27 Nov. 1760 Thomas Frazar, the immigrant ancestor, who died in Duxbury 18 Nov. 1782; (5) Samuel Alden Frazar, born in Duxbury 12 July 1766, died there 8 Aug. 1838, married 15 Dec. 1791 Abigail Drew; (6) George Frazar, born in Duxbury 22 Nov. 1801, died in Watertown 1 March 1887, married in Duxbury 25 May 1829 Ann Little, who died in Duxbury 31 July 1842; and (7) Everett Frazar, mentioned above.

Joseph Camp Lindsley was born 1 Oct. 1813, in South Orange, N. J., where he died 14 Dec. 1895. He married first, Abby Foster Gibbs, born 22 Sept. 1816, in Plymouth, Mass., and died 10 March 1859, in Dorchester, Mass. She was a daughter of Rufus Gibbs, of Sandwich, Mass., whose wife was Abigail Whiting of Plymouth. The Lindsley descent follows: (a) Benjamin, born in South Orange in 1786, died in Boston in 1856. On 21 March 1809 he married Sarah, daughter of Joseph Camp, 1787-1868, whose wife was Ann Halstead. (b) John, born 9 Oct. 1752, in South Orange, where he died 19 Dec. 1819, married about 1773 Phebe, daughter of Isaac Baldwin and Mary Curry. She was born 5 Aug. 1756 in Bloomfield, N. J., and died in Orange 5 April 1839. (c) Benjamin, of Orange, died 3 Sept. 1785, aged seventy years. His widow, Dorcas (Harrison), died 10 March 1808, aged eighty-two years. She was a second wife. His first wife was Mary Morris, born in 1724, died in 1755. (d) Ebenezer, died 1 Nov. 1743, aged about seventy-eight years. He was born probably in Branford, Conn. (e) Francis, in Branford as early as 1645, was one of the first settlers of Newark, N. J., in 1666. He married Susanna Cullpepper in Branford 24 June 1655. He died in Newark, N. J., after 1703/4.

## GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH IN ENGLAND

COMMUNICATED BY THE COMMITTEE ON ENGLISH AND FOREIGN RESEARCH

### THE HAMMOND FAMILY

TRANSCRIBED BY MISS LILIAN J. REDSTONE OF WOODBRIDGE, ENGLAND

[The following papers from the muniments of the Branwhite family, recently deposited at the Ipswich, co. Suffolk, library, relate to William Hammond of Lavenham, co. Suffolk, shortly before his emigration to New England, where he settled in Watertown. An account of the ancestry of William Hammond will be found in "History and Genealogies of the Hammond Families in America", by Frederick Stam Hammond. These papers were found and transcribed by Miss Redstone, Honorary Archivist of the West Suffolk Record Office, and sent to the Chairman of the Committee.

It is interesting to note that William Payne, the prominent settler in Massachusetts, whose sister, Elizabeth, married William Hammond at Lavenham on 9 June 1605 (THE REGISTER, vol. 69, p. 252) was steward of Sir Simon d'Ewes' manor at Lavenham. — G. Andrews Moriarty.]

#### Paper endorsed:

John Noebury Esq. John Price Morgan Jones.

Tho. Wyn & Richard Price. 1656.

Tho. Hadley of London Draper

against

Wm. Hamond of Soame in Cambridge.

Rose Trip marieth unto on Hammond having a parsell of Land given her by her Father Trip and to her heirs. She beareth a son by Hammond whose name was William. After Hamond dyeth she marieth againe to on Steward. So after his death she beare the name of Rose Steward: So in the time of Rose Stewards life her son William Hammond was demed a bankrupt by a statute sued out against him the 26 day of febr: in the fifth yeare of the first King Charles 1629 [i.e. 1629-30]: the 20th of November. After that date he departe the Land and fleth into New England: the Commissioners Apointed cam down accordingly to have sesed on his Lands but his mother then was living and had the pouer of them for her life so they did not then make seaser of it: but in the yeare 1645 Rose his mother dyeth the Lord calleth 3 Courts and he being beyond the sea and dare not cum oufer being mad a bankrupt: the Lord seaseth of the Lands, but now in the yeare 1647 (he sendeth oufer his son)\* his son Thomas cum from New England to be admitted to the Land and as they say was admitted ought of Court the same yeare 1647: and let the Lands and res[eived] rent for sum years: now in the yeare 1656 the statute was renewed the first Commis[srs] sum of them being dead there was others put on for the full execution theire of which cam and seaseth of the Land and was admitted by the Lord and selleth it to the full vallew and have bein since sould twice more and admitted by the Lord and continewd in quite poss-

\*Struck through.

†Torn away.



tion: untill the yeare 1683. And now the son of Thomas ho then was not born when his father was admitted and returned againe into New England ho sone after dyeth but leaveth his wife with child which son now claimeth a rite to thes lands as from his father being admitted to them by the Lord.

but now a question is wheather the statute had pouer to take and sell thes lands after the lord had sesed them.

Will. Hamond was Heire to them after the death of his mother and was demed a bankrupt in her life: now q. is wheather it reach the reversion: and wheather it could lay hould of it because he was never admitted to it. After her death Although he ware alive when it was sesed by the Commisioners but was hid in new England: now my adversery say the Commrs. sould no more then his grandfather was sesed of:

but they gave in their Acounte to their Counsell that this Will. the bankrupt was sesed of thes 12 acres of Coppy land to him and his Heirs in reversion after the death of his mother rose steward:

That If the stattute did take place before the lord did sese it and Will: Hamond mad a bankrupt though in reversion yet it will be a good titell from the statute not withstanding all obiections following

but then my adversarys plea is that Will. Hamond never did injoy the land at all though he weare alive after his mothers deses and Heire to the land yet being beyond the seas. 3 proclamati[ons] being mad at 3 severall courts he not cuming in the lord seseth it: and after out of court admite Thomas Hamond his son: yet in this may be doute of good profe in his admittance: — but if it be her is a question whether thomas should have injoyed it. If Will. had cum againe from beyond the seas: because when the Courts did call him and sese his land it was not poseble for him to know of it being in New England:

Now the manour of the statute is this That Will. Hamond was demed a bankrupt the 26 day of Feb: [1629-30] in the 5th yeare of King Charles bearing date at Westminster: and did the 20th of Novem. before [sic] the date becum a bankrupt and departe the land:

Now sum of the Commissrs. being dead it was not fully executd. there was a renewed Commission bearing date the 23 of Octob. in the yeare 1656 the land being then taken by them and sould to John Joans he toke it up at courte accordingly:

Now the question is whether the statute will be grounded from the first part of it or from the 2 part when it is renewed. thon being in the yeare 1629: the other in the yeare 1656: when it was executed: being 27 years tim:

Now my adversery own this that Will: Hammond was Heir in rever[sim] to my 12 ackers of copyhold land to him and his heirs after the death of his mother Rose Steward she dyeth 1645: the Lord kepeth his Courte: Will: doe not apeare. the lord seseth it: after it out of court admiteth Thomas Williams son in the year 1647:

he letteth it and res. rent and paith the lord his rent for severll years being also in New England dieth the yeare 1655: leave his wife with child it being now a son of 28 years of age claimeth a rite to this land as the Heire of Thomas his father: being the land the Commis[sioners] sould by a statute of bankrupt: because they looke only to the last parte thereof being renewed 1656: and the lord had sesed it before 1647: and then had admitted Thomas so that William Hamond had lost his titell to it for wante of apearance and taking up before the statute was executed:

the heire { he claim his title and is  
now { admitted and enter July 20th. 1683.

this being examined at the corte rolls and it is theire inserted that the statute of bankrupt against William Hamond is datted from the first parte of the commission in the 5 yeare of the reaigne of King 1629 Charles the 1 and was only ajorned to the yeare 56 when it toke place and theire the titell is good being inrouled from the first before any forfeiter could be made into the Lords hands.

[undated]

[one paper, endorsed]: 'Doctor Brownes his Advice concerning ye Land I bought of Mr. Jones'.

The deed made by the Commissioners to Mr. Jones is a good deed & acknowledged in time but the six moneths are past & noe inrollment yet of the deed. And although there be noe time appointed in the statute for inrollment of any deed made by Commissioners of Bankrupts whereby any fee simple or copyhold is conveyed, & therefore I have ever held that if it be inrolled at any time it is sufficient yet because the common practise hath beene to [in]roll it within six moneths that would have beene the safer way; And therefore it would not be amysee if with convenience it may be to have a new deed made by the Commissioners to Mr. Jones & to inroll it presently, And then Mr. Jones may make a good sale but because he hath a wife she must come in a fine to barre her of her dower.

[Signed] Thos: Browne

'My Receipt and Decharge for Land bought of John Jons. £137. 10s. 00d.'

Know all men by theis presents That I John Jones of Graies Inn in the County of Midd. Gent. have at & before the sealing hereof received . . . from Henry Collins of Stebanheath alias Stepney in the County of Midd. Mariner the some of one hundred thirty seven pounds and ten shillings . . . in full satisfaction . . . of and for the absolute purchase of Twelve Acres of Copyhold Land . . . lying in Laynham in the County of Suff: now or late in the tenure or occupation of Charles Crosse and Andrew Burton . . . which said Twelve Acres of Copyhold land were formerly by mee the said John Jones recovered of William Hamond of Soame in the County of Cambridge upon a Statute of Banckrupt And I . . . of and for the said somme . . . by me received . . . acquitte . . . and discharge the said Henry Collins his heires executors and assignes. . . In witnes



whereof I have hereunto put my hand and seale The seaven & twentieth day of August In the yeare of Or Lord one Thousand six hundred fifty & eight.

[Signed] John Jones. [Seal broken away].  
[Witness]: Tho Treseare. Alexr. Peterson. John Steele.  
Edw. Poultney scr.

Acquittance by Henery Collins of Chatham co. Kent gent. for £100, purchase money, received from Joshua Lambert of Waldingfield Magna co. Suff. yeoman, for the absolute purchase of 12 acres copyhold in Lavenham co. Suff. in Lambert's occupation. 2 Nov. 1680.

Release by Sarah Collins wid. of Stepney to Joshua Lambert of Cockfield yeoman of all actions since the beginning of the world. 7 Nov. 1685.

Agreement for lease by Joshua Lambert of Nowton co. Suff. to John Westrop of Lavenham co. Suff. of 'land in Lavenham which my son was lately admitted to after the death of my sister Jacob', in occupation of Westrop, being 3 pieces containing 12 acres. 27 Dec. 1732.

Deed of Surrender by John Westrop of Lavenham yeoman to Joshua Lambert the Younger of Nowton singleman of 3 pieces of land in Lavenham containing 12 acres in Westrop's occupation. 22 Dec. 1737.

Release by John Westrop of Lavenham yeoman to Joshua Lambert the Elder of Nowton yeoman of all actions since the beginning of the world. 22 Dec. 1737.

Copy Court Roll of the Manor of Lavenham, at the Court Barons of Wilbye Dewes bart. 18 Nov. 1680 holden, by Laurence Stegdel gent. steward.

It is found by the homage for le Upland that out of court, on 18 Oct. last, Henry Collins gent. son & heir of Henry Collins late of London merchant deceased surrendered all his customary lands and tenements to the use of Joshua Lambert.

Joshua Lambert comes and is admitted by the rod to twelve acres, and surrenders them to the use of his will.

File of copies court roll of Lavenham manor (1449-1576) as to messuages in 'Nederstrete' and 'Downestrete', including

Copy. View of Frankpledge with Court for Lavenham manor holden Tues. after Epiphany, 1 & 2 Philip & Mary [1555] Presentment that John Wyncoll out of court surrendered in presence of Roger Grome and Roger Trypp tenants of the lord one tenement with a garden in Downestrete (abuttals given) and a messuage & garden in le Nethirstrete in the burgh of Lavenham, to the use of John Woder the elder, to whom seisin is delivered.

Examined also Copies Court Roll, Lavenham Manor, concerning a mill.

N. B. First court of Simonds Dewes knt. son & heir of Paul Dewes esq. deceased 27 Ap. 1631.

William Playne, steward.

Croscfield. Index to Bury Wills & Admons. 1354-1652.

Steward, Rose,\* wid. Cockfield. 1649. Ashton 207.  
[no other Rose].

A.B. II.114.

N.B. Agn. wid. Cockfield 1572. John, Cockfield, 1558. *Rbt. Cockfield* 1611.  
[none of Lavenham]

Trippet William. Cockfield. 1616-17. Legate 214.

† (only other Trippet, Wm. Wickhamskeith, 1480).

Hammond. [numerous]

John †, Cockfield. 1614-15. Steven 258.

Phillip, Lavenham. 1640. Muriell 196.

Richard, Soham. 1462. Baldwyne 325.

Thomas, Lavenham. 1588-90. Goddarde 272.

Cockfield Parish Register.

lacks burials 1645, 1646

\*No Rose Steward buried 1647-9.

†No Trippet buried 1614-17.

†John Hamont buried July 17th. 1615.

Searched 1561 (beginning) to 1620

1561 Prudence da. of Thomas Hammond bapt. Maye 20th.

Numerous Steward entries, including:

1572. Thomas son of Robert Steward bap. Nov. 4th.

1579 Rose da. " " " " Apreill 5th.

1583/4. George son " " " " Feby. 7th.

& others of this family; no Robert baptised.

No bap. of Thomas Hammond.

Boyd's Marriage Index. Suffolk.

1573. Trip, Rose mar. Thomas Hamond. Lavenham.

1590. Hamond, Rose mar. Rob. Stuard. Lavenham.

Whitehead. *Marriages in Babergh Hundred.*

1573. 14 May. Thomas Hamond and Rose Trippet.

1590. 30 Apl. Robert Stuard Rose Hamond.

1605. 9 June William Hamond Elizabeth Payne.

## WEEDEN

By G. ANDREWS MORIARTY, A.M., LL.B., F.S.A.

In THE REGISTER, vol. 76, pp. 115-179, will be found some account of the ancestors of James Weeden or Weedon of the hamlet of Botley in Chesham parish, co. Bucks., back to his grandfather James Weedon (born about 1510, died in February 1572) of Botley. The family was one of well-to-do yeomen, but in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries a minor knightly family of the name resided in the parish and held the manor of Chesham. The parish is a large one and contains several hamlets and manors. The parish register of Chesham, which commences in 1539, contains many Weedon entries, showing that the family had long been settled in the parish, evidently for at least two hundred years. There can be little doubt that the yeoman Weedons of Chesham in the sixteenth century descended from cadets of the knightly family of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. The latter bore arms: "Silver 2 bars gules in chief 3 molets pierced sable".

In the Subsidy of 1524, the following Weedons occur in Chesham: Richard a Weedon taxed on £20; John a Weedon £4; Robert



*Rich, WARREN, GREEN*

*Read better copies 10/24/99*  
*read title page*

05/07/94 00179.SRC

325

Ryal Side From Early Days of Salem Colony by Pierce, 1931.

On 18 Dec 1635 (Salem Town Records, vol. 1, p. 11), the Selectmen of Salem voted: "That Abram Warren may have a ten acre lot and an howse lott." This record shows that Abraham Warren was one of the first to take up a settlement at Ryal Side. The land assigned to Warren by this grant lay in the golf grounds north of the junction of Elliott and Green Streets. The "howse lott" lay between the ten-acre lot and Elliot Street. Warren's well, which appears to have been taken as a landmark in several instances, stood near the fence of his neighbor, John Batchelder, who indicated it as a starting point, when, by his well, he divided his land between his two sons.

Batchelder took up land next to Warren in 1639, and as their divisional lines were not well defined, it caused some trouble between these men for several years and compelled Warren to answer to the Court for bad conduct.

Court at Salem, 25 June 1639. "Abram Warren bound to good behavior for twelve months."

Warren's assignment of land was apparently not entirely satisfactory to him, and, by attempting to annex some of the common lands without permission of the town fathers, he caused his name to appear next as a trespasser. "Meeting of the 7 men on 10 July 1650. Abram Warin havin fenced in about 8 or 10 acres by estimation of the town Comon without leave from the Town and havin broken up a pt of it and planted it ffor wch act of his he is fined 20 s and is inioned to lay it open to the Comon againe by the end of the 8th month next."

Further trouble came into Warren's life caused by land disputes and his misconduct, which were settled by both the court and the Selectmen. He really appears to have been the disturbing element in the neighborhood.

On 20 March 1661 (Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 39.), Warren bought two ten-acre lots of Edmund Marshall, which were granted to Marshall in 1649, on one of which was a dwelling house. A part of this land is now included in the golf grounds. The first of these lots lay north of his homestead lot which he had evidently retired from, as on 18 Nov 1661, there was "Granted to Jno Green two acres of land where Abraham Warren lived on Ryall side to be layd out by Jeffy Masey." Perhaps for the purpose of removing any question of title, he conveyed to John Green, 13 May 1672, two small lots of land, both "lying outside the sd Abrams land."

The land of Warren lying on the north of William King extended to Bass River and is fairly well described in the deed from 19. Ryal Side From Early Days of Salem Colony by Pierce, 1931.

---

Green to Heyward in 1680. All his lands in this vicinity later passed into the Green estate.

These records, in addition to an occasional jury service, comprise about all that can be found concerning the life of this pioneer. His daughter, Mary, who appears to have been his only descendant, married John Green 7 October 1659. Warren survived his wife and died intestate in 1689. The inventory of his property returned by his son-in-law, John Green, indicates that Warren died very poor in estate.

Page 140 - 141.

John Green's name first appears in the court records as a witness as early as 1650, but the time of his coming to the colony is very indefinite, for in the sailing lists there appears the name of John Green in four entries prior to 1650.

He was by occupation, a mariner. With John Batchelder, John Leach, and John Tompkins, Jr., he became a lessee of the common lands at Ryal Side under the general lease from the town of Salem, 1 Feb 1677, "for a term of one thousand years and one day," and was assigned one hundred acres in the eastern part of the leased territory.



Source 325

RYAL SIDE  
FROM EARLY DAYS  
OF  
SALEM COLONY

F74  
S1P5

By  
CALVIN P. PIERCE

*With Illustrations*



CAMBRIDGE  
Printed at *The Riverside Press* for  
THE BEVERLY HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
MDCCCCXXI

Heyward, a fisherman 10 acres.' 'To be laid out nere to brother kings lott.'

The Heyward lands lay on the north of the Scudder and King lands and are now occupied wholly by the golf course. There appears to be no probate record of Nicholas Heyward, but Nehemiah Heyward lived on these lands until he died in 1665.

Court at Ipswich, September 26, 1665: 'Anna Heyward was appointed administratrix of her husband Nehemiah Heyward's estate the latter having left a will with no executor named.'

In his will Heyward devised the property to his wife and, at her death, to descend to the children.

#### ABRAHAM WARREN

On December 18, 1635,<sup>1</sup> the Selectmen of Salem voted: 'That Abram Warren may have a ten acre lot and an howse lott.' This record shows that Abraham Warren was one of the first to take up a settlement at Ryall Side. The land assigned to Warren by this grant lay in the golf grounds north of the junction of Elliott and Green Streets. The 'howse lott' lay between the ten-acre lot and Elliott Street. Warren's well, which appears to have been taken as a landmark in several instances, stood near the fence of his neighbor, John Batchelder, who indicated it as a starting-point, when, by his will, he divided his land between his two sons.

Batchelder took up land next to Warren in 1639, and, as their divisional lines were not well defined, it caused some trouble between these men for several years and

<sup>1</sup> Salem Town Records, volume 1, page 11.

compelled Warren to answer to the Court for bad conduct.

Court at Salem, June 25, 1639. 'Abram Warren bound to good behavior for twelve months.'

'Att Salem June 25, 1639, ye 13th Court. Abram Warren bound in recognizance in X li for his good behavior until this tyme twelve months & then heare to appeare to answer what shall be further objected ageanst him or upon good behavior to be cleared.'

Warren's assignment of land was apparently not entirely satisfactory to him, and, by attempting to annex some of the common lands without permission of the town fathers, he caused his name to appear next as a trespasser. 'Meeting of the 7 men on July 10, 1650. Abram Warin havin fenced in about 8 or 10 acres by estimation of the Town Comon without leave from the Town and havin broken up a pt of it and planted it ffor wch act of his he is fined 20 s and is inioned to lay it open to the Comon againe by the end of the 8th month next.'

Further trouble came into Warren's life caused by land disputes and his misconduct, which were settled by both the court and the Selectmen. He really appears to have been the disturbing element in the neighborhood.

On March 20, 1661,<sup>1</sup> Warren bought two ten-acre lots of Edmund Marshall, which were granted to Marshall in 1649, on one of which was a dwelling-house. A part of this land is now included in the golf grounds. The first of these lots lay north of his homestead lot which he had

<sup>1</sup> Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 39.



evidently retired from, as on November 18, 1661, there was 'Granted to Jno Green two acres of land where Abraham Warren lived on Ryall side to be layd out by Jeffy masey.' Perhaps for the purpose of removing any question of title, he conveyed to John Green, May 13, 1672,<sup>1</sup> two small lots of land, both 'lying outside the sd Abrams land.'

The land of Warren lying on the north of William King extended to Bass River and is fairly well described in the deed from Green to Heyward in 1680. All his lands in this vicinity later passed into the Green estate.

These records, in addition to an occasional jury service, comprise about all that can be found concerning the life of this pioneer. His daughter, Mary, who appears to have been his only descendant, married John Green, October 7, 1659. Warren survived his wife and died intestate in 1689. The inventory of his property returned by his son-in-law, John Green, indicates that Warren died very poor in estate.

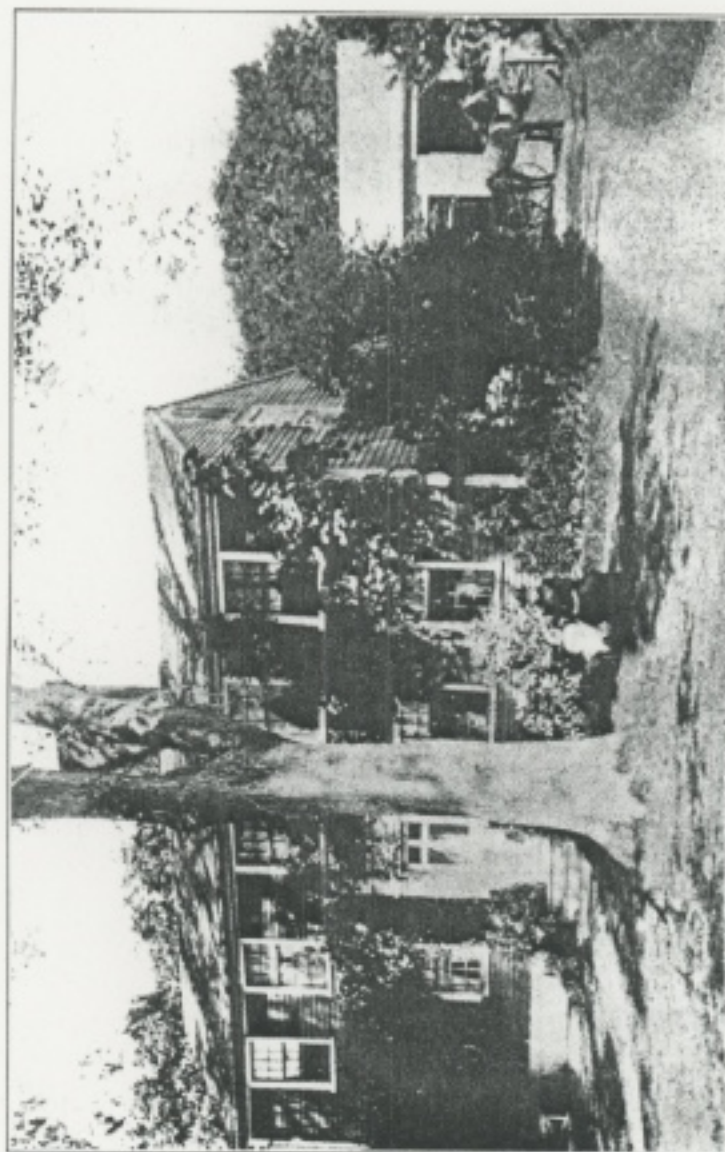
#### JOHN MARSTON

John Marston was granted land at Ryal Side, August 31, 1649.<sup>2</sup> The land granted to Mr. Marston lay west of the golf grounds and later became a part of the Batchelder lands. Mr. Marston evidently lived there a long time according to testimony given by him in court, in a case involving possession of land adjacent to his homestead.

Batchelder, Scudder, and Marston were near neigh-

<sup>1</sup> Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 154.

<sup>2</sup> Salem Town Records, volume 1, page 159.



JOSEPH MASURY HOUSE

On lands of John Marston during the ownership of Mr. Zina Goodell

## LANDS OF JOHN GREEN

BUT very little can be found in the records of the Quarterly Courts, or in the records of the Town of Salem or of Beverly, concerning John Green. The time of his coming to the colony is very indefinite, for in the sailing lists there appears the name of John Green in four entries prior to 1650. His name appears in the court records as a witness as early as 1650, and as a jurymen and in other instances near that time. By occupation he was a mariner. He married Mary, the daughter of Abraham Warren, October 7, 1659, and was the administrator of the estate of his father-in-law.

On September 18, 1661, there was 'Graunted to Jno Green two acres of land wher Abraham Warren lived one Ryal side to be layd out by Jeffy Massey.'

May 5, 1682, 'Receaved of John Greene toward the building of the new meeting house fourty shillings a free giveft.'

March 23, 1684, he was given 'liberty to bury thenceforward his dead in Beverly Buriall place.'

With John Batchelder, John Leach, and John Tompkins, Jr., Green became a lessee of the common lands at Ryal Side under the general lease from the Town of Salem, February 1, 1677, 'for a term of one thousand

<sup>1</sup> Salem Town Records, volume 2, page 18.

<sup>2</sup> Beverly Town Records, in Beverly City Documents, 1896, page 397.

<sup>3</sup> Beverly Town Records, in Beverly City Documents, 1896, page 419.

<sup>4</sup> 'Beverly Buriall place' is the old cemetery between Cabot Street and Monument Square.

## LANDS OF JOHN GREEN

years and one day,' and was assigned one hundred acres in the eastern part of the leased territory. The annual rental of each of the divisions was five pounds. In the partition of the common lands, March 2, 1707, the boundary lines of John Green's allotment are not recorded.

The stone wall indicating the division of the leased land to John Green, a portion of which is still in place, began at its southern extremity at Dixie's Cove<sup>1</sup> against a cross-wall which separated Salt House Point, thence running north as the wall runs, serving as a divisional line of the Batchelder and Green lands, continuing parallel with Rowell Avenue, and terminating at its northern end on old Green Street, near Herrick's Bridge.

The Salem Town Records do not mention the name of John Green prior to the time that he was granted the two-acre lot where his father-in-law lived, which was September, 1661.

On December 28, 1635,<sup>2</sup> the Selectmen of Salem voted 'That Abram Warren may have a ten acre lott and an howse lott.' This house lot appears to have been that which the Selectmen intended to grant to John Green in 1661, after its abandonment by Warren, but instead was sold by Warren to Green, May 13, 1672,<sup>3</sup> and the description found in the deed indicates that the 'howse lott' stood in the golf grounds, not far from Elliott Street.

Instead of accepting this 'howse lott' where Warren lived, Green evidently induced Selectman Massey to lay

<sup>1</sup> Dixie's Cove lies on the north side of Salt House Point.

<sup>2</sup> Salem Town Records, volume 1, page 11.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Registry of Deed, book 3, leaf 154.



out for him two acres on the south side of the brook which ran before the two acres and into the waters of King's Cove. On this lot, which lay near the intersection of Green Street and Woodlawn Avenue, Green built a 'Little house' for his temporary residence or until his larger and permanent house was erected.

The location of Green's first house may be definitely located by subsequent records. The lot sold by John Batchelder to John Cresy, January 16, 1681,<sup>1</sup> describes its boundary, 'East there to run from a stake in the brooke by ye sd Greenes dwelling house,' northerly, 'unto a white oak wch is the head bounds of Abraham Warrens land.'

In the will of John Cresy, the east boundary of his land was a 'Wall running from pretty near Greens Barn over to Greens ten Acre Lott.'

March 20, 1661,<sup>2</sup> Warren bought of Edmund Marshall a ten-acre lot, bounded east and west by land of John Batchelder, north by land of Nicholas Howard, and on the south by his own land, with a dwelling-house thereon. On the same date, he bought of Marshall another ten-acre lot, lying between the land of John Batchelder and William King, and bounded south by the river.

Before Warren's death, a part of the lands which he owned passed to the possession of John Green, although the records do not show that he was either a grantee or devisee of Warren, with the exception of a small transaction in 1672.

<sup>1</sup> Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 68.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 39.



JOHN GREEN HOUSE

Built about 1680, torn down 1894  
It stood on Bridge Street, opposite Winthrop Avenue

The ten-acre lot granted to Warren in 1635 which lay north of William King's land, was probably that which was sold by John Green to Nathaniel Hayward, October 25, 1680.<sup>1</sup> The lot lying between the lands of Batchelder and King descended to Jonathan Green, son of John Green, 2d, and was possessed by John Cresy prior to 1735. This was the lot, the east boundary of which adjoined 'Capn Herricks land.'

About seven acres of the remaining Marshall lot of ten acres, then in the possession of John Green, was sold to John Cresy, November 13, 1682.<sup>2</sup> The remainder of this lot and another small lot which lay in the golf grounds were retained by the Green estate and descended to Jonathan Green, a grandson of John Green, Sr.

August 9, 1683,<sup>3</sup> there was added to the Green estate ten acres of land at Salt House Point by purchase from John Newman, and on July 31, 1691,<sup>4</sup> Elizabeth Newman and her son, John Newman, administrators of the estate of Antepas Newman, conveyed to Mary, the widow of John Green, forty-four acres. These were the lands originally granted to John Winthrop, Jr., and given by him to his son-in-law, Antepas Newman, at the time of his marriage to Elizabeth Winthrop.

John Green died in the winter of 1690/1, intestate, and his estate was divided February 28, 1690/1:<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaf 190.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 68.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 90.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Registry of Deeds, book 9, leaf 22.

<sup>5</sup> Essex Registry of Deeds, book 9, leaf 117.



*The Greens Agreement entered August 8th, 1693*

Be it known unto all men by these presents: That whereas John Green formerly a liver in the bounds of Salem... on the land that is near & adjoining to ye land commonly caled by ye name of Royal Side & having a part the said Royal Side land as it is hired of ye Town of Salem, But ye abousd John Green being by ye providence of God lately removed out of this world by death and not having ye Opportunity in his time of Sicknes to set his house in order So as to dispose of & Settle his Estate to his Wife & Children by leaving his will... his now Surviving widow Green... and all her children ... both married and unmarried... those parties abovesd Jointly meeting together in ye Serious Considerations of a Good Agreement & Settlement in ye distributing of whole Estate...

To Mary Green, widow, was assigned one end of the dwelling-house, which she shall choose, and 'the back Leanto of said house and one half of the Barn and the best bed in the house, one third part of the whole estate of the Land Excepting the land at Burch Plain and the ten acres of land at the Salthouse point Lying in the land called Ryall Side and two acres of land which is in Royall Side commonly called by the name of the Rockwell.'

To Abigail, wife of Nicholas Rich, four pounds in money and four acres of land which they live upon. To Elizabeth Green, four pounds in money and four acres of land at Salt House Point, and to Mary, wife of Tobias Trow, was given money and land.

To John Green, Jr., 'that part of Ryall Side which his father hyred of the town of Salem and that part of said land which hath been laid out upon said land by his father.'

An inventory of the estate of John Green, taken by Nehemiah Grover and Alexander Osburn, March 21, 1690/1, showed 'three acres of land & an orchard on it and a dwelling house, £50 & barn £20 & another Little house £5, fifteen acres of land, thirty acres of land at Burch plain, two acres of land at Ryall Side. Ten acres at the Salt House point in Ryall Side, tho by the shore uncertain.'

The total appraisal of the estate, real and personal, amounted to four hundred and seventy-six pounds and four shillings.

Elizabeth, to whom was assigned four acres of land at Salt House Point, married Jacob Reed, of Salem, and they conveyed their interest in the property to William Green, son of John Green, Jr., July 1, 1706.<sup>1</sup>

John Green, Jr., died in 1697, and the inventory of his estate, taken in 1698 by Thomas Rayment and John Cresy, showed three acres of land and an orchard upon it, a dwelling-house and barn, outhousing and fifteen acres of land, ten acres at Salt House Point, and ten acres of Mr. Newman's. The real and personal estate was appraised at two hundred and thirty-four pounds and six shillings. His estate descended to his widow, Hannah, and sons, Jonathan, John, and William Green. On March 13, 1698,<sup>2</sup> Mary Green, grandmother, conveyed to Jonathan Green, John Green, 3d, and William Green, sons of John Green, 2d, two thirds of the Newman lands, or a tract of thirty-eight acres.

The estate of John, 2d, became largely possessed by

<sup>1</sup> Essex Registry of Deeds, book 18, leaf 232.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Registry of Deeds, book 61, leaf 207.

his son, Jonathan, who died in 1731, in possession of the rights in the leased land of one hundred acres and the land of the Green estate lying north of Elliott Street. In the division of Jonathan's estate, one third was assigned to his widow, Mary. Seven acres called the 'New orchard,' and twelve acres called 'sheep pasture,' set off to her, descended to a granddaughter, Anna, the daughter of a son, John, deceased, who, with her husband, Gideon Gowing, conveyed the lots to William Green and Josiah Batchelder, April 8, 1779.<sup>1</sup> They became grantors to Dr. Israel Woodberry by deeds of 1784 and 1785.<sup>2</sup>

The 'new orchard' lot is now occupied by the Ryal Side playground and the Green burial lot. The 'sheep pasture' lies on the south side of Bridge Street, between Winthrop Avenue and Bass River, and is traversed by Lee and Bass Streets, Folger and Riverview Avenues.

Lying south of the 'sheep pasture' was a lot of about twelve acres set off to a daughter, Hannah, wife of Nathan Wyman. This lot was later possessed by William Green. The remainder of the estate fell to a son, William Green, and to Israel Green, both of whom possessed portions of the dower and the ten acres at Salt House Point became the property of William Green.

Jonathan Green's house, which was his residence, appears to have stood in the golf grounds, on the west side of a way leading northerly from Elliott Street, called 'Nash's lane.' His widow married Joshua Corning, and they conveyed their interest in the property to Andrew Elliott. This lot appears to have been one of

<sup>1</sup> Essex Registry of Deeds, book 136, leaf 223.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Registry of Deeds, book 145, leaf 73.



ON THE GREEN LANDS LOOKING ACROSS BASS RIVER TOWARD  
BEVERLY

About 1870

Mr. Adoniram Porter and Mr. John B. Hill



MR. JOHN B. HILL STANDING ON THE GREEN LANDS LOOKING  
NORTH TOWARD THE OLD CORNMILL

About 1870



four acres out of a ten-acre lot, about six acres of which were sold to John Cresy by John Green in 1682.

Four of the heirs of Andrew Elliott conveyed their interest in the property, together with a lot of one acre adjacent, to Josiah Batchelder, April 11, 1780:<sup>1</sup> 'Small piece of land near our barn about one acre... East on a way from our dwelling house to the road, south with Batchelder's land, South west with land of Noah Cressy, north on land of John Cressy Jr., thence east and south with the cow pen fence on several courses as the fence now stands to the aforesaid way — Also our part of dwelling house formerly built by Jonathan Green of said Beverly, deceased, which we purchased of Joshua Corning — Also all our right and interest in undivided land near said house and Barn which was left in common by a committee that divided the Green estate to accommodate the heirs.'

The cow pen stood in the stone wall by the side of Elliott Street near the 'wedding cake,' which is the location of the sixth hole of the golf course and which occupies the one-acre lot sold by Warren to Green in 1672.

The Smith farm became established by purchase by Nehemiah Smith of Ezra Trask and wife, Hannah, a daughter of Jonathan Green, January 20, 1748,<sup>2</sup> and the new orchard, adjacent, was added by subsequent purchase by Job Smith, to whom the Town of Salem gave a release of reversion, August 1, 1753.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Essex Registry of Deeds, book 138, leaf 73.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Registry of Deeds, book 100, leaf 17.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Registry of Deeds, book 100, leaf 17.

With the exception of the Dr. Israel Woodberry lot, the land lying from Salt House Point and between Winthrop Avenue and Bass River, also a lot of twenty-six acres lying north of Bridge Street on which the John Green house stood, came into the possession of William Green from the estate of his father, Jonathan. The estate of William Green descended to his son, Moses Green, and continued by descent to John A. Green.

The house of the homestead, which became the home of Moses Green, was probably built by John Green not far from the time that he became a lessee of one hundred acres of land from the Town of Salem under the general lease of 1677/8 and which undoubtedly stood on 'that part of said land' devised to John Green, Jr., 'which hath been laid out upon said land by his father.' It stood on the north side of Bridge Street, opposite Winthrop Avenue, and was torn down in 1894.

A large portion of the Green estate lying on the west of William Green's division, from the river near Mr. Robertson's land, and running north, crossing Bridge Street at Eastern Avenue, to the playground lot, comprised substantially the division of Israel Green.

On August 1, 1753,<sup>1</sup> the Town of Salem gave a release of reversion to William and Israel Green of the lease 'made by the Selectmen of said town in ye year 1677 to John Green et al., as may appear by ye records of said Salem.'

The estate of Israel Green descended to his son, John, who on April 2, 1805,<sup>2</sup> sold to Nathaniel Porter for the

<sup>1</sup> Essex Registry of Deeds, book 100, leaf 38.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Registry of Deeds, book 175, leaf 235.



MR. JOHN PORTER AND WIFE HANNAH

Married August 18, 1812

Photograph taken in 1867 in the apple orchard of the Porter Farm, Ryal Side



sum of \$3754, 'Farm in Beverly, formerly Israel Green's, deceased, counting about 54 acres and about 64 poles, with dwelling house, barn and other buildings.'

In marking out the land of what is known as the Porter Farm, the description of the boundaries found in the deed locates the point of beginning at the junction of Bridge Street and Winthrop Avenue, thence southerly as Winthrop Avenue leads to the river, thence along the river shore to Ellingwood's Cove, thence, in a general northerly direction on several courses, to the playground lot, thence southeasterly to the point of beginning.

The farm of Nathaniel Porter became the property of his son, John Porter, who lived here for many years and whose sons became active and prominent in the civic and business affairs of the town. John Porter died, August 8, 1869, intestate, aged eighty-three years, survived by his wife, Hannah, who died February 26, 1879, aged eighty-seven years. The administration of the estate was given to a son, William Porter, of Lynn, January 6, 1870.\*

The Israel Green house is still standing at the junction of Winthrop Avenue and Harris Street, south, and the division is now traversed by Winthrop Avenue, Harris Street, Leach Street, Kernwood Avenue, Livingstone Avenue, Ashton Street, Rowell Avenue, and Gregg Street, and upon these highways a large number of Beverly citizens have their homes.

\* Essex County Probate Records, book 252, leaf 101.

RICH Family, c:\data\src\00164.src, 03/08/98

Blake, Jonathan. History of the Town of Warwick, Massachusetts. (Boston: Noyes, Holmes, and Company, 1873).

On the 24th of May 1776 a meeting was convened for choosing a delegate to meet on the 29th of May at Watertown in the General Assembly of the Province. This was the first town meeting called in the name of the government and people of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, all previous meetings having been called in the name of His Majesty; and at this meeting the first legal representative was chosen to represent the town; those that had been previously chosen were in defiance of a constituted authority. Lieutenant Thomas Rich was chosen.

"Whereas you, Lieut. Thomas Rich, are chosen to represent the town of Warwick in a General Assembly of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, we your constituents do give you the following instructions: -

"1st, That you represent us, as true and loyal subjects to the power now in the hands of the people of America, and that you do your endeavour that no act or acts be passed encroaching on the liberties or in any measure invading the rights of the People.

"2ndly, That you grant all supplies necessary for the safety of America under her distressing circumstances; and that you are not extravagant in your grants to those that may be employed in the service of the Colony; at the same time trusting that every true friend to his country will be willing to serve in any place where he may be wanted, for a reasonable reward.

"3rdly, That you tolerate all persuasions on account of their religious sentiments, without giving one the advantage of the other, either in their persons or their properties.

"4thly, That all such laws as in any degree infringe on the liberties of the people be made void. In particular, that of a person having twenty pounds ratable estate, to qualify him to vote in town affairs, by reason of which so great a majority as two-thirds of the freeholders of this town are prohibited voting in town affairs, although they pay the major part of the taxes hereby raised, which is frequently the case in new-settled towns. There are other things that are a burden, such as these; going sixty miles for license to keep tavern, and recording Deeds, all which may be done in every town, or in sundry places in the County, greatly to the advantage of the towns lying in the outside of the Counties.

"5thly, As also, paying the Representatives by their own towns, which might be more equitably done by the Province: a great hardship that a town of forty families should pay as much for the legislative power as one that has three hundred families in it; and as we are poor, and hard drove to pay our taxes, everything that is a burden that can be taken off or eased ought to be done.



"6thly, That all deceased wills be proved and recorded, and estates settled, in each town where the deceased last lived, by the Selectmen and Town Clerk in the same town; and that each town have liberty, at each annual March meeting, to choose a Committee or Town Council to prove Wills and settle Estates, and a Register to record Wills and Settlements of Estates. Said Selectmen or Committee, and the Town Clerk or Register's fees, to be each year agreed upon by the same town.

# HISTORY

OF THE

## TOWN OF WARWICK,

MASSACHUSETTS,

F74  
W3B6

FROM ITS FIRST SETTLEMENT TO 1854.

BY

HON. JONATHAN BLAKE.

BROUGHT DOWN TO THE PRESENT TIME BY OTHERS.

WITH AN APPENDIX.

BOSTON:

NOYES, HOLMES, AND COMPANY,

219 WASHINGTON STREET.

1873.



bpl-2/28/98



spondence of Northfield, Athol, and Warwick, to disarm and confine the Rev. Mr. Hedge to the town of Warwick, unless he has a permit from the committee of correspondence of said town. Voted to choose eleven men as a committee to come into some plan to settle the difficulties between this people and Mr. Hedge; viz., Amos Marsh, Ezra Conant, Samuel Williams, Peter Proctor, Moses Leonard, Jonathan Woodard, Jeduthan Morse, Abraham Barnes, Samuel Sherman, Benjamin Conant; and the record states that the eleventh man was not chosen, by reason of a miscount. Meeting adjourned to July 17.

The adjourned meeting having assembled, the committee on Mr. Hedge's matters made a report, as follows: viz., Mr. Hedge proposes that he will, upon the town's rescinding the vote to disarm and confine him to said town, pledge his honor that he will not influence or prejudice the minds of the people against the common cause which the country is engaged in, and will then join with the town in three proposals: viz., First, to leave it to the General Assembly of the Province; second, to a mutual council; third, to any set of judicious men the town and he could agree upon.

On the report being made, a motion was made to rescind the vote; but it passed in the negative, as the records say, by a vast majority. The town then voted and chose Seth Peck, Jeduthan Morse, Daniel Gale, and Savill Metcalf, in addition to the committee of correspondence.

In September, a meeting was called to see if the selectmen should be authorized to purchase a quantity

of salt for the use of the inhabitants, and have instructions for retailing the same. Also to see if the town will dismiss Mr. Hedge from his ministerial office; and to rescind the vote passed at the annual meeting, granting him his salary according to contract. These articles were all passed over; and seventy-two years for dismissing Mr. Hedge entered their protest against the vote. Voted to accept Col. Samuel Williams's account for attending the Congress, — two pounds ten shillings.

1776.

In March, 1776, the town chose five selectmen (the first three to be assessors), and also chose seven men a committee of correspondence, inspection, and safety; viz., Josiah Pomeroy, Josiah Rawson, Daniel Gale, Thomas Rich, Reuben Petty, Elijah Whitney, and Joseph Goodell. Voted forty pounds for repairing roads, and twenty-four pounds for schooling.

On the 24th of May, a meeting was convened for choosing a delegate or representative to meet on the 29th of May, at Watertown, in the General Assembly of the Province. This was the first town-meeting called in the name of the government and people of the Massachusetts Bay, all previous meetings having been called in the name of *His Majesty*; and at this meeting the first legal representative was chosen to represent the town: those that had been previously chosen were in defiance of a constituted authority. Lieut. Thomas Rich was chosen; and it was voted to choose a committee of three men

to give instructions to said representative. Chose Amos Marsh, Josiah Rawson, and Reuben Petty. Then it was voted to adjourn the meeting half an hour, for said committee to draw instructions, and report to the town.

The meeting was opened agreeably to adjournment, and the committee read their instructions to the town; also a number of resolves of the committee of the county of Suffolk. The town then voted to accept said instructions, and also the sixth clause in the Suffolk resolves. Also voted that the said instructions, and the sixth clause of the Suffolk resolves, "goes on the town book." By this vote, those first instructions are preserved; and it will not injure us, if it does not profit us, to hear the sentiments they contain. They are as follows; viz:—

"Whereas you, Lieut. Thomas Rich, are chosen to represent the town of Warwick in a General Assembly of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, we your constituents do give you the following instructions:—

"1st, That you represent us, as true and loyal subjects to the power now in the hands of the people of America, and that you do your endeavour that no act or acts be passed encroaching on the liberties or in any measure invading the rights of the People.

"2dly, That you grant all supplies necessary for the safety of America under her distressing circumstances; and that you are not extravagant in your grants to those that may be employed in the service of the Colony; at the same time trusting that every true friend to his country will be willing to serve in any place where he may be wanted, for a reasonable reward.

"3dly, That you tolerate all persuasions on account of their religious sentiments, without giving one the advantage of the other, either in their persons or their properties.

"4thly, That all such laws as in any degree infringe on the liberties of the people be made void. In particular, that of a person having twenty pounds ratable estate, to qualify him to vote in town affairs, by reason of which so great a majority as two-thirds of the freeholders of this town are prohibited voting in town affairs, although they pay the major part of the taxes hereby raised, which is frequently the case in new-settled towns. There are other things that are a burden, such as these: going sixty miles for license to keep tavern, and recording Deeds, all which may be done in every town, or in sundry places in the County, greatly to the advantage of the towns lying in the outside of the Counties.

"5thly, As also, paying the Representatives by their own towns, which might be more equitably done by the Province: a great hardship that a town of forty families should pay as much for the legislative power as one that has three hundred families in it; and as we are poor, and hard drove to pay our taxes, every thing that is a burden that can be taken off or eased ought to be done.

"6thly, That all deceased wills be proved and recorded, and estates settled, in each town where the deceased last lived, by the Selectmen and Town Clerk in the same town; and that each town have liberty, at each annual March meeting, to choose a Committee or Town Council to prove Wills and settle Estates, and a Register to record Wills and Settlements of Estates. Said Selectmen or Committee, and the Town Clerk or Register's fees, to be each year agreed upon by the same town."

Here in these instructions you see the jealousy of



our fathers, their republican principles, their love of liberty and equality, and above all, though miserably poor, their determination to support the cause of their country.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Warwick, July 4, 1776 (this meeting was called in compliance with a resolve of the General Court to express their sentiments on declaring Independence of the Kingdom of Great Britain), a motion was made and seconded, that the town *will* express their sentiments by declaring for independence by yeas and nays; and all that are not present at this meeting have the opportunity of giving their names to the town clerk within six days from said meeting, by personally appearing before said clerk; and voted, that the town clerk give off the sentiments relative to independence to Lieut. Thomas Rich, the representative for said town. Thirty-eight names voted *yea*; and forty-four more came in within six days and voted for Independence: making a total of eighty-two *yeas*, and not one in the negative.

A handbill was circulated through the State, and a meeting called, to get the opinion of the inhabitants respecting a constitution and form of government in the several towns. This meeting was in October, 1776; and it was voted in this town, that the present House of Representatives, with the Council, should not enact and agree on a constitution or form of government, but that they should report one, and send it out to the towns, for their inspection and perusal; and they chose a committee to frame instructions for the representative of the town. Chose Amos Marsh, Josiah

Rawson, and Peter Fish. Said instructions were as follows; viz.:—

TO MR. THOMAS RICH.

*Sir*,—Having by a late vote empowered and directed you to join the other members of the General Assembly in forming a plan of Government for this State, and being fully sensible that it is a matter of the greatest importance, both to the present and future generations, that such a plan be adopted as shall be most free from the *seeds of tyranny*, and have the greatest tendency to preserve the rights and liberties of the people, and the most likely to preserve peace and good order in the State, we therefore beg leave to lay before you the following short hints respecting a form of government, which we apprehend, if adopted, will have a tendency to answer the purposes above mentioned.

1st, That there be but one branch in the legislative authority of this State; viz., the representatives from the several towns, with a president or speaker at the head.

2dly, That an equal representation may be made, and the balance of power properly preserved, let each incorporated town send one member, and the larger towns not more than four or five, and the other towns in equal proportion.

3dly, That in making choice of the representative, every free male inhabitant, twenty-one years of age, to have the privilege of voting.

4thly, That in case sufficient evidence appears to a town that their representative or members are guilty of acting contrary to the rights and liberties of the people, then to have the privilege, at any time in the year, to recall him or them, and choose anew.

5thly, That not less than eighty members make a house.

1777.

On Feb. 14, 1777, there is an account allowed by the town, in the following form :—

*The town of Warwick to the Selectmen, Dr.*

For numbering the people, in the year 1776, agreeably to a resolve of Congress, and act of the Court of the State of Massachusetts Bay. One day and an half each, at four shillings per day: the whole £1. 10s. 0d.

We notice this record, because it coincides with our opinion, that it is much the best way of numbering the people,—the cheapest and the most accurate. March 31, 1777, chose five Selectmen, and seven men as a Committee of Correspondence and Inspection and Safety. Forty pounds was raised for highways, half of it to be worked on the county roads; and twenty-four pounds, with the interest money, for schooling.

Thomas Rich was chosen Representative.

In August the town met, and voted to pay Josiah Cobb and Asahel Newton twelve pounds twelve shillings, to defray the expense of getting the salt from Boston, apportioned to them by the General Court.

About this time the depreciation in the paper money caused many embarrassments; and a meeting was called to take into consideration a late act of the General Court, in calling in the State's money, and granting treasury notes upon interest. And it was voted, that if no other method could be adopted than to call in the State's money and put it upon interest, that we would have said money called in and burned,

rather than to run our risk in paying interest for it at a day when money cannot be had so easy as at the present day. Also voted, that the town will make choice of Caleb Strong for their County Register.

1778.

March 30, 1778, voted to choose five selectmen; and chose Amos Marsh, Lieut. Joseph Mayo, Lieut. Thomas Rich, Lieut. Josiah Pomeroy, and Caleb Mayo; and it was voted that the second, third, and fourth selectmen be assessors. Four hundred pounds was voted to repair the highways, half of it to be laid out on the County roads. Voted to allow twenty shillings a day for a man, ten shillings for a yoke of oxen, and six shillings for a cart or plough.\*

Voted to set off Richard Wastcoat and the inhabitants about him, as a school ward.

May 21, 1778, a constitution or form of government was laid before the people in the several towns in this commonwealth. The vote in Warwick was three for adopting said constitution, and twenty-four against it.

Sept. 18, a meeting was held to see if the town will pay a bounty on wolves; and also to see if the town will provide preaching in said town, upon the plan of a free contribution; also to choose a committee to procure the same, upon the plan above mentioned; and also to see what measures the town will take to support the widow Sarah Crossman.

\* This shows that the money was depreciated, by allowing such a price for labor.



RICH Family, c:\data\src\00337.src, 03/08/1998

Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War. (Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1905).

p. 190, RICH, CALEB. Private, Capt. Eldad Wright's co. of Minute-men, Col. Williams's regt., which marched April 20, 1775, in response to the alarm of April 19, 1775, from Northfield and Warwick to Cambridge; service, 3 weeks 2 days.

p. 196, RICH, THOMAS, Warwick. Lieutenant, Capt. Eldad Wright's co. of Minute-men, Col. Samuel Williams's regt., which marched April 20, 1775, in response to the alarm of April 19, 1775, from Northfield and Warwick to Cambridge; service, 2 weeks; also, 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant, Capt. Reuben Petty's 6<sup>th</sup> (Warwick) co., 6<sup>th</sup> Hampshire Co. regt. Of Mass. Militia; list of officers chosen in said company, as returned by Phineas Wright and others, field officers of said regiment, dated April 23, 1776; ordered in Council May 7, 1776, that said officers be commissioned; reported commissioned May 7, 1776; also, 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant, 6<sup>th</sup> co., Hampshire Co. regt. Commanded by Lieut. Col. Samuel Williams; regimental return dated Warwick, Dec. 30, 1778; commissioned May 10, 1776.

g  
MASSACHUSETTS

# SOLDIERS AND SAILORS

OF THE

REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

---

A COMPILATION FROM THE ARCHIVES,

PREPARED AND PUBLISHED BY THE

SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH

IN ACCORDANCE WITH CHAPTER 100, RESOLVES  
OF 1891.

---

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,  
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.  
1905.

Bel 2/28/98 vol. 13



- RICH, ADON—** Capt. Abijah Child's co., Col. John Groaton's (3d) regt.; return [year not given]; enlisted for town of Lincoln; mustered by County Master Barber; reported deserted.
- RICH, AMOS.** Enlistment agreement dated 1776, signed by said Rich and others, engaging themselves to serve in the Continental Army until April 1 [1776]; reported enlisted at Gorham.
- RICH, AMOS.** Private, Capt. Amos Rathbun's co., Col. Benjamin Simonds's detachment of Berkshire Co. militia; entered service Jan. 6, 1777; enlistment to expire March 15, 1777; reported on command as a carpenter.
- RICH, APOLLOS.** Private, Capt. Joseph Smith's co.; enlisted Feb. 15, 1776; service to Feb. 29, 1776, in defence of seacoast; roll dated Truro and sworn to at Eastham; also, same co.; service from May 31, 1776, to Nov. 22, 1776, 5 mos. 22 days; company stationed at Truro for defence of seacoast; roll sworn to in Barnstable Co.
- RICH, AQUILA, Wellfleet.** Matross, Capt. John Gill's (6th) co., Col. Thomas Crafts's (Artillery) regt.; abstract for advance pay, mileage, etc., sworn to at Boston, June 8, 1776; also, same co. and regt.; enlisted May 9, 1776; service to Nov. 1, 1776, 5 mos. 24 days; also, same co. and regt.; service from Feb. 1, 1777, to May 8, 1777, 3 mos. 7 days.
- RICH, BARNABAS, Gorham.** Private, Capt. Wentworth Stewart's co., Col. Edmund Phinney's (21st) regt.; billeting allowed from date of enlistment, May 24, 1775, to date of marching to headquarters, July 12, 1775; credited with 7 weeks allowance; also, company return dated Sept. 29, 1775, including abstract of pay from last of July, 1775; also, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Fort No. 2, Cambridge, Oct. 26, 1775.
- RICH, BARNABAS.** List of prisoners on board the cartel "Hostage" to be exchanged for British prisoners, as returned by Thomas Stone, Commissary [year not given]; said Rich taken in the sloop "Retrieve" (privateer), of Casco Bay, by the British ship "Milford."
- RICH, BENJAMIN.** Private, Capt. Bartholomew Woodbury's co., Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; service, 21 days; company marched from Sutton to Providence, R. I., on the alarm of Dec. 10, 1776.
- RICH, BENJAMIN.** Private, Capt. Abijah Lamb's co., Col. Jacob Davis's (Worcester Co.) regt.; enlisted July 29, 1780; discharged Aug. 9, 1780; service, 15 days, including 4 days (80 miles) travel home; company marched to Tiverton, R. I., on an alarm.
- RICH, CALER.** Private, Capt. Eldad Wright's co. of Minute-men, Col. Samuel Williams's regt., which marched April 20, 1775, in response to the alarm of April 19, 1775, from Northfield and Warwick to Cambridge; service, 3 weeks 2 days.
- RICH, CALVIN.** Private, Capt. Job Alvord's co., Col. S. Murray's regt.; enlisted July 14, 1780; discharged Oct. 10, 1780; service, 3 mos. 5 days, including 7 days (140 miles) travel home; regiment raised in Hampshire Co. to reinforce Continental Army for 3 months.
- RICH, CYRES, Western (Warren).** Lieutenant, Capt. Reuben Read's co. of Minute-men and others, Col. Jonathan Warner's regt., which marched April 20, 1775, in response to the alarm of April 19, 1775, to Roxbury; service, 25 days; also, Captain, 11th (Western) co., Col. James Converse's (4th Worcester Co.) regt. of Mass. militia; list of officers chosen by the several companies in said regiment, dated Brookfield, May 31, 1776; ordered in Council May 31, 1776, that said officers be commissioned; reported commissioned May 31, 1776; also, Captain, Col. Converse's (4th Worcester Co.) regt. of Mass. militia; list of officers; commissioned April 9, 1778.

- RICH, SAMUEL, Jr.** Private, Capt. Jonathan Woodbury's co., Col. Jacob Davis's regt.; marched July 30, 1780; discharged Aug. 7, 1780; service, 12 days, on an alarm at Rhode Island, including 4 days (72 miles) travel home. Roll dated Sutton.
- RICH, SOLOMON.** Private, Capt. Joseph Cutler's co. of volunteers; service, 32 days, in Northern department; company marched from Western (Warren) and Oakham Sept. 24, 1777, to reinforce army under Gen. Gates.
- RICH, STEPHEN, Sutton.** Descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army for the term of 6 months, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780, returned as received of Justin Ely, Commissioner, by Maj. Peter Harwood, of 6th Mass. regt., at Springfield, July 1, 1780; age, 18 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 9 in.; complexion, ruddy; engaged for town of Sutton; marched to camp July 1, 1780, under command of Ensign Joseph Miller; also, list of men raised for the 6 months service and returned by Brig. Gen. Paterson as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, Oct. 25, 1780; also, Private, (late) Capt. Samuel Flower's co., Col. John Greston's (3d) regt.; muster roll for July, 1780; enlisted July 1, 1780; enlistment, 6 months; also, same co. and regt.; muster roll for Aug. and Sept., 1780, dated Camp Orrington; also, Capt. Joseph Crocker's co., Col. Greston's (3d) regt.; muster roll for Oct., 1780, dated Camp Totoway; also, same co. and regt.; muster roll for Nov. and Dec., 1780, dated Camp West Point; reported discharged Dec. 4, 1780.
- RICH, STEPHEN.** Private, Capt. John Howard's co., Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; service, 30 days, with Northern army at the time of the reduction of Gen. Burgoyne; mileage for 295 miles allowed said Rich; warrant for pay allowed in Council May 4, 1778.
- RICH, STEPHEN.** Private, Capt. John Putnam's co.; return dated June 22, 1778; company detached from Col. Jonathan Holman's regt. to serve for 21 days at Providence, R. I.; also, Capt. John Putnam's co., Col. Wade's regt.; enlisted June 20, 1778; service, 26 days; company marched from Worcester Co. June 20, 1778, to join army under Gen. Sullivan at Providence for 21 days.
- RICH, STEPHEN.** Private, Capt. Samuel Hamant's co., Col. Samuel Denny's (2d) regt.; enlisted Oct. 22, 1779; discharged Nov. 23, 1779; service, 1 mo. 11 days, at Claverack, including 9 days (180 miles) travel home; regiment raised to reinforce Continental Army for 3 months.
- RICH, SYLVANUS, Wellfleet.** Private, Capt. Joseph Smith's co.; entered service July 19, 1775; discharged Dec. 31, 1775; service, 3 mos. 25 days, in defence of seacoast; also, Matross, Capt. John Giel's (8th) co., Col. Thomas Crafts's (Artillery) regt.; abstract for advance pay, mileage, etc., sworn to at Boston, June 8, 1776; also, same co. and regt.; enlisted May 9, 1776; service to Nov. 1, 1776, 5 mos. 24 days.
- RICH, THOMAS, Warwick.** Lieutenant, Capt. Eldad Wright's co. of Minute-men, Col. Samuel Williams's regt., which marched April 20, 1775, in response to the alarm of April 19, 1775, from Northfield and Warwick to Cambridge; service, 2 weeks; also, 1st Lieutenant, Capt. Reuben Petty's 6th (Warwick) co., 6th Hampshire Co. regt. of Mass. militia; list of officers chosen in said company, as returned by Phineas Wright and others, field officers of said regiment, dated April 23, 1776; ordered in Council May 7, 1776, that said officers be commissioned; reported commissioned May 7, 1776; also, 1st Lieutenant, 6th co., Hampshire Co. regt. commanded by Lieut. Col. Samuel Williams; regimental return dated Warwick, Dec. 30, 1778; commissioned May 10, 1776.
- RICH, THOMAS.** Ensign; list of men credited with turns of service [year not given]; no service credited to said Rich.



RICH, DAVIS Families, c:\data\src\00181.src, 03/08/1998

Daniels, George F., History of the Town of Oxford, Massachusetts (George F. Daniels: Oxford, Massachusetts, 1892).

p. 463.

Samuel Davis was baptized 26 June 1681 at Roxbury; united with the church there 19 Feb 1711 and removed in 1729 to Oxford. In 1720 he bought of Gabriel Bernon, in partnership with Thomas Mayo and Joseph Weld, brother of his wife, the grant of 2500 acres of land in the east part of the town, but did not occupy it until 8 or 9 years later. On coming to town he took a high position as a citizen and for many years was in important public offices.

p. 463.

The will of Ichabod Davis, of Roxbury, son of William the emigrant, (whose will is not to be found), is sealed with a finely cut signet, made undoubtedly in Europe and believed to have been brought over by the emigrant. The design is Gules, a Griffin Segreant Or, and so far as known has been used by no other family. This coat of arms was in use in the Davis family of Caermarthen, South Wales, before the emigration as the records testify, and a William of this family resided in 1623 at that place. The fact that in 1642 a William appears at Roxbury, reputed to have come from Wales, whose son used the said seal on his will, is strong incidental evidence of the identity of the Caermarthen and Roxbury families.

HISTORY  
OF THE  
TOWN OF OXFORD

MASSACHUSETTS

F74  
O9D2

WITH  
GENEALOGIES  
AND  
NOTES ON PERSONS AND ESTATES

BY  
GEORGE F. DANIELS

OXFORD  
PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR  
WITH THE CO-OPERATION OF THE TOWN  
1892



ON MAIN STREET—LOOKING SOUTH.

Bp  
2/28/98



**Dea. Stone Legacy.** The following is from the will of Moses Stone, dated 4 Sept., 1882:

"I give, devise and bequeath the rest and residue of my estate . . . to the First Congregational Church in Oxford of which I have been a member for fifty years, to be safely invested . . . and kept as a permanent fund, only the income of which is to be used and as follows: so much as may be necessary to keep my cemetery lot . . . in good order, for all coming time; one half of what remains of said income, and more if it be thought best by the Pastor and deacons of said church to be given for the same objects for which the benevolent offerings from the boxes in the said church are given: the remainder of said income to be used as the church may think proper."

Dea. Stone died 30 Sept., 1882. The amount of the above bequest was \$9,449.

**Mrs. DeWitt Legacy.** Mrs. Mary M. DeWitt, widow of Col. Alexander DeWitt, died 6 April, 1887. In a codicil to her will, dated 22 Feb., 1879, she made the town of Oxford and the Congregational Church of Oxford equally, residuary legatees, unconditionally. Of this legacy the Church received, May, 1890, \$14,000, with a balance in the hands of the executor.

**Universalist Society.** No religious organization other than the "standing order" existed in the town prior to 1785. Baptist Churches had been established in Sutton and Charlton, and a few Oxford families worshipped with them, and after the enactment of the Exemption law, in 1757, were free from ministerial taxation here, on the certificate of the officers of those bodies that they were there supporters of worship. The current of religious affairs seems to have run quietly until near the Revolution. In Jan., 1777, Jeremiah Learned, Samuel Davis, Jr., Marvin Moore, and Collins Moore petitioned the town to be exempted from the payment of the ministerial tax of 1776, which by a unanimous vote was refused. The following document, without date, is in the town archives. On it we find no recorded action. Most of its subscribers became active members of the Universalist Society.

"To the Selectmen of Oxford.

"We the Subscribers, Being Inhabitants of Said Town and the Denomination of Christians which are Friends, are Desirous of Common Justice With our Neighbors, Desire and Request you to Insert an article in your warrant for March meeting to see if the town will Vote to Leave us and all of Different Persuasions from your way of Worship and Do Not attend at your meeting out of the minister's Rates, as we Cannot in Conscience Pay them, it Being Contrary to God's word.

"Signed,

Jeremiah Learned.	Elijah Davis.	Joseph Davis, Jr.
Samuel Davis, Jr.	Simon Town.	John Mayo.
Marvin Moore.	Larned Davis.	

The beginnings of Universalism in Oxford, according to tradition, are attributable to Isaac Davis, M.D., of Somers, Conn., who it is

said made frequent visits to Oxford and in conversation made converts to his belief.<sup>1</sup>

Another pioneer was Caleb Rich, a native of Sutton, previously a Baptist, who removed to Warwick and was a soldier from that town at Cambridge, in 1775, and while on a furlough visited his friends and relatives here and very earnestly pressed his then new theological opinions, making converts. The chief agent however in establishing the denomination appears to have been ADAMS STREETER, who was first a Baptist at Charlton and later at Douglas, changed his belief about 1777, and for several years prior to 1785 had preached not only here but in other towns in the vicinity, and was at the latter date a resident of Oxford.<sup>2</sup>

**Society formed.** The records of the Universalist Society under date 27 April, 1785, open with the declaration that a number of professors of the protestant religion in Oxford and adjacent towns had for a number of years assembled for public worship and attended the instructions of Rev. Adams Streeter, and supported him by their contributions, and being assembled at the school-house on Oxford Plain, in order to form themselves into a body corporate and to follow such measures as are provided for that purpose by the constitution of the State—chose Dr. Daniel Fisk, Moderator,—and voted to denominate themselves, "The second Religious Society in Oxford, and the third Independent Religious Society in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts called Universalists." Samuel Davis, Jr., Collins Moore, and Jonathan Davis of Oxford, Ebenezer Davis of Charlton, Ebenezer Rich of Sutton, and Israel Stone of Ward, were chosen a Select Committee with power to give certificates to members "in case there should be a vacancy of a Public Teacher." It was voted to adopt a "Charter of Compact" as received from the first Independent Christian Society in Gloucester which provided for an Annual Meeting for the choice of officers, whose duties it prescribed; declared that funds should be raised by voluntary subscription to pay all expenses, to repair the "public edifice," and for the "relief of the poor distressed brethren,"—and closed thus:

"Whereas the privilege of choosing and professing our own religion is inestimable and in order to maintain that privilege unimpaired, in case any person associating with us should suffer persecution from undue exercise of power, we do agree and resolve to afford all legal means of extricating him from difficulty and of enjoying the freedom held forth by the constitution."

A declaration follows, that the subscribers belong to the second Religious Society in Oxford—called Universalists." A subscription for the support of Rev. Adams Streeter as "Teacher of Piety, Religion and Morality" is appended.

**Members.** The signers of the compact were:

Jeremiah Learned, Abijah Harris, Collins Moore, Benj. Hovey, Marvin Moore, Samuel Davis, Jr., Jacob Kingsbury, Joshua Barnard, Samuel

<sup>1</sup> He was a practicing physician and died, aged 63, 1777. <sup>2</sup> See Streeter, General Department.



Kingsbury, Joseph Davis, Craft Davis, Benj. Davis, Jr., John Bounds, Isaac Moffitt, Caleb Smith, Josiah Kingsbury, John White, James Gleason, James Gleason, Jr., Levi Wight, Jonathan Corbin, Jacob Shumway, Jr., Asa Larned, Andrew Walker, Jacob Streeter, William Moore, Daniel Fisk, Abiel Atwood, Thomas Clark, Daniel Phillips, Ezra Conant, Joseph Rockwood, Larned Davis, James Streeter, Elijah Davis, David D. Town, Jeremiah Davis, John Mayo, Hovey Davis, Jonathan Shattuck, Ebenezer Redding, John Pratt, Jonathan Davis, Solomon Harwood, Elihu Moffitt, Benj. Learned, Aaron Parker, Jr., William Foster, Nathan Thurston, Abijah Davis, Solomon Cook, Thomas Wolcott, Abraham Fitts, Walter Fitts, James Phillips, Timothy Sparhawk, Thomas Davis, Ezekiel Davis, Edward Grow, David Mellen.—making 60 from Oxford and South Gore, 11 [not here named] were of Ward,—3 of Woodstock,—18 of Sutton,—4 of Dudley,—31 of Charlton,—2 of Holland,—and 1 of Sturbridge, a total of 130.

Mr. Streeter continued his labors as pastor. On 24 May, 1786, circular letters were voted to the sister Societies in Norwich and Portsmouth, and Choristers were chosen, viz.: Abijah Harris, Samuel Davis, Jr., and Jonathan Davis. On 16 Aug., of the same year, Adams Streeter, Ebenezer Rich of Sutton and Israel Stone of Ward were chosen delegates to the Annual Association to meet in Boston the Sept. following. Mr. Streeter was not privileged to attend this meeting as he died on the third day of the month in which it was held. After Mr. Streeter's decease the Society had no stated minister until 1788. On 20 April, an invitation was given to REV. ELKANAH INGALLS of Grafton to supply the pulpit for the ensuing year, which was accepted.<sup>1</sup> The next stated preacher was REV. THOMAS BARNES, who came in the Spring of 1789. He had been a Baptist but became a disciple of Caleb Rich and a co-laborer with him at Richmond, N. H., adjoining Warwick. He, it is said, in a large measure filled the place of Mr. Streeter. Under his preaching preparatory work was done toward building the Meeting-house, and the frame thereof had been raised and the exterior finished before his removal in the early part of 1793. At the annual meeting for that year the committee were instructed to hire "Public Teachers" for the first Sunday in each month.<sup>2</sup> The next regular preacher was MICHAEL COFFIN from the State of New York. He attended the Convention in 1793, and on 24 March, 1794, it was voted to invite him to preach one-half the time for the ensuing year. He continued until the early part of 1797, as appears, when he left town under somewhat discreditable circumstances.<sup>3</sup>

**Mr. Ballou.** We do not learn that the Society had a regular supply after Mr. Coffin until 1800, when it was voted to employ REV. HOSEA BALLOU for the ensuing year. In 1801, the vote was renewed, and in 1802, it was "voted, to engage him for the year, the first Sunday

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Ingalls was from Rehoboth, and settled Oct., 1784, as pastor of the Baptist Church in Grafton. Three years later he declared himself a Universalist. After leaving Oxford he returned to Rehoboth and died there.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Barnes went from this town to Wood-

stock, Conn., and thence in 1798 or 1799 to Poland, Me., where, after laboring in that region until 1816, he died 3 Oct. of that year.

<sup>3</sup> Rev. Thomas Whittemore said of him, "he was a man of talents, but his sun set in a cloud." [Life of Ballou.]

in each month as usual," and *Rev. Edward Turner* for six Sundays.<sup>1</sup> For about three years therefore the Oxford Society sat under the preaching of one of the ablest of the ministers of the denomination.<sup>2</sup>

Eighteen years of the Society's existence passed, and many changes had taken place. Other similar bodies had been formed in neighboring places, and instead of a large "Select Committee" from six or eight towns formerly chosen, the directors from 1804 to 1807, were of Oxford and Charlton only. In 1808, they were from Oxford and Ward and for that year the subscriptions were for the support of Rev. Edward Turner. There was no stated minister between 1808, when Mr. Ballou left, and 1811. Each year however there was a subscription to pay expenses, and for most of this time preaching was kept up at intervals, as the financial reports testify.

**Convention.** One of the first measures adopted by the Oxford Society was to call a Convention of all the bodies of like faith in the country, which was held 14 Sept., 1785. Rev. Elhanan Winchester was president, and Dr. Daniel Fisk, clerk.<sup>3</sup>

**Ballou's Ordination.** This Annual Session was held again here in 1791, and the celebrated John Murray was present. In 1794, again the Convention—which became a permanent institution in the denomination—was assembled in the newly finished Meeting-house, and Winchester who had just returned from a long sojourn in England was a member. Hosea Ballou then 23 years of age was also present, and met Winchester for the first time. An interesting incident of this meeting was the impromptu ordination of Ballou, who had then been preaching for three years. Rev. Thomas Whittemore describing this occurrence says:

"At one of the public services of the Convention Winchester preached. In the pulpit with him sat Ballou and Josiah Young. As Winchester drew near the close of his sermon he began to have a clear reference to an ordination, especially to the 'Delivery of the Scriptures' to the candidate. He took up the Bible and pressing it against the breast of the young man said, 'Brother Ballou I press to your heart the written Jehovah!' The effect on the Congregation was sudden and powerful. After holding the sacred volume in this manner for a moment he said to Young in an imperative but affectionate tone, 'Brother Young, Charge him!' which the Elder proceeded to do."

Ballou was ignorant of Winchester's intentions until he began his remarks peculiar to the service.

The subscription for 1811 was for REV. JOHN NICHOLS of Woodstock, a liberal Baptist. He preached at least once a month for

<sup>1</sup> Turner was an Universalist, residing at Sturbridge, a man of ability and culture.

<sup>2</sup> Hosea Ballou was born in Richmond, N. H., in 1771; spent his early life in Universalism; chiefly resided at Hardwick, now Dana, until 1805, when he removed to Barnard, Vt. He went thence in 1809, to Portsmouth, N. H., and in 1815 to Salem, and thence in 1817 to Boston, where he died 7 June, 1832, aged 61.

<sup>3</sup> Elhanan Winchester was born 1751, at New-

ton, Mass., preached at 21, and was called the father of the Baptist Church in that place. He was of an unsettled and roving disposition, travelled largely, and made deep impressions wherever he preached. He settled over a Baptist Church at Philadelphia and while there became a Universalist. His character was unquestioned and his piety universally admitted. [His. of Newton.]



about two years. On 22 Dec., 1813, it was voted to "engage Rev. RICHARD CARRIQUE another year," indicating that he had supplied for 1813 and continued the next year.<sup>1</sup> Rev. JACOB WOOD was the next minister, and resided in town, continuing several years. From about 1817 to 1824 no records appear. At the latter date officers were elected as follows: John Mayo, Moderator; Larned Davis, Clerk; Richard Olney, Treasurer; Stephen Barton, Charles J. Stratford, Davie B. Kingsbury, Assessors; John Mayo, Cyrus Lamb, Nathaniel Davis, Ebenezer Rich and John Field, Committee. In 1824 a vote was passed to raise money by subscription to support preaching, and in April, 1826, \$200 was voted, to be raised by taxation for the same purpose, and 114 persons and firms were on the tax list. In 1827 and 1828 the subscription plan was adopted again, the latter year the sum of \$275 being voted. Until now there was no regular stated preacher, but occasional services were held.

**Mr. Maynard.** On 18 Feb., 1828, it was voted to hire Rev. LYMAN MAYNARD one-half the time for a year. On 24 Dec., 1828, under his ministry a Church of 16 members was formed, denominating itself the *Second Christian Church, Oxford*, on a broad basis of belief; the points distinguishing the Universalists proper from the Restorationists not being alluded to in the creed. In 1833 the Church numbered 22.<sup>2</sup> On 23 Jan., 1832, it was voted to terminate the Society's contract with Mr. Maynard at the end of six months, and at the same meeting voted to confer with Rev. SETH CHANDLER, or some other "believer in the Restoration of all things" to supply the pulpit at the end of that time, which vote was amended so as to read "some Unitarian," instead of Rev. Seth Chandler. On 2 Feb., 1833, the Church again voted "that this Church be hereafter known as the *SECOND CHRISTIAN CHURCH, Oxford*, it having been previously called the *Universalist Church*." On 29 Oct., 1832, a call to Mr. CHANDLER was voted to preach 32 Sabbaths in a year at a salary proportioned at \$325 per annum. The Church, 11 Dec., concurred, and he was installed 29 May, 1833; sermon by Rev. Samuel J. May of Brooklyn, Conn. On the last Sunday in May, 1834, his labors closed, he having asked a dismission.<sup>3</sup> On 28 March, 1835, it was voted that the Meeting-house be opened for one year to any denomination at any time when the Society do not occupy it.

**Mr. Paine.** By invitation of several members of the Society Rev. Benjamin Paine began his labors, and for about two years preached in the Meeting-house, laying the foundations of the Methodist Church in Oxford. During this time an effort, which came near being successful, was made to buy up the pews and transfer the house

<sup>1</sup> He at this time resided at Charlton and was for a time a preacher at Polunk parish. He died at an advanced age at Providence, R. I.

<sup>2</sup> In Aug., 1831, Mr. Maynard, with others, at a convention in Mendon, formally withdrew from

the Universalists, declaring themselves "Universal Restorationists."

<sup>3</sup> He was later minister at Shirley, where he died 1880.

to that denomination. On 7 June, 1837, it was voted that the house should be closed at the end of six months if the Methodists refused to pay the rent agreed on, viz.: "15 dollars for three fourths of the time for six months, or in that proportion." In March, 1839, it was voted to employ Rev. GILMAN NOYES as preacher for one Sabbath in each month, and in 1840 the vote was renewed.<sup>1</sup> In March, 1841, it was voted to hire Rev. ALVAN ABBOTT, the minister at West Sutton, one-half the time for a year; 1842, voted that he be hired for six months, and more if money is raised, and in 1843 the same for half the time if funds are sufficient.

The next stated minister was Rev. ALFRED BARNES, who came in the spring of 1844 and continued for about two years, the house of worship having been remodelled during his ministry. The records at this period are very defective. In March, 1847, \$197 had been paid for preaching to Rev. ROTHEUS M. BYRAM of Kennebunkport, Me., who continued about two years.<sup>2</sup> In the spring of 1849, Rev. JACOB BAKER of Dudley became stated supply, continuing three years, and was succeeded in April, 1852, by Rev. ALBERT TYLER, now of Oxford, who resigned his office in Jan., 1854, but continued to preach until April. Rev. HARRISON CLOSSON from Chicopee succeeded Mr. Tyler in the spring of 1854, and continued until Dec., 1855, when he resigned. On 5 March, 1856, the Society voted to hire as a supply Rev. O. H. TILLOTSON of Worcester, who officiated during the spring and summer of 1856 and 1857, closing 1 Oct., 1857. On 10 April, 1856, the constitution of the Society was revised on the basis of the doctrine of Universal Salvation. In March, 1858, Rev. GEORGE PROCTOR began his labors, continuing until 30 Dec., 1860. So far as appears there was no regular preaching in 1861. In 1862 Rev. ZEPHANIAH BAKER of Dudley was stated supply, continuing about two years, when the Society voted to have a young minister to be settled in town. Upon this vote Rev. THEODORE L. DEAN of Shrewsbury came in 1864. Rev. FRANKLIN C. FLINT of Shrewsbury preached for a time in 1865, and the same year Rev. GEORGE J. SANGER (pastor at Webster; later settled at Essex, Mass.) became stated supply, continuing a year or more. On 4 March, 1868, the committee reported they had engaged Rev. J. E. DAVENPORT for the year at a salary of \$900. He remained about two years and removed to Chicopee.<sup>3</sup> On 8 March, 1871, the Society authorized its committee to hire Rev. WILLIAM W. WILSON, who supplied until 30 Sept., 1872.<sup>4</sup> Rev. Albert Tyler next supplied from the early

<sup>1</sup> Gilman Noyes was a farmer at Brimfield, 1843, and died there 1863.

<sup>2</sup> He later returned to Maine, and died there about 1865.

<sup>3</sup> He died about 1884 at Providence.

<sup>4</sup> William W. Wilson was born 1819 at Stoddard, N. H., began stated preaching at Laconia in 1846, and after about two years removed to Centre Harbor, and thence in 1847 to West Haverhill, Mass. In 1854 he removed to Dover, Me.,

continuing to 1866, when he removed to Southbridge where he was pastor eight years, leaving in 1864 and returning to West Haverhill. In 1867 he began preaching as pastor at Chatham, Mass., but the climate not agreeing with him removed, 1868, to Shirley, Mass. In Oct., 1870, he came to Oxford as supply, continuing until Sept., 1872, when his health failing he retired, and died 19 June, 1874.



part of 1873 to March, 1874, since which time there has been no resident minister. Preaching was continued by Rev. John H. Moore and Rev. Julius F. Simmons, pastors of the Webster Church, up to 1884. Later, meetings were irregular, until the spring of 1887, when they were resumed, and conducted first for a few weeks by Rev. Lucius Holmes of Charlton, and afterwards by Rev. E. W. Preble, the Webster pastor, who in 1890 continues to officiate.

**Baptist Church and Society.** A new Meeting-house having been erected at North Oxford, a Religious Society was formed 5 April, 1837, with the following members:

Jennison Barton, Amasa Eddy, William Copp, Smith Bruce, David Hall, Elbridge G. Warren, Robert Fitts, Waterman G. Warren, Maverick Jennison, Ebenezer Newton, Amos P. Newton, David Stone, David Holman, William Dalrymple, James Boomer, Martin Boomer, Ebenezer Cook, Warren Bruce, Fenner S. Hopkins, Daniel Jennison, Flavel Leach, Andrew J. Copp, Jonathan Flagg, Samuel Warren, William Boomer. [25.]

On 1 May a meeting of brethren recently dismissed from the Baptist Church in Auburn, chose as deacons of the new Church Jennison Barton and William Copp, and voted to call a council "to consider their case and if cause appears, to extend to them the hand of fellowship." This council met on 10 May, the day of the dedication of the house, and recognized the applicants as a Church, Rev. Harvey Fitts giving the right hand of fellowship. Thus became established the First Baptist Church at North Oxford, with a membership of 36, a majority of whom were from the Auburn Church.

**Mr. Lyon.** The first pastor was REV. ABELIAH S. LYON of Sturbridge, ordained 13 March, 1838. He was a man of good ability; graduated at Brown University in 1837. Soon after his settlement a revival began, resulting in an addition to the Church of nearly 40 members. On 6 March, 1847, he resigned.<sup>1</sup> On 7 Aug., 1841, Samuel Jennison and Martin Boomer were chosen deacons. On 6 May, 1843, the following was voted as the sentiments of the Church on the slavery question:

"Whereas the silence of the Church of the North on the subject of Slavery is construed by the church of the South into an argument in favor of that institution—Resolved that we regard Slavery as a very great evil, and a sin, and as a most palpable violation of the inalienable rights of man, and as diametrically opposed to the spirit and precepts of the Gospel,—'Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you do ye even so to them.'—'Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.'"

On 3 Oct., 1843, *Luther Stone* was ordained an Evangelist. On 6 April, 1844, Dea. Jennison Barton having removed, Lot W. Bruce was chosen deacon. On 5 June, 1847, REV. SOLOMON GALE of West Greenwich, N. Y., was chosen pastor. He remained until April, 1848, when he removed to Pomfret, Conn. On 4 Sept., 1847, Moses K.

<sup>1</sup> He was later settled at Chatham and Natick, Mass., and Newport, Minn., where he died 13 Sept., 1871.

Shepardson was chosen deacon in place of Mr. Bruce, deceased. The next pastor was REV. I. N. HOBART, who began about Jan., 1849. His was a pastorate of vigor and influence. He was dismissed 25 April, 1852, and removed to Bristol, R. I.; later he was State missionary in Illinois, where he died 23 Aug., 1887. Under his ministry, in 1850, the Church voted that "no person who uses ardent spirits as a beverage shall hereafter be admitted to membership with this church." In the spring of 1852 REV. JOSEPH HODGES, JR., from East Brookfield, became pastor, acting until 3 March, 1855. Later that year REV. JOHN E. WOOD of North Tewksbury came, continuing until May, 1856, after which time REV. H. A. JOY was stated supply for six months. In March, 1857, REV. C. M. HERRING from Dexter, Me., was engaged as supply. His services were highly appreciated. In 1859 he returned to Maine, where he has since labored successfully. In Dec., 1859, REV. HOLMES CHIPMAN from Machias, Me., became pastor. His service closed in the spring of 1861, when he removed to Vermont, where he died. The number of Church members as reported under his ministry was 121.

REV. JOSEPH SMITH, born at East Hampstead, N. H., succeeded Mr. Chipman. He was a man of ability but of infirm health, and was not settled. He began his labors in 1861, and continued successfully until 26 April, 1866, when he died suddenly, aged 58. Early in 1864 he was aided for several weeks by Rev. J. D. POTTER of Westboro', and many members were added to the Church as the fruits of a revival. On 28 Aug., 1867, REV. WILLIAM H. SHEDD was ordained pastor; sermon by Prof. Anderson, D.D., of Newton. He was an earnest man, and many conversions took place during his ministry, the Church membership increasing to 193. He resigned March, 1870, and removed to Waltham, and died 7 March, 1873, at Watertown. On 31 March, 1868, Sherman Warren, and 3 April, 1869, William Newton and Warren Smith were chosen deacons.

On 11 Sept., 1870, a call was given to REV. JAMES W. LATHROP of Beverly, who began his labors 1 Nov. His ministry of nearly three years was highly beneficial. On 1 Sept., 1873, he removed to Raynham; returned to North Oxford and was received to the Church 4 Nov., 1876. His present residence is at Oxford centre.

REV. OLIVER AYER from Groton, the next pastor, was settled in April, 1874, and closed his labors April, 1880. He was a good preacher, a faithful pastor, and an esteemed citizen. He remained at North Oxford until 1885, when he removed to Providence. In the fall of 1877 Mr. Potter was again invited to North Oxford, and a revival followed. On 1 May, 1880, REV. H. H. BEAMAN from West Bridgewater began his labors. His term of service was short. His wife died 15 June, 1881, from the shock of which he never recovered, but died suddenly the tenth of August following. In July, 1882, REV. WILLIAM H. FISH was voted a call, and continued until 1 June, 1883, when he resigned. On 27 Aug. a call was



Baker, settled at Ox., baker; *EMMEZER L.*, b. 1850, d. young; *KATHLEEN*, b. 1854, d. 1864; *MARSHALL B.*, b. 1857, d. 1864.

*ALMIRA*, and *Newell G. M. Lesure*, m. intentions 7 Aug., 1824.

*ELISHA*, and *Naomi P. Morse* of Charlton, m. 19 June, 1833.

*LUANN*, of Charlton, and *James Lamson*, m. intentions 24 Dec., 1847.

*DAVENPORT, CYRUS*, of South Gore, and *Eleanor Sheffield* of Thompson, m. intentions 27 Dec., 1806.

*COMFORT*, and *Betsy Wakefield*, both of South Gore, m. 21 Nov., 1812.

*SALLY*, and *John Rawson*, both of South Gore, m. intentions 18 March, 1813.

*RICHARD*, of South Gore, d. 14 Feb., 1829.

*DAVIDSON, DAVISON, BENJAMIN*, of Sutton 1751, when he m. *Mary Whittemore*, removed 1792 to Spencer, where he d. 29 March, 1813; they had with others *BENJAMIN*, b. 21 Sept., 1756, m. 14 Dec., 1780, *Molly King*, removed to Spencer, where he d. 23 Aug., 1815, she d. 31 Dec., 1854, at Charlton; they had with others *SAMSON*, b. 20 Feb., 1781, at Sutton, m. 5 April, 1810, *Dorothy Cudworth* of Ward, resided at Ward, Spencer, Leicester and Ox., he d. 20 May, 1842, in the highway at Charlton, she d. 30 Nov., 1867, at Ox., aged 86. . . . *Children*: *ABIGAIL C.*, b. 11 Oct., 1810, m. *Ellas Turner* of Ox.; *WILLIAM G.*, b. 4 Jan., 1812, at Ward, m. 9 May, 1839, *Judith C. Holman*, settled at Millbury; they had *William E.*, 1840; *Ellen J.*, 1843; *Henry W.*, 1844; *Mary E.*, 1850; *Walter*, 1851, salesman at Barnard, Sumner & Co.'s, Worcester; *Matilda A.*, 1854; *JONATHAN K.*, b. 10 Oct., 1813, m. 25 Dec., 1844, *Mary L. Meriam*, he d. 9 Oct., 1882, at Charlton; they had *Herbert K.*, 1845; *Henry F.*, 1847; *Alonzo B.*, 1849; *Mary J.*, 1850; *Sarah F.*, 1852; *Eugene A.*, 1855; *Ezra T.*, 1857; *Sherman W.*, 1860, d. 1866; *Ellsworth F.*, 1863, d. 1866; *Willis W.*, 1867; *Arthur M.*, 1871; *SIMMON*, b. 1816, at Spencer, m. 4 Jan., 1837 [1836(?)], *Maria Tucker*, he d. 25 Aug., 1872, at Ox.; they had at Ox.: *William M.*, b. 9 Jan., 1838, m. 5 June, 1866, *Elizabeth Hirst*, residence, 1888, Woodstock, Conn.; *Frederick*, b. 10 June, 1840, m. 27 July, 1862, *Valeria E. Turner*; *Simeon*, b. 24 April, 1846, m. (1) 15 March, 1871, *Mary J. Jenkins*, she d. 28 July, 1872, m. (2) 30 Aug., 1875, *Emma C. Sawyer*, and had *Hattie M.*, 1876; *Bessie E.*, 1881; *Arthur W.*, 1883; *George*, b. 24 May, 1848, m. 26 March, 1874, *Della F. Sparhawk*, and had *Frank L.*, 1874; *John F.*, b. 14 April, 1843, m. 7 Aug., 1876, *Ella S. Beaman*, and had *Frederick*, d. young; *Matilda M.*, 1878; *Cora Belle*, 1880; *Josephine M.*, 1883; *Emroy*, 1886, at Woodstock; *Arthur E.*, b. 14 Sept., 1855, m. 30 July, 1886, *Esther Knowles*; *Sarah L.*, b. 24 April, 1858, m. 25 Nov., 1874, *Rinard Ackerman*, she d. 22 Aug., 1883; *JOHN C.*, b. 4 June, 1818, at Spencer, m. 26 Nov., 1846, *Cordelia E. Lovell*, residence, Worcester; they had *Francis A.*, b. 1848, d. 1850; *Madella S.*, b. 15 Jan., 1852, m. 1 June, 1882, *W. A. Pentecost*; *BRIGHAM*, b. 18 July, 1820, at Spencer, m. (1) 1840, *Olive E. Newton*, she d. 20 Nov., 1840, m. (2) 1 Sept., 1841, *Lydia M. Gregory*, she d. 24 Aug., 1843, m. (3) 1 Jan., 1845, *Elmira Gregory*, she d. 1 Oct., 1861, m. (4) 31 Dec., 1862, *Almira Wheelock*, residence, Barre; ch. by second m. *Almira E.*, b. 30 July, 1842, m. 28 Jan., 1874, *B. F. Pierce*; ch. by third m. *George G.*, b. 19 July, 1848, m. 6 July, 1874, *Alma F. Barker*; *Frank B.*, b. 8 Jan., 1850, m. 11 Dec., 1879, *Olive G. Davis*; *Herbert E.*, b. 23 June, 1854, m. 16 July, 1879, *Sarah F. Cooledge*; they had *Marion*, 1880; *Herbert C.*, 1883; *Hervey*, b. 23 June, 1854; *Emma A.*, b. 25 Oct., 1856, d. 2 Aug., 1871; *Mary A.*, b. 1 June, 1858, m. 7 Sept., 1880, *Charles*

*H. Green*; *LUCY M.*, b. 8 April, 1823, at Leicester, m. (1) 3 April, 1844, *John Tucker*, he d. 21 June, 1869, m. (2) 30 Nov., 1887, *Warren Sibley* of Auburn.

*WILLIAM*, supposed son of *Mennemore*, Ireland, was of *Woburn* 1728, of Ox. 1741, m. 17 April, 1744, *Abigail Rich* of Sutton, bought 1741 51 acres of wild land on the road from Ox. to Douglas, not far from *Manchang Pond*, in 1745 lived on Province land and then bought 160 acres more of the same, with his improvements, "near the corner of New Sherborn." His children owned after him. [See p. 54. From a deed 1748, Worcester Records, XXVI., 259, it appears that *Samuel*, *Elisha* and *Israel Rich* of Sutton, *Hannah*, w. of *Richard Kidder* of Dudley, *Abigail*, w. of *William Davidson* of Douglas, *Mary Rich* Taylor of Sutton, and *Nathaniel Rich* of Sutton, then deceased, were heirs of *Samuel Rich*, the settler, who with *Richard Waters* bought *Stoughton's* 1,000-acre farm.]

Wife of *Simeon*, aged 24, d. 25 Aug., 1843.

*DAVIS, SAMUEL*, was son of *John* of Roxbury, who was b. 1 Oct., 1643, the son of *William* of Roxbury, who was b. 1617 in Wales, according to tradition, and came to America about 1635. *J. C. J. Brown*, member of the *Heraldry Committee* of the *New England Historic-Genealogical Society*, who has investigated the subject, says, that in the past several designs have been promulgated as the coat of arms of the *Davis* family which are clearly spurious. The will of *Ichabod* of Roxbury, son of *William* the emigrant, (whose will is not to be found), is sealed with a finely cut signet, made undoubtedly in Europe and believed to have been brought over by the emigrant. The design is *Gules*, a *Griffin Segreant Or*, and so far as known has been used by no other family. This coat of arms was in use in the *Davis* family of *Caermarthen*, South Wales, before the emigration as the records testify, and a *William* of this family resided in 1623 at that place. The fact that in 1642 a *William* appears at Roxbury, reputed to have come from Wales, whose son used the said seal on his will, is strong incidental evidence of the identity of the *Caermarthen* and *Roxbury* families. *SAMUEL* was b. 28 June, 1681, m. (1) 23 June, 1709, *Mary*, dau. of *Jacob Chamberlain*, settled at Roxbury, removed 1729 to Ox., where she d. 11 Feb., 1731, m. (2) 13 Oct., 1731, *Mary*, dau. of *Thomas Weld*; he d. aged 78, 8 April, 1760, she d. 9 Aug., 1786, both at Ox. In 1729 he bought of *Gabriel Bernon*, in partnership with *Thomas Mayo* and *Joseph Weld*, brother of his wife, the grant of 2,500 acres of land in the east part of the town, but did not occupy it until eight or nine years later. On coming to town he took a high position as a citizen and for many years was in important public offices, selectman, representative, deacon 25 years until his death. He settled at the *Nathaniel Davis* place, H. 29, upon the hill east of the Plain, and gave to each of his six sons a large farm from his original estate. . . . *Children* by first m. b. at Roxbury: *SAMUEL*, b. 13 Feb., 1711; *THOMAS*, b. 1712, d. 1713; *EDWARD*, b. 23 Jan., 1714; *THOMAS*, b. 4 Nov., 1715; *MARY*, b. 8 July, 1717, m. 21 Dec., 1737, *Elisha Rich* of Sutton, who was b. about 1717 at *Bellingham*; they had *Thomas*, b. 1738, m. *Millicent Conant*, resided at *Warwick*; *Elisha*, b. 1740, Baptist minister at *Pittsford*, Vt.; *Nathaniel*, b. 1742, resided at *Warwick*, *Shoreham*, Vt., and *Ticonderoga*, N. Y.; *Charles*, b. 1744; *Mary*, b. 1746, m. *Samuel Davis*, her cousin; *Jacob*, b. 1747, settled at *Warwick*; *Elizabeth*, b. 1748, m. *Moses Sibley*; *Caleb*, b. 1750, resided at *Warwick* and *Shoreham*, Vt., a noted Universalist preacher, among the earliest in America; *Ebenezer*, b. 1751, settled in Sutton, father of *Ebenezer* of Ox.; *Hannah*, b. 1753, m. *Elijah Davis*, her cousin; *Sarah*, b.



1755, m. Learned Davis, her cousin; *Judith*, b. 1757, m. Daniel Harwood of Sutton; *Joseph*, b. 1759, m. Lodemia Conant, resided at Charlton and De Ruyter, N. Y.; *DANIEL*, b. 1 Feb., 1719; *JACOB*, b. 1790, d. 1740; *ELISHA*, b. 16 Feb., 1722; *JOHN*, b. 1723, d. 1724; *ELIZABETH*, b. 16 Jan., 1725, m. John Mayo; *HANNAH*, b. 1726, d. 1743; *SARAH*, b. 1728, d. young; by second m.: *JOHN*, b. 30 Nov., 1732; *SARAH*, b. 31 Dec., 1734, m. 6 July, 1758, Joseph Davis of Dudley, who was son of Joseph of Woodstock, and b. 7 March, 1725; they had *James*, 1759; *Samuel*, 1761; *Joseph*, 1763; *Moses*, 1769; *Aaron* and *Sally*, 1771; *Joshua*, 1774; *Mary*, 1775; *REBECCA*, b. 10 Jan., 1737, m. 8 Dec., 1763, Lemuel Corbin of Dudley, and had *Philip*, 1764; *Dolly*, 1767; *Lemuel*, 1769; *Rebecca*, 1772; *Josiah*, 1776, d. young; *Josiah*, 1778; *Sylvia*, 1782; *NATHANIEL*, b. 1738, d. 1740.

2. SAMUEL, son of Samuel (1), m. 15 April, 1735, Ruth, dau. of Col. Ebenezer Learned, settled on a farm of 189 acres in the east part of Ox., now Lovett's, Sibley heirs' and Mary's, captain in the French and Indian war, but not in active service, constable and selectman; he d. 1784, she d. 26 April, 1767. . . . *Children*: *DEBORAH*, b. 12 Oct., 1736, m. Ebenezer, son of Edward Davis, her cousin; *RUTH*, b. 1738, d. 1741; *SAMUEL*, b. 1741, d. 1746; *ASA*, b. 1743, d. 1760; *SAMUEL*, b. 1 April, 1746; *RUTH*, b. 1748, d. 1752; *ELIJAH*, b. 8 Oct., 1750; *RUTH*, b. 25 Nov., 1752, m. Ezra Conant; *LEARNED*, b. 7 Nov., 1755.

3. SAMUEL, son of Samuel (2), m. 17 Aug., 1767, Mary, dau. of Elisha Rich of Sutton, his cousin, settled on the east part of his father's farm, now Lovett's, H. 17, selectman, good financier, a prominent supporter of the Universalist Society, of strong physique, a noted wrestler, removed 1800 to Eddington Me. . . . *Children*: *MARY*, b. 24 Feb., 1768, m. Jonathan Sibley, settled at Oxford, removed to Eddington, Me.; they had *Doris*, 1788; *Mary*, 1792; *Jonathan W.*, 1800; *SAMUEL*, b. 1769, d. 1771; *ZILPAH*, b. 13 April, 1771, m. Benjamin Sibley, settled at North Adams; they had *Samuel*, 1792, at Ox.; *Hiram*, 1807, leading man at Rochester, N. Y., wealthy and liberal, extensive land owner, lumber dealer, railroad proprietor, farmer and seed merchant, d. 1888; others d. young; *SAMUEL*, b. 13 Nov., 1772, m. Tamar Putnam, settled at Eddington, and had *Della*, b. 1804, m. William J. Comins; *RUTH*, b. 26 July, 1774, m. Joshua Stockwell, removed to Eddington, where she d. 1845, they had *Caleb D.*, 1793; *Jarvis*, 1800, d. young; *SALLY*, b. 6 March, 1776, m. Timothy, son of Elisha Davis; *CALEB*, b. 5 Dec., 1777, m. Mercy Stockwell, settled at Eddington, where he d. 1870, they had *Phoebe M.*, 1805, m. David Lilley; *Almira*, 1808, m. Reuben Rich; *Samuel*, 1816; *NANCY*, b. 11 Feb., 1780, m. Wright Stockwell, resided at Eddington, where she d. 25 July, 1824, they had *Doris R.*, 1817; *PATTY*, b. 19 June, 1784, m. Abijah Campbell, removed to Eddington, where she d. 1834, they had *Ruth N.*, 1804; *Samuel D.*, 1809; *EBENEZER*, b. 29 April, 1787, m. Susan Penney, settled at Eddington, he d. 1850, at Clifton, Me., they had *D. Waldo*, 1825.

4. ELIJAH, son of Samuel (2), m. 29 Oct., 1771, Hannah, dau. of Elisha Rich, his cousin, settled on his father's homestead, a strong man physically and intellectually. He d. 24 Sept., 1842, she d. 11 Sept., 1838. . . . *Children*: *HANNAH*, b. 11 Jan., 1773, m. Nehemiah Davis, her cousin; *ELIJAH*, b. 28 March, 1774, m. Jan., 1801, Mary, dau. of Jacob Rich, his cousin; he d. 11 Aug., 1861, at Warwick, R. I., she d. June, 1858, at Winchester, N. H.; he was a leading man in the millwright business at Ox., a superior mechanic, resided at Ox., Rutland, Enfield and Warwick; they had *Jacob R.*, 1802, millwright, residence, 1884, Warwick; *Lucinda*, 1806, m. Samuel Kendall, Barre;

*Mary*, 1818, m. Elbridge A. Drury; *Elijah*, 1820, d. young; *CHARLES*, b. 24 Nov., 1775, m. Intentions 6 May, 1812, Hannah Graves, no ch.; he d. 29 Feb., 1856, she d. 2 April, 1862, at West Boylston; *EZRA*, b. 28 July, 1780; *BETSEY*, b. 27 Feb., 1788, m. Rufus, son of Marvin Moore, her cousin.

5. EZRA, son of Elijah (4), m. 12 Dec., 1818, Betsey, dan. of Joseph Rockwood; he d. 4 Dec., 1832, she d. aged 42, 3 Feb., 1833; a man of remarkable mechanical ingenuity, millwright, called the leading man of this part of the county in that business, was injured while working in a mill at Clappville and d. in consequence. . . . *Children*: *BETSEY*, b. 1814, m. 24 March, 1835, Elias T. Balcom of Douglas, removed to Worcester, she d. 29 Aug., 1878; they had *William H.*, 1836, residence, 1891, Worcester; *Helen L.*, b. 6 May, 1846, d. 1870, at Worcester; *EZRA*, b. 10 Nov., 1817, m. 15 Jan., 1842, Julia Ann, dan. of Jonathan Harwood, he d. 3 March, 1862, they had *June*, b. 9 Oct., 1842, d. 29 Dec., 1874, at Ox.; *Charles H.*, b. 22 July, 1847, m. 9 Feb., 1870, Emma J. Forehand of Croydon, N. H., settled at Ox., removed 1887 to Florence, they had *Helen L.*, b. 21 June, 1871; *Julia Anna*, b. 28 April, 1878; *Josephine E.*, b. 22 Aug., 1880; *Franklin P.*, b. 2 Sept., 1853; *ADALINE*, b. 10 Oct., 1819, m. 20 Oct., 1840, Salem T. Russell of Charlton, settled in New York, broker and banker in high standing, they had *Fransy L.*, 1841; *Ella E.*, 1847; *Anna C.*, 1853, m. 1878, William Wheatley; *ANNA*, b. 12 Feb., 1822, m. (1) 13 Feb., 1839, David Balcom of Douglas, where they settled, he d. 6 Sept., 1839, m. (2) 2 Jan., 1844, Charles J. Anthony of Providence, R. I., an active business man, well known in financial circles in New York, he d. 27 Aug., 1868, at Providence, they had *James L.*, b. 19 Jan., 1845; *BENJAMIN F.*, b. 12 Nov., 1824, d. 12 Nov., 1852; *MARY JANE*, b. 1829, d. 1859, at Worcester, unm.

6. LEARNED, son of Samuel (2), m. Intentions 16 Aug., 1781, Sarah, dau. of Elisha Rich of Sutton, his cousin. He d. 7 Nov., 1811 [1818, Ox. Rec.], she d. 21 Sept., 1818. Settled on a part of his father's farm near his brother Elijah. . . . *Children*: *SALLY*, b. 22 Jan., 1788, m. Francis Sibley; *LEARNED*, b. 17 July, 1789; *OLIVE*, b. 22 May, 1794, m. Capt. Ebenezer Rich; *ASA*, b. 19 Feb., 1797, d. 10 Feb., 1818.

7. LEARNED, son of Learned (6), m. (1) 18 Aug., 1814, Lucy, dau. of John Pratt, she d. 2 Aug., 1816; m. (2) 22 April, 1821, Tamar Waters of Sutton, she d. aged 30, 8 June, 1829; m. (3) 11 March, 1831, Mary Dwinell; he d. 31 Oct., 1839, she d. aged 67, 15 Dec., 1866. Farmer, assessor and selectman, of good mind and stood high as a citizen. . . . *Children*, by first m.: *IVENS A.*, b. 17 Nov., 1815; by second m.: *AZRO L.*, b. 1822, d. 1838; *HOSKA W.*, b. 1824, d. 1828; *NAHUM L.*, b. 1825, d. 1828; *NAHUM L.*, b. 31 May, 1829; by third m.: *EDWIN*, b. 11 July, 1831; *ANDREW*, b. 30 April, 1833, m. 6 March, 1867, Cynthia Raymond of Westminster, settled at Ox., no ch.; *MARY LUCY*, b. 2 April, 1836, m. 12 March, 1864, Mark Dunlap, settled at Ashburnham, residence, Nebraska, she d. 28 March, 1888, at Cherokee City, Ark.; they had *Edna E.*, b. 1875, at Platte, Neb.; *SALLY S.*, b. 14 June, 1888; *GEORGE L.*, b. 30 Feb., 1843, m. 1871, Ann E. Renshaw of Illinois, where they settled and had *Clorence*, 1872.

8. IVERS A., son of Learned (7), m. 12 Dec., 1850, Emeline, dau. of Sumner Howard, settled at Ox., he d. 9 Jan., 1884. . . . *Children*: *STEARNS*, b. 19 Nov., 1851, m. 27 Nov., 1872, Ellen Prince of Worcester; *MIRANDA*, b. 10 Nov., 1853, d. 5 Feb., 1873; *ANSON*, b. 31 Dec., 1855, m. Etta M., dau. of George Amidown of Ox., had ch.; *ELLEN*, b. 27 Nov., 1863.



9. NAHUM L., son of Learned (7), m. 31 Dec., 1865, Dorinda H. Hastings of Townshend, Vt., settled at Ox. . . . *Children*: FRANKLIN A., b. 1867; FANN W., b. 1868, d. 17 Aug., 1888; BELLIE, b. 1870; BERTHAM A., b. 1 May, 1873.

10. EDWIN, son of Learned (7), m. 25 April, 1852, Ruth Ann Doughty, settled at Ox. . . . *Children*: EMMA J., b. 1853, d. 1869; MIRANDA E., b. 1856, m. 1 Jan., 1878, Charles Dodge of Charlton, and had *Ethel J.*, b. 13 Aug., 1882.

11. EDWARD, son of Samuel (1), m. 25 Dec., 1735, Abigail, dau. of Col. Ebenezer Learned, settled in the east part of Ox., H. 12, where he d. 30 Aug., 1784, she d. 11 Aug., 1805. He was long a prominent man, and very influential in public affairs. Capt. in the French war but not in active service, eight years Major of the first Worcester County Regt. of militia, much in town office, justice of the peace, solemnized many marriages, occupied positions of trust and settled many estates, 15 years representative and highly esteemed. . . . *Children*: EBENEZER, b. 18 Sept., 1737, m. (1) 20 April, 1758, Deborah, dau. of Samuel Davis, his cousin, settled at Charlton, where he was a farmer and a well known capitalist, she d. 27 Feb., 1763, m. (2) 8 March, 1786, Mrs. Sarah Allen of Northampton, m. (3) 19 Jan., 1802, Hannah, widow of Caleb Amidown, he d. 12 Aug., 1816, she d. 20 March, 1820; ch., all by first m.: EBENEZER, b. 1739, d. 1777, in the Revolutionary army; ASA, b. 1761, unm., d. 5 June, 1824; ABIGAIL, b. 1763, m. Abdjah Davis of Ox., her cousin; RUTH, b. 1765, m. Joseph Washburn of Leicester; DEBORAH and LYDIA, b. 1767; Deborah m. Calvin Amidown of Charlton; Lydia m. John Wheelock of Charlton; SARAH, b. 1770, m. Stephen Burroughs, her cousin; ERI, b. 1772, d. 1781; CYPRIUS, b. 1775, m. David McLean; PAMELA, b. 1778, m. Samuel Kles of Brooklyn, Conn.; BETSEY, b. 1780, m. Dr. Ebenezer Borden; EDWARD, b. 5 Sept., 1789, soldier in the French war, one of the best of men, and filled at Dudley many responsible positions in civil and religious affairs, m. (1) 19 Jan., 1763, Elizabeth, dau. of Ebenezer Davis of Ox., settled at Dudley, she d. 16 Oct., 1775, m. (2) 22 April, 1776, Mrs. Abigail, widow of William Watson of Ox., she d. Jan., 1780, he d. 5 Oct., 1796; ch. by first m.: AMASA, b. 1763, m. Hannah Healy, resided at Charlton, d. 1802; ELIZABETH, b. 1766, d. 1775; EDWARD, b. 1768, m. Huldah Healy, farmer at Dudley; THOMAS, b. 1769, m. Elijah G. Morris; DOLLY, b. 1772, m. Lemuel Foster; EDEN, b. 1774, unm., d. 1 Oct., 1822; ch. by second m.: ELIZABETH, b. 1777, m. John Dalrymple; JACOB, b. 14 Sept., 1741, m. 9 Jan., 1763, Rebecca, dau. of Thomas Davis, his cousin, settled at Charlton, removed to Montpelier, Vt., he d. 9 April, 1814, at Burlington, Vt., she d. 25 Feb., 1823, at Montpelier, he was a man of uncommon ability and energy, Lieut.-Col. 5th Regt. 13 June, 1778, Colonel 24 Sept., 1779, in the Revolutionary army, a leader in the founding of Leicester Academy and in the settlement of Montpelier, Vt., and for many years identified with most of its public affairs. Col. Thompson, the historian of Montpelier, says:—

"Col. Davis' physical powers [he was a stalwart man] were of small account in comparison with the other traits of the man, his enterprise, energy, judgment and far reaching sagacity, but even these were not all the good qualities of his character, no needy man ever went empty handed from his door, he ever gave employment of some kind to those who asked for it, and so well he rewarded his employes that no reasonable man in the whole settlement was ever heard to complain of the wages he paid, or any unfair conduct in his dealings."

Ch.: THOMAS, b. 1765, d. 1769; JACOB, b. 10 March, 1768, m. 3 Oct., 1791, Caty Taplin, settled at Montpelier, removed to Berlin, Vt., where he d. 1851;



EDWARD DAVIS HOMESTEAD.



Rebecca, b. 16 June, 1770, m. Hon. Cornelius Lynde, b. at Leicester, settled at Williamstown, Vt., where both d., he d. 1836, she d. 1840; Thomas, b. 3 April, 1772, m. 30 Nov., 1795, Polly Sawyer of Berlin, Vt., was an active pioneer at Montpelier, owned and operated mills, built the large Pavilion Hotel there, which he managed several years; a worthy, large hearted man and a good citizen; Hannah, b. 8 April, 1774, m. 25 Nov., 1792, David Wing, Jr., settled at Montpelier, where he was town clerk, and d. 1806, aged 40 years, she d. 4 Nov., 1807; Polly, b. 24 May, 1778, m. 25 March, 1798, Thomas West, Jr., resided at Montpelier, removed to Ohio, East Gwillimbury, Ont., and Paynesville, Wis., where both d., he d. 17 July, 1863, she d. 24 May, 1888; Lucy, b. 28 Aug., 1782, m. 3 Dec., 1801, Timothy Hubbard, settled at Montpelier, no ch., he d. 1840, she d. 1839; Clarissa, b. 22 Sept., 1789, first child b. at Montpelier, m. 1 Oct., 1806, George Worthington, prominent man at M., he d. 1862, she d. 1864; NATHANIEL, b. 28 May, 1748, m. 18 May, 1765, Sarah Stone, settled at Dudley, where he d. 5 Aug., 1773; they had Parley, b. 31 March, 1766, at Ox., m. 4 Nov., 1794, Rebecca Peabody of Amherst, N. H., he went with his uncle Jacob to Montpelier, was active as a surveyor and manager of the proprietorship of the village lots and in other public improvements, was among the earliest civil officers of the place, Captain of the first military company and later a Brig.-Gen., a noble, useful man, universally beloved and respected, he d. 1848, she d. 1854, both at Montpelier; they had Nathaniel, b. 25 Nov., 1769, m. (1) intentions 16 Feb., 1792, Dolly, dau. of Elisha Davis of Ox., she d. 1809, m. (2) 21 Jan., 1811, Catherine Pratt of Ox., she d. 10 April, 1840, he d. 3 March, 1843; he was Major of militia, a leading business man at Montpelier, built a large woolen mill, was highly esteemed; Hazeckiah, b. 23 April, 1772, at Dudley, m. intentions 10 Jan., 1795, Polly Doty, settled at East Montpelier, he d. 2 Jan., 1847, she d. 27 Nov., 1852, a respected and independent farmer; ABIGAIL, b. 20 April, 1745, m. 12 Jan., 1762, Rev. Eden Burroughs, minister at Killingly, Conn., removed to Hanover, N. H., a worthy man; they had Stephen, b. 1766; Abigail, b. 1780, m. Stephen Kimball; Jessa D., b. 1786, m. Richard Foster, resided at Hanover; several other ch. of Mr. and Mrs. Burroughs d. young; ELIZABETH, b. 22 June, 1747, m. 16 April, 1766, Samuel Lamb, Captain in the Revolutionary army, she d. 2 Feb., 1785, he d. 1796; they had Mary, b. 1767, m. Daniel Williams of Charlton, she d. 1835; Learned, b. 1768, m. (1) 30 June, 1794, Mrs. Katy West, no ch., m. (2) 1 Jan., 1799, Mrs. Lydia Green, settled at Montpelier, where he was Colonel of militia, carpenter and bridge builder, removed 1817 to Louisville, Ky., where he d. 1826, she d. 1854, at Montpelier; Edward, b. 1770, m. 10 April, 1803, Polly Wetherell, no ch., settled at Montpelier, where he was a popular and highly esteemed physician for many years, he d. 1845, she d. 1829; Josiah Q., b. 1776, m. Abigail Muzzy, settled at Leicester, where he d. 1819, she d. 1868; they had Liberty, 1799; Abigail, 1800; Josiah Q., 1803; Eliza, 1805; Jonas, 1807; Adaline, 1809; Edward, 1812; Charlotte, 1814; John, 1815; Adaline, 1818; Betsey, b. 1779, m. Alfred Morris; Joshua, b. 1781, m. 26 Nov., 1813, Abigail D., dau. of Sylvanus Learned, his cousin, no ch., he d. 1868, she d. 1821, both at Leicester; REUBEN, b. 17 May, 1749, m. 3 March, 1773, Sarah, dau. of Elijah Moore of Ox., settled at Charlton, he d. 1781 at West Point, N. Y., she m. (2) Dr. Abel Waters and d. 1820 at Gardiner, Me. Reuben was a noble man, active in the Revolutionary struggle, Lieutenant of the Ox. company under Col. Learned at Roxbury in 1775, was promoted to Captain, ordered to West Point, where he d.; they had Ezra, b. 1774, merchant in Boston, m. Mary, dau. of John Brazer, with whom



he was in partnership in trade, he d. 1842; *Matilda*, b. 1777, m. Samuel Jones, settled in New York State; *Sally*, b. 1779, m. John Spurr of Charlton, Gen. of militia; JONATHAN, b. 1750, d. 1760, killed in a cider mill; LEVI, b. 11 Nov., 1752, Revolutionary soldier, marched on Lexington alarm in Capt. Crafts' cavalry, of much energy of character, wealthy for the times, m. (1) 13 March, 1775, Deborah, dau. of Elijah Moore of Ox., m. (2) 8 Dec., 1791, Lydia Hammond, m. (3) 1803, Hannah, widow of his nephew, Amasa Davis of Dudley, he d. 5 July, 1807, she d. 13 Sept., 1816; ch. by first m. b. at Ox.: *Polly*, b. 4 Dec., 1775, m. Caleb, son of Rev. Caleb Curtis of Charlton, resided at Calais, Vt.; *Sally*, b. 26 Feb., 1777, m. Capt. Gideon Wheelock, settled at Charlton; *Lacy*, b. 16 Nov., 1778, m. Rev. Edward Turner of Charlton, removed to Jamaica Plain, where both d., he d. 24 Jan., 1853, she d. 17 Jan., 1864; *Rufus*, b. 20 Aug., 1780, at Ox., m. 25 Dec., 1803, Sarah Dunbar of Charlton, settled at Dudley, farmer, he d. 10 Sept., 1833, she d. 15 Oct., 1857; *Levi*, b. 8 Jan., 1782, at Ox., m. 1 Dec., 1803, Mary, dau. of Lemuel Spurr of Canton, settled at Charlton, removed to New York State, resided at Columbus, Dryden, and in 1825 at Greenwood, where he was the pioneer, hotel keeper, first supervisor and 25 years postmaster; *Martha*, b. 28 Oct., 1784, at Charlton, d. 1803; Aaron, b. 9 Dec., 1787, at Charlton, m. (1) 1826, Betsey Griffin, settled at Dryden, N. Y., she d. 1827, m. (2) 1829, Clarissa Brigham, he d. 5 June, 1845, at Portage, N. Y., owned a large farm at Portage, was prosperous, held town offices, Captain of militia; *Lydia H.*, b. 16 Aug., 1803, m. 9 Nov., 1842, Samuel H., son of Edward Davis of Dudley, no ch., she d. 16 May, 1845; MARY, b. 9 Feb., 1755, m. Haynes, son of Gen. Ebenezer Learned, her cousin; MARTHA, b. 27 March, 1758, m. Sylvanus, son of Gen. Ebenezer Learned, her cousin; JONATHAN, b. 27 March, 1761.

12. JONATHAN, son of Edward (11), only son who spent his life in Ox., m. (1) 12 Sept., 1787, Sarah, dau. of Ebenezer Hammond of Charlton, she d. 5 Feb., 1821 [1822 Ox. Rec.], m. (2) intentions 5 Oct., 1822, Hannah, dau. of Dr. Stephen Barton, he d. 3 Aug., 1838, at Ox., she d. 12 Feb., 1859, at Worcester. He lived upon the homestead until 1827, when he removed to the house at the fork of the Sutton road, H. 25, where he d. He was much in public business, justice of the peace, representative, held important positions of trust, was County Commissioner and Major-General of militia, from 1812 to 1814 Chief Justice of Court of Sessions for Worcester County, a leading man in the organization of Oxford Bank and for ten years its president. . . . *Children*: STEPHEN, b. 1 Sept., 1788; JONATHAN, b. 29 Oct., 1789.

13. STEPHEN, son of Jonathan (12), m. (1) 1 Nov., 1815, Pamela, dau. of Aaron Wheelock of Charlton, she d. aged 41, 22 March, 1839, m. (2) 1 Sept., 1841, Mrs. Abigail, widow of Thaddeus Read of Grafton, he d. 1 Feb., 1854, at Ox., she d. 20 Sept., 1874, at Westboro', he settled and d. upon the homestead, was highly respected, considerably in public life, County Commissioner, selectman, school committee, Colonel of militia. . . . *Children* by first m.: SARAH H., b. 23 Jan., 1817, m. 26 Nov., 1844, Rev. Joseph Emerson of Dartmouth, a clergyman of superior abilities, the efficient agent of several of the large religious and charitable societies of the day, d. 1885 at Andover, she d. 28 Nov., 1886, at Rockford, Ill.; they had *Edward D.*, b. 19 Oct., 1845, m. 18 June, 1878, Caroline R., dau. of William A. Wheelock of Ox., in business in Boston; had Sarah, b. 18 May, 1874; Louise R., b. 18 July, 1876; Florence D., b. 21 July, 1878; Pamela W., b. 13 Jan., 1880; STEPHEN E., b. 10 Feb., 1819, m. 6 Nov., 1849, Augusta G., dau. of Amory Sibley of Augusta, Ga.,

she d. 29 April, 1850, he d. 7 Oct., 1856, at Ox., dry goods merchant; NELSON H., b. 20 Sept., 1821, unm., studied at Leicester Academy, appointed upon nomination of Levi Lincoln (then representative to Congress from 5th Mass. district) as cadet at West Point, where he entered 1 July, 1841, was graduated 1846, went the same year into the Mexican war under Gen. Taylor at Monterey, joined at Tampico the forces of Gen. Scott, under whom he served through the war; was in the siege of Vera Cruz, the battle of Cerro Gordo, the storming of Contreras, the taking of Cherebusco, and in later engagements in the valley of Mexico and the taking of the capital. He left Mexico with the army in June, 1848, and in Nov. of that year sailed from New York with troops around Cape Horn, arriving in April, at Monterey, Cal. There he served until Dec., 1853, first as Commissary and later with his company at remote stations in the Indian country, where subsistence was difficult, and with the Clear Lake and the Russian River Indians had two notable and successful engagements under the brave Captain, later General, Nathaniel Lyon. This was said to have been one of the most brilliant Indian campaigns in the army service.

His health having been impaired by exposure he obtained leave of absence, and in 1853 visited China and the Sandwich Islands. In Jan., 1854, he returned to New York and for a year was on recruiting duty at Boston. In the fall of 1855 he went into frontier service at Forts Leavenworth, Randall, Ridgely, Ripley and on field duty in the Indian country, continuing until the spring of 1861, when he was ordered east to engage in the late Civil war. At the first battle of Bull Run he was acting Major of the "Regular Battalion," and on 4 Sept., 1861, was by Gov. Andrew commissioned as Colonel of the 7th Regt. Mass. Vols., which office he held until 12 Nov., when he was appointed Asst. Inspector-General of the army, ordered to other duties and resigned his Colonel's commission.

As Asst. Inspector-General he served in the field, in the "Army of the Potomac," at the headquarters of Sumner, McClellan, Hooker and Meade, and was in all the battles in which these commanders were engaged while he served under their commands, and was specially efficient at the Battle of Gettysburg. Later he was ordered to the Department of New Mexico as General Inspecting Officer. The duties in this field required almost constant travelling through a vast extent of wild country infested with hostile Indians, the climate, embracing extremes of heat and cold, rendering the service severe. Many movements were made at night to avoid the enemy. "On one of these campaigns, after repeated night marches in which several Indian rancherias were captured, . . . a forced march was made at night over a high range of mountains to the reported camp of the Indians. . . . Near the summit the escort was divided into two detachments, a third having been left behind in a cañon to guard the pack-train. These detachments, which were about five miles apart, attacked simultaneously, at dawn, two camps of the Apaches, who were completely surprised." A short and sharp contest ensued resulting in large loss to the Indians. This was the first severe chastisement they had received for many years, and in recognition of his services in this affair the Legislature of Arizona passed Davis a vote of thanks, and the U. S. government conferred on him the rank of Colonel in the army.

Later he was for several years Inspecting Officer of the Department of the Missouri, to which the District of New Mexico was then attached. From this service he was assigned to special duty under the War Department with station at New York city, for three years, his duties covering inspections in



the Western States and Territories to Alaska. He was next Inspector-General of the "Division of the Atlantic," under Gen. Hancock, until 1 July, 1881, when he was assigned to the same duty in the "Division of the Missouri" under Gen. Sheridan with station at Chicago. On the death of Gen. D. B. Sacket, Chief Inspector-General of the army, Gen. Davis, in March, 1885, was promoted as his successor, assuming the duties of that office at Washington.

On 20 Sept., 1885, by the operation of the law he was retired from active service as Brigadier-General. Later he resided in New York city, and was several years president of the Colorado Smelting Co. with an office in New York. He died suddenly of apoplexy at Governor's Island, N. Y., 15 May, 1890.

Gen. Davis held every grade of rank in the army from Second Lieutenant to Brig.-Gen. and Head of the Inspector-General's Department, was brevetted for services in the Mexican War, the war of the Rebellion and Indian fights, and travelled on duty in each and every State and Territory of the Union. His services in the Civil War were of the highest importance, and as Acting Inspector he undoubtedly had a more complete knowledge of the condition of the "Army of the Potomac" in its details than any other official in the country. RUSSELL A., b. 7 June, 1824; JONATHAN AUSTIN, b. 21 Oct., 1827, Captain in the late war, m. 14 June, 1857, Annie Murray, he d. 6 May, 1880, at Kendall, Penn.; they had Charles S., b. 17 May, 1858, at Philadelphia, Pa.; Elys M., b. 24 April, 1867, at Pioneer, Pa.; AARON W., b. 11 March, 1880, m. 26 June, 1861, Carrie R. Whiting, his cousin, who d. 2 Oct., 1870, at Asheville, N. C., he d. 9 Jan., 1886, at Ox.; they had Currie P., b. 1865, d. 1874; Theodore W., b. 1867, d. 1884, at Brooklyn, N. Y.; SUSAN P., b. 22 Nov., 1832, m. 27 March, 1860, Reuben P. Pierce, settled at Chicago, Ill., where she d. 28 Aug., 1879; they had Henry N., b. 25 Feb., 1861, civil engineer.

14. RUSSELL A., son of Stephen (18), m. 23 Dec., 1855, Mary, dau. of William Robinson, he d. 24 July, 1875. . . . Children: EDWARD R., b. 30 June, 1857, m. 1881, Abbie L. Holbrook of East Medway, residence, Boston; had ch.; ARTHUR E., b. 21 Aug., 1858, m. 3 June, 1889, Mabel G. Willis of Reading, where they reside, had ch.; NELSON H., b. 27 May, 1861, m. 3 Dec., 1884, Nellie L., dau. of Nathaniel Eddy, residence, Worcester, merchant, they had M. Estelle, b. 26 Aug., 1885; GEORGE S., b. 9 Sept., 1864, m. 18 June, 1889, Alice T. Reed of Cambridge, residence, Worcester, merchant; and 3 daughters, d. young.

15. JONATHAN, son of Jonathan (12), m. 7 May, 1815, Betsey, dau. of Benjamin Gilbert of Brooklyn, Conn., he d. 11 April, 1868, at Ox., she d. 30 March, 1876, at East Douglas; settled on a farm in the east part of Ox., H. 10, removed 1860 to the centre, H. 190, where he d. He was a good citizen, much esteemed, selectman and school committee. . . . Children: GEORGE L., b. 17 June, 1816; HENRY G., b. 26 Oct., 1821; ANNIE L., b. 19 Jan., 1825, m. 10 Nov., 1852, Rev. William T. Briggs, an able and esteemed Congregational minister, settled 1846 at North Andover, in 1856 at Princeton, an efficient worker in the educational department in the military district of North Carolina in the late war, settled 1866 at East Douglas, where he resided 1891, pastor emeritus, gave up his active duties April, 1887; they had WILLIAM H., b. 10 March, 1855, at Andover, graduated at Cambridge Law School in 1875, lawyer 1885 at Grinnell, Ia.; Helen LeRoy, b. 5 Sept., 1858, at Princeton, was graduated at Wellesley, m. 22 Sept., 1885, Rev. Carlton P. Mills, Episcopalian, resided at Kalamazoo, Mich., where she d. 3 Dec., 1889; Ann L., b. 1861, d. 1866.

16. GEORGE L., son of Jonathan (15), m. 27 Oct., 1841, Harriet K. Roberts of Andover, residence, North Andover, where she d. 8 March, 1889. Machinist, many years head of the firm of Davis & Furber, and now of the corporation "Davis & Furber Machine Co." A remarkably successful business man and wealthy, prominent in civil and ecclesiastical affairs, deacon of Congregational Church, a liberal supporter of religious and charitable institutions, several years State Senator, Bank president, contributed largely toward preparing and publishing this volume. . . . Children: HARRIET R., b. and d. 1843; GEORGE G., b. 30 Aug., 1844, m. 2 Feb., 1876, Ada M. Whitney of Boston, several years in banking in Boston in partnership with Charles Whitney, his father-in-law, 1890 in North Andover in machine business with his father; ch.: Ethel W., b. and d. 1877; Madeline, b. 10 Dec., 1878; Charles W., b. 12 April, 1881; JAMES H., b. 18 April, 1846, m. (1) 1871, Ida Parkhurst, she d. 16 Nov., 1872, m. (2) 1875, Caroline R. Curwen of Salem, he d. Dec., 1886; ch. Arthur C., b. and d. 1876; ELLA M., b. 1847, d. 1853; HATTIE E., b. 21 Sept., 1849, d. 10 May, 1874, at Florence, Italy, while on a tour; ALICE E., b. 11 Jan., 1855, m. 25 Sept., 1879, Auguste A. Sack of Providence, R. I., where they resided, woolen manufacturer; EDWARD L., b. 13 Sept., 1856, d. 3 Dec., 1881; MARY W., b. 24 April, 1858, m. 15 June, 1881, Thomas D., son of Jabez L. Peck of Pittsfield, where they settled, she d. March, 1889; they had Katharine, b. 3 March, 1883; Harriet R., b. 9 Feb., 1885; Davis L., b. 12 Nov., 1887; ANNA C., b. 28 Feb., 1860, d. 24 Dec., 1877; FRANK K., b. 28 Oct., 1862, d. 13 Oct., 1887; ADDIE S., b. 1863, d. 1866; HELEN A., b. and d. 1866.

17. HENRY G., son of Jonathan (15), m. 7 Oct., 1846, Mary B., dau. of Samuel Dowse of Oxford, settled at Pittsfield. He was a man of good mind, sterling integrity, efficient as a business man, active in Church matters, and much beloved; deacon of Dr. Todd's Church who wrote of him as a model man. His health was not firm and gave way under the pressure of mercantile business; he d. 19 July, 1863. . . . Children: ELIZABETH D., b. 11 Oct., 1846; MARY G., b. 10 Oct., 1848, m. 11 June, 1878, Francis W., son of Judge Julius Rockwell of Pittsfield, Representative to Congress from 11th district; they had William W., b. 4 Oct., 1874; Henry D., b. 6 Sept., 1876; Samuel P., b. 28 Oct., 1878; Julius R., b. 16 July, 1880; Lawrence D., b. 27 Sept., 1883; Francis W., b. 1 Sept., 1885; Elizabeth, b. 27 March, 1888; HENRY, b. and d. 1851; SAMUEL D., b. 1856, d. 1857.

18. THOMAS, son of Samuel (1), m. (1) 18 Nov., 1742, Rebecca Healy of Dole, she d. 18 March, 1771; m. (2) 1773, Mrs. Dorothy Smith of Woodstock, Conn.; he d. 1 Aug., 1778. Received from his father 155 acres adjoining the homestead on the north, H. 15, on which he built, in 1747, a grist-mill which he operated many years; he had good endowments and was a worthy man, deacon from 1760 to his decease. . . . Children: HANNAH, b. 2 Oct., 1743, m. Jeremiah, son of Elisha Davis, her cousin; REBECCA, b. 14 Dec., 1744, m. Jacob, son of Edward Davis, her cousin; SARAH, b. 1746, d. 1748; Lucy, b. 15 June, 1748, m. Marvin Moore.

19. DANIEL, son of Samuel (1), m. (1) 14 Jan., 1741, Tamar, dau. of Jonathan Town, she d. 10 Aug., 1761; m. (2) 2 Dec., 1762, Elizabeth Shurtliff; he d. 24 June, 1786, at Thompson, Conn., she d. 25 Feb., 1785. He settled on south side the Sutton road west of the mill brook, H. 195, removed 1752 to Killingly, where he was esteemed, selectman, and deacon of the Church. . . . Children, first six b. at Ox.: DANIEL, b. 12 Oct., 1742, m. 2 Dec., 1762, Elizabeth Whittenmore of Killingly, where they settled, both d. at Waterford, O.; he d. 4 Nov., 1807, she d. 16 Sept., 1806, 11 ch. He was active



and efficient in the Revolutionary war, a captain, and sacrificed largely his interests for his country, after the war joined the company of emigrants to Ohio, and is said by his descendants to have been the first man to cut a tree beyond the Ohio river. This being a "buckeye," the incident, it is claimed, gave that name to the State. After participating in the Indian wars he settled at Waterford and was very influential in founding the institutions of the new State; MARY, b. 26 May, 1744, m. 22 March, 1763, John Felshaw, settled at Killingly, hotel keeper. He d. 16 March, 1788. Samuel, a son, was one of the Ohio pioneers; TAMAR, b. 17 Oct., 1745, m. 12 Jan., 1764, Capt. Perley Howe, settled at Killingly, she d. 31 Dec., 1771; SIMON, b. 14 April, 1747, m. (1) 28 Sept., 1769, Zeriah Knight, she d. 1782; m. (2) 7 Sept., 1784, Mrs. Mary Hurlburt, settled at Thompson, parents of Simon Davis, Esq., of Thompson; he d. 10 Jan., 1821, she d. 20 Feb., 1843; CATHERINE, b. 12 March, 1748, m. Daniel Davidson, settled at Brooklyn, Conn., where she d. 9 Dec., 1807; HEZEKIAH, b. 30 Sept., 1750, d. 4 Oct., 1776, at East Chester, in United States service, as a soldier; SARAH, b. 15 Sept., 1752, at Killingly, m. 30 Dec., 1772, Deacon Robert Sharp, settled at Pomfret; she d. 16 June, 1813; HULDAH, b. 9 May, 1754, m. 31 March, 1774, Sampson Howe, Esq., of Killingly; he d. 7 Sept., 1824, she d. 8 Aug., 1810; he was an influential and substantial citizen, much in public office; HANNAH, b. 22 Jan., 1756, d. unm.; ELIZABETH, b. 16 April, 1758, m. 21 Jan., 1786, Dr. John E. Eaton of Dudley; he d. 12 Oct., 1812, she d. 20 Sept., 1838; by second m., WILLIAM, b. 1764, d. 1772.

20. ELISHA, son of Samuel (1), m. 11 July, 1751, Mary, dau. of Timothy Harris of Oxford; he d. 22 Oct., 1796, she d. aged 69, 26 Sept., 1796. He settled in the east part of Ox., H. 14, was worthy and highly esteemed, captain of militia, and filled the higher town offices, owned and operated a saw-mill on his farm. In his will he wrote—"each son is to have as much as two daughters except the son that lives on my home farm [Nehemiah] and he must have one hundred and sixty-six dollars and sixty-seven cents more than either other son, in order to support the dignity of my house in making my friends welcome." . . . *Children*: JEREMIAH, b. 27 March, 1753; ANNA, b. 25 Nov., 1754, m. John Pratt of Ox.; ELISHA, b. 1756, d. young; ABIAH, b. 10 Sept., 1758; ALICE, b. 28 Aug., 1760, m. Dr. Daniel Fisk of Ox.; THOMAS, b. 5 Sept., 1762; DOROTHY, b. 1765, d. 1767; NEHEMIAH, b. 5 March, 1768; TIMOTHY, b. 6 Sept., 1770; DOLLY, b. 28 Nov., 1773, m. Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel Davis, of Montpelier, Vt., her cousin.

21. JEREMIAH, son of Elisha (20), m. 19 Nov., 1778, Hannah, dau. of Thomas Davis, his cousin; he d. 20 Dec., 1822, she d. 5 Oct., 1803; settled on the farm of his uncle Thomas, H. 15, miller, several years selectman. . . . *Children*: ELISHA, b. 10 Jan., 1780, m. 17 Jan., 1819, Fanny, dau. of Thomas Davis, his cousin, removed to Sutton where he d. 3 Aug., 1839, she d. 15 May, 1877, no ch.; ALICE, b. 30 Jan., 1783, m. Maj. William Moore.

22. ABIAH, son of Elisha (20), m. (1) 30 June, 1785, Abigail, dau. of Ebenezer Davis of Charlton, she d. 9 Feb., 1797; m. (2) 11 Aug., 1799, Mary, dau. of Marvin Moore, she d. 22 Oct., 1812; m. (3) 1 Dec., 1814, Mrs. Abigail Barker, dau. of Nathan Hall of Ox., he d. 28 March, 1833, she m. (2) Peter Butler. He was a leading man of his time, long a magistrate, a thrifty farmer of much practical wisdom and sagacity in business matters, much looked up to by his townsmen, largely engaged in public affairs, representative many years, chairman of selectmen, captain of militia. . . . *Children*, by first m.: ABIAH, b. and d. 1796; by second m.: ABIGAIL, b. 1801, d. 1803; MARY, b. 1 Feb., 1804, m. 28 Sept., 1828, Col. Reuben Waters of Sutton,

representative, postmaster, a leading democrat at Sutton; she d. 20 Oct., 1870, at Fitchburg; they had *Abigail D.*, b. 1824; *Abigail D.*, b. 1826, d. 1848; *Reuben K.*, b. 1828; *Timor S.*, b. 1830; *Mary E.*, b. 1831; *Benton*, b. 1835; *Elias A.*, b. 1837; *Elihu C.*, b. 1842; *Loring D.*, b. 1844; ABIAH, b. 8 Aug., 1806, m. 6 Feb., 1839, Sarah Faulkner, no ch., he d. 18 April, 1875, she d., aged 67, 7 March, 1868; ERASTUS, b. 18 April, 1808, m. 15 March, 1836, Hannah Bugbee, settled at Millbury, no ch., he d. 1 Aug., 1875; LOHING, b. 25 April, 1810, d. 5 Oct., 1842, unm.; by third m.: ABIGAIL, b. 8 Feb., 1816, m. Dr. Samuel C. Paine; ALICE F., b. and d. 1820.

23. THOMAS, son of Elisha (20), m. 28 March, 1793, Jerasha Pratt, he d. 16 April, 1832, she d. 20 April, 1832, both at Sutton. He settled on the hill east of Ox. centre, H. 28, a part of his father's farm, removed 1824 to Sutton. . . . *Children*: FANNY, b. 30 May, 1794, m. Elisha, son of Jeremiah Davis, her cousin, no ch.; THOMAS, b. 30 April, 1798, m. 1 Sept., 1818, Eliza Wait, moved to Ellisburgh, N. Y.; he d. 5 April, 1842, at Sutton, she d. 16 April, 1875, at Lansing, Mich.; they had *Caroline E.*, b. 1820, d. 1852, unm.; *Franklin E.*, b. 1822, m. Lovisa W. Daniels, settled at Wacousta, Mich.; *Ell H.*, b. 1826; *Mary F.*, b. 1832; *Arthur T.*, b. 1837, settled at Lansing; *Helen M.*, b. 1841, m. Luther B. Baker of Lansing, Mich.; *Ell*, b. 20 Sept., 1804, m. 1 Sept., 1829, Catherine F. Richardson, settled at Ellisburgh, where he was a physician, they had *Leura A.*, b. 1833, m. Jerome Stone; *Martha J.*, b. 1837; *Euse A.*, b. 1841; *Estes*, b. 13 Aug., 1807, m. (1) 25 Dec., 1850, Elmira Lewis, settled at Cincinnati, O., she d. 1855; m. (2) 31 March, 1857, Ruth A. Evans, he d. 10 Dec., 1878, she d. 10 Aug., 1866; they had *Estes*, b. 1852, d. 1864; *Lewis*, b. 1853; ch. by second m., *Elmira*, b. 1858, d. 1861.

24. NEHEMIAH, son of Elisha (20), m. 22 March, 1801, Hannah, dau. of Elijah Davis, he d. 25 Feb., 1821, she d. 9 Aug., 1815, lived upon the homestead, he was an enterprising public spirited man, selectman and assessor, captain of militia, noted fisherman. . . . *Children*: DANIEL, b. 9 Sept., 1801, m. 18 May, 1830, Phebe, dau. of William Robinson, he d. 17 Oct., 1876, she d. 19 Dec., 1868, no ch.; SAMUEL, b. 17 March, 1806, m. 19 Dec., 1839, Lucinda, sister of wife of his brother Daniel, he d. 26 Jan., 1881, she d. 25 Jan., 1888, no ch.; NEHEMIAH, b. 17 April, 1809, d. 4 Sept., 1837, unm.

25. TIMOTHY, son of Elisha (20), m. Sally, dau. of Samuel Davis, resided at Oxford and Sutton. He d. 15 Nov., 1821, at Ox., she d. 1 Aug., 1853, in Maine. . . . *Children*: CYNTHIA, b. 22 March, 1796, at Ox., m. Calvin Comins, settled at Eddington, Maine, removed to Passadumkeag, where she d. 24 Sept., 1865; they had *Elmore D.*, b. 15 July, 1830, m. 1860, Nannie D. Oakes, residence, Modesto, Cal.; SALLY, b. 27 Nov., 1797, m. Ezra D. Sparhawk of Ox.; SALEM, b. 8 Nov., 1800, d. aged 78, 10 Nov., 1878, unm.; MARY, b. 26 Oct., 1803, m. 22 Nov., 1831, Franklin Adams, settled at Eddington, Me., removed to Bangor, where she d. 21 April, 1871; they had *Benjamin F.*, b. 1833, residence, Bangor; *Abby A.*, b. 1839; *Davis F.*, b. 1840; *Estes F.*, b. 1843; *Ernest H.*, b. 2 March, 1809, d. 1838, at Ox.; *Elsie*, b. 30 Dec., 1812, m. (1) 6 April, 1840, Jairus Sparhawk, no ch., he d. 26 June, 1860; m. (2) 17 July, 1863, Maverick Jennison; AUGUSTUS, b. 1815, d. 1833, at Grafton; FREEMAN, b. 22 Nov., 1817, m. 15 Aug., 1838, Catherine Oakes, settled at Eddington, and had *George E.*, b. 1861; *Catherine E.*, b. 1863; *Charles A.*, b. 1865, d. 1874.

26. JOHN, son of Samuel (1), m. (1) 27 Oct., 1757, Deborah Weld of Roxbury, his cousin, who d. 6 Oct., 1777; m. (2) 7 Oct., 1778, Mrs. Susanna Kidder of Dudley; he d. 10 May, 1801, she d. aged 65, 31 May 1813; settled on



the homestead, was a good member of society, and deacon of the Church, constable and assessor. . . . *Children*: MARY, b. 30 June, 1760, m. 3 Jan., 1788, Nathaniel Healy and settled at Dudley, he d. 12 June, 1812, she d. 21 Dec., 1826; JOHN, b. 1762, d. 1774; DEBORAH, b. 1764, d. 1766; DEBORAH, b. 9 Nov., 1766, d. 1831, unm.; SARAH, b. 1769, d. 1773; JESSE, b. 17 March, 1771, d. 1827, at Livermore, Me., unm.; SARAH, b. 10 Feb., 1774, m. Peter, son of Ebenezer Humphrey; ch. by second m.: JOHN, b. 14 May, 1779; NATHANIEL, b. 9 June, 1781; LUTHER, b. 1783, d. 1786; ENOCH, b. 1785, d. 1786; LUTHER, b. 29 Sept., 1787, m. (1) 1827, Mrs. Sarah Sweetland, settled at Concord, N. Y., she d. 10 Nov., 1833; m. (2) 1842, Mrs. Sarah Rice, he d. 11 Jan., 1864, she d. 1863; ch. by first m., *Adeline M.*, b. 1828, m. 2 June, 1858, Edward G. Gibson; SUSANNA, b. 10 June, 1791, m. Francis Sibley.

27. JOHN, son of John (26), m. 25 Nov., 1809, Dolly, dau. of Asa Larned, settled at Oxford, removed 1811 to Montague. He d. 7 Feb., 1862, she d. 24 Oct., 1852, both at Montague. . . . *Children*: LARNED, b. 28 Feb., 1811, m. (1) 5 Sept., 1833, Mary A. Parmenter, removed to Mt. Palatine, Ill., where she d. 29 July, 1848, m. (2) 5 April, 1849, Keziah J. Laughlin, he d. 14 Dec., 1887; ch. by first m., *John*, b. 25 Sept., 1834, m. in Iowa; *Dwight*, b. 14 July, 1837, m. and settled at Chatsworth, Ill.; *Otis B.*, b. 5 Jan., 1839, m. and resides in Illinois; *Everett P.*, b. 9 Dec., 1841, m. and settled at Mt. Palatine, Ill., where he d. 28 Aug., 1875; *Phileas M.*, b. 14 April, 1847, m. James H. Morris and settled at Ashland, Neb.; *Elisha*, b. 27 Aug., 1813, at Montague, m. 9 May, 1843, Mary C., dau. of Daniel Larned of Weathersfield, Vt., his cousin, he d. 18 Nov., 1869, at Montague; they had *Aime M.*, b. 1844; *Lacy E.*, b. 1845; *Elisha E.*, b. 1857; *Susan*, b. 1818, *Sylvia*, b. 1819, both d. young.

28. NATHANIEL, son of John (26), m. 4 Dec., 1817, Lucy, dau. of John Mayo, settled on the homestead, where both d. He d. 28 Oct., 1850, she d. 17 July, 1870. . . . *Children*: LUCY, b. 9 Dec., 1818, unm.; JOHN, b. 14 Nov., 1820, m. 18 April, 1852, Mrs. Marilla Thompson, m. a. Greenman, of Buffalo, N. Y., settled at Ox., he d. 19 May, 1886, she d. aged 55, 5 March, 1886; they had *Nathaniel M.*, b. 24 Nov., 1853, m. 26 Sept., 1877, Nellie R., dau. of George Appleby, residence, Worcester; they had *Ida*, b. 1878, d. 1879; *Charles H.*, b. 12 July, 1881; *Joan P.*, b. 28 Jan., 1856; *Samuel A.*, b. 30 Nov., 1853, unm., d. Sept., 1888, at Worcester; *William H.*, b. 12 Oct., 1861, d. 1890, at Worcester; *Mary Anne*, b. 10 March, 1865, m. Elmer E. Keith; *Lucy L.*, b. 1868, d. 1881.

BENJAMIN, son of Benjamin of Dudley [who was grandson of William and son of Ichabod, both of Roxbury, and resided 1750 at Dudley, and known as "Retailer Ben"], b. 1710, at Roxbury, came about 1734 from Dudley to Ox., bought 1740 of Samuel Davis 85 acres Berson land in east part of the town, near Lucien M. Chaffee's, H. 22, house long ago removed, was Lieut. in the French war, settled on his return near Nipmuck Pond, on Thompson's grant, where, tradition says, he had a contract with heirs of Thompson to clear land for sheep-walks. Later in life he was ejected on a suit at law. He was a man of integrity and judgment, whose standing is shown from the fact that in 1763, when trouble arose in Sutton on the matter of Dr. Hall's salary, Mr. Davis, and Josiah Brewer and Rev. Thaddeus Maccarty, both of Worcester, were chosen a board of referees to settle the case. He was representative in 1749.<sup>1</sup> Hem. 13 March, 1734, Sibyl, dau. of Joseph Rockett, first female ch.

<sup>1</sup>From his house a bridle [bridle?] path ran of Stephen Streeter in Douglas. Three sons of southeast through the woods to near the house Davis m. three daughters of Streeter.

recorded in Ox., he d. 1787. . . . *Children*, except last, b. at Ox.: SIBYL, b. 28 Dec., 1736, m. William Davis; JOSEPH, b. 1739, d. 1741; JOSEPH; CRAFT, b. 15 April, 1744; BENJAMIN, b. 5 March, 1747; SUSANNA, b. 1749, m. John Bond; JAMES HOVEY, b. 27 July, 1751; EZEKIEL, b. 17 Jan., 1754; SARAH, b. 3 Dec., 1759, m. Francis Blandin, no ch.

2. JOSEPH, son of Benjamin (1), m. (1) 15 Jan., 1771, Hannah, dau. of William Lamb, m. (2) Jemima, dau. of William Davis, bought in 1790 the Thomas Hunkins place, H. 34, sold in 1795 and removed to the Silas Fitts place, H. 39, and thence in 1807 to the place in the north part of Webster, now George Tanner's, where he d. 14 Sept., 1813, teamster to Boston many years, known as "Honest Joe." . . . *Children*: WILLIAM, b. about 1779; POLLY, d. unm.; LUCY, m. John Mayo; LOIS, m. William Hurd.

3. WILLIAM, son of Joseph (2), m. 6 Sept., 1803, Rachel, dau. of Den. Ebenezer Humphrey, lived 8 years at his father's and removed to Dudley, he d. 28 Feb., 1848, at Webster, aged 69, she d. 9 March, 1873, at Southbridge. . . . *Children*, first 4 b. at Ox.: JEMIMA, b. 10 Oct., 1803, m. 7 April, 1828, Elliot Mansfield of Dudley, where they settled, he d. 15 May, 1865, had 7 ch., all d. excepting *George E.*, living with his mother at West Dudley; JOHN, b. 9 March, 1806, m. Adelaide, dau. of Dr. Daniel Tiffany, settled at Webster, where he d. 25 July, 1888; they had *Emily*, d. aged 20; *Edwin T.*, m. Frances Chase of Worcester, residence, Webster; *John P.*; EBENEZER H., b. 4 May, 1808, m. Polly Taft of Uxbridge, where they settled, had *Robert H.*, d. 1868, aged 31, he d. 12 Jan., 1888, at Webster; RUTH A., b. 9 Dec., 1811, m. Joshua Jacobs of Scituate, where they settled, removed to Medford; had *Mary E.*, m. Henry Hinckley, residence, Medford; MARY, b. 5 Dec., 1814, m. Homer P. Hunt of Douglas, no ch., he d. 5 April, 1883, she d. 24 Sept., 1845, both at Providence, R. I.; ALONZO, b. 3 July, 1816, m. Miranda Jacobs of Northbridge, where they settled, removed to Franklin, had ch., residence, 1888, East Douglas; WILLIAM H., b. 1 Feb., 1820, m. Emily M., dau. of Samuel Reynolds of Killingly, Conn., settled at Webster, prominent citizen, justice of the peace, associate justice of the Court for the Southern District of Worcester, special County Commissioner, he d. 20 Oct., 1882, from the effects of a fall in July previous; they had *Sarah E.*, m. William F. Branch of Norwich, Conn., residence, Webster; *Clifton W.*, residence, Webster; *Avenie L.*

4. CRAFT, son of Benjamin (1), m. 16 Jan., 1772, Catherine, dau. of Stephen Streeter of Douglas, settled in south part of Ox., now Webster, 1 mile from the east village, noted hunter and fisherman, she is spoken of as having been a person of uncommon worth, he d. 5 Dec., 1836, aged 92, she d. about 1812. . . . *Children*: SARAH, b. 26 Sept., 1772, d. young; BENJAMIN, b. 20 Sept., 1774; SALLY, b. 5 Dec., 1778, m. (1) Joshua Wetherell, m. (2) Rufus Humphrey; WARD, b. 1 Dec., 1782; KATIE, b. 2 April, 1784, m. 31 May, 1804, Roger Stevens of North Brookfield, where they settled, 4 ch., she d. 19 July, 1870; CRAFT, b. 18 July, 1786; JOHN, b. 13 Oct., 1788, d. 1803; STEPHEN, b. 22 June, 1791; SUKEY, b. 15 Aug., 1794, m. N. Webb Hall; JAMES HOVEY, b. 7 Nov., 1797; LUCETTA, b. 21 April, 1803, m. Jonathan Harwood.

5. BENJAMIN, son of Craft (4), m. 3 Oct., 1796, Theodocia Barnes of Ware, b. 23 June, 1776, settled and d. at Ware, he d. 19 Sept., 1861, she d. 29 Jan., 1861. . . . *Children*: NANCY, b. 17 March, 1800, m. (1) Reuben Sherman, m. (2) William Goodwin, residence, Stafford Springs, Conn.; ELMIRA, b. 31 Dec., 1801, m. Calvin Whitaker, residence, Ware; CYNTHIA, b. 21 Feb., 1804,



m. Elmer Loomis, residence, Ware; WILLIAM P., b. 6 Sept., 1806, m. 1836, Elizabeth Bullock, was graduated 1833 at Union College, N. Y., clergyman, settled 1835 over Reformed Dutch Church at Guilderland, N. Y., for 35 years, removed 1879 to Lawyersville, N. Y., where he was, 1885, the settled pastor; they had *Elizabeth M.*, b. 1838; *Caroline*, b. 1842; *William E.*, b. 1845, clergyman in high standing at South Branch, N. J.; *Susan J.*, b. 1848; *Mary S.*, b. 1851; *Catherine T.*, b. 1855; *Joseph P.*, b. 1859, studying, 1881, at New Brunswick Theological Seminary; SARAH, b. 13 Feb., 1809, m. James F. Brooks, residence, Stafford Springs, Conn.; BENJAMIN, b. 16 July, 1811, m. 4 May, 1836, Cordella Buffington of Ashford, resided at Ware and Palmer, a leading citizen; they had *Benjamin F.*, b. 1837, prominent at Enfield, representative; *George R.*, b. 3 Jan., 1840, at Palmer, lawyer at Chicago, went to the late war with the nine months men as Captain of Co. H, 8th Regt., Mass. Vols., next enlisted and served to the close of the war as Major of 3d R. I. Cavalry, served with Sheridan in the Indian campaign, and later in Quartermaster's Department at Chicago, left military life and was general agent of Hartford Life and Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Companies for the Northwest, was six years representative in Congress from second district of Chicago, next four years County Treasurer of Cook Co., Ill., including Chicago, his term expiring Dec., 1890, at present, 1891, Director General of the World's Columbian Exhibition, Chicago; *Henry C.*, was graduated at Harvard College, successful lawyer at Ware; WILLARD G., b. 1 March, 1814, m. 3 March, 1846, Mary A. Tygert of Dunnsville, N. Y.; no ch.; was graduated at Albany Medical College, physician at D. for over 40 years; LUCY P., d. unm.; CAROLINE, m. John Baker of Stafford Springs, Conn., where she d. [Seven sons of the daughters of Benjamin (5) served in the late war.]

6. WARD, son of Craft (4), m. Roby Green of Smithfield, R. I., settled at Ox., removed about 1810 to Brookfield and thence to Ware, where he spent most of his life, he d. 1863, at Worcester, she d. 1846. . . . *Children*: ADDISON, b. 25 Dec., 1806, d. 1826; POLLY GREEN, b. 20 May, 1807, d. 1826; JOHN, b. 29 March, 1809, m. (1) July, 1833, Clementina Buck, 5 ch., m. (2) 3 April, 1845, Emily Buck, residence, Geneseo, Ill.; WARD, b. 1813, m. 11 Oct., 1836, S. R. Wetherell, 8 ch., residence, Geneseo; CATHERINE, b. 1815, d. 2 July, 1843; ROBY, b. 1817, m. 10 Sept., 1846, John Spence; FANNY, b. 1819, d. 8 Oct., 1845; CALER G., b. 1821, d. 1825; STEPHEN, b. 1824, d. 1825; ADDISON, b. 1 Aug., 1826, twice m., d.; MARY G., b. 1830, m. Charles Gage, 3 ch., residence, Louisa, Ky.

7. CRAFT, son of Craft (4), m. intentions 12 May, 1810, Lucinda, dau. of James Cudworth, settled in southeast part of Ox., H. 40, carpenter and farmer, he d. 7 April, 1871, she d. aged 88, 22 Sept., 1871. . . . *Children*: JARED, b. 9 Oct., 1811, m. Rosina, dau. of Robert Smith of Webster, settled at Ox., removed 1836 to Concord, N. Y.; J. BRIANT, b. 6 Dec., 1812, drowned in Dudley, 21 Nov., 1827; EMERY, b. 19 Jan., 1814, m. intentions 27 Oct., 1836, Ruth, dau. of Royal Corbin of Webster, settled at Ox., removed to Iowa; had *Charles E.*, resided at Lafayette, Ind.; *George H.*, m. Emily, dau. of Franklin F. Ryder; *Albert*, resided in Iowa; *Leola*, resided in Iowa; Emery, the father, d. in Iowa; JOSEPH C., b. 13 May, 1816, m. 19 April, 1840, Mary, dau. of David Worsley, lived in Ox. and Webster, now at Eastford, Conn.; they had *Elizabeth*, m. Whitman Bosworth of Woodstock, Conn.; *Augusta*, m. Ammi Hall of Woodbury, Conn.; *Leola*, m. 18 June, 1847, Truman Parsons of Amenia, N. Y., resided in New York city, Penn. and Ox.,

removed 1883 to Spencer; had Ida, b. 1868, at N. Y.; Walter, b. 1870, at Athens, Pa.; Everett, b. 1872, at Ox.; Mary A., b. 1874; Ella H., b. 1876; Eugene F., b. 1877; Maud, b. 1879; Warren, m. and lives West; *Luzanna*, *Wilcome*, *Arthur*, *John*, *Nelly*, m. John Williams of Eastford; CRAFT, b. 6 April, 1818; JOHN, b. 1 May, 1821, m. (1) 16 Oct., 1845, Ruth, dau. of Joseph Healy, and had *Clorinda*, resided, 1888, at Providence, R. I.; *Mary*, d. 1857; *Austin*, d. 1877, aged 24; she d. 22 Oct., 1855, he removed to Ill. and thence to Neb., m. again and d. 1898, at Kearney, Neb.; LUCINDA, b. 17 July, 1828, m. 30 April, 1848, Stephen H. Morse, b. 10 Oct., 1821, at Boston, and had *Burrill W.*, b. 23 Dec., 1843, m. Addie E. Jenks; *B. Winslow*, b. 12 March, 1845, m. Sarah H. Curtis, druggist at Indian Orchard; *James B.*, b. 24 Aug., 1847, m. Hannah C. Peck of Seekonk; *Jesse C.*, b. 1 Nov., 1856, at East Thompson, Conn., m. Nellie F., dau. of Alonzo H. Dana; *Stephen H.*, b. 21 Aug., 1862, d. young.

8. CRAFT, son of Craft (7), m. 1 Jan., 1849, Hannah E. White of Monroe, Me., settled at Ox., shoe manufacturer and farmer, he d. 25 Dec., 1883. . . . *Children*: AGNES L., b. 24 June, 1861; WALTER, b. 1 May, 1865; ADA L., b. 31 Oct., 1870.

9. STEPHEN, son of Craft (4), m. (1) intentions 22 Jan., 1814, Anna Wadsworth of Grafton, settled in Ox., where she d. 10 Aug., 1857, m. (2) 5 June, 1862, Maria Moore, he d. 19 April, 1879, aged 87. . . . *Children*, all by first m.: ERIN S., b. 22 April, 1816, m. Ellen Wymann of Vt., was graduated at Meadville Theological Seminary, Unitarian, preached at Leicester and Sherborn, removed to Sycamore, Ill., where he was prominent, judge of police court, he d. Aug., 1887, at Sycamore, had ch.; EMILY B., b. 30 June, 1818, m. Catherine L., dau. of Artemas Goddard of Charlton, she d. aged 48, 19 Jan., 1876, at Ox.; they had *Anna C.*, *Henry G.*, both d. young; he removed to Ill.; DEXTER, b. 1 Jan., 1821, at Dudley, m. intentions 12 June, 1847, Elvira S., dau. of Rufus Hayward, removed to Wis., where she d. 1880, 2 ch.; JULIA ANN, b. 24 Aug., 1823, at Dudley, m. Spaulding Howard of Townsend, settled at Webster, where he was killed in 1879 by being thrown from a carriage; they had *Albert S.*, b. 21 Nov., 1847.

10. JAMES HOVEY, son of Craft (4), m. 3 May, 1821, Lucy, dau. of Lemuel Cudworth, settled at the homestead, removed about 1830 to West Brookfield. . . . *Children*: OLIVER, b. 10 April, 1822, unm., residence, West Brookfield; TURNER C., b. 1 June, 1824, m. 8 Sept., 1846, Maria, dau. of Asa May of Spencer, and had *Alice*, b. 29 Nov., 1848; LUCY ANN, b. 26 June, 1836, m. Japheth, son of Ozzie Cortis, residence, Thompson, Conn., had ch.; JAMES B., b. 4 Oct., 1829, residence, West Brookfield; MARY B., b. 12 Oct., 1831, at West Brookfield, m. 18 Jan., 1850, Nathaniel Bangs of Prescott, she d. 25 May, 1856, at West Brookfield; AZARMA A., b. 21 Dec., 1834, m. 10 April, 1851, Dexter A. Hill of North Brookfield, he d. 9 Feb., 1859; L. CAUNCEY, b. 8 March, 1838, m. 22 June, 1857, Elizabeth Thrasher of New Braintree, settled at West Brookfield, had ch.; WARREN A., b. 2 Feb., 1846, m. 30 July, 1869, Sarah A. Smith of North Brookfield, residence, West Brookfield, had ch.

11. BENJAMIN, son of Benjamin (1), m. intentions 4 Nov., 1780, Hannah, dau. of Stephen Streeter of Douglas, b. 30 March, 1763, settled a half mile north of East Village, on the west side of the road, now Slater's, where he d. 29 June, 1803, she d. 5 March, 1847, at Worcester. . . . *Children*: HANNAH, b. 24 Aug., 1782, m. John Chadwick of Worcester, where they



settled, he d. before 1847, she d. 18 March, 1847; they had *Stephen*, d. unm.; *Betsy*, b. 15 April, 1784, m. Josiah Hume of Douglas, lived at various factory villages, both d. at Millbury; they had *Eliza*, m. Francis Collier of Worcester, and had William F.; *Adeline*, m. William Ryan of Millbury; *Lucina*, m. Silas Earle of Hubbardston; *Mary*, m. Edward Dunham of Ox.; *Mercy*, m. Edwin Livermore of Millbury; *Hannah*, m. Cyrus Prouty of Leicester; *Benjamin*, m. Lucy Gale of Millbury; *Julia*, m. Joseph Wickham of Savannah, O.; *Reuben*, m. Della Bacon of Millbury; *Willard*, m. Mary A. Fuller of Millbury; *Isaac*, m. Lydia Fuller of Millbury; *Fidelia*, m. Edward Blodgett of Holland; *ANNA*, b. 18 May, 1786, m. Ebenezer Foster; *MARY*, b. 11 April, 1788, m. Luke Rice of Worcester, 4 ch., all d., he d. at Southbridge, she d. 27 March, 1868, at Worcester; *ISAAC*, b. 4 Oct., 1790, m. Jerusha Nash of Holden, lived at Ox., Holden and Brookfield, he d. 1864, at New Braintree; *SAMUEL*, b. 5 Feb., 1793, m. Judith Nash, 3 ch., he d. 1826 at Rowe from the kick of a horse, she d. 1829, at Holden; *REUBEN*, b. 28 April, 1795; *OLIVE*, b. 26 March, 1797, m. 10 Jan., 1815, Daniel Tatman of Worcester, where he d. 17 Dec., 1865, she d. 23 April, 1884; they had *Oliver*, b. 1816; *Daniel D.*, b. 1819; *Benjamin D.*, b. 1822, d. 1839; *Stephen*, b. and d. 1826; *Luther D.*, b. 1831, d. 1832; *Rufus D.*, b. 1834; *PRUDENCE*, b. 7 April, 1802, m. 6 Dec., 1821, John Tatman, brother of Daniel, settled at Worcester, he d. 8 April, 1870, aged 84, she d. 25 Aug., 1880; they had *Lucy*, *Sarah*, *Emily*, d., *Charles*, *Nancy*, d., *John*, *Samuel*.

12. *REUBEN*, son of Benjamin (11), m. (1) 18 Feb., 1819, Charlotte Richardson of Boston, b. 1795, at Boston, m. (2) Callista Sargent of Webster, he d. 1878, at Thompson, Conn. . . . *Children*: *THOMAS R.*, b. 24 May, 1820, m. (1) 1842, Elizabeth McCombas of Pa.; they had at Ox. *James A.* and *George W.*; m. (2) Ellen Blazier, b. 1802, at Worcester, and had *Reuben*, b. 1864, in Pa.; *Charlotte M.*, b. 1866, at Thompson, Conn.; *Thomas G.*, b. 1870, at Thompson; *Thomas*, the father, d. 7 March, 1872, at Thompson; *HANNAH S.*, b. 1 Nov., 1821, m. 30 Oct., 1841, Jacob W. Saunders, and had *Ellen*, b. 1851, at Webster; *HANNAH S.*, d. in Minn.; *REUBEN A.*, b. 4 July, 1825, d. aged 19, at Ox.; *SAMUEL*, b. 16 July, 1828, at Worcester, m. 6 Dec., 1842, Maria Byfield of Thompson, Conn., and had *Henry F.*, b. 1848, at Ox.; *Samuel A.*, b. 1851, at Webster; *JOHN*, b. 13 March, 1830, at Ox., m. 3 Dec., 1848, Lydia, dau. of Godfrey Morris of Webster; had *Angelette*, b. 1851, at Webster; *John*, b. 1854, at Webster, residence, Dayville, Conn.; *JOSEPH B.*, b. 16 July, 1832, d. young; *BENJAMIN*, b. 23 Jan., 1837, d. aged 16, at Webster.

13. *JAMES HOVEY*, son of Benjamin (1), soldier in the Revolutionary war, m. intentions 5 July, 1777, *Mary*, dau. of Stephen Streeter of Douglas, he d. 1803 [James Hovey Davis, d. 3 Jan., 1797, Ox. Rec.], she m. (2) Jacob Kingsbury. . . . *Children*: *EZEKIEL*, b. 20 June, 1784, unm., insane, d. at Webster almshouse; *HENRY*, b. 27 May, 1786, m. Sally Torrey, removed to Maine, where he d., had ch.; *ASA*, b. 5 Aug., 1788, lived and d. at Charlton, blacksmith; *RENECCA*, b. 30 April, 1791, m. Rufus, son of Daniel Kingsbury; *SYBELA*, b. 4 March, 1796, m. Rufus Kingsbury, second w.

14. *EZEKIEL*, son of Benjamin (1), m. intentions 25 Jan., 1783, Elizabeth, dau. of Theodore Kingsbury, settled near Webster line, H. 53, he d. 10 April, 1845, she d. 11 Aug., 1846, aged 83. . . . *Children*: *ALICE*, b. 27 July, 1783, m. Lyman, son of Ebenezer Gould; *BETSEY*, b. 19 Dec., 1786, m. Willard Young; *JOSEPH*, b. 22 May, 1789, m. (1) intentions 30 Jan., 1812, Cynthia

Bigelow of Worcester, m. (2) Nancy Stockwell of Thompson, Conn., no ch.; *Lucy*, b. 3 Nov., 1792, d. 5 Dec., 1867, unm.; *SOLOMON*, b. 25 Jan., 1796, m. (1) intentions 16 Dec., 1821, Eliza Nash of Holden, resided at Ox., Paxton and Holden, tavern keeper, she d. 10 Dec., 1823, m. (2) Tabitha Snow, he d. 7 Sept., 1867; ch. by first m. *Francis N.*, m. Lucy, dau. of Ebenezer Foster, he d. 11 Dec., 1884, at Webster; they had William, b. 1852, Charles, b. 1855, both Methodist ministers; *LAVINA*, b. 5 March, 1798, m. 5 July, 1820, Capt. Solomon Harwood, second w., she m. (2) Perry Curtis; *MARTHA*, b. 24 June, 1800, m. Francis Nash; *ROSALINDA*, b. 6 May, 1804, m. Amos Shumway, Jr.

15. *ABEL*, grandson of Benjamin (1), m. 9 Dec., 1806, Tryphena, dau. of James Hill of Dudley, he d. aged 69, 10 Jan., 1834, she d. aged 78, 16 May, 1864. . . . *Children*: *BARNABAS*, d. 18 Aug., 1808; *BARNABAS*, b. 6 Aug., 1809, m. (1) Lydia Morse of Douglas, where they settled, removed to Ox., m. (2) 6 Sept., 1857, Esther E. Cooper of Burrillville, R. I., she d. 8 Aug., 1877, m. (3) 9 May, 1878, Sophia Wakefield of Webster; ch. by first m. *Martin V. B.*, b. 1834, at Douglas, m. (1) Louisa Sayles of Burrillville, and had at Ox. Everett and Evelyn; m. (2) Sarah J., dau. of Barlow Hoyle of Webster and had Miriam C., family removed 1879 to Detroit, Minn.; *Miriam*, m. Charles Copeland of Millville, where they settled, and had Ernest; *SALLY*, b. Sept., 1830, m. Uriah Knight, resided at Waterloo, N. Y., where she d. about 1876, no ch.; *ABIGAIL*, b. 3 July, 1818, m. (1) George Moore of Stafford, Conn.; had *George*, d.; m. (2) 1844, Sylvester Phipps, second w., he d. 13 Sept., 1879; *LAMENT*, b. Nov., 1815, m. Adaline Albee of Uxbridge, where they settled, 2 sons; *ABEL*, b. Aug., 1819, residence, 1890, H. 57, south part of Ox., m. (1) 11 May, 1845, Abigail, dau. of William Larned of Ox., she d. 16 Sept., 1861; they had *Laura*, b. 27 Jan., 1846, m. 30 June, 1867, Emory Humes; *IRA W.*, b. 6 Feb., 1852; *Henrietta*, b. 16 Aug., 1854; Abigail, the mother, d. Sept., 1861, m. (2) Jane, dau. of Ethernore Vinton of Charlton, and had *Lunas*, b. 27 Jan., 1865; *Jane*, the mother d., he m. (3) Maria J., dau. of Aaron Ingraham of Bolton, Conn., and had *Herbert A.*, b. 22 Feb., 1870; *Grace A.*, b. 12 Dec., 1877; *DHANNA*, b. March, 1822, m. Loren W., son of Elisha Cady of Brooklyn, Conn., settled at Southbridge, removed to Ox., where he d. 19 Aug., 1865; they had *George D.*, b. 20 Sept., 1847, d. young; *William U.*, b. 29 June, 1851; *Flora A.*, b. 18 Aug., 1861; *J. MILTON*, b. May, 1825, m. Roxanna, dau. of Ono E. Humphrey; had *Fred*, b. Jan., 1855, m. Minnie Harris; *Arthur*, b. June, 1861. [George A., son of Abel, aged 23, d. 26 Aug., 1874.]

*WILLIAM*, son of Joseph of Woodstock, Conn., baptized 6 March, 1743, m. 5 July, 1764, Sibyl, dau. of Benjamin Davis (1). His father removed to a farm near the southeast corner of Oxford in Douglas.<sup>1</sup> He made trays, brooms and other wood utensils, which he and his son William peddled in the vicinity. He d. not far from 1815. . . . *Children*: *RUTH*, unm., d. on the homestead; *JEMIMA*, m. David Hicks of Sutton, and had *Doris*, d. young; *RACHEL*, m. Simon Upham of Dudley; *CHLOE*, m. Joshua Jenney of Rhode Island, settled near the homestead, and had *Joseph*, unm., residence 1890 at the homestead; *JAMES*; *BENJAMIN*, m. Anna, dau. of North Hill of Douglas, where they settled; *WILLIAM*, unm., of unsound mind; *LAVINA*, m. Daniel Leonard of Taunton, settled at Oxford, and had *Larissa*, removed to Taunton. He had by a former wife Daniel, Jesse, Ruth, and others.

<sup>1</sup> The Court record names him as of Woodstock in May, 1743, and of Douglas in Feb., 1747.



2. JAMES, son of William (1), m. 29 March, 1798, Roxana Briggs, settled near the homestead, d. aged 76, 12 Dec., 1842 [Ox. Rec.]. . . *Children*: JAMES, b. 25 June, 1799, m. Rhoda, dau. of Benj. Pierce of Ludlow, Vt., residence, Vermont, had ch. Leander, his son, was in the late war and d. soon after his return. James, the father, was killed in a mill wheel in 1840, she d. about 1836; ALPHEUS, b. 26 July, 1801, m. intentions 7 Nov., 1826, Dulcena, dau. of Nathan White of Starbridge, b. 11 Jan., 1806, settled at Ox., removed to Charlton; they had *Eleanor, Mary Ann, d., Alpheus, Dulcena, Orison* in Ox., *James W., Winthrop, Mary Ann, Anne d., Frances, Martha A., d., last* b. at Charlton; he d. 30 Oct., 1877, she d. 8 Dec., 1863; BOWENS, went to Vermont, d. Oct., 1836; REUBEN, m. 8 Dec., 1833, Jerusha, dau. of Capt. Cornelius Putnam of Ox., settled at Ox., he d. aged 58, 12 Nov., 1863; they had *Oliver A., b. 18 March, 1834, m. Levans W. Sibley of Sutton, removed to Michigan; Cornelius P., b. 15 April, 1837, unm., soldier in the late war in 51st Regt. Mass. Vols., d. 1 July, 1863, at New Bern, N. C.; Bowers, b. 14 Jan., 1840, m. Sarah J., dau. of Elbridge Wallis of Douglas, residence, West Sutton, had ch., was a soldier in the same Company with Cornelius P.; Reuben, b. 21 March, 1842, m. Josephine L. Tinkham of North Scituate, R. I., where they resided; Maria L., b. 15 April, 1844, was a successful teacher, m. and resides South; ROXANA, m. Edward Putnam of Sutton, where they settled, resided at Southbridge and other places, she d. in 1883 at Centre Harbor, N. H.; they had *Davis, went West, Roxana, Andrew J., Lydia*, the two latter reside at Centre Harbor; WINTHROP, b. about 1816, d. 1837, aged 21; WILLIAM J., unm., learned the carpenter's trade at Southbridge, became a Roman Catholic, studied at the College in Worcester, left for San Francisco, entered business and was pecuniarily successful, embarked for the east in the "Golden Gate," and was lost; JEMIMA, m. Hiram L. Clements of Hampton, N. H., where he d. about 1875, no ch.; ANDREW J., left his home in youth and not heard from.*

WILLIAM, son of William of Roxbury, b. 6 June, 1704. [His father was the son of John of Roxbury and brother of Dea. Samuel of Oxford.] He bought land in Ox., 1724, and probably came here about that time; in 1739, and for several years after, was a licensed innholder; owned the Benjamin Chamberlain property on the west side of Main Street from Quabog Lane at the Benjamin Paine house, H. 221, northward to the present Mrs. Hyde's place, H. 240. It is impossible to fix upon his residence. It may have been the Dr. Cushman house or the old tavern stand. He m. 4 Feb., 1742, Elizabeth, dau. of Isaac Larned, no ch. He d. 14 Aug., 1775, she d. aged 76, 1 March, 1796. He sold in 1760 his estate on the Plain and 1761 bought the house and lot in the fork of the Sutton road, H. 25, where both d.

[Extract from his will, "I give to Elizabeth Davis, my wife, one-half of all my indoor movables of all sorts and one-third of the income of all my real estate, so long as she is my widow but to cease at her marriage. . . I give to four children of my brother John Davis of Roxbury, viz: John, Nathaniel, Charity Murdock, and Abigail Davis, all my real estate and all the remainder of my personal estate." Eliza Davis was executor. The selectmen fearing she would become a town charge arranged with those heirs for her support, they yielding to her the house and outbuildings and agreeing to pay not less than nine or more than ten pounds per annum towards her support.]

EBENEZER, supposed son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Lane) Davis of Brookline, near Roxbury, b. 11 Nov., 1717, bought of William Davis, in 1739, fifty

acres on Long Hill now Shepardon's; m. 12 Oct., 1742, Lydia Dana, perhaps sister of Phineas. He d. May, 1792, she d. before that date. Edward Davis of Dudley was his executor. . . *Children*: ELIZABETH, b. 2 May, 1743, m. 19 Jan., 1763, Dea. Edward Davis of Dudley, and had *Amasa, b. 26 Dec., 1763, m. Ox.; Elizabeth, b. 22 Feb., 1766, d. 1775; Edward, b. 5 Jan., 1768; Tamara, b. 25 Nov., 1769; Dolly, b. 18 Feb., 1772; Eden, b. 27 March, 1774, d. 1 Oct., 1822, unm.; she d. 16 Oct., 1775; EBENEZER, b. 4 Oct., 1744, Revolutionary soldier, m. (1) intentions 25 April, 1777, Mrs. Sarah Town of Sutton, m. (2) 19 Jan., 1784, Mary Wakefield of Sutton, m. (3) 20 Oct., 1787, Hannah Gary of Pomfret, he d. 13 July, 1794; LYDIA, b. 28 Sept., 1746, d. young; ABIGAIL, b. 6 Feb., 1749, m. Jonathan Pratt, Jr.; JONAS, b. 5 May, 1751, d. young; LYDIA, b. 5 May, 1754, m. Ebenezer White of Dudley; SUSANNA, b. 11 July, 1757, d. young; MARY, b. 21 Jan., 1760, m. Abner Allen of Charlton; SUSANNA, b. 31 Jan., 1762, m. (1) John Carroll of Sutton, they had a dau., m. John Howard, John, d. young, Henry, she m. (2) Dea. Aaron Elliot of Sutton, he d. she removed to Ox., where she d. 20 April, 1845, aged 83; REBECCA, b. 8 March, 1765, m. Joseph Sparhawk, no ch., she d. 1837; DORCAS, b. 24 Feb., 1769, m. 14 Jan., 1795, Gilbert Crane.*

JOSEPH L., b. 16 July, 1800, at Monville, Conn., son of Micajah and Betsey (Latimer), came to Oxford in 1838, settled at Texas Village where he lived eight years, and bought in 1847 of Reuben Aborn, H. 130, a lot and built the house in which he resided until his death; blacksmith. He m. Oct., 1838, FINEA, dau. of Nathan Streeter of Southbridge, b. 1811. He d. aged 84, 2 March, 1855. . . *Children*: JOSEPH L., b. 20 Sept., 1839, m. Sarah F. Putnam of Worcester, where they settled, had ch.; ELIZABETH, b. 9 May, 1842, m. 1869, Lemuel W. Harris of Worcester, second wife, and had *George W., b. March, 1870, residence, Worcester; James E., b. 1 June, 1845, m. Jennie Ray of Woonsocket, R. I., merchant at Rochdale, resided in 1888 on the homestead.*

GEORGE W., b. 9 Dec., 1827, in Rhode Island, son of Robert, m. 5 Jan., 1849, Emily A., dau. of Edward H. Shumway, settled at North Oxford, and had *Augusta E., b. 3 Aug., 1855, m. 1882, George H. Browning; Miranda S., b. 13 Oct., 1858, m. 1881, William P. Bowditch.*

JONAS, Revolutionary soldier.

JUDE, his son JOHN, and an infant resided at Oxford 1780.

EBENEZER, aged 49, d. 13 July, 1794.

RUTH, w. of Samuel, Jr., d. 28 July, 1797.

RUTH, widow, aged 96, d. 4 March, 1799.

HANNAH, w. of Ebenezer, d. 24 Sept., 1802.

EMILY, dau. of Joseph, d. 26 Feb., 1824.

NANCY, w. of Joseph, d. 22 Feb., 1826.

DEBORAH, aged 63, d. 30 April, 1831.

JAMES, and Abigail Sibley, m. intentions 30 March, 1834.

WILLARD, aged 46, d. 1 April, 1834.

HANNAH S., and Jacob W. Saunders of Smithfield, R. I., m. int. 2 Oct., 1841.

ALEXANDER, son of Reuben, aged 19, d. 15 Aug., 1842.

SARAH J., dau. of Charles, d. 22 Aug., 1844.

ANN, w. of Eden, aged 48, d. 28 June, 1847.

SALLY, aged 77, d. 31 Oct., 1848.

POLLY, aged 76, d. 3 Jan., 1851.

LOUISA M., dau. of George, of Barrillville, R. I., aged 32, d. 28 July, 1872.



JOSHUA, aged 69, d. 17 Jan., 1877.

ESTHER, m. a. Cooper, d. 6 Aug., 1877.

DAY, RALPH, Dedham, 1645, had RALPH, m. Sarah Fuller. They had, with others, RALPH, b. 1683, m. 30 June, 1716, Martha Battle, and had RALPH, b. 1717, and JONATHAN, b. 22 Dec., 1719, m. (1) 7 July, 1743, Hannah Battle of Dedham; m. (2) intentions 7 Aug., 1784, Prudence Whiting of Dedham; bought 1783, being then of Needham, the home lot of Joseph Chamberlain, Bondet Hill, H. 38, sold one-half 1784 to David his son, and d. there 4 Jan., 1802. . . . Children: JONATHAN, b. 4 May, 1744, m. 21 May, 1767, Mary, dau. of John Mayo, settled at Dudley, now Webster, prior to 21 Oct., 1776; he was a leading man, able and honorable, colonel of militia, coroner; he d. 10 May, 1819; ch.: Jonathan, b. 1768, d. young; Mary, b. 1770, d. young; Jabez, b. 1772, m. Sally Eddy, settled in Dudley [father of Gen. Jonathan, b. 1779, d. 1871, at Worcester]; Jonathan, b. 1774, d. young; Dolly, b. 1776, m. Asa Harris; Hannah, b. 1778, m. Augustus, brother of Sally Eddy; Rebecca, b. 1781, m. Parker Palmer; Elizabeth, b. 1784, m. Rufus Larned; John H., b. 1787, m. 9 Sept., 1821, Patty Kidder, he d. 1865 [father of Augustus E. of Webster]; DAVID, b. about 1759.

2. DAVID, son of Jonathan (1), m. Mercy, dau. of Nathaniel Fisher of Franklin, settled on his father's farm, where he d. aged 33, 17 June, 1792; ensign in militia. His widow m. 29 April, 1798, Ebenezer Howard of Thompson, Conn., she d. 3 Aug., 1841, aged 85. . . . Children: EBENEZER, d. young; DAVID, b. 12 April, 1779, m. (1) 30 March, 1808, Sarah Gates of Worcester, where they settled, she was long an invalid, d. 7 Oct., 1831, aged 49; m. (2) 7 April, 1835, Rebecca, dau. of John Mayo, returned to the homestead on Bondet Hill, where both d.; he d. 7 Jan., 1860, she d. aged 90, 11 April, 1876; ch. by first m.: Jonathan, b. 9 Jan., 1812, m. 2 Dec., 1834, Elizabeth Hinds, resided at Leominster, they had Hannah H., b. 1835, David W., b. 1837, Rebecca E., b. 1844; William F., b. 14 Sept., 1814, m. Hannah Colton, and had Julia A., d.; he was a hotel keeper at Fitchburg, where he d.; JONATHAN, b. 1781, m. 3 March, 1805, Elizabeth or Betsey Earle of Leicester, of Quaker parentage, settled in Ox., where he d. 2 June, 1809, she removed to Leicester; they had Orrin E., b. 23 Aug., 1806, d., no ch.; EBENEZER, b. 7 Oct., 1783, m. 28 Jan., 1815, Abigail Nutting; he was of Boston in 1807, and removed soon to Buffalo, N. Y., where he became wealthy at building and selling houses after the great fire; he d. 16 March, 1871; they had Abigail L., b. 20 Dec., 1816, m. William Martin of Buffalo; Mary Ann, b. 5 Sept., 1819, m. R. H. Esterbrook of Buffalo; Ebenezer, b. 21 March, 1822, a physician at Grand Tower, Ill.; DeWitt C., b. 1824, d. young; Hiram C., b. 25 Dec., 1826, lawyer in Buffalo, unm.; David F., b. 11 June, 1829, lawyer in Buffalo, representative to State legislature; Fessan, b. 18 April, 1787, surgeon in United States army in the war of 1812, and d. 1814 in the service.

REBECCA, and Peleg Corbin of Thompson, m. 26 May, 1789.

JONATHAN, and Emily Mellen of Westboro', m. intentions 22 May, 1824.

LEWIS M., son of Nathaniel of Maine, aged 33, d. 22 March, 1827.

ZEBINA, and Thankful Vinton of Dudley, m. 5 March, 1837.

THOMAS J., w. Clarissa, had CHARLES G., b. 13 June, 1844.

HIEL, son of Samuel of New Salem, aged 70, d. 19 Jan., 1873.

DEAN, Rev. WILLIAM N. T., b. 18 July, 1846, at Fall River, son of Nathan D. and Eliza W. [Duffee] Dean, studied at Bangor, Me., from Oct.,

1868, till his graduation in June, 1873; post graduate course at Union Theological Seminary, New York, 1873-4; ordained and installed 3 Feb., 1875, at Somerset, dismissed 19 June, 1876; acting pastor at Norton, 1 July, 1876, to 30 Sept., 1881, and at Orange 1 Jan., 1882, to 31 Jan., 1886. Began preaching at Oxford 16 Jan., 1887, and installed 16 Nov., 1887. He m. 1 Aug., 1876, Clara F. Copeland of Holden, Me. . . . Children: NATHAN J., b. 12 and d. 13 May, 1877, at Norton; EVELINE L., b. 24 Sept., 1878, at Norton; ELIZA W., b. 20 Dec., 1882, at Orange.

DOLLY, of Dudley, and Thomas Larned, m. intentions 29 Jan., 1829.

DELANY, ESTHER, of Ward, and William Smith, m. 30 Dec., 1778.

DELVEE, PETER, m. intentions 7 June, 1766, Lucy Town of Charlton; ch., BATHSHEBA, b. 14 Nov., 1766; LUCY, b. 8 Oct., 1768.

DEMMONS, PRUDENCE, resided at Oxford, 1780.

DENEHY, MICHAEL J., aged 28, d. 25 Jan., 1888.

DENNIS, DAMARIS, of Dudley, and Joseph Clemmons, m. int. May, 1750.

SALLY, and William Mayo of Dudley, m. intentions 5 June, 1825.

ERASMUS, and Chloe Taft, m. intentions 26 May, 1827.

ANNE F. (Irish), aged 22, d. 1 July, 1853.

DERBY, MARY, aged 78, d. 14 Aug., 1854.

ORTHIA (Canadian), aged 24, d. 30 June, 1880.

DE WITT [WITT, name changed about 1830 to DeWitt], JOHN, Lynn, 1650; had, with others, JOHN, also of Lynn, m. Elizabeth Baker, and had JOHN, b. 1679, m. Mary Dane, removed about 1707 to Marlboro', and had, with others, JOHN, Lieut., m. Sarah ———, resided 1744 at North Brookfield, one of 48 constituting the Second Church in Brookfield, 28 May, 1752, and had, with others, BENJAMIN, b. there 15 Aug., 1750, m. 13 Feb., 1787, being then of New Braintree, Olivia, dau. of Duncan Campbell, settled at Oxford, soldier in Revolutionary war, removed about 1794 to New Braintree. [There is positive evidence that the family resided at Oxford, Dec., 1793.] He d. 17 April, 1818, at New Braintree, she m. (2) Daniel Bacon of Charlton, and d. 5 Feb., 1848, at Ox. . . . Children: STEARNS, b. 22 Dec., 1787. [He was named for his maternal grandmother Elizabeth Stearns. This name in England has always been "Sterne," and Captain DeWitt early discarded the a and wrote "Stearns." We have adhered to the original orthography for the sake of uniformity.] SOPHIA, b. 22 April, 1789, m. 14 Aug., 1808, William Earle, resided at New Braintree, Oxford, Franklin, and Boston, where he d. 27 Aug., 1867, she d. 3 Jan., 1885; they had Olivia S., b. 1812; William, b. 1814; Samuel H., b. 1816; Benjamin A., b. 1818; Paul, b. 1821; Henry A., b. 1824; Mary M., b. 1829; Nancy S., b. 1831; POLLY, b. 22 March, 1791, m. 1810, Amos Thompson; HOLDS, b. 22 Dec., 1792; ARCHIBALD, b. 27 Oct., 1794, m. Martha, dau. of Asa Fisher of Franklin, where they settled; he d. 17 May, 1859; they had George, Alexander, William, Martha, Horace; SUSAN, b. 17 Aug., 1796, m. Rufus Harris; ALEXANDER, b. 2 April, 1798; NANCY, b. 29 March, 1800, m. Horace Smith of Leicester, second wife, she d. 24 Sept., 1830; they had b. at Leicester, Eliza L., b. 2 May, 1825, m. Dr. William Newton; Horace D. W., b. 2 Oct., 1828 (took the name of De Witt), m. 29 March, 1852, Sarah Jane, dau. of James Phelps of Sutton, he d. 4 May, 1859; they had Alexander, b. 7



Shrewsbury. They had SUSAN C., b. 8 May, 1816; WILLIAM H., b. 7 July 1820.

Mrs. CAROLINE N., aged 53, d. 18 Feb., 1874.

CYRUS, son of Uriah of Brookfield, aged 69, d. 1874.

LUKE, of Worcester, and Mary Davis, m. 5 April, 1810.

SARAH B., of Leicester, and John Andrews, m. intentions 28 Nov., 1822.

IRENA, of Marlboro', and Henry F. Hunting, m. intentions 1 June, 1834.

MICAJAH C., aged 26, d. 5 Feb., 1845.

EMILY M., of Charlton, aged 28, d. 3 Nov., 1858.

RICH, ELISHA, b. about 1717, at Bellingham, was of Sutton 1737, and at 38 Lieut. in the French war under Capt. Ebenezer Learned, m. 21 Dec., 1737, Mary, dau. of Dea. Samuel Davis, had 13 ch., a son, EBENEZER, b. 18 Nov., 1751, m. (1) Mehetable —, m. (2) 24 July, 1785, Isabel Holton, widow of Israel, and dau. of Jacob Town of Ox., settled at Sutton, they had 7 ch., the fifth, EBENEZER, b. 17 June, 1786, m. 12 Jan., 1813, Olive, dau. of Learned Davis, settled at the Francis Sibley place, H. 19, bought in 1824 the Thomas Davis farm, H. 15, on which he spent his subsequent years. He was a man of good abilities, Capt. of militia, representative, selectman. He d. 12 Aug., 1857, she d. 11 April, 1868. . . . Children: EBENEZER D., b. 14 Dec., 1814; OLIVE A., b. 16 Aug., 1816, m. Solomon Putnam; GEORGE L., b. 23 Feb., 1825, m. 16 July, 1850, Ruth G., dau. of Amos C. Aldrich, he d. 22 March, 1858, no ch.; AUSTIN J., b. 6 Jan., 1837.

2. EBENEZER D., son of Ebenezer (1), millwright, resided at New Boston, Rockville, Conn., and Ox., owned the homestead where he rebuilt the mill, and was farmer and miller, selectman, m. (1) 29 June, 1840, Olive, Goodell of Thompson, Conn., who d. 19 Jan., 1846, m. (2) 18 Aug., 1849, Mary, dau. of Nathan Chamberlain of Thompson, who d. 6 Oct., 1871, m. (3) 1 July, 1873, Mrs. Lucinda Richardson, dau. of Oliver C. Burr of Grafton, . . . Children by first m.: ALMA O., b. 17 June, 1841, m. Alfred W. Long; HARRIET S., b. 29 Sept., 1843, d. 29 Nov., 1861; by second m.: ALLEN E., b. 14 Aug., 1856, m. 20 Nov., 1881, Jennie Barker.

3. AUSTIN J., son of Ebenezer (1), m. (1) 28 Feb., 1861, Mary Jane, dau. of John Gibson, who d. aged 19, 27 July, 1862, m. (2) 3 July, 1863, Sarah J., dau. of John Dinsmore, removed 1881 to Worcester. . . . Child by first m.: JOHN A., b. 27 July, 1862; by second m.: GEORGE L., b. 10 Sept., 1864; HATTIE M., b. 3 July, 1866; GRACE D., b. 26 Sept., 1873; MARY O., b. 20 April, 1880.

ELIJAH, b. 4 April, 1764, son of Samuel of Sutton, bought 1799 the farm near Sutton line, now Richard L. Dodge, H. 5, built the present house, where he d. 16 Nov., 1829. He m. Abigail Hicks of Sutton, who d. 11 Jan., 1845, aged 74. . . . Children: FANNY, b. 11 Oct., 1798, m. 1814, Simon, son of Simeon Carpenter of Sutton, removed to Charlton, had ch.; ABIGAIL, m. David, brother of Simon Carpenter, settled at Charlton; SAMUEL, m. Nancy F., dau. of Enoch Stockwell, resided at Sutton, no ch.; ELIJAH, m. Prudence, dau. of Simeon Carpenter, resided at Charlton, had ch.; ESTES, settled in Michigan, m. and had ch., removed to Kansas; THOMAS.

2. THOMAS, son of Elijah (1), m. 7 Jan., 1830, Prudence L. Kenney of Sutton, settled on the homestead, repaired and enlarged the house, sold in 1849 and removed to Wisconsin. The only one of the family to settle in Ox. . . . Children, all removed with their parents: ELIJAH, b. 21 Oct., 1830;

GEORGE L., b. 10 March, 1832; SUMNER K., b. 28 Sept., 1833; THOMAS F., b. 14 Jan., 1838; HENRY, b. 6 Oct., 1839; MARY A., b. 17 March, 1842.

DAVID, of Charlton, resided in the north part of Ox., of small means, m. Polly —. He d. 1 March, 1848, aged 74. . . . Children: POLLY, b. 11 March, 1806, d. 1824; GRANVILLE, b. 22 April, 1809; NANCY, b. 1 Jan., 1811; SALLY, b. 2 Feb., 1812; DAVID, b. 17 Oct., 1818; HIRAM, b. 1815, d. 1824; REBECCA, b. 29 Nov., 1816; BETSKY, b. 9 Feb., 1818; JULIA A., b. 19 May, 1819; HENRY, b. 1820, m. 1 Nov., 1846, Betsey Shaw of Auburn. JOHN, BENJAMIN, MARCUS, LAVINA, their children, were living March, 1833.

DANIEL, b. 14 July, 1821, at Charlton, son of John H., came to North Ox. about 1841, m. there 31 March, 1843, Martha C. Sanborn, b. at Vienna, Me., resided at Ox. and Charlton till about 1855, then settled at Ox., built in 1868 the house on Charlton Street where he resided. . . . Children, excepting third and fourth, b. at Ox.: SARAH P., b. 24 Dec., 1844, m. 1869, Russell Peters, resided at Worcester; BYRON C., b. 30 March, 1846, m. 25 Dec., 1867, Francis, dau. of Lyman Law, resided at Brockton; ch.: MARCIA A., Clifton A., b. 8 Dec., 1848, at Charlton, m. William Morris, 1 ch.; JULIA E., b. 30 Sept., 1852, at Charlton, m. Melvin W. Pierce, resided at West Medford, 1 ch.; HORATIO C., b. 30 Oct., 1857, m. 14 June, 1881, Hattie F., dau. of Marvin W. Robinson; had LAMARA A., b. 5 April, 1887; ELMER F., b. 5 Sept., 1888; a dau., b. 19 Aug., 1891; ARTHUR C., b. 13 Feb., 1860, m. Nellie Lacombe, resided at West Somerville, had ch.; LYMAN W., b. 22 Dec., 1863, m. Lillian, dau. of George Larned, resided at Spencer; LEON E., b. 11 Feb., 1860.

2. GEORGE, brother of Daniel (1), b. 9 May, 1828, m. 2 April, 1850, Lucy A., dau. of Calvin Stockwell, she d. 29 Nov., 1883; blacksmith. . . . Children: GEORGE A., b. 14 Nov., 1854, m. Nellie, dau. of Lucian Putnam of Charlton, and had Mabel, b. 20 July, 1879; GEORGE E., b. 20 June, 1883; ELLA, b. 10 March, 1871, m. 26 Dec., 1890, Lyman E. Curtis.

PAUL, and Bethia Coburn, both of Dudley, m. 10 Feb., 1734. ABIGAIL, and William Davidson, both of Sutton, m. 17 April, 1744. ISRAEL, of Sutton, and Sarah Fairfield, m. int. July, 1744. SUSANNA, and Josiah Town, both of Charlton, m. 13 Aug., 1756. ANNA, and James Lamb, both of Charlton, m. 16 June, 1757. JONATHAN, and Abigail Barton, both of Charlton, m. 18 Dec., 1759; resided at Ox. with family Aug., 1766.

THADDEUS, and Abiel Frost, both of Charlton, m. 19 Aug., 1760. NATHANIEL, of Royalston, and Phebe Putnam of Sutton, m. 25 Sept., 1766. ELIZABETH, and Stephen Bullen, both of Sutton, m. 3 Sept., 1767. AMOS, of Sutton, and Patty Pratt, m. 18 Nov., 1789. JACOB, of Charlton, and Ruth Rich of Sutton, m. 13 April, 1791. SARAH, and Benjamin Pitts, Jr., both of Charlton, m. 28 Sept., 1794. LUCY, and Christopher Willson of Canton, N. Y., m. 19 Jan., 1808. SALLY, of Sutton, and Simeon Holman of Ward, m. 3 May, 1812. DIANTHA, of Sutton, and David Walker of Douglas, m. 27 Dec., 1818. POLLY, and Nehemiah Davis, m. int. 10 Jan., 1821. EMERSON, of Millbury, and Nancy Gleason, m. 14 Sept., 1823. NANCY, and Ernestus Davis, m. int. 4 June, 1836. DAVID, Jr., of Leicester, and Catherine Bennett, m. 7 Aug., 1842. Mrs. SUSANNAH, aged 78, d. 31 Jan., 1869. PAUL, of Charlton, aged 85, d. 18 Aug., 1870.



MARY, aged 49, d. 6 Oct., 1871.

ELLEN M., aged 81, d. 14 Oct., 1872.

Mrs. SARAH, aged 55, d. 5 March, 1879.

EVERARD, son of John G., d. 3 July, 1883.

JACOB, son of John and grandson of Jacob, aged 70, d. 15 Oct., 1886.

JOHN G., son of John H., of Charlton, aged 67, d. 3 Nov., 1886.

RICHARDS, HANNAH, of Sutton, and Wm. Foster, m. Int. 17 Nov., 1764.

REBECCA, resided at Ox. March, 1783.

RICHARDSON, LEONARD, w. ———, had JOSEPH F., b. 18 March, 1840; MARY L., b. 29 Jan., 1843.

CHARLES, and Mary Roper of Westford, m. 2 Feb., 1787.

JAMES, taxed 1771.

WILLIAM, of Leicester, and Mary Smith, m. 1 March, 1792.

LOYAL J., and Mrs. Elizabeth Burgess, both of Leicester, m. 18 July, 1825.

MARY ANN, and James Chadwick, m. 29 June, 1828.

RICHMOND, CADY, resided at Ox. 1783.

RIDER, see RYDER.

RILEY, ELLEN, aged 25, d. 25 Sept., 1887.

RINDGE, JULIUS, b. April, 1805, at Bolton, Conn., son of Thomas and Ann of Marblehead, came young to Ox. Woolen Co. Mill, m. Betsey M. Ellis, b. in Southboro', removed to Connecticut, returned to Ox.; he d. 22 April, 1863, she d. 11 Sept., 1866, aged 51. . . . Children: EDWIN E., b. 2 Sept., 1834, m. Mary Barton of Milbury, no ch., soldier in late war, died of wounds 18 Oct., 1862, she d. aged 57, 19 May, 1868; VERNON F., b. about 1839, was with his brother in the army, d. 24 Feb., 1863. "Two good soldiers."

RIXFORD, ELIJAH, m. 28 May, 1793, Prudence, dau. of Nathaniel Stockwell of Sutton and sister of Nathaniel of Ox., blacksmith, lived at the south-east corner of Main Street and Sutton Avenue, had a shop south of the house; came about 1800 and was in town perhaps five or six years, removed before Sept., 1807, to Canterbury, Conn. Lightning struck the house injuring his wife so that she was an invalid for several months. Had children before coming to Ox., and b. here: JOHN, b. 9 Jan., 1801; ELIJAH, b. 3 Dec., 1802.

ROAFF, JESSE, at Ox., trader, about 1772, for a short time. In March, 1773, Ephraim Ballard, a creditor, brought suit against Thomas Fish, trustee of Roaff, the latter having absconded.

ROBBINS, EBENEZER, of Douglas [two of this name petitioned 1742 for the incorporation of D.], m. 11 May, 1780, Meribah, dau. of Ephraim Amidown, resided near the site of the Huguenot Chapel, H. 85; 37 months in Capt. Moore's company in Revolutionary war; d. 24 June, 1796; she removed 1808 to the east part of the town, where she d. 12 Aug., 1838, aged 82. . . . Children: EBENEZER, b. 1781, brought up at Thomas Davis', m. 2 June, 1811, Lucy, dau. of John Howard, lived at H. 1 till her death; he d. 4 Jan., 1848, she d. 31 Dec., 1829, aged 43; NOAH, b. 29 Sept., 1784, d. young; ROSALINDA, m. intentions 11 May, 1811, Capt. Chandler Stockwell of Sutton, she d.

30 April, 1859; they had b. at Douglas: ARUBAH, d. young, Chandler, Irene, Sarah, Eunice, Lucy, Rosalinda, Ebenezer; WILLIAM, b. 24 April, 1791, m. 11 July, 1813, Lavinia, dau. of Jonathan Pierce of Southboro', resided at Ox., West Sutton, West Milbury, he d. 5 Jan., 1824, at Ox., she d. 12 Sept., 1868, aged 78; they had Lavinia, m. 20 May, 1832, Adolphus Morse, had ch.; WILLIAM P., d. young; CHARLES B., b. 28 Nov., 1817, at Ox., m. 4 Sept., 1839, Martha H., dau. of John Hubbard of Leicester, resided at Worcester, manufacturer of medicinal goods; he d. 5 Aug., 1889, she d. 4 April, 1889; EPHRAIM, b. 29 May, 1793, studied medicine but did not practice, m. Patience Powers, resided at Northbridge, Greenwich and Fitchburg where he d. 1827; they had HARVEY P., farmer at DeKalb, Ill., married and had children.

JOSEPH, w. Elizabeth, had MARGARET, b. 24 Dec., 1731.

JOHN, w. Ruth, had JOHN and JAMES, b. 4 March, 1760; DANIEL, b. 15 Nov., 1761; 1766 the town sunk tax of John, he having removed from town.

Rev. LOREN, b. 1799, son of Elijah of Wethersfield, Conn., was graduated 1821, at Yale College; 1829, at Andover; pastor at Ox. from Dec., 1832, until spring of 1835. His ministry was an uneventful one. He had average natural ability and a good education; in person was genteel and prepossessing. Little is known of him after his leaving until 1850, when he removed to Wisconsin, preaching at Fair Play, Oniro, and Ripon, whence he removed to Chicago, preached for a time, and later, at Neponset, Osceola, Wethersfield, Boyd's Grove, Tiskilwa, Princeton, Granville and Peru, all in Ill. At Kewanee, Ill., he resided longest, perhaps eight years, living at a public house and going to different points in the vicinity to preach. During his later years he accepted no remuneration for his services, but having acquired the Indian language preached frequently to the natives and was highly esteemed by them and received from them many substantial tokens of regard. In the spring of 1866, at Peru, while conducting religious services, he died suddenly sitting in his chair. He m. 6 Oct. 1850, Sarah S., dau. of Judge Sylvanus Jessup of Honesdale, Pa. He d. 18 April, 1866, she d. 22 Oct. 1855. . . . Children: WILLIAM L., b. 6 April, 1853, m. 22 Nov., 1879, Helen F., dau. of Dr. Aaron Bassett of Barre, mechanic at Kewanee; they had HARRY E., b. 28 Sept., 1881, at Kewanee.

JAMES H., son of Samuel of Brooklyn, Conn., m. intentions 7 June, 1847, Mary S., dau. of William Larkin, he d. aged 38, 27 Nov., 1865, she d. 25 June, 1884, at Central Village, Conn.; they had GEORGE M., m. Clementina Gould of Charlton, had ch., residence, Buffalo, N. Y.; HENRY F., m. (1) Elizabeth, dau. of Caleb F. Dudley, and had Nathan, drowned 1853 at Spencer; m. (2) Lydia Rogers, two ch., residence, Spencer; CHRISTOPHER F., b. 12 Oct., 1852, m. Mary A. Harris of Wrentham, they had Flora E., b. 17 Nov., 1880; ADA, b. 18 Jan., 1855, m. Albert Barrows of Mendon, and had Fanny and Emma; HEPHSIBAH, m. Lewis H. Barrows, brother of Albert, residence, South Milford, five ch.

GEORGE M., bro. of James H., b. 14 Feb., 1835, at Brooklyn, Conn., m. Frances A. Morse of Dudley, residence, 1891, Worcester. . . . Children: ELIZ A., b. 1 Dec., 1859, at Worcester, d. 12 May, 1885, at Ox., unm; JESSIE C., b. 24 May, 1861, at Longmeadow, m. Bion E. Taft; MARY F., b. 1 Sept., 1862, at L.; HERBERT M., b. 6 March, 1867, at Ox.; NORMAN H., b. 12 June, 1879, at Ox.

EBENEZER, and Jane Titus of Douglas, m. 13 Dec., 1744.



RICH Family, c:\data\src\00168.src, 03/01/1998

Smith, H.P., ed., History of Addison County, Vermont (Syracuse, New York: D. Mason & Co., 1886).

<sup>4</sup>  
HISTORY  
OF  
ADDISON COUNTY  
VERMONT

F57  
5257

*WITH ILLUSTRATIONS AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES  
OF SOME OF ITS PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS*

EDITED BY  
H. P. SMITH

---

SYRACUSE, N. Y.  
D. MASON & CO., PUBLISHERS  
1886

source 2/3

BPL 2/18/98



and one-half miles south from New Haven Depot, on the R. and B. Railroad, one-half mile west of Town Hill and one-half mile east of the turnpike. The New Haven Camp-meeting Association was incorporated by the Legislature of the State in 1868, and improvements are made yearly, as the society is financially prospering.

The denomination of *Adventists* built a small church at Brooksville just before the late war, but it has declined, and but few members now remain.

*The Universalist Society* of New Haven ordained Caleb Rich as their pastor January 24, 1803. The society long ago ceased to exist.

*New Haven Temperance Society.*—Prior to 1830 it will be observed that several distilleries for the manufacturing of spirituous liquors had been erected in town. Merchants sold liquors over their counters with the same freedom that they did other goods, in conformity with a usage which had come down to them from a former generation. In December, 1831, the temperance agitation had assumed such proportions that the New Haven Temperance Society was organized, containing two hundred and fifty members and including many of the leading citizens of the town. Large accessions to its ranks were afterward secured. Hon. Elias Bottum was the first president. Meetings were held weekly in the different school-houses, alternating from one to another, when animated discussions were held relating to the temperance question. Speakers were appointed in advance who were to address these weekly meetings. Prominent among them are the names of Dr. E. D. Warner, Deacon Ira Gifford, Lemuel B. Eldredge, Martin Cowles, J. W. Langdon, Sylvester Doud, Calvin Squier, and Elias Bottum. In 1833 the scope of the discussions was enlarged, so as to include other topics relating to morals or literature. The society requested the merchants to abandon the traffic in ardent spirits. The meetings were kept up with great regularity for about six years, until finally they became annual, the last recorded being held in 1854, when Deacon Calvin Squier was elected president and E. S. Bottum secretary. The society was reorganized in 1858 and continued till 1862. This society exercised a large influence upon the public sentiment of the town.

*Lanesboro Stock Farm.*—This farm is owned by William H. Partch, who also keeps the hotel at New Haven village. Mr. Partch has made it his chief business for a number of years to breed horses of excellent blood, chiefly of the Cassius Clay stock. He is now the owner of the celebrated "Clay Jones," bred by Peter W. Jones, of Amherst, N. H., which was sired by Cassius M. Clay, and several other scarcely less prominent horses of this blood. Mr. Partch has at this writing thirteen horses on his farm, all of which are of exceptional qualities, and enjoys the reputation of having done as much for the improvement of horses as any man in Addison county. He also has about twenty head of Jersey cattle. His farm embraces one hundred and forty-six acres.



1802; Nicanor Needham, from 1808 to '47; Caleb Hill, from 1826 or '27 to '33; Nelson G. Chipman, from 1833 to '34; William A. Hitchcock, for more than thirty-five years following 1824; David E. Page, from 1842 to '56.

The physicians now engaged in practice in Shoreham are Drs. Platt and Howard. Dr. William N. Platt was born at Enosburgh, Vt., on the 7th of October, 1849. He received his general education at the Plattsburgh (N. Y.) Academy, and Hobart College, in Geneva, N. Y. He was graduated from the medical department of the University of Vermont, at Burlington, in the spring of 1869, and then took a post-graduate course in New York city. He began to practice in Shoreham in 1870. On the 23d of November, 1880, he was united in marriage with Lizzie L., daughter of Samuel O. Jones, of Shoreham. By virtue of his thorough medical education, scholarly attainments, and fidelity to business he has achieved a highly honorable position among the members of his profession in the county and State. He is president of the Addison County Medical Society, having been elected to that position in 1881. Dr. Charles W. Howard was born on the 4th of December, 1845, at Windham, Vt. He was graduated from Middlebury College in 1872, and from the Medical University of Vermont, at Burlington, in 1874. He practiced a year in the hospital in Hartford, Conn., after which he came to Shoreham in 1876. He has also won a high position in the esteem of his fellow townsmen.

*Hotel.*—The hotel at the Center was erected in the year 1800 by Joseph Miller, who sold it in 1802 to Thomas J. Ormsbee. He occupied it as a residence and store until 1804, after which it changed owners quite frequently. From 1828 to his death in 1845 Robert R. Hunsden kept it as a public house. During this period it was known as the Hunsden Hotel. Colonel F. M. Wilcox, Mr. Ensign, George L. Deming, and A. J. Bennett followed until 1880, when the present landlord, D. J. Wright, came into possession. The property is now owned by a stock company composed of men who live in the town.

*Richville.*—The vicinity of the present little hamlet of Richville was in early years long popularly known as Hackley-burnie. The establishment of the first mills at this place has already been mentioned. In 1785 Thomas Rich purchased the land around the falls at the upper dams, and built a house a little east of the school-house on the south side of the valley, moving into it with his family in 1786. The site is now occupied by David Larrow. He built the saw-mill in 1786.

In 1788 Jacob Atwood built a log house four or five rods southwest from the dwelling house (now) of James Knapp, and brought his family in the following year. Two or three years later he built a forge at the north end of the dam, which was soon burned and rebuilt. Here he began blacksmithing. Soon after this a forge of four fires was built about four or five rods farther down, furnished with two sets of bellows worked by water, and a trip-hammer. Russel Harrington did smithing in this building with two of the fires, and



built his dwelling house on the hillside to the north. People used to come here for smithing from Bridport and across the lake. Nathaniel Atwood worked at blacksmithing for Jacob, and lived on the place now owned and occupied by Horace D. Littlejohn. Ebenezer Markham in 1797 built a nail factory and trip-hammer shop on the north side of the upper dam, afterward used for clothiers' works. Two large logs were thrown across from this shop to the saw-mill, and for years used for a foot-bridge. The same year John B. Catlin erected a house on the site now occupied by Mrs. John Chadwick, which was soon after burned by the slacking of some lime stored in the building. Ira Hickok built a part of the house now occupied by George Littlejohn. The place, it will be seen, had considerable importance before 1800, and it retained its prestige until after the building of the railroad from Burlington to Rutland. It is even yet a lively place. E. S. Newell, who was born on the 23d of August, 1812, on the farm now owned by Nazro Northrup's estate, about two miles north of Richville, and came here in December, 1847, states that the village did about the same business then as now, but had not so many houses.

*Present Business.*—The butter-tub factory and saw-mill of Cook Bros. (A. J., H. C., and Charles) is the successor to an industry established by E. S. Newell in 1853, when he also erected the building. He first manufactured horse plows, threshing machines, and shingle machines here, and in 1862 added to the lists of his products the Newell mowing machine. About 1880 he began to make butter-tubs and barrels. He sold out to Cook Brothers on the 1st of April, 1884. The grist-mill now owned and operated by H. A. Lyman was built by Ezra Rich as early as 1831 or '32. Thurman Rich followed him, and Virtulón and John Rich followed Thurman. In 1870 Mr. Lyman became owner. He bought the saw-mill a few years ago of Denno & Peltier. The building now occupied by E. H. Lyman, in the manufacture of axe-helves, is one of the oldest in town, having in former days been used as a carding-mill. Mr. Lyman started his business here about six years ago. L. Collette has done blacksmithing in Richville for twenty-one years, and has occupied his present shop more than ten.

*Mercantile.*—The first store kept in Richville was about 1795, by John B. Catlin. The next store was kept from 1799 to March, 1811, by Charles Rich, in the old house next east from the grist-mill. Page & Thrall kept a store in this village from 1811 to '13; Davis Rich from 1815 to '21; D. & G. Rich from 1833 to '51. A part of the old store of Charles Rich still stands at the rear of the store now kept by I. B. Rich. This store was kept in 1860 by Henry Rich and Martin L. Royce, as the firm of Royce & Rich, until about 1862. Royce bought out his partner and remained until 1864, when he went West, selling to Gasca Rich, now of Middlebury, who conducted the business alone until 1869. His son, Irving B., the present proprietor, then became his partner. About 1878 the firm name became, by the addition of Charles T.



X Birchard to the business, Rich & Birchard. On the 1st of April, 1880, I. T. Rich assumed the entire management of the business.

*Larabee's Point.*—Before the opening of railroads on both sides of the lake had shifted the channels of traffic and reduced the commercial importance of the lake, Larabee's Point was a place of considerable importance. The first store kept here or in town was by George and Alexander Trimble, who began about 1789 and continued until about 1800. Soon after this, about 1802, James Rossman opened a store which he kept for two or three years. Abiel Manning had one from 1826 to '28 or '29. Joseph Weed was here from 1828 to '30. Afterward in different years have been Walter Chipman & Co., Azel Chipman, P. W. Collins & Rockwell, John B. Chipman, and Abbott & Brown.

In 1799 a ferry was incorporated here to John S. Larabee, who had run one since 1787; in 1812 James Barker had the ferry; in 1818 John S. Larabee again received a charter from the Legislature. The ferry still remains, being the only steam ferry in the county. "Zeb" Martin, the proprietor, has been in possession about three years.

The only other business now in progress here is the steam saw-mill, owned and operated by Richard Leonard, built in the summer of 1885, and turning out a large amount of work; and the United States Hotel. The old tavern, which John S. Larabee bought of Thomas Rowley in 1787 and enlarged, and which was burned in 1838, stood on the site of the present hotel. The United States Hotel was built by Samuel H. Holley and B. B. Brown. Among those who have kept it in the past were H. S. Gale, Dennis Teazey, A. P. Cutting, F. B. Kimball, Farr & Kimball. A. C. Farr, the present proprietor, has been in possession alone for about ten years.

There is a large deposit of black marble on this point, which in early days was worked to some extent by Dr. E. W. Judd, of Middlebury. In 1851 the Shorcham Marble Company was incorporated, consisting of Nathaniel Harris and Henry L. Sheldon, to work the old "Judd Marble Quarry." The quarry is not now worked.

Watch Point, two miles north of Larabee's Point, was also quite an important point at one time. A ferry crossed the lake there until recent years. The building of the wharf at Watch Point was commenced about 1825. A small storehouse was commenced the same year, and business on a small scale was done by William S. Higley, until about 1828. The wharf was afterward enlarged, and business was done by Turrill & Walker from 1828 to '31, and continued from 1831 to '34 by M. W. Birchard, by whom the business of slaughtering and packing beef was begun. John Simonds purchased the place in 1835, and by him the business of packing beef for market was extended and continued for years, constituting one of the leading business enterprises of the time in the State. The steamboats have sometimes touched at Watch Point. A stage was run here for a single season. There is no business of any kind there now. The place is owned by John S. Leonard.



Birchard to the business, Rich & Birchard. On the 1st of April, 1880, I. T. Rich assumed the entire management of the business.

*Larabee's Point.*—Before the opening of railroads on both sides of the lake had shifted the channels of traffic and reduced the commercial importance of the lake, Larabee's Point was a place of considerable importance. The first store kept here or in town was by George and Alexander Trimble, who began about 1789 and continued until about 1800. Soon after this, about 1802, James Rossman opened a store which he kept for two or three years. Abiel Manning had one from 1826 to '28 or '29. Joseph Weed was here from 1828 to '30. Afterward in different years have been Walter Chipman & Co., Azel Chipman, P. W. Collins & Rockwell, John B. Chipman, and Abbott & Brown.

In 1799 a ferry was incorporated here to John S. Larabee, who had run one since 1787; in 1812 James Barker had the ferry; in 1818 John S. Larabee again received a charter from the Legislature. The ferry still remains, being the only steam ferry in the county. "Zeb" Martin, the proprietor, has been in possession about three years.

The only other business now in progress here is the steam saw-mill, owned and operated by Richard Leonard, built in the summer of 1885, and turning out a large amount of work; and the United States Hotel. The old tavern, which John S. Larabee bought of Thomas Rowley in 1787 and enlarged, and which was burned in 1838, stood on the site of the present hotel. The United States Hotel was built by Samuel H. Holley and B. B. Brown. Among those who have kept it in the past were H. S. Gale, Dennis Teazey, A. P. Cutting, F. B. Kimball, Farr & Kimball. A. C. Farr, the present proprietor, has been in possession alone for about ten years.

There is a large deposit of black marble on this point, which in early days was worked to some extent by Dr. E. W. Judd, of Middlebury. In 1851 the Shoreham Marble Company was incorporated, consisting of Nathaniel Harris and Henry L. Sheldon, to work the old "Judd Marble Quarry." The quarry is not now worked.

Watch Point, two miles north of Larabee's Point, was also quite an important point at one time. A ferry crossed the lake there until recent years. The building of the wharf at Watch Point was commenced about 1825. A small storehouse was commenced the same year, and business on a small scale was done by William S. Higley, until about 1828. The wharf was afterward enlarged, and business was done by Turrill & Walker from 1828 to '31, and continued from 1831 to '34 by M. W. Birchard, by whom the business of slaughtering and packing beef was begun. John Simonds purchased the place in 1835, and by him the business of packing beef for market was extended and continued for years, constituting one of the leading business enterprises of the time in the State. The steamboats have sometimes touched at Watch Point. A stage was run here for a single season. There is no business of any kind there now. The place is owned by John S. Leonard.

RICH

05/07/94 00168.SRC

---

Smith. History of Addison County, Vermont. 1886.



(321)

# BIOGRAPHICAL DIRECTORY OF THE AMERICAN CONGRESS 1774-1996

THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

SEPTEMBER 5, 1774, TO OCTOBER 21, 1788

and

THE CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES

FROM THE FIRST THROUGH THE 104TH CONGRESSES

MARCH 4, 1789, TO JANUARY 3, 1997

CLOSING DATE OF COMPILATION, SEPTEMBER 30, 1996



CQ Staff Directories, Inc.

A Congressional Quarterly Company

Alexandria, Virginia

## Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774-1996

<b>Editor:</b>	Joel D. Treese
<b>Associate Editor:</b>	Dorothy J. Countryman
<b>Editorial Assistant:</b>	Elizabeth A. Olson
<b>Production Director:</b>	Robert B. McNeill, Jr.
<b>Typesetter:</b>	Meltem Akbasli

---

### CQ Staff Directories, Inc.

Neil Skene	<i>Chairman</i>
Patrick Bernuth	<i>President</i>
Bruce B. Brownson	<i>Vice President, Marketing</i>
Robert E. Cuthriell	<i>Vice President, Editorial</i>
P. Wayne Walker	<i>Editorial Director</i>

---

*Charles B. Brownson and Anna L. Brownson*  
*Co-Founders of Staff Directories, Ltd.*

---

© Copyright 1997 by CQ Staff Directories, Inc.

All rights reserved. No portion of this book may be reproduced or utilized in any form by any means, electronic or mechanical including any electrostatic or photo copying, recording, information storage or retrieval systems or computers without prior permission, in writing, from the publisher.

ISBN 0-87289-124-0

ISSN 1091-0859

Photo credits: Frederick A. C. Muhlenberg—reproduced from the collection of the Architect of the Capitol. John Gailliard—reproduced from the original in the South Caroliniana Library. John W. McCormack—Senate Historical Office. Carl Albert—Anton. Thomas P. O'Neill, Jr.—Bachrach. James C. Wright—Art Stein. Thomas S. Foley—R. Michael Jenkins—Congressional Quarterly. Newt Gingrich—Kathleen R. Beall. All other photographs were reproduced from the collection of the Library of Congress.

This *Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774-1996* is printed and bound in the United States of America for

### CQ Staff Directories, Inc.

815 Slaters Lane, Alexandria, Virginia 22314

Telephone 703-739-0900

e-mail: [staffdir@staffdirectories.com](mailto:staffdir@staffdirectories.com)

FAX 703-739-0234

EX-8173  
JUN 6 1997



**RICE, William Whitney**, a Representative from Massachusetts; born in Deerfield, Franklin County, Mass., on March 7, 1826; attended Gorham Academy, Maine, and graduated from Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Maine, in 1846; preceptor in Leicester Academy, Massachusetts, 1847-1851; studied law in Worcester; admitted to the bar in 1854 and commenced practice in that city; appointed judge of insolvency for Worcester County in 1858; mayor of the city of Worcester in 1860; district attorney for the middle district of Massachusetts 1869-1874; member of the Massachusetts house of representatives in 1875; elected as a Republican to the Forty-fifth and to the four succeeding Congresses (March 4, 1877-March 3, 1887); unsuccessful candidate for reelection in 1886 to the Fiftieth Congress; resumed the practice of law in Worcester, Mass., and died there March 1, 1896; interment in the Rural Cemetery.

**RICH, Carl West**, a Representative from Ohio; born in Cincinnati, Hamilton County, Ohio, September 12, 1898; attended Walnut Hills High School; University of Cincinnati College of Liberal Arts, A.B., 1922, and from the college of law of the same university, LL.B., 1924; was admitted to the bar in 1924 and commenced the practice of law in Cincinnati; instructor on the faculty of the University of Cincinnati; assistant city solicitor and assistant prosecutor of Cincinnati, 1925-1929; served three terms as prosecuting attorney of Hamilton County, 1938-1947; served nine years in the city council of Cincinnati, serving as mayor for three terms, 1947-1956; judge of the Common Pleas Court of Hamilton County; president and chairman of the board of the Cincinnati Royals Professional Basketball Team; elected as a Republican to the Eighty-eighth Congress (January 3, 1963-January 3, 1965); unsuccessful candidate for reelection in 1964 to the Eighty-ninth Congress; resumed the practice of law; died in Cincinnati, Ohio, June 26, 1972; interment in Spring Grove Cemetery.

**RICH, Charles**, a Representative from Vermont; born in Warwick, Hampshire County, Mass., on September 13, 1771; received a limited schooling; moved to Shoreham, Addison County, Vt., in 1787; member of the State house of representatives 1800-1811; was county judge for six years; elected as a Republican to the Thirteenth Congress (March 4, 1813-March 3, 1815); elected to the Fifteenth and to the three succeeding Congresses and served from March 4, 1817, until his death in Shoreham, Vt., on October 15, 1824; interment in the family vault on his farm near Shoreham, Vt.

**RICH, John Tyler**, a Representative from Michigan; born in Conneautville, Crawford County, Pa., April 23, 1841; moved with his parents to Addison County, Vt., in 1846 and to Elba, Lapeer County, Mich., in 1848; attended the public schools; engaged in agricultural pursuits; member and chairman of the board of supervisors of Lapeer County, 1869-1872; member of the Michigan State house of representatives, 1873-1881, and served as speaker during the last two terms; delegate to the Republican State conventions in 1873, 1875, and 1878; served in the State senate from January 1 until March 21, 1881, when he resigned, having been elected to Congress; elected as a Republican to the Forty-seventh Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Omar D. Conger, and served from April 5, 1881 to March 3, 1883; unsuccessful candidate for reelection in 1882 to the Forty-eighth Congress; State railroad commissioner, 1887-1891; delegate to the Republican National Conventions of 1884 and 1892; elected Governor of Michigan in 1892, reelected in 1894, and served from January 1, 1893 to January 1, 1897; United States collector of customs at Detroit from February 16, 1898 to January 30, 1906; was elected State treasurer of Michigan to fill a vacancy, and served from January 23, 1908 to January 1, 1909; collector of customs at Port Huron, Mich., from December 11, 1908 to May 30, 1913; died in St. Petersburg, Fla., March 28, 1926; interment in Mount Hope Cemetery, Lapeer, Mich.

**RICH, Robert Fleming**, a Representative from Pennsylvania; born in Woolrich, Clinton County, Pa., June 23, 1883; attended the public schools, Dickinson Seminary, Williamsport, Pa., and Williamsport (Pa.) Commercial College; was graduated from Mercersburg (Pa.) Academy in 1902, and attended Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., from 1903 until 1906; engaged in the woolen-mills business in 1906; also engaged in banking and became financially interested in various business and manufacturing enterprises; delegate to the Republican National Conventions of 1924, 1952, and 1956; member of the board of trustees of Dickinson College, 1912-1958, of Lock Haven (Pa.) Teachers College, 1918-1928, of Lock Haven (Pa.) Hospital, 1920-1951, and of Lycoming College, 1931-1963; elected as a Republican to the Seventy-first Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Edgar R. Kiess; reelected to the Seventy-second and to the five succeeding Congresses and served from November 4, 1930, to January 3, 1943; was not a candidate for renomination in 1942 to the Seventy-eighth Congress; elected to the Seventy-ninth and to the two succeeding Congresses (January 3, 1945-January 3, 1951); was not a candidate for renomination in 1950 to the Eighty-second Congress; general manager of Woolrich Woolen Mills, 1930-1959, president, 1959-1964, and chairman of the board from 1964 until 1966, when he became honorary chairman; died at Jersey Shore, Pa., April 28, 1968; interment in Woolrich Cemetery, Woolrich, Pa.

**RICHARD, Gabriel**, a Delegate from Michigan Territory; born in La Ville de Saintes, France, October 15, 1767; pursued classical studies; studied theology in the seminary of Augers, France, and in Paris, and was ordained as a priest on October 15, 1790; immigrated to the United States in 1792 and settled in Baltimore, Md.; professor of mathematics in St. Mary's College, Maryland; sent by Bishop Carroll as a missionary to the Indians in the Northwest Territory and was stationed in what is now Kaskaskia, Ill., and later as a missionary in Detroit, Mich.; published a periodical in the French language entitled "Essais du Michigan"; was elected to the Eighteenth Congress (March 4, 1823-March 3, 1825); unsuccessful candidate for reelection in 1824 to the Nineteenth Congress; returned to Detroit and officiated as grand vicar; died in Detroit, Mich., September 13, 1832; interment in the cemetery of the Roman Catholic Church of St. Anne.

**Bibliography:** DAB; Pargellis, Stanley McCrory. *Father Gabriel Richard*. (Cass Lectureship Series, 1948). Detroit: Wayne University Press, 1950.

**RICHARDS, Charles Lenmore**, a Representative from Nevada; born in Austin, Lander County, Nev., October 3, 1877; attended the public schools in Nevada and Pennsylvania and was graduated from the law department of Stanford University, California, in 1901; studied law; was admitted to the bar and commenced practice in Tonopah, Nev., in 1901; served as district attorney of Nye County in 1903 and 1904; member of the State house of representatives in 1919; moved to Reno, Nev., in 1919; chairman of the Democratic State committee in 1922; councilor from Nevada to the United States Chamber of Commerce from March 29, 1923, to May 20, 1924; elected as a Democrat to the Sixty-eighth Congress (March 4, 1923-March 3, 1925); unsuccessful candidate for reelection in 1924 to the Sixty-ninth Congress; practiced law in Reno, Nev., until his death there on December 22, 1953; interment in Mountain View Cemetery.

**RICHARDS, Jacob**, a Representative from Pennsylvania; born near Chester, Delaware County, Pa., in 1773; was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia in 1794; studied law; was admitted to the bar in 1795 and commenced practice in Philadelphia; elected as a Republican to the Eighth, Ninth, and Tenth Congresses (March 4, 1803-March 3, 1809); was commissioned as colonel of militia in Delaware County, Pa.; engaged in the practice of law until his death near Chester, Pa., July 20, 1816.

**RICH, Charles**, a Representative from Vermont; born in Warwick, Hampshire County, Mass., on September 13, 1771; received a limited schooling; moved to Shoreham, Addison County, Vt., in 1787; member of the State house of representatives 1800-1811; was county judge for six years; elected as a Democrat to the Thirteenth Congress (March 4, 1813-March 3, 1815); elected to the Fifteenth and to the three succeeding Congresses and served from March 4, 1817, until his death in Shoreham, Vt., on October 15, 1824; interment in the family vault on his farm near Shoreham, Vt.

→ note: 1997 printed edition says "Republican"



## **D. CENSUS RECORDS**

[illegible]



State Vermont County Addison City Shoreham Call No. \_\_\_\_\_

[illegible]

## 1820 CENSUS — UNITED STATES

State

Vermont

County

1820 C  
Addison

City

Shordam

Cell No.

[illegible]



# HEADS OF FAMILIES

AT THE FIRST CENSUS OF THE  
UNITED STATES TAKEN

IN THE YEAR

1790

VERMONT

The 1790 census of Vermont was actually taken in 1791, since Vermont did not become a state until 1791. For a discussion of how this affects the censuses taken in the N.Y./VT border, see: New England Historical and Genealogical Register vol. 152, Jan. 1988, p.69.

BALTIMORE  
GENEALOGICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY

1966

## ADDISON COUNTY—Continued.

NAME OF HEAD OF FAMILY.	Free white males of 10 years and upward, including heads of families.	Free white males under 10 years.	Free white females, including heads of families.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	NAME OF HEAD OF FAMILY.	Free white males of 10 years and upward, including heads of families.	Free white males under 10 years.	Free white females, including heads of families.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	NAME OF HEAD OF FAMILY.	Free white males of 10 years and upward, including heads of families.	Free white males under 10 years.	Free white females, including heads of families.	All other free persons.	Slaves.
PANTON TOWN—CON.						SHOREHAM TOWN—CON.						SHOREHAM TOWN—CON.					
Judd, Thomas.						Kelsey, Elias.						McLornen, Saml.					
Shepherd, Wm., Jr.						Knap, Moses.						Stone, Amos.					
Phelps, Ezekiah.						Waterous, James.						Fuller, James.					
Holcomb, Joseph.						Chapman, Elmer.						Fuller, Joseph.					
Wilson, Joseph.						Hodges, John.						Simons, Gardner.					
Newell, Seth.						Graves, Asa.						Simons, Andrew.					
Holcomb, Isaac.						Osor, Conner.						Russell, David, Jr.					
Grandy, Elijah.						Moore, Martin.						Calver, Eliakim.					
Spaulding, Phineas.						Warner, Daniel.						Northrup, Jeremiah.					
Holcomb, Benj.						Holbrook, David.						Jones, Asa.					
Spaulding, Henry.						Bigelow, Solomon.						Goodrich, Noah.					
Spaulding, Caleb.						Scott, Salmon.						Rhodes, Obadiah.					
Grandy, Edmund.												Harrington, Samuel.					
Kellogg, Wm.												Jones, Noah.					
Olcott, Elphale.												Russell, David.					
Ferris, Peter.												Smith, John.					
Lewis, Nathan.												Doctittle, Ephraim.					
Custer, Ephraim.												Moore, Paul.					
Holcomb, Abner.												Wait, Henry.					
Stanard, Pliny.												Wait, Barton.					
Phelps, Ira.												Peck, Isaac.					
Farris, Darius.												Bayley, Elijah.					
Payne, Saml.												Kellogg, Elijah.					
Ransom, Reuben.												Pond, Wm.					
Sackett, Joseph.												Landers, Nathan.					
Bristoll, Aaron.												Payne, Cull.					
SALISBURY TOWN.												Doctittle, Ephraim, Jr.					
Reed, John.												Woodcut, Samuel.					
Parker, Jeremiah.												Woodcut, Jesse.					
Barker, John.												Woodcut, Samuel, Jr.					
Farnum, John.												Callender, Amos.					
Chamberlin, Elias.												Newton, Liberty.					
Fide, John.												North, John.					
Chamberlin, Calvin.												Nichols, Allen.					
Gaffield, Benj.												North, Simeon.					
Brown, Eli.												Barnum, Stephen.					
Adams, Saml.												Butler, Joseph.					
Gaffield, Elijah.												Post, Jordan.					
Baggelow, Joel.												Cook, Nathan.					
Kindall, Wm.												Chipman, Theo.					
Graves, Joseph.												Callender, Reuben.					
Severell, Solomon.												Seger, Joseph.					
Olis, Stephen.												Pagn, Tim.					
Smith, Jehu.												Burchell, Levi.					
Chipman, Barnabus.												Barnum, Tho.					
Chamberlin, Elias, Jr.												Turnell, Eben.					
Scott, Isaac.												Hemenway, Danl.					
Storey, Solomon.												Martin, Solomon.					
Waterous, Joseph.												Chipman, Tim.					
Baker, James.												Lovelow, Wm.					
Buell, Jonathan.												Trost, John.					
Newton, Joel.												Palmer, Wm.					
Waterous, Abey.												Jones, Wm.					
Golding, Isaiah.												Skolls, Belden.					
Pratt, William.												Stone, John.					
Ives, Amasa.												Wilson, Jonath.					
Huntley, Asa.												Holt, Barnab.					
Stevens, Thomas.												Noble, Asa.					
Delph, Joseph.												VERGENNES TOWN.					
Nichols, Amos.												Fitch, Jobe G.					
Barnum, Joseph.												Goodridge, William.					
Lawrence, Asa.												Brush, William.					
Pierce, Saml.												Branch, Alexander.					
Graves, Joshua.												Chipman, Samuel.					
Graves, Jesse.												Lewis, John.					
Wicks, Holland.												Lewis, Robert.					
Beach, Aaron L.												Strong, Asa.					
Graves, Chansey.												Santer, George.					
Sprague, Nathan.												Spencer, Ebenezer.					
Codman, Peter.												Uley, William.					
Kelsey, Abner.												McIntosh, Daniel.					
Shearman, James.												Woodbridge, Enoch.					
Stevens, Pennel.												Hopkins, Ros.					
Storey, Ephraim.												Tompson, Isaac.					
Graves, David.												Dibble, James.					
Dibble, Ezekiah.												Monty, James.					
Hard, Stephen.												Hackstaff, John.					
Hard, Abram.												Roberts, Eli.					
Adams, Aaron.												Chambers, William.					
Adams, Daniel.												Wedding, James.					
Johnson, Abel.												Averil, Thomas.					
Bigelow, Zenas.												Korah, James.					
Everts, Solomon.												Realy, Abner.					
Strong, Farnis.												Streeter, Josiah.					
Lyon, Ebenezer.												Oakes, John.					
Chipman, Arul.												Man, Ebenezer.					
Bump, Salathiel.												Huntington, Ebene.					
Bradley, James.												Painter, Azariah.					
Storey, Solomon.												Brush, Ruth.					
Everts, Gilbert.												Gwen, John W.					

\* Illegible.



## 1800-1810 CENSUS — UNITED STATES

State

Vermont

County

1800-1810 CENSUS — UNI  
Addison County

City

S Shoredam

Call No.

[illegible]

TMG 476

## 1810 CENSUS — UNITED STATES

State

Vermont

County

1800-1810 CENSUS — ON  
Addison County

City

S Shoreham

Call No

[illegible]





## **G. CORRESPONDENCE**



Message #27 (69 is last):  
Date: Wed Dec 28 02:55:50 1994  
From: 19961@ef.gc.maricopa.edu ("Mariam Cheshire")  
Subject: INFO ON TT PEOPLE  
To: ah961@freenet.buffalo.edu (Christopher J. Andrie)

Hello Chris - looks like we are cousins, but I'm not sure on how many lines.

First, on the COE: Richard Crabb supposedly married the sister of Robert Coe, the famous Puritan, and came from Suffolk Eng in 1639. I have checked several COE histories and have not found that he had a sister. So this is a possible, but (to my mind) not proven.

I have two CHAMBERLAIN lines, one from Henry, one from Edmund. I believe they are from the same family, but have never been able to make the connection.

We split on Mary Chamberlain's generation. My line is Sarah and I believe this is Mary's sister, altho I don't show Mary's husband.

Here is as I show it from Benjamin Child. I have a question mark after Shown 34%, press <SPACE> for more, 'q' to quit, or 'h' for help  
ALT-F10 HELP J ANSI-BBS J FDI J 2400 N81 J LOG CLOSED J PRT OFF J CR J CR

Here is as I show it from Benjamin Child. I have a question mark after Mary Bown, probably because I couldn't read the name for sure. I don't have any other information on her.

1. Benjamin CHILD b. England, m. Mary BOWEN ?. Benjamin died 14 Oct. 1678, Roxbury MA. ✓

2. Mary CHILD b. 8 Aug 1660, Roxbury, MA, m. 24 Jan 1685, in Roxbury, MA, Jacob CHAMBERLAIN, b. 15 Oct 1658, Chelmsford, (son of Edmund Chamberlain and Mary Turner) d. 7 Nov 1721, Roxbury, MA, bur. Roxbury Cemetery. Mary died 12 Oct 1718, Roxbury, MA. ✓

3. Jacob CHAMBERLAIN b. 7 Mar 1685, Roxbury, Suffolk MA, m. 30 May 1711, in Roxbury, MA, Sarah (?) Payson, b. 20 Oct 1690, Dorchester, MA. Jacob died 8 Nov 1761. ✓

Children:

4. i Sarah b. 27 Jul 1712.
- ii Mary CHAMBERLAIN b. 15 Apr 1714, Roxbury, MA.

4. Sarah CHAMBERLAIN b. 27 Jul 1712, Roxbury, Suffolk, MA, m. 4 Nov. 1730, in Roxbury, Samuel SCOTT, b. 14 Feb 1708/9, Roxbury, Suffolk, MA, (son of Joseph SCOTT and Hannah PRIOR) Sarah died 11 Feb 1773.  
Shown 71%, press <SPACE> for more, 'q' to quit, or 'h' for help  
ALT-F10 HELP J ANSI-BBS J FDI J 2400 N81 J LOG CLOSED J PRT OFF J CR J CR

1730, in Roxbury, Samuel SCOTT, b. 14 Feb 1708/9, Roxbury, Suffolk, MA, (son of Joseph SCOTT and Hannah PRIOR) Sarah died 11 Feb 1773.

-----  
In regard to the other names you mentioned, here is my info.  
How many do we match up on?

Mary DAVIS, m. Thomas LEWIS, June 15, 1653, at Barnstable MA

Sarah DAVIS m. Joseph SCOTT, 1704/5, MA

Sarah Green, m. Cornelius LEWIS, Jan. 19, 1726/7 in MA  
Father is Isaac GREEN, d. Falmouth, MA in 1739/40

Lydia VINTON m. Henry CHAMBERLAIN, 1714, Hingham, Plymouth Co., MA  
(This a different Chamberlain line than the Edmund line)

Mary TURNER m. EDMUND CHAMBERLAIN, 1646/7, Roxbury, MA

-----  
Marion Cheshire 19961@EF.GC.MARICOPA.EDU

Shown 97%, press <SPACE> for more, 'q' to quit, or 'h' for help  
ALT-F10 HELP J ANSI-BBS J FDX J 2400 881 J LOG CLOSED J PRT OFF J CR J CR



15 Hampshire St.  
Everett, Ma 02149  
June 18, 1975

10/21/99  
Mrs. Phyllis W. Johnson  
2830 N. Westmoreland St.  
Arlington, Va 22213

Dear Mrs Johnson:

In 1973 we had some correspondence about your husband's line of descent in the Rich family. I am just finishing my volume on the descendants of Nicholas Rich and am not finding the children of Judith Rich and William Pitt Bailey. I may have them somewhere but certainly cannot put my hand on them.

If you have these children, and their descendants, would you object to sending them to me so as to be included in this volume. Also any achievements of your specific line that you would care to have included.

I will wait to hear from you.

Yours,

*Julia Hogan*  
Julia Rich Hogan

2830 N. Westmoreland Street  
Arlington, Virginia 22213  
30 June 1975

Mrs. Julia Rich Hogan  
15 Hampshire Street  
Arlington, Virginia 22204

Dear Mrs. Hogan:

I have gone through my Rich-Bailey files and am enclosing what I have on the descendants of JUDITH RICH. I put together a booklet on the family of Fenton Wesley Johnson and am enclosing the mimeo pages which give the Rich descendants. The generation numbers, of course, are mine and I include them only for the sake of identification.

I have done extensive research in Addison County, Vermont and St. Lawrence County, New York. I have searched the Shoreham Town Records, and gone carefully through every cemetery. I have a photo of Judith Rich Bailey's gravestone and I have a copy of her husband's will. I'm enclosing some copies I have made of tombstone inscriptions, in case there is anything you don't have.

Do you have complete information on the children of Thomas Rich and Millicent Conant? I have been able to fill in a lot of this from the Shoreham Town Records and cemetery stones. Notice on the Bacon Cemetery page, that Judith Rich Bailey is buried in the same cemetery as Gurdon Smith. He was the second husband of Judith's sister, Betsy.

If any of this is not clear, or if anything seems to be missing, please let me know. I have put this together rather hurriedly so as to get it to you. I will be most happy to help in any way I can. Please don't hesitate to let me know anything else you need, which I might have. As I think I told you before, I talked with Mrs. William Dart in Potsdam, in 1972 or 73. She has a manuscript family history of the Riches and Baileys. I copied all that I could, hurriedly in longhand. Mrs. Thomas Rich Buttolph of Shoreham, Vt., also gave me a lot of material. I will look forward to hearing from you again.

In THE AMERICAN GENEALOGIST, vol. 22, pages 94-105, is an article, "Some Descendants of Nicholas Rich of Salem, Mass." by Ada R. Chase. If you have not seen this, I could xerox it for you. It gives a lot of information.

Sincerely,

Mrs. Hugh B. Johnson



15 Hampshire St.  
Everett, Ma 02149  
July 15, 1975

10/21/99  
Mrs. Hugh B. Johnson  
2830 N. Westmoreland St.  
Arlington, Virginia 22213

Dear "Cousin":

I have your letter of June 30, together with the enclosures, and thank you for the time you took in gathering it together.

I would like to have your permission to include part on your personal line in my volume on Nicholas Rich which is almost completed, after ten years of research.

Yes I have seen the American Genealogist article. I have complete data on the children of Thomas and Millicent (Conant) Rich.

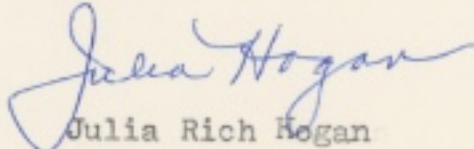
I do have a couple of puzzles in the area of Strafford. These are the puzzles. If you can help in any way, it would be most welcome:

1. David Rich of Strafford - Whether David Rich of Charlotte, Vermont is of this family.
2. Able Rich of Strafford - whether he was son of Jonathan of Strafford. The Milford, Conn. does not show him, but other research has suggested it. I doubt it myself.
3. Eli Rich - whether he is the same person as Elias Rich
- 4- Washington Co., New York - Divan Berry Rich - how did he get there? With his parents? Where are his parents buried.

The problem on Addison and Chittenden Counties, Vt. is that there are three distinct and separate lines of Riches interwoven in the records: (1) Nicholas Rich (2) Thomas Rich of Brookfield (Springfield) and (3) John Rich of Maidstone, Vermont. So far as I know, the above are the only puzzles I have left that are unsolved. I am working on these with the Public Documents at Vermont, but after ten years of research, if I haven't found the answer yet, I may not.

Thank you for your help.

Yours,

  
Julia Rich Hogan

2830 N. Westmoreland Street  
Arlington, Virginia 22213  
24 July 1975

Mrs. Julia Rich Hogan  
15 Hampshire Street  
Everett, Mass. 02149

Dear Julia:

I found your letter waiting when I got home from Rocky Mountain Nat'l. Park. I'm sorry but I can't help you with any of the problems you have listed. I have done no Rich research other than my own line. I wish I could help.

You can probably answer a question for me. Who was the second wife of CHARLES<sup>5</sup> RICH, born 1771~~3000~~? The large grave marker on his vault says, "second wife Phebe Harriet", but I have found no other mention of her. Probably this will be answered in your book.

I presume you have seen The Conant Family in England and America by Frederick Odell Conant, 1887. Of course, this is just a collateral line for you.

Feel free to use any of the material I sent you. Most of it is a matter of public record, anyway. If I can help further, please let me know.

Sincerely,

Mrs. Phyllis W. Johnson



## **N. MISCELLANEOUS RECORDS**

~~BATLEY~~ RICH, etc.

---

12/26/94 00299.SRC

East Shoreham Cemetery, Shoreham, Addison County, Vermont.

Located on the south side of the road from Shoreham, Vermont  
to Whiting, east of Richville and the Lemonfair River.



EAST SHOREHAM CEMETERY

On the south side of the road from Shoreham, Vt. to Whiting, east of Richville and the Lemonfair River.

RICH, There are four tall obelisk-shaped monuments, each with the name RICH:

1. - John T., b. Oct 12, 1800; d. Oct 12, 1846.  
Sally, d. Apr 8, 1838, ae 32 yrs.  
Elizabeth Murray, wife of John T., b. Apr 26, 1814; died Apr 7, 1887.
2. Gasca Rich, b. Oct 13, 1811; d. Dec 14, 1894.  
Charlotte M. Bascom, wife of Gasca Rich, b. Apr 6, 1815; d. July 18, 1837.  
Romeo B., their son, b. June 2 & d. Aug 5, 1837.  
Laura Lorain Bascom, wife of Gasca Rich, b. July 11, 1817; d. 17 Mar 1874.
3. John T. Rich  
D. J. R.                                These are 6 small stones in  
J. A. R.                                front of a monument.  
Mother & Ellen  
Father  
Sarah E. wid of John T., wife of John Chadwick,  
1846 - 1891.
4. Charles J. Rich, 1819 - 1901.  
Sabrina Russell, wife of C.J. Rich, d. Mar 25, 1887, ae 80.  
Elisha, Apr 1819 - June 5, 1888.  
Lorain, his wife, Oct 17, 1820 - Mar 5, 1889.  
Jennie Rich Sanders, wife of R.C. Sanders, b. Apr 22, 1856; d. June 15, 1934.

Virtulon, Nov 7, 1829 - May 10, 1891.  
M. Eliza, Feb 13, 1849 - Jan 11, 1917.  
Herbert V., son of Virtulon & M. Eliza, June 12, 1874 - Aug 28, 1890.

Irving Bascom, b. June 3, 1845; d. Jan 29, 1916.  
Lizzie Anne Lyman, his wife, b. June 27, 1857; d. Feb 11, 1901.  
Edgar W., son of John W. & Jerusha W., d. 1 Apr 1847, ae 2 yr & 8 mo.  
Jerusha W. . .

WAITE, Daniel C., 1834 - 1900  
Caroline P. Pond, 1842 - 1905.

RAWSON, Simeon H., May 7, 1818 - Apr 8, 1914.  
Seraph Cook, his wife, Mar 20, 1827 - Aug 13, 1920.

PWT

ROBINSON, Alonzo, d. Jan 5, 1848, ae 27 yrs & 4 mo.

John, d. Oct 5 1827, ae 58.

Mary, wife of John, d. Aug 11, 1822, ae 47.

Almira, dau of John, d. 13 Oct 1821, ae 17.

Erastus, died July 11, 1854, ae 43.

Sally D. Russell, wife of Erastus, died May 28, 1888, ae 72.

WILLSON, James, died June 8, 1875, ae 84.

~~Olivia~~ Cook, wife of James, died May 8, 1878, ae 79.

Jonathan, d. Aug 26, 1838, ae 72.

Matilda, wife of Jonathan, d. Sep 8, 1818, ae 46.

Sarah, wife of Jonathan, d. Nov 7, 1843, ae 69.

Nathaniel, died Sep 23, 1852, ae 59.

Jonathan, died Apr 9, 1830, ae 89.

Lucy, wife of Jonathan, died Mar 20, 1832, ae 87.

William G., Sep 24, 1809 - Feb 11, 1884.

Ellen E., dau of Wm. G. & Eliza D., b. 28 Aug 1837;  
died May 28, 1884.

Edwin G., son of Wm. G. & Eliza D., born Jan 4, 1836;  
died May 30, 1845.

Eliza Dwinell, wife of Wm. G., born May 20, 1815;  
died Oct 31, 1905.

Ruth, wife of Ebenezer, died Dec 22, 1842, ae 27.

FOBES, Lucina, wife of P. G. Brookins, died 1 Dec 1868, ae 71.

PWT



BAILEY, RICH

05/07/94 00171.SRC

---

Cemetery, East Shoreham, Addison County, Vermont.

RICH

05/07/94 00170.SRC

Cemetery, Richville, Addison County, Vermont.

This family vault was created by the heirs AD 1830 of the Hon. Charles Rich who in the midst of a life of public usefulness died Oct. 16, 1824 aged 53 years. His wife Molly who was a beautiful companion and a tender, affectionate mother, died April 25, 1817 aged 42 years. His children by his 1st wife were Clark, Davis, Polly, Hiram, John THurman, Quintus Cincinnatus, Clarrisa, Virtulon, Casca, Catharine, and by his 2nd wife Phebe, Harriet.



son of Char<sup>7</sup> & Anna Matland Rich  
Geo. <sup>8</sup> Rich (~~Chas. Estlin~~, <sup>6</sup> Epa, <sup>5</sup> Thos 4  
Elisha <sup>3</sup>, Samuel <sup>2</sup>, Nicholas)

b. 9 Dec. 1854 Ripon, Wis.

m. 27 June 1900 Morley, N.Y.

Grace E. Morgan

d. 19 Dec 1919

bur. Lake View Cem, T. L., N.Y.

Chn. of Geo. & Grace (Morgan) Rich:

1. Frank Barnum<sup>9</sup>

b. 24 June 1901 Potsdam

m. 3 Aug 1920 T. L.

Doris Sawyer

d. 1974 - bur Lake View Cem.  
T. L.

2. Grace Ethel<sup>9</sup>

Phyllis W. Johnson

2830 N. Westwoodland St

Arlington VA 22213

10/21/99

25  
6941  
5581

1881  
1854  
27

1900  
1854  
46

PWT

2. Grace Ethel<sup>9</sup>

b. 1 July 1902 Potsdam

d. 17 July 1923

bur. Lake View Cem. T.L.  
Tupper Lake

Grace (Morgan) Rick mat (2)

Henry Godbout (1886-1966)

bur. Lake View Cem.

she still liv. Aug. 1975 Ogdenburg  
d. 1979

Mrs. Phyllis W. Johnson

2830 N. Westmoreland ST

Arlington VA 22213

10/21/99

PWJ



NEXT PAGE: press transmit or enter key  
SKIP AHEAD/BACK: type any item# in set Example--> 25  
FULL DISPLAY: type DISPLAY ITEM plus an item# Example--> display item 2  
READY:  
d item 1

22-16993 ITEM 1 OF 1 IN SET 1 (PREM)

United States. 16th Congress, 2d session, 1820-1821. House.  
Resolutions submitted by Mr. Rich ... [Washington, 1821] 1 l. 25 cm.

LC CALL NUMBER: HF3027.3 .A4 1821

SUBJECTS:  
United States--Commerce.

ADDED ENTRIES:  
Rich, Charles, 1771-1824.

GEOG. AREA CODE: n-us---  
LCCN: 22-16993  
READY FOR NEW COMMAND:

ALT-F10 HELP 3 ANSI-BBS 3 FDX 3 2400 N81 3 LOG CLOSED 3 PRT OFF 3 CR 3 CR

*Library of Congress LOCIS search*

*Rich, Charles*

# INVOICE

No.: L- 2658

Vermont Historical Society Library  
109 State Street  
Montpelier, Vermont 05609-0901  
802-828-2291  
Fed. Tax ID: 03-0179602

**Date:** September 9, 2000

**To:** Chris Andrie  
5554 Juno Drive  
Lake View, NY 14085

Qty.	Description	Unit Price	Amount
27	Photocopies	.20	5.40
	Photographic Reproductions		
	Photographic Reproductions		
	Use Fee		
	Research Fee		5.00
	Postage & Handling		1.50
	<b>Subtotal</b> (Minimum \$3.00)		11.90
	Contribution—The VHS is a not-for-profit, membership-supported organization. Thank you for your contribution.		
	<b>Total</b>		

Please return one copy of this invoice with your payment.



Charles Rich

Washington 27<sup>th</sup> Dec 1817

Dear Sir,

your favour of the 15<sup>th</sup> has  
just arrived, and the several subjects you mention  
shall be attended to, though I have some doubts  
of the practicability of the relief you mention  
being granted; the land of a friend of mine was  
lost in the same manner a few years ago, all  
difficulty would have been avoided if the owner  
had given in his land himself. Business is  
increasing here tolerable well except that on  
Wednesday last we (foolishly as I think)  
adjourned over to Monday, to give people an  
opportunity to keep "a merry Christmas."

On the subject of what is passing here, I  
could add very little to what you will find in  
the paper, was I to attempt it. The political  
contentions which were so common and destructive  
to the best interests of the country when I was here  
before, appear entirely to have subsided, we have  
money plenty and to spare, and with prudence and  
economy the whole of our national debt may be  
wiped off in a few years. Yours respectfully  
Hiram S. Farnsworth Charles Rich

Free  
La Orib

Hon. J. D. Harrisworth

San Francisco

New York

1887



Washington 16th Nov. 1864

Dear Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 24th ult. which came in due course of mail, I think sir, with you, that the natural consequence of a continuance of the war, after the late unavailing efforts on our part for peace will be a greater union in its support, and fewer the declarations of a number of members when the late dispatches were first rec<sup>d</sup>. <sup>I expected</sup> that no efforts would be made to prevent the natural effects of the unnecessary continuance of the war. But I am sorry to say, that in that expectation I am disappointed and that the same opposition as heretofore is to be expected from the "other party." and as far as that party is to be influenced by the conduct of their members in Congress, and it remains to be seen whether natural or unnatural considerations are to predominate.

Many of the opposition do not hesitate to declare, that the government has committed an error in not acceding to the terms of the enemy, a further proof that the enemy can do nothing which will in the opinion of these men justify resistance, and that this government can do nothing which can be approved by them.

The present is a crisis in our affairs, of the utmost importance, and a short period of time will probably determine

whether our country is to continue to hold an honorable  
place among the nations of the earth, or whether she is to  
become a reproach and a by-word in the world.

I hope and yet believe, that notwithstanding the devotion with which a large portion of our citizens <sup>have</sup> appeared to yield up their own judgments to the will of ambition, that there is yet firmness and good sense sufficient to cause them to stop short of utter ruin.

Every thing in Congress progresses much too slow of this  
perhaps I ought the less to complain, as it is an evil not  
altogether to be avoided under our excellent form of government  
as there are one disposed to produce an embarrassment, the  
diversity of opinion which will always be found in numerous  
assemblies, will unavoidably produce great delays, and how  
much they are increased by the disposition which prevails  
to an alarming degree, to embarrass in every possible manner  
you can but easily perceive,

The Senate are at present engaged on the army bill, and the House on the subject of a national Bank.

A return of the Inspector general shows the regular army in August last to have amounted to 34,029, and that the number enlisted from July to Sept inclusive amount to 13898 exclusive of several regiments from which no returns had been recd.

Shore side

Very respectfully

your obedient serv<sup>t</sup>

J. H. Haggis Esq.

Charles Riet



Charles Rich

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1814.

16<sup>th</sup>

Free

C. Rich

John Wallogg Esq

Benson

Vermont  
Sept,

Washington Oct 18/45

Dear Sir,

Our ears are again saluted with good news, as you will perceive by the enclosed handbill no particulars are yet obtained in addition to what the handbill furnishes -

Was it not for the unfortunate affair at this place, we might truly say that the carriage thus far has been very fortunate, and I am free from believing that what has befall us here is to make any serious impression of our unfortunate motives.

Was I to protract my letter even to a great length I could say but little that would be interesting, business progresses as usual, (weather cloudy) I am well and

your obedient

Attendant

Charles Rich

John Talbot Esq



Tree  
C. Rich

John Kellogg Esq  
Benjan  
Vermont  
(west)

Oct 1814  
C. Rich

Washington 1<sup>st</sup> July 1814

Dear Sir

Among my letters which arrived to day  
it gave me great pleasure to find one from under  
your hand, of the 17<sup>th</sup> ult. and I am very sensible that  
your views of the interests of this nation are very correct  
and <sup>could</sup> all american citizens but understand the same ~~year~~  
sure I ~~am~~ that an end would speedily be put to the  
present contest - but it <sup>is</sup> so far from being the case that  
the part ~~which~~ which the government and its friends have  
to perform is attended with inconveniences. The ill  
effects of which to our country it would be very difficult  
to calculate. In Congress we have an opposition  
doing all that it is possible to prevent the war from being  
successfully prosecuted, and in the country no small  
number of citizens who, it would seem had much rather  
aid the enemy than their own government. Still I do not  
by any means despair, but have great confidence that  
such measures will be adopted <sup>will</sup> give vigor to our arms:  
the ensuing campaign, in case peace shall not be effected

Laws have passed authorising the enlistment of  
those whose term of service is about to expire, and filling  
up all the regiments for five years or during the war  
and to encourage enlistments, offering a bounty in



addition to the Land, of 124 Dollars, 50 to be paid on  
enlistment 50 when mustered and 24 when discharged  
and 3 dollars <sup>to him</sup> who shall procure a person to enlist. Also  
to change a number of the present regiments not  
exceeding five, in to riflemen. The whole number  
of troops if we get the regiments filled will amount to  
about 63,000 - a number which if obtained it seems  
to be admitted on all hands will be sufficient for every  
purpose, and I cannot but hope the present country  
will be found sufficient to fill the ranks immediately -  
if it shall be found insufficient I shall be inclined to  
believe that fate has decreed that the United States shall  
never prosecute war with any kind of success -

you will have seen that negotiations are about  
opening for peace, I hope we may have one, and as  
soon we shall, if any thing like a fair one can be obtained

but I have no idea that the government will "give  
up the Ship"

I am

Sir

yours very respectfully

Charles Pickens

J. Kellogg Esq

The bill relating to the riflemen has as yet only passed the  
house of representatives it will undoubtedly become a law -

Free  
C. Rich

1814.

John Kellogg & Co

Benson

Vermont

1814  
Free  
C. Rich



Free  
C. Rich

1814.

John Kellogg Esq

Benson

Vermont

Appl. 21  
1814  
C. Rich

## Classification of the Militia.

February, 1815.

Mr. Rich.

Surely, sir, if the present contest shall terminate ingloriously, the cause of it must and will be charged upon this Congress; and, I may be permitted to add, that nothing can ever be urged as an apology for us. For it can never be said, that the country which has produced a Brown, a Scott, and a Jackson, with the Spartan bands which have fought by their sides, and which contains nearly two millions of men equally capable of bearing arms, together with all the means of supplying armies and subsisting its inhabitants, can be unsuccessful in a contest with any nation whatever, except for want of a proper application of the means within the power of the Government. . . . .

I admit they will be heavy; but, sir, the people of this country had rather support their rights at any expense than surrender them, and I am altogether mistaken as to public opinion, or it is clamorous from every quarter, for the Government to adopt strong, energetic measures, such as, with common prudence and exertion, will insure success.

Annals of Congress. 13th Cong. (Vol. 3) cols.

1125--28.



Case of Col. Anderson.

January, 1818.

Mr. Rich.

I am, sir, among the number who do not believe that this House has a right to sit in judgment, or inflict penalties upon any one, except its own members: but admitting our right to the trial and punishment of John Anderson was free from <sup>all</sup> doubt, it is, in my opinion, inexpedient, because more is to be lost than gained by the procedure. For such is the character of the transaction that the bare knowledge of it is sufficient to draw down upon the head of the perpetrator the execrations of the whole community; consequently, no act of this House can add materially to his sufferings, while by persevering in the trial, much of our time will be consumed and much of the people's money expended.

Again I hold it to be inexpedient, because a large assembly is, of all tribunals, the most improper for the trial of offenses, especially when it is the injured party; and lastly, it is inexpedient to furnish, by our example, a precedent for proceeding in a case affecting the rights of a citizen, in the absence of known rules, except in one of the most

urgent necessity, which I am sure this is not.

Annals of Congress. 15th Cong. 1st Sess.

vol. 1. col. 774.



Extension of Militia Pensions.

December, 1818.

Mr. Rich, of Vermont, proposed to amend the bill. That some provision ought to be made for those who suffer in the service of their country, would be certainly agreed by all; but that there ought to be some limit to this provision, he presumed would be equally agreed; though, with respect to what that limitation should be, there might be expected to be some difference of opinion. He should not vote for the bill in any shape; but desired, if it should pass, to make it as little objectionable as possible to him.

Annals of Congress. 15th Cong. 2d Sess. Vol. 1.

Cols. 393--95

Bank of the United States.

February, 1819.

Mr. Rich was unable to sustain the proposition in any shape; because it was ~~not~~ only creating useless alarm through the community, by holding out the idea that the bank was to be destroyed. For his part, Mr. R. said, he would never consent to proceed against the United States Bank in any manner until he could see the State banks conduct their affairs correctly, which he had yet to learn. He hoped the House would not consider the resolution.

Annals of Congress. 15th Cong. 2d Sess. Vol. 1.

Col. 1141.



H. of R. February, 1820.

Mr. Rich.

If, instead of pursuing a policy which, in my judgment, will fasten slavery upon our country beyond the hope of relief, except by some dreadful convulsion, and even render that certain, and the issue doubtful, gentlemen will commence the work of providing for its gradual decline, by prescribing bounds to it, and in whatever other manner which shall be fair and practicable, they may be assured of my cooperation to the extent of my powers; and, if necessary, I would consent that the proceeds of all the public lands be applied to that object. I would even go further: I would mortgage the premises on which I live, and which have been rendered dear to me from circumstances that I have there, by the successful influence of my example, taught my sons to cultivate the earth, while my daughters have been instructed in the manufacture of clothing for themselves and brothers, extending even to those I have now the honor to wear, and in the useful labors of the kitchen.\*

But if, in place of this, gentlemen shall require an admission from us, that a right to impose involuntary servitude upon endless generations of the human race, has been recognized by our fathers as an attribute of sovereignty, over which we have no control; or, that we should now sanction the principle by a national act, and thus put it out of the power of our descendants to secure to themselves a safe and happy condition, we have no alternative left but to continue our efforts to preserve what we believe the best interests of our country, in the manner proposed. In default of which posterity would weep for our weakness and want of regard for their welfare.

Annals of Congress, 16th Cong. 1st Sess. vol. 2, 1820  
cols. 1402--03.

\*When this subject was under consideration at the last session, the honorable Speaker remarked to the following effect: "If gentlemen will not allow us to have black slaves, they must let us have white ones; for we cannot cut our firewood, and black our shoes, and have our wives and daughters work in the kitchen."



H. of R. January<sup>2</sup>, 1821.  
^

Charles, Vermont

Mr. Rich, then submitted his resolutions, as follows:

Resolved, That the Committee on Manufactures be instructed to inquire into the expediency of prohibiting (except for the export trade) the importations of \_\_\_\_\_

1st. All distilled spirits and malt liquors, from and after the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_ A. D.

2d. All manufactures of wool, or of which wool shall constitute a component part, from and after the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, A.D.

3d. All cotton and flaxen goods, of which either cotton or flax shall constitute a component part, to wit: sheeting, shirting, counterpanes, table-cloths, stripes, checks, plaids, gingham, chintzes, calicoes, and prints of all descriptions, hosiery and cotton yarns, twist and thread, from and after \_\_\_\_\_

4th. All kinds of glass ware, and window glass, from and after \_\_\_\_\_

5th. Iron in bars, rods, sheets, castings, spikes, and nails, and all manufactures of sheet iron, or of which sheet iron shall be a material of chief value, from and after \_\_\_\_\_

6th. All manufactures of lead, copper or tin, from and after \_\_\_\_\_

7th. All descriptions of paper , from and after-----.

8th All manufactures of leather, or of which leather shall constitute a component part, from and after-----

9th. All descriptions of hats, and ready made clothing from and after -----

Resolved , That the said committee be also instructed to inquire into the expediency of laying an excise duty upon the domestic articles which shall be substituted for those, the importation of which shall be prohibited; the excise to take effect, simultaneously, with the prohibition.

Annals of Congress. 16th Congress, 2d Sess. 1820--21  
cols. 708--709



Trade with the Indians.

December, 1823.

Mr. Rich offered the following:

Resolved, That the Committee on Indian Affairs be instructed to inquire into the practicability and expediency of adopting measures which shall more effectually restrain either citizens of the United States or foreigners from hunting or trapping on lands to which the Indian title has not been extinguished, and exclude foreigners from a participation in the Indian trade.

He believed, however, it would, on investigation, be found, that the laws had been violated, and the rights of our red brethren infringed. . . . .  
The object of this expedition, Mr. R. went on to say, was to procure and carry away that game to which the Indian tribes had as just a right as any of us have to the property we hold.

. . . . .  
The resolution was adopted, as moved by Mr. Rich.

General Appropriation Bill.

February, 1819.

Mr. Rich moved to reduce the proposed salaries of the Heads of Departments from \$6,000 to \$5,500; which motion was negatived by a considerable majority.

Annals of Congress. 15th Cong. 2d Sess. Vol. 1.

Col. 1148



Shoreham.

1785. Two brothers said to have been great hunters, Thomas and Nathaniel Rich, settled near the present village of Richville.

1797. Richville flourished finely; had a black-smithery with 4 fires and 2 bellows, worked by water; a forge; nail and trip hammer shop; lime works, 2 stores etc. It long went by, and even to this day is sometimes called Hackleburnia, from Daniel Newton looking on its desolation after a fire and exclaiming, "Hackle and burn." It is called Richville out of regard to the family who were the first founders of the settlement.

Vermont Historical Gazetteer, Vol.I.

HON. CHARLES RICH,

Son of Thomas Rich, born in Warwick, Mass., Sept. 13, 1771; arrived in this <sup>[Shoreham]</sup> town, Aug. 1787, having travelled all the way from his native place, on foot. Here he labored diligently 4 or 5 years, assisting his father in erecting his mills, and clearing land, until he was married at the age of 20, to a daughter of Nicholas Watts, a young lady born in his native town, between whom had grown up an ardent attachment, from the days of their childhood. In a series of letters, while a member of Congress, to his daughter, then residing at Montreal, are many interesting facts in relation to this early attachment, his family history, the labors and privations of himself and companion, with whom he lived until her death, April 24, 1817, in the reciprocation of the most tender affection and confidence. In those letters there is an unreserved expression of thought and feeling, for it is the wife and mother of whom he writes, whose death both the father and daughter deeply deplore.



April 16, 1791. They commenced housekeeping, "possessed of no other property than 1 cow, 1 pair of 2 year old steers, 6 sheep, 1 bed, and a few articles of household furniture, which, altogether, were valued at \$66, and about 45 acres of land, given by his father." The first year he tended grist mill for his uncle, Nathan Rich, and cleared and sowed with wheat 6 1/2 acres of land. He says: "While at the mill I constructed a number of articles of furniture, which have been in daily use from that time to the present." It is said, while engaged in his sugar-works, he constructed a water-pail, with his jack-knife, which was used for many years in the family. While a boy he had had little advantages in schooling, and after the age of 15 attended school only 3 months. But limited as his opportunities were, he was often called upon before the age of 30, to deliver Fourth of July orations; was chosen town representative when but 29, which office he held twelve times; was one of the judges of the county 6 years; representative in Congress 10 years. A ready debater in all public bodies, he was useful and popular in every station which he occupied.

He had that strong desire to master whatever he undertook to investigate, which is indispensable to eminence in any station; and in early life, formed, and kept up to its close, the habit of writing down his thoughts; cultivated his taste by reading works of an easy and pure style; and though there were not found in him any uncommon powers, or overpowering eloquence, there was a happy union of those qualities which form the man of usefulness and intelligence,—a well-balanced mind, retentive memory, honesty of intention, intuitive knowledge of human nature, open and bland personal appearance, and a native benevolence of heart,—in all the social and domestic relations of life an example worthy of imitation. By such qualities as these, he held for so long a time a distinguished station among his fellow-citizens.

By industry and economy he acquired a handsome property, and during the vacations of the sittings of Congress, was found at home, over-seeing his business, and laboring diligently, until the autumn of 1824. At this time in consequence of working in the water for several days, he took a violent cold, which, followed by a fever, put a speedy end to his life, Oct. 15, in the 53d year of his age.

Vermont Historical Gazetteer, Vol. I.



Rich, Charles,— Congressman for ten years, was a thoroughly representative Vermonter in the first quarter of this century with its vigorous Democratic growth, healthy hard-working prosperity and beautiful home life. He was born in Warwick, Mass. September 13, 1771, and came to Vermont with his father, Thomas, in 1787, going all the way to Shoreham on foot. Charles, at the age of 29, was elected representative from Shoreham to the Legislature, and was re-elected eleven times. He served as county judge six years. He was first elected to Congress in 1812, and constantly re-elected, except for the term of 1815--17, till 1825. He was there a member of particular usefulness, a ready debater, well and widely informed, with a habit of thoroughly studying every subject that came before him, so constantly growing more active and prominent in service. He had only a limited education, attending school only three months when he was fifteen years old, his aid being required by his father in erecting mills, clearing land, etc., but he was always a great reader, especially of Addison's Spectator, had a retentive memory and a faculty of analysing and assimilating his information, and he early began to discipline his mind by committing his thoughts to writing. As a youth he was often called upon for orations on public occasions. His mind was well balanced and considering his opportunities, a well-trained one, his knowledge of human nature was penetrating, and his fine personal appearance and his open bland manners fitted him for the great popularity he so long enjoyed. He continued, along with his public duties, the same business which

his father established, and he took a cold from working in the water for several days on some repairs, and died from the consequences October 15, 1824, aged 53.

He wedded at the age of 20 a daughter of Nicholas <sup>Watts</sup> Wells, to whom he had been attached since childhood and toward whom he was a lover to his last day, and the affection evidenced by his correspondence with her and with the children is inspiring for the depth and richness of life's possibilities which it shows. He commenced life with one cow, a pair of steers, six sheep, and a few articles of furniture, and about 45 acres of land which Mrs. Rich's father had given them, but by industry and prudence from this small beginning he became a very wealthy man.

Men of Vermont. Compiled by Jacob G. Ullery

p. 139



Rich Family Sources with inadequate documentation 10/23/99 p1

X1. Pierce. Ryal Side. need copies, BPL 10/24/99  
title page, p. 140-149 ✓  
<sup>68-70</sup>  
title page

2. Morse, Warwick, Mass. Bio. of a Town BPL  
need copies, title page + ref. not on shelf 10/24/99  
to Thomas + Caleb Rich ✓

X3. Wrentham, Mass. Vital Records BPL  
need copies, Rich entries, title page ✓  
72-73, 74-75,

4. Goodhue, Hist. of Shoreham VT  
need copies, Rich entries, title page ✓

X5. Hough, Hist. of St. Lawrence Co, NY BPL  
need copies, p. 611, title page ✓

6. Freedard, Records of Oxford, Mass. 1894  
need copies, Rich refs, title page ✓

7. Durant + Peirce, Hist. of St. Lawrence Co. NY BPL  
need copies, Rich refs, title page ✓  
p. 236-237

8. Benedict + Tracy, Hist of Sutton, Mass BPL  
Rich refs, copies + title page ✓

9. Perley, Hist of Salem 1924 BPL  
need copies, p. 303, title page ✓
10. The 20th Century Biographical Dictionary of  
Notable Americans, vol. 9 p. 86  
need copies re: Charles Rich ✓
11. Thomas William Herringshaw, Encyclopedia BPL  
of American Biography p. 784  
need copies re: Charles Rich ✓
12. Conant, F.O. Conant Family  
need copies re: Rich family ✓
13. Probate Records of Essex Co., Mass.  
need copies  
Conant V1 p 303-304 V2 p 420-421 V3 p 335-337  
Tompkins V2 p 75-76  
Walton V2 p 141-143, 384-385 ✓
14. Records & Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex Co.,  
Mass. 1911  
need copies vol 1 p 7  
vol 1 p 11  
vol 2 p 107 ✓
15. Shoreham, Addison Co., VT Town Records  
source? published? ✓



X6. Menden Vital Records, p. 149, birth of <sup>p 3</sup> ~~BPL~~  
Elisha Rich? title page 372, 493 10/24/99

A  
HISTORY  
OF  
ST. LAWRENCE AND FRANKLIN  
COUNTIES, NEW YORK,  
FROM THE  
EARLIEST PERIOD TO THE PRESENT TIME.

FRANKLIN B. HOUGH, A. M., M. D.,  
CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE NEW YORK HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

A FACSIMILE EDITION  
WITH AN ADDED FOREWORD  
SPONSORED BY THE  
ST. LAWRENCE COUNTY HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION  
FRANKLIN COUNTY HISTORICAL AND MUSEUM SOCIETY

BALTIMORE  
REGIONAL PUBLISHING COMPANY  
1970



science, skill and judgment in his profession. Perhaps no physician ever had the universal confidence both of his professional brethren and of his patients, than Dr. Smith; at the bedside of a patient he was rarely mistaken, either in the disease or its appropriate remedy. To the poor and distressed he was the good Samaritan, and in the various relations of professional and private life he was ever found exemplary."

He died at Ogdensburg, July 4, 1835.

GURDON SMITH, was born in Windham, Ct., Feb. 12, 1775, where he resided till his 21st year, when he removed to Rome. Here he became acquainted with Mitchell and Wright, who had been extensively engaged in surveying, and becoming interested in this science, he commenced the study and subsequently assisted, as has been elsewhere stated, in the township surveys of St. Lawrence and Franklin counties. He was one of the first justices of the peace appointed on the organization of the town, which were Benjamin Raymond, John Delance and Gurdon Smith; the latter held his office about twenty successive years.

JAMES B. SPENCER, removed from New Haven, Vt., in 1810, to French mills; during the war he served his country with fidelity, in the capacity of captain in the 29th regiment of U. S. Infantry, and took part in several of the engagements of this frontier. He subsequently held many offices of trust, among which were those of magistrate, judge, deputy collector, member of assembly, presidential elector, and Indian agent, and in 1836 he was elected to congress. His tastes led him into the field of political strife, and he acquired much influence in the democratic party. A deep thinker and a man of an active temperament, he was well calculated to plan and execute whatever business of a political or a social nature he might undertake. Few citizens of the county have acquired more influence, or have been more highly esteemed than the subject of this notice. He died at Fort Covington, in March 1848, at the age of 64.

RICHARD TOWNSEND, was born at Hebron, New York, about 1768. In his youth he pursued the study of medicine but did not engage in its regular practice. He removed to Delhi, Delaware county, and engaged in the business of lumbering, when being in New York, in the course of his trade he became acquainted with Gouverneur Morris, by means of Gen. Lewis R. Morris, which resulted in his appointment as agent for the sale and settlement of wild lands in the townships of Cambray and Kilkenny, much of the former belonging to Morris, and the latter to Messrs. Fowler and Gilchrist. He was married about 1804, and in the year following made the first exploration with the view of settlement, of which a particular account is given in our history of Gouverneur. He settled in the village of Gouverneur, and spent the remainder of his life in that town, devoting his time to his agency, and to farming. During the epidemic of 1813, he practiced his profession, from necessity; but otherwise did not serve the public in that capacity except in cases of emergency. Towards the close of life he became a Quaker, and died in that faith, at his house two miles below the village, about 1826. He was interred at the Friend's settlement in Philadelphia, Jefferson county. He was active, intelligent and benevolent, and won the esteem of his settlers by his kindness and generosity.

WILLIAM HENRY VINING, was a young man of brilliant talents and endowed with a capacity which would have rendered him the ornament of his age, had his life been spared, but he was unfortunately for his country, stricken down early in life, but not until he had evinced on several occasions the splendor of his genius, and those traits of character

## Rich Family Sources

10/31/99

William Hammond (from the Great Migration) p. 1

MBGR 1:371

WaTR 1:10

WaTR 1:14

WaTR 1:47

NEHGR 106:83

WP 2:317

Aspinwall 112

WaBOP 5

WaBOP 8

WaBOP 12

WaBOP 108

WaBOP 146

WaBOP 61

MPR 2:88-90 case # 10262

MPR 2:90-93 case # 10262

WaVR 25

Hotter 279

WaVR 33

WP 3:270-71, 276, 284-85

WaVR 4

WaVR 6

TAG 20:135-36

Bond 270

WaVR 18



Rich Family Sources

10/31/99

p. 2

William Hammond (from the Great Migration)

NYGBR 121:19-22

WJ 4:231-32

WaVR 17

NEHGR 55:107-08

ChVR 1:44

Wyman 706

Rowley Fam 90

NEHGR 33:35

NEHGR 69:248-52, 79:82-84 101:242-45

Archdeaconry of Sudbury Wills, 249 Ashton

WP 3:6

WP 3:139

Hotten 279

WaTR 1:66

NEHGR 9:280-281

NEHGR 66:356-59

- ✓ ~~(13) American Genealogist, vol. 22, p. 94 - 105. (OK)~~
- (14) Benedict and Tracy, History of Sutton, Massachusetts, 1878. *need copies*
- ✓ ~~(15) Blake, History of Warwick, Massachusetts, 1873. (OK)~~ \* ✓
- Conant, Frederick Odell, Conant Family in England and America, *need copies*  
[Portland, Maine: Privately printed, 1887] (Buffalo and Erie  
County Public Library)
- ✓ ~~Daniels, p. 463. (OK)~~
- ✗ Davis, Samuel Davis and His Descendants.
- Durant and Peirce, History of St. Lawrence County, New York. *need copies*
- ✓ ~~East Shoreham Cemetery, Shoreham, Addison County, Vermont. (OK)~~
- ✓ ~~Freeland, Records of Oxford, Massachusetts, 1894. *need copies*~~
- Goodhue, History of Shoreham, Vermont, 1861. *need copies*
- Hough, History of St. Lawrence County, New York, 1853. *need copies*
- Morse, Warwick, Massachusetts, Biography of a Town, 1963. *need copies*
- Perley, Sidney, The History of Salem, Massachusetts, [Salem, *need copies*  
Massachusetts, Privately printed, 1924] (Buffalo and Erie  
County Public Library F74 S1P4)
- Pierce, Ryal Side From Early Days of Salem Colony, 1931.
- Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, *need copies*  
Massachusetts. (Salem, Mass. 1911)
- ✓ ~~Richville Cemetery, Richville, Addison County, Vermont. (OK)~~
- Savage, James, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers  
of New England, [Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1860]  
(Buffalo and Erie County Public Library F7 S26)
- Shoreham, Addison County, Vermont Town Records. *need copies/source?*
- ✓ ~~Smith, History of Addison County, Vermont, 1886. (OK)~~
- ✓ ~~Sutton, Massachusetts, Vital Records. (OK)~~ \* ✓
- Wenham, Massachusetts, Vital Records. *need copies*



## Additional Rich Family Sources:

1. ~~Linslee~~ John William. The History of Peter Parker and Sarah Ruggles, 1913. (OK)

2. NE Marriages Prior to 1700 by Clarence Almon Torrey, 1985.

need copies

The last Will and Testament of John Davis of Roxbury in the County of Suffolke in New England the three and twenty of february One thousand seven hundred & four or five as followeth having my perfect understanding and memory by the blessing of my merciful father into whose hands I commit my soull & dispose of mye worldly estate: in the First place my will is that all my just debts & funerall charges be paid and discharged by my Executors hereafter named with all Convenient speed after my Interment.

Item. I will and constitute and apoint my 2 sons Wilame and Sammuell to be my Executors:

Item. My will is that my sone Willame shall have all my homsted of upland and medow lieing one both sides of the country rode leding to Dedhame. Including in it that part of wood land and pasture land adjoining upon Johnne May and Josheway Seivers and alsoe I give my son Wilam all my movebles without dors and withine excepting 2 guns one at the castell and mye hunting gune it is my will that my son Willame shall pay to my 2 daughters Sarah Beaken and Elezebeth Mayo twenty pound to marah Beaken and twenty pound to Elezebeth Mayo in currt mony of Newengland within fouere yere, five pound to each a yere.

Item. I give to my Sone Sammuell all my land lying up at Jacob Chamberlains with all apurtenances belongenge theretoo with too small wood lots lyinge in the 2nd division nowe to Sammuell Morelis the one being for ten acres and the othere Seven Acres, likewise I give to my Son Samuel my hunting gounes, & the other gounes, mentioned.

Item. My will is that my son Samuill shall pay to my 2 Daughters Mary Baken and Eliz. Mayo Ten pound in currt money of New England, in one years time, as their Legacies given to them by their Grandfather Edward Devotion, which is to each five pounds, it being forgot in the place of it by recollecting of my thoughts. I do will that mye Son Wilame shall have mye 2 acres of Salt marsh lieng in Gravelye point.

Item. It is mye will that this mye Esteat of house and lands given by me to my son Willame might not at his deces be anye ways alinated but that it might Socksesivelye falle to my grand child John Davis if he livse till he com of eage and if he dye that it shold fale to the next heire. John Davis. Signed seled in the presence of us John Paison, Joseph Weld, Benjamin Davis.

*Source unknown*



Edward Devotion lived in that part of Boston, Massachusetts called Muddy River now Brookline, when he joined the church at Boston.

*source unknown*

James Tomkins, born c. 1490, died 23 Dec 1561, married (1) Elynor Smoghe, children; Margaret, married Byford; William, born 1522, died 1582; Elizabeth, married Chapman; Eleanor, married John Pateshull; Alyne, married Richard Setwyn; Anne, married John Partridge; married (2) Margaret Kettlesby; children born at Monington; Jana, married George Vaughan; Elizabeth, married George Monington; Ursula and Mary, twins; Karherine, married Jones; John; James; Richard, died 1603.

William Tomkyns of Monington, born c. 1450 (will dated 1502), children; John, born c. 1490, Thomas of Litchfield, born c. 1490 (will dated 1557); James of Monington and Webley, born c. 1490, died 23 Dec 1561.

Thomas Tomkyns of Monington, Hereford, born c. 1400, children, William born c. 1450 (will dated 1502).

William Tomkins of London born c. 1360, children John born c. 1400, James born c. 1400, Thomas born c. 1400.

William Tomkyns of Hereford. He was vicar of Budbroke and Estlemynngton, born c. 1327 (will dated 1398) children William born c. 1360.

Thomas Tomkyns of Hereford. He was bishop of Hereford born c. 1260 children Adam born c. 1330, William born c. 1327 (ill dated 1398) and Roger.

Robert Tomkyns of Charlton, born c. 1240, children Alan of Apley born c. 1255, Thomas of Hereford born c. 1260 and John of Charlton born c. 1265.

Tomkyns of Lostwithiel born c. 1190, children Robert of Charlton born c. 1240.

Tomking born c. 1155, children Tomlin born c. 1190 (prob.), Tomkin or Tomkyns born c. 1190.

Tonkin, born c. 1125, children Tonkin born c. 1155, Tomking born c. 1155 (named in old records as son of Tonkin.)

Toenchen, born c. 1095, children Tonkin born c. 1125 (named in early records as son of Toenchen.)

Toen of Cornwall born c. 1070. He was a crusader who died in Palestine, children Toenchen born c. 1095 and Thom.

"Thom the Saxon", who, as legend says, came to Briton with William the Conqueror and fought in the Battle of Hastings. Children Toen of Cornwall born c. 1070.

*source unknown*



-----

Thomas Rich was one of 6 brothers who went from Sutton to Warwick, Massachusetts. At the "Lexington alarm", he was 1st lieutenant in Capt. Wrights company. He moved to Shoreham, Vermont in 1786, having bought land at Richville the previous year. He built a sawmill near the falls in 1787.

Rich, Thomas, Warwick, lieut. in Captain Eldad Wright's Co. of Minute-men, Col. Samuel Williams regiment, which marched 20 April 1775 in response to the alarm of 19 April 1775 from Northfield and Warwick to Cambridge; also 1st lieutenant in Captain Reuben Petty's 6th (Warwick) Co; 6th Hampshire Co. Regiment of Massachusetts militia; also 1st Lieut. 6th Company Hampshire County regiment commanded by Lt. Colonel Samuel Williams.

*source unknown*

-----

Rich, Charles, a representative from Vermont; born in Warwick, Hampshire County, Massachusetts, 13 Sept. 1771; moved to Shoreham, Vermont, received a limited schooling; held various local offices; elected as a Democrat to the Thirteenth Congress (4 March 1813 - 3 March 1815) and was reelected to the Fifteenth, Sixteenth, Seventeenth and Eighteenth Congresses and served from 1 December 1817 until his death in Shoreham, Vermont, 15 October 1824.

Charles Rich arrived in Shoreham in August 1787, having traveled all the way from Warwick, Massachusetts on foot.

Charles Rich was justice of the peace 1810, town clerk 1803, 1805 and selectman 1804 in Shoreham, Vermont.

Hon. Charles Rich son of Thomas Rich, born in Warwick, Massachusetts, 13 Sept 1771; arrived in this town, Aug. 1787 having traveled all the way from his native place on foot. Here he labored diligently 4 or 5 years, assisting his father in erecting his mills, and clearing land, until he was married at the age of 20 to a daughter of Nicholas Watts, a young lady born in his native town, between whom had grown up an ardent attachment, from the days of their childhood. In a series of letters, while a member of Congress, to his daughter, then residing at Montreal, are many interesting facts in relation to this early attachment, his family history, the labors and privations of himself and companion, with whom he lived until her death, April 24, 1817, in the reciprocation of the most tender affection and confidence. In these letters there is an unreserved expression of thought and feeling, for it is the wife and mother of whom he writes, whose death both the father and daughter deeply deplored.

April 16, 1791. They commenced housekeeping, "possessed of no other property than 1 cow, 1 pair of 2 year old steers, 6 sheep, 1 bed, and a few articles of household furniture, which, altogether, were valued at \$66, and about 45 acres of land, given by his father." The first year he tended gristmill for his uncle, Nathan Rich, and cleared and sowed with wheat 6 1/2 acres of land. He says: "While at the mill I constructed a number of articles of furniture, which have been in daily use from that time to the present." It is said, while engaged in his sugarworks, he constructed a water-pail, with his jack knife, which was used for many years in the family. While a boy he had had little advantages in schooling, and after the age of 15 attended school only 3 months. But limited as his opportunities were, he was often called upon before the age of

*source unknown*



30, to deliver Fourth of July orations; was chosen town representative when but 29, which office he held twelve times; was one of the judges of the county 6 years; representative in Congress 10 years. A ready debater in all public bodies, he was useful and popular in every station which he occupied.

He had that strong desire to master whatever he undertook to investigate, which is indispensable to eminence in any station; and in early life, formed, and kept up to its close, the habit of writing down his thoughts; cultivated his taste by reading works of an easy and pure style; and though there were not found in him any uncommon powers, or overpowering eloquence, there was a happy union of those qualities which form the man of usefulness and intelligence, - a well balanced mind, retentive memory, honesty of intention, intuitive knowledge of human nature, open and bland personal appearance, and a native benevolence of heart, - in all the social and domestic relations of life an example worthy of imitation. By such qualities as these, he held for so long a time a distinguished station among his fellow-citizens.

By industry and economy he acquired a handsome property, and during the vacations of the sittings of Congress, was found at home, overseeing his business, and laboring diligently, until the autumn of 1824. At this time in consequence of working in the water for several days, he took a violent cold, which, followed by a fever, put a speedy end to his life, Oct. 15, in the 53rd year of his age.

Elisha Rich was a lieutenant from Sutton, Massachusetts in the French and Indian Wars.

*source unknown*



Nicholas Rich was in Salem, Mass. in 1681, Wenham in 1688, Attleborough in 1713, and in Preston, Conn. in 1716.

*source unknown*

# UNIVERSALIST STATISTICS.

FURNISHED BY REV. K. HAVEN.

Probably a larger number of this sect settled in Shoreham than in any other town in the State. The sentiment of the final holiness and happiness of all mankind, on the broad trinitarian, substitution platform, they had imbibed, retained, and disseminated here. It appears quite a number of this faith had settled in town prior to 1800. Among the early preeminent members were Lieut. Thomas Rich and family, settled in 1787; Hon. Charles Rich, his sons and their families; Jonathan Williston, who held many important offices in town; Dr. John Williston; Eben and Amos Atwood; John Ormsbee; Benj. Healy; Dan'l Newton; Thomas Goodale; Noah Callender; Wm. P. Bailey; Benj. Bailey; Bealey Bailey; Benjamin Bissel; Jonas Leon. Marsh; John Ramsdell; Ashbel Catlin; Eben Hawes; John Beard; Eben Wright; Joel Doolittle; and Levi Jennison, father of Gov. Jennison, who was also to his death a truly valuable member of the society, and constant attendant on its meetings.

From 1795 to 1806, this society had occasionally the services of Elders Rich, Hilliard, and Farwell; and their meetings, held at Richville, were numerously attended. In 1806, the society was organized, Rev. Richard Carrigue, pastor, who preached to them till about '14. Meetings were held in schoolhouses till, 1810, through the influence of Judge Rich, an academy building was erected on the village common, and the upper story finished into a chapel, owned by 71 shares, the Universalists owning 51. Here they subsequently added free seats, a pulpit, and organ, and worshipped till 1852, when they had completed a commodious and handsome brick church, which they have since occupied. Rev. K. Haven, their resident clergyman, located here in 1828. During their existence of rising half a century, they have shared the reverses common to religious bodies. Death and emigration has thinned their ranks at times; but they have been generally filled up by their descendants, and they may consider their condition (numerically, fiscally, and socially) quite as eligible as the average condition of religious bodies in town.

c:\data\src\0184.src, 02/08/1998

*Source unknown*



Morse, Warwick, Massachusetts, Biography of a Town, 1963.

Thomas Rich had been a leading citizen in town affairs from 1761, serving many years as selectman, a soldier in the Revolution, representative to the General Court, and to many conventions, his father, Elisha Rich, had been a proprietor in 1753, owning lot 45 in the 1st Division but Thomas is shown to have occupied it. His three brothers, Nathan, Caleb and Jacob all settled in Warwick 1771 and all were prominent citizens with large farms. Nathan and Thomas owned and operated sawmills in several locations. Caleb became a Universalist minister and is considered one of the founders of the denomination.

c:\data\src\00163.src, 02/08/98

*need copies*

History of Shoreham, Vermont by Goodhue 1861.

Thomas Rich and Nathaniel Rich from Warwick, Massachusetts purchased a tract of land in and near the present village of Richville in 1785. These two brothers were great hunters and had been in these parts before they made their purchase. Thomas Rich had previously been to New Hampshire with a view to purchase the land lying about the falls in Salisbury, Vermont, but the property had been sold the day before he arrived.

He went from there to Middlebury to look at lands lying on the north side of the falls in that village, which were then in the market, but finally concluded to purchase in this town.

In the year 1786, he came with several hands and labored through the summer and autumn in clearing lands and preparing the way for a settlement and the erection of mills. The next year 1787 he and his brothers came on with several hands among whom was Charles Rich, a son of Thomas, afterward a representative in Congress, who did the cooking for the company. He was then 16. Mrs. Andrew Wright, then living about 3/4 miles distant, baked their bread. That season, Thomas Rich built a sawmill and did much of the work on Nathaniel Rich's grist-mill. He got out and shaped a set of mill-stones at Pittsford, turning over the stones without any assist from others.

These two brothers moved their farms here in the winter of 1787 and the grist-mill was completed that year.

*see copy*



History of St. Lawrence County, New York, Hough, 1853.

Page 611.

Gurdon Smith was one of the original surveyors of the Macomb Purchase in 1803. Born 12 Feb 1775 in Windham, Connecticut where he lived until his 21st year, when he removed to Rome, New York. Here he became acquainted with Mitchell & Wright, who had been extensively engaged in surveying, and becoming interested in this science, he commenced the study and subsequently assisted in the township surveys of St. Lawrence and Franklin Counties. He was one of the 1st justices of the peace appointed on the organization of the town, which were Benjamin Raymond, John Delance, and Gurdon Smith; the latter held his office about 20 successive years.

*need copies*

RICH

05/07/94 00169.SRC

---

Freeland. Records of Oxford, Massachusetts. 1894.

*need copies*



BAILEY, RICH

05/07/94 00172.SRC

---

History of St. Lawrence County, New York, Durant & Peirce.

page 236-237.

Gurdon Smith, along with Christopher Wilson, Jabez Healey, John Fobes, Nathaniel Bailey, Esau Rich, Benjamin Bailey, Ansel Bailey and others took contracts or deeds in the Town of Potsdam, the first being dated 9 June 1803, and the next two on the following day.

*need copies*

-----

One of the prominent settlers of Potsdam in 1804 was Gurdon Smith, who located at the point now called West Potsdam, but which long bore the name of "Smith's Corners."

Mr. Smith had been the chief one of the corps of surveyors who, under the general management of Benjamin Wright, had surveyed a large part of Macomb's purchase. It is said that when he first arrived at the falls of the Raquette River, while surveying, before the settlement, the only indication of civilization that he found was a solitary tuft of timothy grass.

In 1804, Mr. Raymond was building a grist-mill at the falls, which was the property of the land proprietors. The mill was raised and partly finished that summer, but not got in operation till the next year.

When the mill was ready to raise, all the population of Canton, Potsdam, and Stockholm was called together, and two days were occupied in the task. The first day the sills were fastened in their places and the bents made ready for raising. When this was done, some one offered to bet two gallons of rum that there were no four men in the crowd who, with two handspikes, could raise one of the corners off from the underpinning. Christopher Wilson, Jabez Healey, Benjamin Stewart and John Delance took the bet, raised the corner and won the rum. (Durant, p. 237)



Rich

05/07/94 00166.SRC

History of Sutton, Massachusetts by Benedict and Tracy 1878.

Samuel Rich was a farmer. After his second marriage, he removed to Sutton (then part of Oxford) where he bought land from the Indians. When Sutton was erected from Oxford, he owned 3/4 of the land in the town. Samuel descends from Robert Rich, the first Earl of Warwick.

*need copies*

CONANT, WALTON, WARREN

05/07/94 00178.SRC

History of Salem by Perley, 1924.

Page 303.

Abraham Warren; planter, lived in Salem, wife Isabel died 5 Apr 1672; he died in the summer of 1682; left a widow. His daughter Mary married John Green.

See 00282.SRC

need copies



---

## Rich, Charles

*The 20th Century Biographical Dictionary of Notable Americans, Vol. 9, p.86*

**RICH, Charles**, representative, was born in Warwick, Mass., Sept. 13, 1771; son of Thomas Rich, who removed to Shoreham, Vt., with his family, and erected saw and grist mills and cleared a farm. Charles enjoyed few school advantages, but was a studious reader of all the books procurable in his neighborhood. He was married in 1791 to a daughter of Nicholas Wells. He was a Democratic representative from Shoreham in the Vermont legislature for eleven consecutive terms; county judge six years, and a representative in the 13th congress, 1813-15, and in the 15th, 16th, 17th, and 18th congresses, 1817-24. Upon his death in 1824, Henry Olin (q.v.) completed his term in the 18th congress. He died in Shoreham, Vt., Oct. 15, 1824.

*need copies*

Thomas William Herringshaw, Encyclopedia of American Biography, p.784

RICH, CHARLES, congressman, was born in 1771 in Hampshire county, Mass. He was a representative in congress from Vermont from 1811 to 1812, and again from 1817 to 1824. He died Oct. 15, 1824, in Shoreham, Vt.

*need copy*



CONANT, RICH

05/07/94 00162.SRC

---

Conant, Frederick Odell, Conant Family in England and America,  
[Portland, Maine: Privately printed, 1887] (Buffalo and Erie  
County Public Library)

CONANT

RICH

*need copies*

The Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts, [Salem,  
Massachusetts: Published by the Essex Institute, 1916]  
(Buffalo and Erie County Public Library F72 E7M42)

CONANT, v. 1, p. 303 - 304, v. 2, p. 420 - 421, v. 3, 335 - 337

TOMPKINS, v. 2, p. 75 - 76

WALTON, v. 2, p. 141 - 143, 384 - 385

*need copies*



RICH, WARREN

05/07/94 00180.SRC

---

Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex Co.,  
Massachusetts. (Salem, Mass. 1911)

Vol. 1, page 7; Court at Salem, 27 Jan 1638

Abram Warren vs. Peter Buscott.

(Roger Conant was one of the six judges.)

Vol. 1, page 11; Court at Salem, 25 Apr 1639

Abram Warren bound to good behavior for 12 months.

Vol. 2, page 107; Court at Salem, 20 May 1658

Abraham Warren of Salem presented for violently withstanding John Batchelor on the latter's ground, attempting to drive back the cattle feeding there. Warren went to his own house and returned with his naked sword in his hand, saying that he would stop them.

*need copies*

Rich

05/07/94 00165.SRC

---

Shoreham, Addison County, Vermont Town Records.

Thomas Rich paid tax, collection of a tax of one cent on each acre of land in the town of Shoreham 10 Nov 1797.

Charles Rich's earmark is a crop and a half on the end of the left ear and two marks on the upper side of the same 2nd July 1794.

*need source*



# The Rich Family Line

compiled by Mary Rich Jensen, date unknown  
received from Phyllis W. Johnson 10/21/99

# The Rich Family Line

(\*) Nicholas (1) Rich Born about 1660 England  
 1st Mar. *Coffee 1691*  
 (\*) To Abigail (2) Green ( dau. of John (1) Green)  
 2nd Mar.  
 To Grace \_\_\_\_\_ ( possibly widow of Christopher Lewis  
 She survived him)  
 Died before Oct. 21, 1726 when his estate was settled  
 Resided: Was in Salem Mass. 1681 , Wenham Mass 1688;  
 Attleboro in 1713 and in Preston Conn. as early  
 as 1716 when he bought land of John Ames on  
 Oct. 24, 1716 and his children sold his remain-  
 -ing land Oct. 21, 1726.

## Children of Abigail and Nicholas

(\*) Samuel (2) Rich Born  
 1st Mar. 11 29-1705 Salem, Mass.  
 to Hannah Marsh  
 2nd Mar. May 16, 1717 Salem, Mass.  
 (\*) to Elizabeth (3) Tompkins  
 Died 1729  
 Abigail (2) Rich Born Oct. 2, 1687 Wenham, Mass. V.R.  
 Mar. Timothy Jerome ( They were ancestors of Sir.  
 Winston Churchill of England.

Mar. 2nd Jacob Deming  
 Resided: Meriden, Conn.  
 David (2) Rich Born 7-18-1695 Wenham Mass. V.R.  
 Mar. Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_  
 Resided: Wallingford, Conn.

Sarah (2) Rich Married James Tyler of Providence, R.I.  
 Mary (2) Rich Married June 2, 1724 John Green of Preston, Conn.  
 Jonathan (2) Rich Married Sarah \_\_\_\_\_

The above taken from American Genealogist Vol. 22 pages 94/105 as  
 written by Mrs. Ada Chase of Norwich, Conn. and her letter to me 1953. MRJ  
 In all cases where Nicholas " Ritch" or wife signed their name they did so  
 with their mark " ( Yet their son Samuel was called " Gentleman of Belling-  
 -ham" so they must have educated their children M.R.J. )

Notes: (\*) Means your direct ancestor  
 V.R. means "Vital Records"

*↳ Mary Rich Jensen (CA)*



(\*) Samuel (2) Rich ( Nicholas-1 Rich) Born.  
1st Mar. 11-28-1695 Salem Mass.  
To Hannah Marsh  
2nd Mar. 5-16-1717  
(\*) To Elizabeth (3) Tompkins  
Died 1729 Sutton Mass. (per Snow-Estes Gen. )

Hannah (3) Marsh Mar. to above  
Died 3-30-1716 Mendon, Mass.

Children of Hannah and Samuel:

Priscilla (3) Rich Born 9-25-1706 Wrentham, Mass.  
Mar. Bany Sibley of Sutton, Mass.

Hannah (3) Rich Born 7-17-1708  
1st Mar. Richard Healy  
2nd Mar. Richard Kidder

Sarah (3) Rich Born 4-3 -1710

Samuel (3) Rich Born 7-10-1712 Mendon, Mass.  
Mar. Elizabeth ? or Abigail Hicks?

Abigail (3) Rich Born 4 6-1714 Mendon, Mass.  
Mar. William Davidson Jr. of Douglas, Mass.

Eunice (3) Rich. Born 3-22-1716

Samuel (2) Rich 2nd wife

Elizabeth (3) Tompkins: Born 3-14-1680  
Mar. to above  
Died 3-20-1805 per History of Sutton, Mass.

Children of Elizabeth and Samuel:

(\*) Elisha (3) Rich Born 2-23-1718 Mendon, Mass.

Mar. 12-21-1737

(\*) To Mary (4) Davis

Isreal (3) Rich Born  
Mar. Sarah Fairfield  
she mar. 2nd Benjamin Pitts

Died about 1748

References : letters from Mr. Marcus W. White of Wakefield, Mass.

who collected much data on Rich Family and deposited it at the Vermont Historical Society in Montpelier, Vt. summer of 1956. He was descended from Samuel (3) etc.

History of Sutton Mass.

Virkus Comp. of Am. Gen.

Genealogy of Tompkins Family



(\*) Elisha (3) Rich. (Samuel-2 Nicholas-1)

Born 2-23-1718 Mendon, Mass.

Mar. 12-21-1737 Oxford, Mass. V.R.

(\*) To Mary (4) Davis

Died.

Buried.

Resided: Sutton, Mass. Was a Lieutenant in French and Indian War.

Children: 13

(\*) Mary (4) Davis Born 10-29-1738 Sutton, Mass. V.R.

Mar. to above

Died

Children of Mary and Elisha:

(\*) Thomas (4) Rich Born 4-7-1740 Sutton, Mass. V.R.

Mar. 8-9-1770 Millicent ( ) Conant

Rev. Elisha (4) Rich Born 4-7-1740 Sutton, Mass. V.R.

Mar. Phebe Batchelder

Resided: Pittsford, Vt.

Nathaniel (4) Rich Born 3-20-1742 Sutton, Mass. V.R.

1st Mar. 9-25-1766 Oxford, Mass.

To Phebe (6) Putnam of Royalston, Mass.

2nd Mar. Sybel (Holton) Sheldon at Northfield

Died about 1800 Ticonderoga, N.Y.

Children: 9

Resided: Ticonderoga, Warwick, Mass. Shoreham, Vt.

Charles (4) Rich Born Apr. 21, 1744 Sutton, Mass. V.R.

Died: Was killed by a falling tree

Mary (4) Rich Born 5-11-1746 Sutton, Mass. V.R.

Mar. Samuel (5) Davis

Jacob (4) Rich Born 7-15-1747 Sutton, Mass. V.R.

Mar. Aug. 1774 Athol, Mass.

To Mary Kendall

Died March 3, 1817 Warwick, Mass.

Elizabeth (4) Rich Born Oct. 8, 1748 Sutton, Mass. V.R.

Mar. Moses Sibley

continued



Rev. Caleb (4) Rich Born 8-1-1750 Sutton, Mass. V.R.  
 Mar. 1-22-1779 Warwick, Mass.  
 To Electa Doolittle  
 Died 10-18-181 New Haven, Vt.  
 Resided: Warwick, Mass. and Shoreham, Vt. He was a  
 noted Universalist and Preacher, the real founder  
 of Universalism. He loved to argue.

Ebenezer (4) Rich Born 11-18-1751 Sutton, Mass.  
 1st Mar. Mehitable Marsh  
 2nd Mar. Mrs. Isabel Holton  
 Died 1-24-1811(V.R. Sutton, Mass. say "Capt."

Hannah (4) Rich Born 1753 Sutton, Mass. V.R.  
 Mar. Elijah (5) Davis

Sarah (4) Rich Born 7-8-1755 Sutton, Mass.  
 Mar. Learned (5) Davis  
 Died 9-21-1818.  
 Resided: Oxford, Mass.

Ref: Descendants of Joseph Davis of Oxford and Samuel Davis of Dudley  
 Letters from Marcus W. Waite.  
 Virkus.Comp.of Amer. Gen.  
 History of Sutton, Mass.

Note: Samuel (5) Rich inherited the estate purchases by his father just  
 prior to his death and he and his wife kept a tavern there.



# The Rich Family Line

Thomas (4) Rich was one of six brothers who went in young manhood from Sutton, Mass. to Warwick, Mass. He was a first lieutenant in Capt. Wright's company which marched to the Lexington Alarm.

He and his brother Nathaniel were among pioneers at Shoreham, Vt. he having bought land at Richville near the Falls in 1785, built a house and occupied it in 1786. The next year he built a sawmill and also worked upon a gristmill of which his brother was the owner (Nathaniel), quarrying the stones at Pittsford and turning them over without help, it is said.

This Mill was completed in 1787. In religion he was a baptist until the Universalist Society was formed in Shoreham ( See Rev. Caleb his brother) in 1806 when he turned to that faith. These brothers were noted hunters and in their excursions had marked the value of the water power at Shoreham and decided upon it as a place to settle while it was still a wilderness. ( Richville is a section of Shoreham, Vt.)

Evidently these six brothers went to Shoreham with their father.

There is much information about them in the Davis Genealogy ( mentioned above)

(\*) Thomas (4) Rich Born 10-29-1738 Sutton, Mass.

Mar. 8-9-1770 at Warwick

(\*) To Millicent Conant at Dudley, Mass.

Died 7-22-1825

Millicent (6) Conant ( Ezra-5 Benjamin-4 John-3 Lot-2 Roger-1 Conant)

Born 1756

Mar to above

Died 1831

Children of above:

Charles (5) Rich Born 9-13-1771 Sutton, Mass.

Mar. 1791

To Molly Watts ( dau. of Nicholas and Wunice( Newton

Watts and gr. dau. of Uriah Newton.

Died 10-24-1824 Shoreham, Vt.

Resided: They moved to Shoreham, Vt. 1787.

Children: 10

Judith (5) Rich

Born Sutton, Mass.

Mar. 5-10-1792

To William Pitt Bailey

Died 1827 Potsdam, N.Y.



*Eber*  
6.6-18-73

(NE)

Eber (5) Rich

Born 1-10-1775 Sutton, Mass.

Mar. 9-6-1798 Shoreham, Vt. ( V.R.)

To Elizabeth Stockwell

Died

Children: 6

John (5) Rich

Born 12-12-1777

Mar. 1-29-1801 Shoreham, Vt.

To Betsey Williams

Died Green Bay, Wisconsin

He entered U.S. service as a soldier at Green Bay

Millicent (5) Rich

Born 11-18-1779

Mar. 2-5-1801

To Moulton Needham of Whiting, Vt.

Anna (5) Rich

Born 10-14-1781

Mar. Peter Ripley Leonard

Died Pierrepont, N.Y.

Clarissa (5) Rich

Born 1-29-1784

Mar. Christopher Willson at Shoreham, Vt.

per Willson Gen. of which I have a copy

Died before 1809

Samuel (5) Rich

Born 6-16-1785

Mar. 1-29-1804

To Polly Bailey

Died 1-18-1828 Prescott, Canada

He was a Lieut. under Capt. Bailey and stationed at Burlington in last war with Great Britain.

Betsey (5) Rich

Born 7-27-1787

Mar. 1-29-1804 Shoreham, Vt.

1st To Ezekiel Willson

2nd to \_\_\_\_\_ Smith

Died Potsdam, N.Y.

Lucinda (5) Rich

Born 7-31-1789 Shoreham, Vt.

Mar. Dec. 1805 " "

To Reuben Willson

Died 12-13-1845 Potsdam, N.Y.

Children of Thomas (4) and Millicent continued

Luretta (5) Rich Born 8-5-1791

Mar.

To Benjamin Healy of Potsdam, N.Y.

Ezra (5) Rich Born 11-13-1792

Mar.

To Esther (6) Rich (Dau. of Elisha(5) and Abigail Fisher. Sister of my great grandfather Russell (6) Rich M.R.J.

Died 1869 New London, Wis.

Note: Hon. Charles went from Warwick Mass. to Shoreham, Vt. with his father at ti's first settlement in 1785, as cook and boy of all work.

Became one of its First Citizens

Most of above copied from Davis Genealogy but some from Virkus Comp. of Amer. Gen.

(\*)Hon, Charles (5) Rich (Thos,-4 Elisha-3 Samuel-2 Nicholas-1 Rich)

Born 9-13-1771 Sutton, Mass.

Mar. 3-24-1791

To Molly Watts of Hartwick, N.Y.

Died 10-24-1824 Shoreham, Vt.

Molly Watts

Born 1817

Mar. to above

Died 1817 4-25-1817

Children of above (10)

Hon. Davis (6) Rich

Born 1794

Mar. 1815

To Affie Wright She died 1842

Died 1879

Gasca (6) Rich

Born 10-13-1811

Mar. Same local (5) 11-1817 d. 3-11-1894

To 2nd Moore.

Died 12-14-1894

Buried 2nd Moore Ave. Vt.



John Thurman (6) Rich

Born Oct. 12, 1800 ( G.S. Richville Cem.)

Mar.

To Elizabeth <sup>Murray</sup> ~~Murphy~~ b. Apr. 26, 1814

died Apr. 7, 1887 ( G.S.)

Died Oct. 12, 1846 ( G.S.)

Buried Richville Cemetery Shoreham, Vt.

Virtulon (6) Rich

Born 1809

Mar.

To.

Died

Buried Richville Cemetery, Vt.

Prob born Nov 7, 1809

died May 19, 1891

see G.S. Inscriptions p 10

Or would this be the one you remember  
who was son of John Thurman &  
mar Eliza Benedict?

According to letter from Mrs. Thos. Buttolph of Shoreham, Vt.  
Charles (5) Rich ( Thos.-4 Elsie-3 Samuel-2 Nicholas -1 Rich)

Born 1771

John Thurman (6) Rich Born 1800

Caroline (7) Rich Born 1836

Mar. John Little Buttolph b-1834

John Edwy(8)Buttolph Born 1860

John Lucius (9) " Born 1888

Thomas Rich(10) " Born 1915

Mar. Nov. 12, 1939

To Vivian P. B. Dec 28 1915

Died

Buried

Children of Thos. and Vivian: *Buttolph*

Elizabeth born 1940

Judith " 1942

Carolyn " 1943

Thos. Rich II " 1948

*Kathryn Anne* 1957

That is all I have on this family *M.R.*

\*\*\*\*\*

Tradition: according to a letter from Mrs. Buttolph- above Oct. 1956.

"There is a small burying ground on the Rich Farm in Shoreham and we have been told that all of the stones were piled in the vault and covered and that Lieut. Thomas (4) was buried there but we have been unable to find authentic information to that effect, There are 2 stones standing: children of Russell S. and Lydia P. Rich died Aug. 19, 1845",

\*\*\*\*\*

Note: letter from Irving L. Rich John Thurman Rich had:

Virtulon (7) Rich Born (7, 1800) *(note John Thurman was born 1800)*  
Mar.

To Eliza Benedict *of Castleton Vt.*

Died *about 1895*

*Both* Buried *East Shoreham Cemetery*

Resided: Shoreham, Vt. and Thos Rich(10) Buttolph  
now owns that farm 1956.

*Hester (8) Rich son of Virtulon & Eliza Born Shoreham*  
*Mar*  
*died East Shoreham Cemetery*



10 The Rich Family Line 70

Hon. Charles-5) Rich Thos.-4 Elisha-3 Samuel-2 Nicholas-1)

Hon. Davis (6) Rich Born 1794

Mar. 1815

To Affia Wright she died 1842

Died 1879

Sons of above:

Charles Wright (7) Rich Born 1817

1st Mar. 1854

To Julia E. Parker

2nd Mar. 1863

To Louise Catherine (Harwood) Hayden 1830-1896)

Died 1889

~~EliamxHarwoodxixSixRichxx~~

Copied from Cemetery Inscriptions at Richville Cemetery August 1956.

✓ Elizabeth Murphy w. of John T. Rich b. Apr. 26, 1814 died Apr. 7, 1887

✓ Sarah E. Rich w. of John T. Rich and(wife)of John Chadwick 1846-1891

✓ Gasca Rich born Oct. 13, 1811: died Dec. 14, 1894

✓ Virtulon Rich born Nov. 7, 1849(?) died May 10, 1891

✓ Laura Lorain Bascom w. of Gasca Rich b. July 11, 1817 died Mar. 17, 1874

✓ Irving Bascom Rich born June 3, 1845 ( another stone as follows:

✓ Irving Bascom Rich born June 3, 1845 died Jan. 29, 1916

✓ Lizzie Anne Lyman his wife June 27, 1857 died Feb. 11, 1901

✓ Jennie Rich Sanders wife of R.C. Sanders born Apr. 22, 1856 died June 15, 1934

✓ Elisha Rich Apr. 1, 1819 died June 5, 1888

✓ Lorain his wife Oct. 17, 1826 died March 5, 1889

✓ Charlotte M. Bascom w. of Gasca Rich born Apr. 6, 1815 died July 18, 1837

✓ Romeo B. their son born June 22 and died Aug. 5, 1837

✓ Sally Rich w. of John T. Rich died April 8, 1888 aged 37 years

Cemetery at Whiting Vt.

Lizzie Rich Wells Oct. 17, 1851-Mar. 17, 1913

Line of Irving L. Rich of DelRay Beach Florida

Hon. Chas. #5 Rich and Molly Watts.

(\*) Gasca (6) Rich ( 10th child of above)

1st Born 10-13-1811 Shoreham, Vt.  
Mar. Charlotte M. Bascom b. 4-6-1815 d. 7-18-1837 G.S.  
2nd Mar. Laura Bascom b. 7-11-1817 died mar. 17, 1874 G.S.  
3rd Mar. \_\_\_\_\_ Moore of Monkton, Vt. per I.L.R. letter  
To

Died Dec. 14, 1894 ( Middlebury ?)

Buried Richville Cemetery ( G.S.)

(\*) Irving Bascom (7) Rich Born June 3, 1845

Mar.

(\*) To Lizzie Anne Lyman

Died Jan. 29, 1916

Buried Richville Cemetery ( G.S.)

(\*) Lizzie Anne Lyman

Born June 27, 1857 ( G.S.)

Mar.

To above

Died Feb. 11, 1901 ( G.S.)

Buried Richville Cemetery

Children of Irving and Lizzie:

Mary Loraine (8) Rich Born 6-5-1877

Mar. Henry L. Booth

To \_\_\_\_\_ Booth

Died

Buried

Resided: DelRay Beach, Florida 1956.

(\*) Irving L. Rich (8)

Born 12-11-1879

Mar. 2-10-1917

To Marion Bass (d DelRay Beach 4-6 (1946))

Died

Buried

Resided: DelRay Beach. Florida 1956.

Note was Homer B. son of Gasca + Charlotte brother to Irving Bascom?  
Rich and was Jennie Rich Sanders another sister?



The Rich Family Line

13

Ezra (5) Rich (Thos.-4 Elisha-3 Samuel-2 Nicholas-1)

Mar. Esther (6) Rich

Their children as far as I have been able to find them, although the Davis Genealogy says they had 8 children:

Russell S. Rich Resided New London Wis. June 15, 1871

Marion Rich married \_\_\_\_\_ Townsend resided: Minneapolis 1871

Rollin C. Rich resided: Kendrick, Idaho 1871

Charles (7) Rich Born July 18, 1831 Vermont per death certificate

Edwin (7) Rich " Shoreham Vt.

Mar. to Julia \_\_\_\_\_ born Brandon Vt.

Resided: Shoreham Vt. (He was a miller)

His son Clarence born Shoreham Vt. 7-25-1858

per letter from Town Clerk

Note: According to Will of Ezra Rich Edwin had 2 chil.

in 1871 living in Shoreham. Ernest (8)

Elvina Schofield

These children were 7th generation on Esther's Rich Line and 6th on Ezra's Rich Line

Charles (7) Rich (above) Born July 18, 1831 Vermont

1st Mar.

To Anna Maitland dau. of Sir John Maitland of

2nd Mar. Scotland.

To Harriet Ketchum

Died Jan. 2, 1907 Walden, Colorado

Resided: Spicer Colorado in 1871 per Colo. Dept.

of Health 1956.

Children of Charles and Anna:-- she died at childbirth of son George.

George (8) Rich Born Dec. 9, 1854 Ripon Wis.

Mar. June 27, 1900 Morley, N.Y.

To Grace E. Morgan

Died Dec. 19, 1919 Tupper Lake, N.Y.

Buried Lake View Cemetery Tupper Lake, N.Y.

Resided: Ripon, Wis.

Note: His father's uncle Joseph F. Rich <sup>brother</sup> of Esther (6) Rich and his wife Elvira Higley took George and brought him up.

Children of Charles and 2nd wife Harriet Ketchum:

Clayton (8) Rich Born Feb. 29, 1868 New London, Wis.

Mar. Agnes Jean Cochrane

Died Aug. 27, 1955 Coalmont, Colo.

Vernon (8) Rich Born

mar. yes

To

Died Walden, Colo. early 1906

Children: none

Floyd (8) Rich Born

Married never

Died " In Washington State about 1918 "

Resided: In Alaska for many years.

This information received from Clayton (9) Rich in 1956

Frank (8) Rich Born

Married

Died Young

This information on this Frank sent to me by

Mrs. Godbout who said her son Frank was a

namesake of above.

Ref: Letters from Mrs. Grace (Morgan-Rich) Godbout widow of

George (8) Rich.

Letters from Mrs. Jean Lobdell of Cedaredge Colo. and her bro.

Clayton Rich Jr.

Registrar of Probate Waupaca County Wis.



# The Rich Family Line

Copied from the Bible by Mrs. Grace( Morgan-Rich) Godbout of Turper Lake N.Y. and sent to me in October 1956. She is the widow of George (8) Rich This was probably her husband's family Bible or maybe his aunt's Family Bible.

Elisha (5) Rich ( Nathaniel-4 Elisha-3 Samuel-2 Nicholas-1 Rich)

Elisha Rich born March 4, 1772 and was married to abigail Fisher March 6, 1796. Abigail Rich was born Sept. 27, 1778

## Births of Elisha and Abigail Rich

Esther Rich	born Jan. 10th 1777 ( should be 1797 )
Russell "	" Dec. 27, 1778 ( " " 1799)
Rhoda E."	" April 18, 1801
Joseph F. Rich	" Oct. 28, 1803
Marilla "	" Jan. 12, and died the 13th 1806
Sarah W. "	" March 15, 1807
William K. "	" May 19, 1809
Abigail M. "	" Aug. 27, 1811
Elisha "	" Dec. 8, 1813
Gustavus "	" May 3, 1817.

## Deaths

Rhoda E. Rich	Died Jan. 25th 1834
Sarah W. "	" Sept. 28, 1837
Elisha "	" Oct. 16th 1893
E "	parent died March 4, 1845 73 yrs. old
Mother Rich	died April 23, 1863
Joseph F. Rich	" June 8, 1873
Esther "	" Aug. 6, 1880 Barnum Minn.
Gustavus "	" Oct. 23, 1896 near Eldorado Springs, Mo.

Note: The above dates do not agree with a list of children and their birth dates found in the effects of Charles Rich(7) of Sparta, Wis. by his granddaughter Mrs. Ninneman and sent to me.

The name on my list was "Junius Gustavus " not "Gustavus "

M.R.J.

36  
76  
More information sent me by Mrs. Godbout.

George Barnum Rich (son of Charles #6) and Anna Maitland

Born Ripon, Wis. Dec. 9, 1854

Mar. - June 27, 1900 at Morley, N.Y.

To Grace E. Morgan

She married 2nd

*Henry Godbout*

*Alma Church*

" " 3rd- *Henry Godbout*



Clayton (8) Rich Born Feb. 29, 1868 New London, Wis.  
Mar.  
To Agnes Jean Cochrane  
Died Aug. 27, 1955 Coalmont, Colo.

Children: of above

Jean (8) Rich Born Sept. 14, 1903 Walden, Colo.  
Mar. Judson Lobdell

Children: Mary Jean Lobdell mar. Wick  
married and has 1 Daughter Jeannette Wick and 1 Son Micheal  
Micheal

Kenneth (10) Lobdell

Mar. June 1956

Note: is in service

Mary Jean(9) Rich Born May 1, 1905 Hebron, Colo.  
Mar. Wheatley

Resides: Near Coalmont, Colo.  
Children: 1 son

Clayton (9) Rich Jr. Born Dec. 10, 1906 Walden, Colo.

Mar. July 17, 1932

To Margaret Thorne

Resided Colorado in 1956.

Children: 3

Vernon (9) Rich Born Sept. 15, 1910 Hebron, Colo.

Married yes

Resided: Near Fort Collins Colo.

Children: 2 daughters.

Ref: Letters from Jean (Rich) Lobdell and Clayton Rich Jr.

(over)

(Eather-6)

George (8) Rich ( Chas.7/Ezra-5 Thos.4 Elisha-3 Samuel-2 Nicholas-1)

Born Dec. 2, 1854 Ripon Wis.

Mar. June 27, 1900 Morley, N.Y.

To Grace E. Morgan

Died Tupper Lake, N.Y.

Buried Lake View Cemetery Tupper Lake.

Children of above:

Frank Bernum (9) Rich Born June 24, 1901 Potsdam, N.Y.

Mar. Aug. 3, 1920 Tupper Lake, N.Y.

To Doris Sawyer

Died still living 1956.

*died 1974  
Bur. Lake View Cem. T.L.*

Children of above:

Richard Patrick (10) Rich Born March 17, 1936 Tupper Lake, N.Y.

Mar. Aug. 7, 1954 " "

To Evelyn Hurlburt

Resided: Tupper Lake and Malone . .

Children: of above

Colleen Audrey (11) Rich Born Dec. 21, 1955 Malone, N.Y.

\*\*\*\*\*

Grace Ethel(8) Rich ( dau. of George (8))

Born July 1, 1902 Potsdam, N.Y.

Died July 17, 1923 " "

Buried Tupper Lake, N.Y.

\*\*\* \*\*\*\*\*

Audrey Grace(10) Rich ( dau. of Frank(9))

Born May 30, 1923 Tupper Lake, N.Y.

Mar. Leroy Newman

Resides : Tupper Lake, N.Y.

Children: 2 <sup>1 son</sup> daughters. living Lockport, N.Y.

\*\*\*\*\*

Merton Robert (10) Rich son of Frank (9)

Born May 19, 1921 Tupper Lake, N.Y.

Not married yet 1956.

Is a teacher in Hempstead, N.Y.

Roderic James (10) Rich son of Frank

Born Jan. 10, 1939 Tupper Lake, N.Y.

Mar.: not yet too young 1956

Ref: Letters from Mrs. Godbout 1956.



(received from)

Phyllis W. Johnson  
2830 N. Westmound St  
Arlington VA 22213

10/21/99

05/07/94 00263.SRC

---

Notes on the Descendants of Nicholas Rich of Salem, Mass.

Copied from the notebook of Mrs. William Dart,  
Potdam, New York by Chris Archile + Phyllis Johnson.  
annotations by Phyllis W. Johnson.



NOTES ON THE DESCENDANTS OF NICHOLAS RICH  
OF SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS

According to record compiled by Mary (Rich) Jensen, Nicholas Rich was born in England about 1660. He emigrated to Salem, Mass. Colony, where he married (1) Abigail Green, daughter of John Green and wife, Mary (Warren) Green, in 1683. He died before 21 Oct 1726 when his estate was settled by his sons in Preston, Conn. He was born in Essex County, England 22 Feb 1660, according to Essex Co. Court Quarterly. He resided in England; Salem, Mass (1681); Wenham, Mass. (1688); Attleborough (1713); Preston, Conn. before 1716 when he purchased land from John Ames in October 1716. He married (1) Abigail Green who was born 27 Feb 1660 (or 1661) in Salem, Mass. He married (2) Grace \_\_\_\_\_; no other record of this marriage. Our line is through Samuel<sup>2</sup> who is the first ancestor of record by Olive Ferris (her Samuel<sup>1</sup>). The birth date of Samuel<sup>2</sup> is not given either by Olive Ferris or by Mary Jensen. In a letter to me dated 30 January 1929 states that "Samuel Rich was in Roxbury, Mass. in 1635, but the dates of his marriages and death do not agree with this. In a genealogical record of "Richard Rich of Dover Neck" by Shebnah Rich (Library of Congress) I found that this Richard<sup>2</sup> had a son Samuel<sup>3</sup> born in 1684, who married "Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_", was tything man in Truro, 1711, died 1752".

Mary Rich Jensen in a letter dated 23 July 1960 says that our line is not from the "Cape Cod Riches". She is probably right but the birth date of this Samuel<sup>3</sup> agrees well with the other dates in the records -- both those of O. Ferris and of Mary Jensen, and I am inclined to accept 1684 as the birth date of Mary's record and Nicholas as the "emigrant ancestor". In any case it seems well established that a Samuel Rich who married Hannah Marsh in 1705 and Elizabeth Tompkins in 1717 was the ancestor of our line regardless of whether he came from Nicholas or Richard Rich of Dover Neck. With some reservation I am accepting Nicholas. Much of Mary Jensen's record was copied from American Genealogist, vol. 22, pp. 94-105, by Mrs. Ada Chase of Norwich, Conn., and a letter (to Mary J.) 1953. She also says that an article in Hartford Times, No. B-4363, 10/1/53, says "Nicholas Rich was in Town Records of Salem, Mass. by 1683, etc."

From record by Olive Ferris: Hannah Marsh, first wife of Samuel<sup>2</sup> Rich and Elizabeth Tompkins, his second wife, were cousins (O.F.P.1). Our descent is through Elizabeth. She was a daughter of John<sup>3</sup> Tompkins (O.F.P.60). One Daniel D. Tompkins born 1774 at Scarsdale, N.Y., of this family, was 4th Governor of N.Y. 1807-1817 and Vice President under Monroe 1817-1825 (O.F.P.59).

PWT

Our line meets that of John<sup>7</sup> Marsh, the famous California pioneer, in John<sup>2</sup> Tompkins. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Tompkins, a granddaughter of John<sup>2</sup> Tompkins and daughter of John<sup>3</sup> Tompkins, married Samuel<sup>2</sup> Rich in 1717 (p.1) and her son, Elisha<sup>3</sup> Rich is a direct ancestor of of present-day Riches. Priscilla<sup>3</sup> Tompkins, a daughter of John<sup>2</sup> Tompkins, married Samuel<sup>22</sup> Marsh (date unknown but prob. about 1680) and John<sup>7</sup> Marsh, the California pioneer, was a direct descendant. These were the G.G.G.G.grandparents of both "John Marsh, Pioneer", and my grandfather, William K. Rich. (See "John Marsh, Pioneer", by George D. Lyman, Charles Scribner's Sons, N.Y. 1930).

Richard Rich of Eastham on Cape Cod and Some of His Descendants,  
by Evelyn Rich of Boston, Mass.

Warwick Castle and Its Earls, 2 vols. by Frances; Hutchinson & Co.  
London, 1903.

PWJ



SOME DESCENDANTS OF NICHOLAS<sup>1</sup> RICH OF  
ESSEX COUNTY, ENGLAND

Who was in Salem, Mass. in 1681.

NICHOLAS<sup>1</sup> Rich was born in Essex County, England, 22 Feb 1660. He died before 21 Oct 1726, when his estate was settled by his sons in Preston, Connecticut. He married (1) Abigail Green, daughter of John Green and wife, Mary Warren (she the dau. of Abram Warren) in 1683. Abigail was born 27 Feb 1660 or 1661. He married (2) Grace \_\_\_\_\_, possibly the widow of Christopher Lewis. No further record of this marriage is found.

Children of NICHOLAS<sup>1</sup> and ABIGAIL (GREEN) RICH:

- |                               |  |
|-------------------------------|--|
| 1. <u>Samuel</u> <sup>2</sup> | b. 1684<br>d. 1729, Sutton, Mass.<br>m. (1) Hannah Marsh, b. 18 Sep 1683, Salem, and<br>d. 30 Mar. 1716, Mendon, Mass.<br>m. (2) Elizabeth Tompkins, dau. John Tompkins;<br><del>she b. 2 Oct 1687, Wenham, Mass.</del> She later<br>married Timothy Jerome, res. Meriden, Conn. |
| 2. Abigail <sup>2</sup>       | b. 1687  |
| 3. David <sup>2</sup>         | b. 1695 (18 July), Wenham, Mass.<br>d. Wallingford, Conn.<br>m. Elizabeth _____, b. 1724; 8 chn.   |
| 4. Sarah <sup>2</sup>         | m. James Tyler, Providence, R.I.   |
| 5. Mary <sup>2</sup>          | m. 2 June 1724 John Green, Preston, Conn.  |
| 6. Jonathan <sup>2</sup>      | m. Sarah _____.  |

NICHOLAS<sup>1</sup> RICH lived:    Was in Salem, Mass. 1681  
                                  Wenham, Mass.    -    1688  
                                  Attleborough, Mass. 1713  
                                  Preston, Conn. by    1716

1718  
1682  
—

PWT

SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> RICH was born in 1684, probably in Salem, Mass. He married (1) Hannah Marsh - 29 Nov 1705, she born Salem, 18 Sep 1683 and died Mendon, Mass. 30 Mar. 1716. He mar. (2) his wife's cousin, Elizabeth Tompkins in Salem 16 May 1718, she born 14 Mar 1680 at Salem.

Samuel<sup>2</sup> was a farmer. After his second marriage, he removed to Sutton (then part of Oxford) where he bought land from the Indians. When Sutton was erected from Oxford, he owned three-quarters of the land in the town. Samuel<sup>2</sup> Rich descends from Robert Rich, the first Earl of Warwick (Hist. of Sutton).

Children of SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> and HANNAH (MARSH) RICH:

1. Priscilla<sup>3</sup>                      b. 28 Sep 1706, Wrentham, Mass.  
   m. Benjamin Sibley
2. Hannah<sup>3</sup>                        b. 17 July 1708, Mendon, Mass.
3. Sarah<sup>3</sup>                         b. 3 Apr 1710, Mendon        "
4. Samuel<sup>3</sup>                        b. 10 July 1712  
   m. Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_; liv. Sutton, Mass.
5. Abigail<sup>3</sup>                        b. 1714
6. Eunice<sup>3</sup>                        b. 27 Mar 1716, Mendon, Mass.

Children of SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> and ELIZABETH (TOMPKINS) RICH:

7. Elisha<sup>3</sup>                        b. 23 Feb 1718, Oxford, Mass.  
   m. Mary Davis 1737
8. Israel<sup>3</sup>                        b. before 1725  
   m. Sarah Fairfield of Wrentham, Mass.

PWJ



ELISHA<sup>6</sup> RICH was born 23 Feb 1718 in Oxford, Mass. He married

MARY DAVIS (Deacon Samuel<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) 21 Dec. 1737. She was born at Roxbury, Mass. 8 July 1717. ELISHA was a lieutenant from Sutton in the French and Indian War.

Children of ELISHA<sup>3</sup> and MARY (DAVIS) RICH: (born Sutton, Mass.)

- |                            |   |
|----------------------------|---|
| 1. Lt. Thomas <sup>4</sup> | b. <del>1736</del> 29 Oct 1738  |
| 2. Elisha <sup>4</sup>     | b. 1740   |
| 3. Nathaniel <sup>4</sup>  | b. 1742   |
| 4. Charles <sup>4</sup>    | b. 1744   |
| 5. Mary <sup>4</sup>       | b. 1746; m. Samuel Davis, her cousin  |
| 6. Jacob <sup>4</sup>      | b. 1747; m. Sally Willson at Warwick, Mass.   |
| 7. Elizabeth <sup>4</sup>  | b. 1748; m. Moses Sibley 19 Apr 1770; 6 chn.  |
| 8. Caleb <sup>4</sup>      | b. 1750   |
| 9. Ebenezer <sup>4</sup>   | b. 1751   |
| 10. Hannah <sup>4</sup>    | b. 1753; m. Elijah Davis, her cousin 29 Oct 1771; liv Oxford, 5 chn: Elijah, Chas, Hannah, Ezra, Betsey |
| 11. Sarah <sup>4</sup>     | b. 1755; m. Learned Davis, her cousin; chn all  |
| 12. Judith <sup>4</sup>    | b. Oxford: Sally, Learned, Olive, Asa.  |
| 13. Joseph <sup>4</sup>    | b. 1757-8 Nov; d. 27 Apr 1842; m. Daniel Harwood 21 Jan 1783; 4 chn.                                    |
|                            | b. 1759   |
|                            | m. Lodena Conant  |

Hannah d. 11 Sep 1838

ELISHA<sup>3</sup> HIGH was born 1718 - 23 Feb - in Oxford, Mass. He married Mary Davis in 1737.

13. JONATHAN	W. JONATHAN DAVIS
12. JONATHAN	B. 1723
11. JONATHAN	SI 1723-8 MARR: Q. 23 FEB 1737: W. DAVIES
10. HENRY	B. 1723-8 MARR: Q. 23 FEB 1737: W. DAVIES
9. HENRY	B. 1723-8 MARR: Q. 23 FEB 1737: W. DAVIES
8. HENRY	B. 1723-8 MARR: Q. 23 FEB 1737: W. DAVIES
7. HENRY	B. 1723-8 MARR: Q. 23 FEB 1737: W. DAVIES
6. HENRY	B. 1723-8 MARR: Q. 23 FEB 1737: W. DAVIES
5. HENRY	B. 1723-8 MARR: Q. 23 FEB 1737: W. DAVIES
4. HENRY	B. 1723-8 MARR: Q. 23 FEB 1737: W. DAVIES
3. HENRY	B. 1723-8 MARR: Q. 23 FEB 1737: W. DAVIES
2. HENRY	B. 1723-8 MARR: Q. 23 FEB 1737: W. DAVIES
1. HENRY	B. 1723-8 MARR: Q. 23 FEB 1737: W. DAVIES

CHILDREN OF ELISHA<sup>3</sup> AND MARY (DAVIS) HIGH: (FROM RECORDS: MARR:). ---

ELISHA<sup>3</sup> HIGH was born 1718 - 23 Feb - in Oxford, Mass. He married Mary Davis in 1737. ELISHA<sup>3</sup> HIGH was a member of the church of the Baptist denomination in the town of Oxford, Mass. He died in 1788.

ELISHA<sup>3</sup> HIGH was born 1718 - 23 Feb - in Oxford, Mass. He married Mary Davis in 1737. He died in 1788.



LIEUT. THOMAS<sup>4</sup> RICH (Elisha<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Nicholas<sup>1</sup>) was born in Sutton, Mass. 29 Oct 1738. He married 9 Aug 1770 MILLICENT CONANT (Ezra<sup>5</sup>, Benj<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Lot<sup>2</sup>, Roger<sup>1</sup>); she born 25 Aug 1754.

Children of LIEUT THOMAS<sup>4</sup> and MILLICENT (CONANT) RICH, born Warwick:

1. Charles<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 13 Sep 1771
  - d. 24 Oct 1824, Shoreham, Vt.
  - m. Molly Watts of Hartwick, N.Y.; she died 25 Apr 1817; 10 chn.
2. Judith<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 10 May 1772
  - d. 1827
  - m. Wm. Pitt Bailey; removed to Potsdam, N.Y.
3. Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 10 Jan 1775
  - m. Elizabeth Stockwell at Shoreham, Vt; 6 chn.
4. John<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 12 Dec 1777
  - d. Green Bay, Wis.
  - m. Betsey Williams at Shoreham. Was U.S. soldier.
5. Millicent<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 18 Nov 1779
  - m. Moulton Needham of Whiting, Vt. 5 Feb 1801
6. Anna<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 14 Oct 1781
  - d. Pierrepont, N.Y.
  - m. Peter Ripley Leonard; he d. Pierrepont
7. Clarissa<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 29 Jan 1784
  - d. before 1809, Canton; no chn.
  - m. Christopher Willson; he d. Oct 1865
  - He mar. (2) Lucy Rich 1809, dau. Ebenezer Rich.
  - She died 4 July 1861.
8. Samuel<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 16 June 1785
  - d. 18 Dec 1828, Prescott, Canada
  - m. Polly Bailey 29 Jan 1804
  - Was Lieut. in War of 1812.
9. Betsey<sup>5</sup>  
(Elizabeth)
  - b. 27 July 1787
  - d. Dec 1877 (age 90½)
  - m. Ezekiel Willson at Shoreham, Vt.
  - m. (2) Guerdon Smith of W. Potsdam 30 July 1825.
10. Lucinda<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 31 July 1789
  - d. 31 Dec 1845, Canton
  - m. Reuben Willson
11. Luretta<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 5 Aug 1791
  - m. Benj. Healy of Potsdam; no chn.
12. Ezra<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 13 Nov 1792
  - d. 1869, New London, Wis.
  - m. Esther, dau. Elisha<sup>4</sup> Rich of Potsdam; she died 6 Aug 1880, Barnum, Wis.

PWT

20 March

NATHANIEL<sup>4</sup> RICH was born 1742 and died 1800. He married (1) in 1766 Phebe Putnam (she born 1745). He married (2) Mrs. Sheldon.

Children of NATHANIEL<sup>4</sup> and PHEBE (PUTNAM) RICH:

- |                           |          |
|---------------------------|----------|
| 1. Matilda <sup>5</sup>   | b. 1768  |
| 2. Mary <sup>5</sup>      | b. 1770  |
| 3. Elisha <sup>5</sup>    | b. 1772  |
| 4. Nathaniel <sup>5</sup> | b. 1774  |
| 5. Sarah <sup>5</sup>     | b. 1776  |
| 6. Phebe <sup>5</sup>     | b. 1779  |
| 7. Esau <sup>5</sup>      | b. 1781  |
| 8. Elizabeth <sup>5</sup> | b. 1783  |
| 9. Learned <sup>5</sup>   | b. 1785  |
| 10. Putnam                | b. _____ |

There is no further record of the second marriage.

ELISHA<sup>5</sup> RICH was born 1772 and died 1845. He married Abigail Fisher in 1796 (she born 1778 and died 1863).



NOTES ON THE DESCENDANTS OF NICHOLAS RICH  
OF SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS

According to record compiled by Mary (Rich) Jensen, Nicholas Rich was born in England about 1660. He emigrated to Salem, Mass. Colony, where he married (1) Abigail Green, daughter of John Green and wife, Mary (Warren) Green, in 1683. He died before 21 Oct 1726 when his estate was settled by his sons in Preston, Conn. He was born in Essex County, England 22 Feb 1660, according to Essex Co. Court Quarterly. He resided in England; Salem, Mass (1681); Wenham, Mass. (1688); Attleborough (1713); Preston, Conn. before 1716 when he purchased land from John Ames in October 1716. He married (1) Abigail Green who was born 27 Feb 1660 (or 1661) in Salem, Mass. He married (2) Grace \_\_\_\_\_; no other record of this marriage. Our line is through Samuel<sup>2</sup> who is the first ancestor of record by Olive Ferris (her Samuel<sup>1</sup>). The birth date of Samuel<sup>2</sup> is not given either by Olive Ferris or by Mary Jensen. In a letter to me dated 30 January 1929 states that "Samuel Rich was in Roxbury, Mass. in 1635, but the dates of his marriages and death do not agree with this. In a genealogical record of "Richard Rich of Dover Neck" by Shebnah Rich (Library of Congress) I found that this Richard<sup>2</sup> had a son Samuel<sup>3</sup> born in 1684, who married "Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_", was tything man in Truro, 1711, died 1752".

Mary Rich Jensen in a letter dated 23 July 1960 says that our line is not from the "Cape Cod Riches". She is probably right but the birth date of this Samuel<sup>3</sup> agrees well with the other dates in the records -- both those of O. Ferris and of Mary Jensen, and I am inclined to accept 1684 as the birth date of Mary's record and Nicholas as the "emigrant ancestor". In any case it seems well established that a Samuel Rich who married Hannah Marsh in 1705 and Elizabeth Tompkins in 1717 was the ancestor of our line regardless of whether he came from Nicholas or Richard Rich of Dover Neck. With some reservation I am accepting Nicholas. Much of Mary Jensen's record was copied from American Genealogist, vol. 22, pp. 94-105, by Mrs. Ada Chase of Norwich, Conn., and a letter (to Mary J.) 1953. She also says that an article in Hartford Times, No. B-4363, 10/1/53, says "Nicholas Rich was in Town Records of Salem, Mass. by 1683, etc."

From record by Olive Ferris: Hannah Marsh, first wife of Samuel<sup>2</sup> Rich and Elizabeth Tompkins, his second wife, were cousins (O.F.P.1). Our descent is through Elizabeth. She was a daughter of John<sup>3</sup> Tompkins (O.F.P.60). One Daniel D. Tompkins born 1774 at Scarsdale, N.Y., of this family, was 4th Governor of N.Y. 1807-1817 and Vice President under Monroe 1817-1825 (O.F.P.59).

PWT

Our line meets that of John<sup>7</sup> Marsh, the famous California pioneer, in John<sup>2</sup> Tompkins. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Tompkins, a granddaughter of John<sup>2</sup> Tompkins and daughter of John<sup>3</sup> Tompkins, married Samuel<sup>2</sup> Rich in 1717 (p.1) and her son, Elisha<sup>3</sup> Rich is a direct ancestor of ~~of~~ present-day Riches. Priscilla<sup>3</sup> Tompkins, a daughter of John<sup>2</sup> Tompkins, married Samuel<sup>22</sup> Marsh (date unknown but prob. about 1680) and John<sup>7</sup> Marsh, the California pioneer, was a direct descendant. These were the G.G.G.G.grandparents of both "John Marsh, Pioneer", and my grandfather, William K. Rich. (See "John Marsh, Pioneer", by George D. Lyman, Charles Scribner's Sons, N.Y. 1930).

Richard Rich of Eastham on Cape Cod and Some of His Descendants,  
by Evelyn Rich of Boston, Mass.

Warwick Castle and Its Earls, 2 vols. by Frances; Hutchinson & Co.  
London, 1903.

PWT



SOME DESCENDANTS OF NICHOLAS<sup>1</sup> RICH OF  
ESSEX COUNTY, ENGLAND

Who was in Salem, Mass. in 1681.

NICHOLAS<sup>1</sup> Rich was born in Essex County, England, 22 Feb 1660. He died before 21 Oct 1726, when his estate was settled by his sons in Preston, Connecticut. He married (1) Abigail Green, daughter of John Green and wife, Mary Warren (she the dau. of Abram Warren) in 1683. Abigail was born 27 Feb 1660 or 1661. He married (2) Grace \_\_\_\_\_, possibly the widow of Christopher Lewis. No further record of this marriage is found.

Children of NICHOLAS<sup>1</sup> and ABIGAIL (GREEN) RICH:

1. Samuel<sup>2</sup>
  - b. 1684
  - d. 1729, Sutton, Mass. *m. 11-29-1705*
  - m. (1) Hannah Marsh, b. 18 Sep 1683, Salem, and d. 30 Mar. 1716, Mendon, Mass.
  - m. (2) Elizabeth Tompkins, dau. John Tompkins; she b. 2 Oct 1687, Wenham, Mass. She later married Timothy Jerome, res. Meriden, Conn. *max. 5-16-1717*
2. Abigail<sup>2</sup>
  - b. 1687 (Oct. 2) Wenham, Mass. V.R. *Lived Meriden, Conn.*
  - m. Timothy Jerome; m. (2) Jacob Deming
3. David<sup>2</sup>
  - b. 1695 (18 July), Wenham, Mass.
  - d. Wallingford, Conn.
  - m. Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_, b. 1724; 8 chn.
4. Sarah<sup>2</sup>
  - m. James Tyler, Providence, R.I.
5. Mary<sup>2</sup>
  - m. 2 June 1724 John Green, Preston, Conn.
6. Jonathan<sup>2</sup>
  - m. Sarah \_\_\_\_\_.

NICHOLAS<sup>1</sup> RICH lived:
 

Was in Salem, Mass.	1681
Wenham, Mass.	- 1688
Attleborough, Mass.	1713
Preston, Conn. by	1716

*Amer. Genealogist, v. 22, pp. 94-105*

PWJ

this makes her 125  
check.

SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> RICH was born in 1684, probably in Salem, Mass. He married (1) Hannah Marsh - 29 Nov 1705, she born Salem, 18 Sep 1683 and died Mendon, Mass. 30 Mar. 1716. He mar. (2) his wife's cousin, Elizabeth Tompkins in Salem 16 May 1718, she born 14 Mar 1680 at Salem & died 20 Mar. 1805 (Hist. of Sutton)

Samuel<sup>2</sup> was a farmer. After his second marriage, he removed to Sutton (then part of Oxford) where he bought land from the Indians. When Sutton was erected from Oxford, he owned three-quarters of the land in the town. Samuel<sup>2</sup> Rich descends from Robert Rich, the first Earl of Warwick (Hist. of Sutton). Died 1729, Sutton (Snow-Estes Geneal.)

Children of SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> and HANNAH (MARSH) RICH:

1. Priscilla<sup>3</sup> b. 28 Sep 1706, Wrentham, Mass.  
m. Benjamin Sibley of Sutton
2. Hannah<sup>3</sup> b. 17 July 1708, Mendon, Mass.  
m. (1) Richard Healy; m. (2) Richard Kidder.
3. Sarah<sup>3</sup> b. 3 Apr 1710, Mendon "
4. Samuel<sup>3</sup> b. 10 July 1712  
m. Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_; liv. Sutton, Mass.
5. Abigail<sup>3</sup> b. 1714, Apr. 6, Mendon  
m. Wm. Davidson, Jr. of Douglas, Mass.
6. Eunice<sup>3</sup> b. 27 Mar 1716, Mendon, Mass.

Children of SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> and ELIZABETH (TOMPKINS) RICH:

7. Elisha<sup>3</sup> b. 23 Feb 1718, Oxford, Mass. (or Mendon)  
m. Mary Davis 1737. Dec 21
8. Israel<sup>3</sup> b. before 1725  
m. Sarah Fairfield of Wrentham, Mass.  
she m. (2) Benj. Fitts  
d. about 1748

much data on Rich Fam. was coll. by Marcus W. Waite of Waketfield, Mass. & dep. at the Vt. Hist. Soc., Montpelier.

See: Hist. of Sutton, Mass.  
Virkus, Comp. of Amer. Geneal.  
Geneal. of Tompkins Family

PWJ



m. (1) 20 May 1742 Sutton V.R.  
25 Sep 1766 Oxford, Mass. to Phebe  
Putnam of Royalston, Mass.  
m. (2) Sybel (Holton) Sheldon of Northfield,  
Died about 1800, Ticon. N.Y.  
9 chn.

or Mendon

PWJ  
at Oxford (Oxford V.S.)

ELISHA<sup>8</sup> RICH was born 23 Feb 1718 in Oxford, Mass. He married  
MARY DAVIS (Deacon Samuel<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) 21 Dec. 1737. She was  
born at Roxbury, Mass. 8 July 1717. ELISHA was a lieutenant from  
Sutton in the French and Indian War.

Children of ELISHA<sup>3</sup> and MARY (DAVIS) RICH: (born Sutton, Mass.)

- |                                      |   |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| 1. Lt. Thomas <sup>4</sup>           | b. <del>1736</del> 29 Oct 1738 - Sutton, Mass.  |
| 2. Elisha <sup>4</sup> Rev.          | b. 1740 - 7 Apr. Sutton, Mass V.R.<br>m. Phebe Batchelder; liv. Pittsford, Vt.  |
| → 3. Nathaniel <sup>4</sup>          | b. 1742 - 20 Mar. Sutton V.R.   |
| 4. Charles <sup>4</sup> (Capt)       | b. 1744 - 21 Apr. Sutton V.R. d. 17 Dec 1811 - Killed by a falling tree   |
| 5. Mary <sup>4</sup>                 | b. 1746; m. Samuel Davis, her cousin<br>11 May - Sutton V.R.  |
| 6. Jacob <sup>4</sup>                | b. 1747; m. Sally Willson at Warwick, Mass.<br>d. 3 Mar. 1811; m. Mary Kendall Aug 1774 at Athol, Mass                              |
| 7. Elizabeth <sup>4</sup>            | b. 1748; m. Moses Sibley 19 Apr 1770; 6 chn.  |
| 8. Caleb <sup>4</sup> Rev.<br>"more" | b. 1750 - 1 Aug. Sutton V.R.<br>m. 22 Jan 1778 at Warwick to Electa Doolittle<br>d. 1800 Oct 1800 New Haven, Vt.                    |
| 9. Ebenezer <sup>4</sup>             | b. 1751 - 18 Nov. Sutton<br>d. 24 Jan 1811  |
| 10. Hannah <sup>4</sup>              | Hannah d. 11 Sep 1838<br>b. 1753; m. Elijah Davis, her cousin 29 Oct 1771;<br>liv Oxford, 5 chn: Elijah, Chas, Hannah, Ezra, Betsey |
| 11. Sarah <sup>4</sup>               | 31 July b. 1755; m. Learned Davis, her cousin; chn all<br>b. Oxford: Sally, Learned, Olive, Asa.                                    |
| 12. Judith <sup>4</sup>              | b. 1757 - 8 Nov; d. 27 Apr 1842; m. Daniel Harwood<br>21 Jan 1783; 4 chn.   |
| 13. Joseph <sup>4</sup>              | b. 1759 - 1 Mar<br>m. Lodena Conant   |

birthdates, ~~many~~ from Hist of Town of Sutton by  
Rev. Wm. Benedict & Rev. Hiram Tracy, 1878

Elisha was proprietor in Warwick in 1753,  
owning Lot 45 in the 1st division, but Thomas  
is shown to have occupied it. Thos.' bro.,  
Nathan, Caleb, & Jacob all settled in Warwick  
1771 & were from Cts. w. lg. families.  
Nathan & Thos. owned & op. sawmills in sev.  
locs. Caleb became a Univ. min. & is  
considered one of the founders of the Denom.  
-over-



On 1785. Nathan removed to Shoreham, Vt.  
where he at once est. a saw mill, &  
in 1787 Thos. was persuaded to join him.  
With Thos. went his oldest son, Chas.  
who ret. to claim his bride, Mally Watts.

Warwick, Man, Biog of a Town  
by Chas. Morse (1863)

Hist of Warwick, Mass  
by Jonathan Blake, (1873)

Hist of Town of Sutton, Mass.  
Rev. Wm. Benedict & Rev. Hiram  
Dracy (1878)

Hist of Shoreham Vt.  
Goodhue

Hist of Addison City.  
N. P. Smith (1886)

The Records of Oxford, Mass (1894)  
Mary Ireland

ELISHA? BIGH was born 1718 - 23 Feb - in Oxford, Mass. He married  
Mary Davis in 1737.



LIEUT. THOMAS<sup>4</sup> RICH (Elisha<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Nicholas<sup>1</sup>) was born in Sutton, Mass. 29 Oct 1738. He married 9 Aug 1770 MILLICENT CONANT (Ezra<sup>5</sup>, Benj<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Lot<sup>2</sup>, Roger<sup>1</sup>); she born 25 Aug 1754. *He died 8/22/1828.*

*over*  
Children of LIEUT THOMAS<sup>4</sup> and MILLICENT (CONANT) RICH, born Warwick:

1. Charles<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 13 Sep 1771 *Warwick, Mass.*
  - d. ~~26~~ Oct 1824, Shoreham, Vt. *or Warwick Mass.??*
  - m. Molly Watts of *Hartwick, N.Y.*; she died 25 Apr 1817; 10 chn. *dau. Nicholas Watts.*
2. Judith<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 10 May 1772 - *Sutton, Mass.*
  - d. ~~22 Dec 1828~~ - *Potsdam, NY*
  - m. Wm. Pitt Bailey; removed to Potsdam, N.Y. *1815*
3. Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 10 Jan 1775 - *Sutton* *6 Sept 1798 (S.T.R.)*
  - m. Elizabeth Stockwell at Shoreham, Vt; 6 chn.
4. John<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 12 Dec 1777
  - d. Green Bay, Wis. *29 Jan 1801 (S.T.R.)*
  - m. Betsey Williams at Shoreham. Was U.S. soldier.
5. Millicent<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 18 Nov 1779
  - m. Moulton Needham of Whiting, Vt. 5 Feb 1801 - S.T.R.
6. Anna<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 14 Oct 1781
  - d. Pierrepont, N.Y. *see com. nec.*
  - m. Peter Ripley Leonard; he d. Pierrepont, *NY*
7. Clarissa<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 29 Jan 1784
  - d. before 1809, Canton; no chn. *he in Pots. 1803*
  - m. Christopher Willson; he d. Oct 1865 *23 Oct 1803 - S.T.R. (RFC)*
  - He mar. (2) Lucy Rich 1809, dau. Ebenezer Rich. *(RFC)*
  - She died 4 July 1861.
8. Samuel<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 16 June 1785
  - d. 18 Dec 1828, Prescott, Canada
  - m. Polly Bailey 29 Jan 1804 - S.T.R. *(RFC)*
  - Was Lieut. in War of 1812 *under Capt. Bailey*
9. Betsey<sup>5</sup>  
(Elizabeth)
  - b. 27 July 1787 *Potsdam*
  - d. Dec 1877 (age 90) *or Williams, 29 Jan 1804 - S.T.R. (RFC)*
  - m. Ezekial Willson at Shoreham, Vt.
  - m. (2) Guerdon Smith of W. Potsdam 30 July 1825.
10. Lucinda<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 31 July 1789 - S.T.R.
  - d. 31 Dec 1845, *Canton or Potsdam* *Bur Brasher Falls*
  - m. Reuben Willson *(RFC) Dec 1805 - Shoreham*
11. Luretta<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 5 Aug 1791 - S.T.R.
  - m. Benj. Healy of Potsdam; no chn.
12. Ezra<sup>5</sup>
  - b. 13 Nov ~~1793~~ - 1793 - S.T.R.
  - d. 1869, New London, Wis. *Abigail Fisher sep. 60*
  - m. Esther, dau. Elisha<sup>5</sup> Rich of Potsdam; she died 6 Aug 1880, Barnum, Wis.

*See Willson Geneal.*

*PWJ*

Thos. Rich was a leading cit. in  
 Warwick from 1761 until he removed  
 to Shoreham, Vt. in 1787. He was a  
 Minute Man in 1775 & marched in  
 response to the alarm of Apr. 19, 1775  
 to Cambridge. He also served at Lt.

~~He~~ In Mar. 1776 he was one of 5  
 selectmen chosen by the town.

more - "

6 Aug 1880, Barre, Wis.  
 m. Esther, dau. Eliza's Rich of Potsdam; she died  
 d. 1869, New London, Wis.  
 b. 13 Nov 1795-1795-S.T.R.  
 m. Benj. Healy of Potsdam; no obs.  
 b. 2 Aug 1791-S.T.R.  
 m. Reuben Wilson (R.F.C.) Dec 1792-S.T.R.  
 b. 31 Dec 1845, Canton  
 d. 31 July 1789-S.T.R.  
 m. (2) Gordon Salt of W. Potsdam 30 July 1825.  
 m. Ezekiel Wilson at Shoreham, Vt.  
 b. Dec 1877 (age 90)  
 d. 27 July 1787  
 was Lieut. in war of 1812 under Capt. Canby  
 m. Polly Bailey 29 Jan 1804-S.T.R. (R.F.C.)  
 d. 18 Dec 1828, Prescott, Canada  
 b. 16 June 1785

12. Extra  
 11. Loretta  
 10. Luinda  
 9. Betsey  
 (Elizabeth)  
 8. Samuel  
 7. Charles  
 6. Anna  
 5. Millicent  
 4. Peter Ripley Leonard; he d. Pleasant, N.Y. 1881  
 d. 14 Oct 1781  
 more - "

See Wilson Genealogy



NATHANIEL<sup>4</sup> RICH was born 1742 and died 1800. He married (1) in 1766 Phebe Putnam (she born 1745). He married (2) Mrs. Sheldon.

Children of NATHANIEL<sup>4</sup> and PHEBE (PUTNAM) RICH:

- |                           |  |
|---------------------------|--|
| 1. Matilda <sup>5</sup>   | b. 1768; m. Jonathan Wilson 23 May 1791 - S.T.R. |
| 2. Mary <sup>5</sup>      | b. 1770  |
| 3. Elisha <sup>5</sup>    | b. 1772 - Warwick - 4 March                      |
| 4. Nathaniel <sup>5</sup> | b. 1774 - came to Pots. 1816                     |
| 5. Sarah <sup>5</sup>     | b. 1776; m. Wm. Wilson 17 Jan 1793 - S.T.R.      |
| 6. Phebe <sup>5</sup>     | b. 1779  |
| 7. Esau <sup>5</sup>      | b. 1781 ( <del>came to</del> Pots. 1803)         |
| 8. Elizabeth <sup>5</sup> | b. 1783  |
| 9. Learned <sup>5</sup>   | b. 1785 - came to Pots. 1805                     |
| 10. Putnam                | b. ____ - came to Pots. 1816                     |

There is no further record of the second marriage.

11. Nimrod A. 7 Apr 1794 S.T.R. - "son of Nathaniel" -  
 (could be son of Nath. 5) (~~could be Nathaniel~~)  
 4 mar. - Potsdam

ELISHA<sup>5</sup> RICH was born 1772 and died 1845. He married Abigail Fisher in 1796 (she born 1778 and died 1863). *bur. N. Potsdam.*

(RFC) = "Rich Family" clipping  
 S.T.R. = Shoreham Town Record Book  
 on file at office of  
 Town Clerk.

PWT

(Annotations by)

Phyllis W. Johnson  
2830 N. Westwood ST  
Arlington, VA 22213

7/31/1999

1. Nathanial
2. Mary
3. Eliza
4. Nathaniel
5. Sarah
6. Phoebe
7. Susan
8. Elizabeth
9. Leanne
10. Putnam

NATHANIEL RICH was born 1792 and died 1800.  
Phoebe Putnam (she born 1792). He

Children of NATHANIEL and PHOEBE (PUTNAM) RICH:

- b. 1798; m. Jonathan Wilson
- b. 1790
- b. 1772 - married - 4 March
- b. 1774 - came to Put. 1792
- b. 1776; m. Wm. Wilson 17 Jan 1793 - S.T.R.
- b. 1779
- b. 1781 (came to Put. 1792)
- b. 1783
- b. 1785 - came to Put. 1792
- b. — - came to Put. 1792

There is no further record of the second marriage.

11. Nimrod  
b. 1797 1794 S.T.R. - son of Nathaniel  
(could be son of Nathaniel)

ELIZABETH RICH was born 1772 and died 1842. He married Abigail Fisher  
in 1796 (she born 1778 and died 1863). *See M. Johnson.*

(R.F.C.) - "Rich Family" clipping  
S.T.R. - Sharon Town Record Book  
on file at office of  
Town Clerk.

6W7



## **V. VITAL RECORDS**

TmG 324 ✓ 7/20/2003

BPH 10/24/99 Rich

(324)

# VITAL RECORDS

OF

## MENDON

MASSACHUSETTS,

TO THE YEAR 1850.

COMPILED BY THOMAS W. BALDWIN, A.B., S.B., MEMBER  
OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC  
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

F74  
M59M55

BOSTON, MASS.,

1920.



READ, David, s. of Ebenezer and Sarah, Aug. 19, 1709.  
 Deborah, d. of Samuel and Deborah, Jan. 25, 1695-6.  
 Ebenezer, s. of Samuel and Abigail, Aug. 18, 1709.  
 Ebenezer, s. of Ebenezer and Sarah, Feb. 27, 1711.  
 Ebenezer, s. of Ebenezer and Mary, Saturday morning, May 1, 1779.  
 Edward, s. of Thomas J. and Sarah, Aug. 22, 1839.  
 Hannah, d. of Ebenezer and Sarah, Mar. 19, 1713-4.  
 Han[n]ah, d. of Sam[ue]ll and Abigail, June 11, 1724.  
 Hopstill, d. of Samuel and (Deborah, T.C.), Apr. 1, 1698.  
 Ichabod, s. of Ebenezer and Mary, Jan. 21, 1766.  
 John, s. of Ebenezer and Sarah, Aug. 3, 1707.  
 Josiah, s. of Ebenezer and Sarah, Jan. 24, 1722-3.  
 Ledia, d. of Ebenezer and Sarah, May 15, 1706.  
 Mary, d. of Samuel and Deborah, Aug. 11, 1694.  
 Mary, d. of Ebenezer and Sarah, Feb. 4, 1720-1.  
 Mary, d. of Ebenezer and Mary, Sunday morning, July 30, 1769.  
 Mary, d. of Ebenezer and Mary, Monday morning, Dec. 16, 1776.  
 Samuel, Nov. 3, 1669. M.R.  
 Samuel, s. of Samuel and Abigail, June 7, 1707.  
 Samuel Torrey, s. of Ebenezer and Mary, Monday evening, Oct. 17, 1774.  
 Sarah, d. of Samuel and Abigail, Feb. 10, 1716-7.  
 Sarah, d. of Ebenezer and Mary, Thursday, Mar. 4, 1773.  
 Silva, d. of Ebenezer and Mary, Thursday morning, July 18, 1771.  
 Thomas, s. of Samuel and Abigail, Nov. 24, 1715.  
 Walter, s. of Thomas J. and Sarah, July 6, 1841.  
 William L., Mar. 15, 1825. G.R.15.  
**REED** (see Read), Hannah, d. of Ebenezer and Mary, May 15, 1764.  
**REILEY** (see Reilly, Riley), Mary Ann [—], w. of Patrick, June 17, 1825. G.R.21.  
**REILLY** (see Reiley, Riley), Bridget, —, 1816. G.R.21.  
 Cornelius, —, 1839. G.R.22.  
 Ellen Connor [—], w. of Cornelius, —, 1841. G.R.22.  
 John, —, 1830. G.R.21.  
 Margaret, —, 1830. G.R.21.  
 Mary A. [—], w. of James, —, 1834. G.R.21.  
 Mary Davis [—], w. of Owen, —, 1838. G.R.21.

**REMINGTON**, Ann Cornell, d. of John and Hannah S., Feb. 20, 1817.  
 Eunice Shove, d. of John and Hannah S., Oct. 15, 1823.  
 Gershom, s. of John and Hannah S., Mar. 29, 1822.  
 Hannah Southwick, d. of John and Hannah S., July 25, 1830.  
 John, s. of John and Hannah S., Feb. 25, 1832.  
 Mary Catharine, d. of John and Hannah S., Aug. 24, 1825.  
 Ruth Elizabeth, d. of John and Hannah S., Nov. 13, 1819.  
 Sarah Jane, d. of John and Hannah S., July 6, 1828.  
 William, s. of John and Hannah S., Oct. 14, 1815.  
**REYNOLDS**, Bridget [—], w. of Hugh J., —, 1845. G.R.22.  
 Hugh J., —, 1844. G.R.22.  
 William, —, 1808. G.R.21.  
**RHOADS**, Joanna, d. of John and Atheldred, Nov. 25, 1733.  
**RICE**, Byron, s. of Dexter B. and Patience, Aug. 27, 1837.  
 Leonard Byron, s. of Leonard and Sophia, Jan. 16, 1828.  
 Lydia, d. of Asel and Mary, Apr. 29, 1762.  
 Sophia Houghton, d. of Leonard and Sophia, in Natick, July 21, 1821.  
**RICH**, Abigail, d. of Samuel and Hannah, Apr. 6, 1714. ✓  
 Amelia C. Greenman [—], w. of John C., in Fairfield, N. Y., Jan. 22, 1833. G.R.16.  
 Elisha, s. of Samuel and Elizabeth, Feb. 23, 1717-8. ✓  
 Eunice, d. of Sam[ue]ll and Hannah, Mar. 22, 1715-6. ✓  
 Hannah, d. of Samuel and Han[n]ah, July 17, 1708. ✓  
 John C., in Troy, N. H., Mar. 22, 1819. G.R.16.  
 Samuel, s. of Samuel and Hannah, July 10, 1712. ✓  
 Sarah, d. of Samuel and Hannah, Apr. 3, 1710. ✓  
**RICHARDS**, Charles F., —, 1845. G.R.16.  
**RICHARDSON** (see Richonson), Albert S., s. of Allen and Abigail, in Smithfield, R. I., Feb. 18, 1832.  
 Asenath T., d. of Allen and Abigail, May 5, 1825.  
 Fanny J., d. of Allen and Abigail, Nov. 29, 1827.  
 Isaac A., s. of Allen and Abigail, in Smithfield, R. I., Nov. 26, 1820.  
 Jerome Jackson Augustus, s. of Jackson and Sarah, Nov. 6, 1830.  
 Nancy, d. of Allen and Abigail, in Uxbridge, Apr. 13, 1818.

✓ 7/20/2003

**RICH** (see Ritch), Thomas of Brookfield, and Huldah Sanford, Aug. 18, 1742.\*

**RICHARDSON**, Abigail of Medway, and Caleb Boynton, May 24, 1768.

Allen (of Cumberland, int.) and Abigail Boyden, Nov. 25, 1813.  
Emeline and Daniel Humes, Mar. 28, 1841.

Polly of Attleboro, and Thomas Williams, int. Sept. 23, 1815.

Salley and Daniel Rawson, both of Milford, Feb. 7, 1815.\*

Sarah (of Upton, int.) and William Herren, Jan. 21, 1810.

Silas and Silence Daniels, Nov. 14, 1771.

**RICHMOND**, Esther A. and Marshall Peirce, int. Dec. 13, 1835.

Phebe E. of Burrillville, R. I., and Russel Handy of Bristol, Apr. 4, 1843.\*

**RIDDLE**, Prudence of Douglas, and Jacob Switzer, transient person, int. Nov. 7, 1806.

**RIDER**, Hannah of Hopkinton, and Samuel Albee, int. Aug. 13, 17[torn].

Hannah of Holliston, and Ephraim Chapin, int. May 13, 1768.

**RIGHT**, Margret and Joshua Gilson of Bellingham, int. Mar. 31, 1783.

**RISE** (see Rice), Mary of Reading, and John Emerson, in Reading, Nov. 23, 1721.\*

**RIST**, Anna and Josiah Taft Jr., both of Uxbridge, Oct. 30, 1791. C.R.I.\*

Joseph and Alice Marsh, both of Uxbridge, Apr. 21, 1791. C.R.I.\*

Susannah and Sam[ue]ll Adams, both of Uxbridge, Mar. 3, 1791. C.R.I.\*

**RITCH** (see Rich), Thomas of New Bedford, and Sarah S. Shearman, int. Aug. 27, 1843.

**RIXFORD**, William of Medway, and Hannah Thayer, Nov. 13, 1751.\*

**ROBBINS**, Charlotte H. (of Cincinnatus, N. Y., int.) and Henry Mellen Jr., June 5, 1836.

Eliza of Upton, and Adam Wheelock, int. Sept. 1, 1810.

Horace B. of Thompson, Conn., and Chloe (Chloe R., int.) Benson, Sept. 9, 1827.

\* Intention not recorded.

**ROBBINSON** (see Robinson), John and Mary (Susanna, int.) Jones, Mar. 11, 1773.

**ROBINSON** (see Robinson), Elisabeth and Aaron Merrifield of Holliston, Apr. 17, 1766.

Ichabod and Ruth Merriam, June 20, 1739.\*

Ichabod and Abigail Smith of Weston, Oct. 6, 1768.

John G. and Adeline Thayer, int. May 29, 1841.

Lydia of Milford, and Rev. Elisha Fisk of Wrentham; Aug. 19, 1800.\*

Marion Bradfoot and Jesse Ware Penniman, Aug. 16, 1836.

Nancy of Northbridge, and Solomon E. Golden of Grafton, June 1, 1843.\*

Sarah and Ens. Samuel Thayer, Aug. 30, 1759.

Sarah and Elijah Thayer, Oct. 6, 1768.

**ROCKIT**, Johannah and Nicolus Cook, Nov. 4, 1684.\*

**ROCKWOOD**, Anna of Hopkinton, and Josiah Adams, int. Nov. 24, 1791.

Deborah and Benjamin Farrah, Sept. 25, 1753.\*

Deborah, wid., and Amos Gates of Stow, Dec. 10, 1754.\*

Eliza C., d. of Simon, a. 21 y., and Charles E. Rawson of Medway, s. of Simon, a. 19 y., Sept. 26, 1844.\*

Johannah and Eliphelet Holbrook, Nov. 7, 1716.\*

John and Deborah Thayer of Dedham, Dec. 19, 1716.\*

John and Deborah Thayer, Mar. 21, 1750.\*

John and Elisabeth Daniels, Mar. 18, 1751.\*

Joseph and Elizabeth Turner, Nov. 28, 1717 (Nov. 28, 1716 dup.).\*

Levi of Bellingham, and Deborah Lasell, int. Jan. 27, 1774.

Lydia of Holliston, and Nathanael Sanders, Dec. 9, 1779.

Marrgaritt and Edward Gay of Wrentham, Apr. 17, 1751.\*

Mary and Samuel Wheaton, Feb. 24, 1717-8.\*

Rebaccab and Daniel Briges, s. of Elisabeth, June 7, 1744.\*

Rebeckah and Daniel Hill, int. Apr. —, 1744.

Reuben of Bellingham, and Polly Albee, int. Apr. 26, 1813.

Richard and Sarah Thayer, Feb. 12, 1729-30.\*

Rubin and Lydia Green, Sept. 11, 1754.\*

Ruth of Somers, and Edward Wood, int. Oct. 5, 1765. Oct. 10, 1765, banns forbidden by Rachel Rawson.

Samuel and Elizabeth Wood, Apr. 9, 1722.\*

Sarah and Ezra Thompson, May 30, 1754.\*

Susan of Bellingham, and Emanuel N. Paine, in Dedham, Mar. 6, 1838.

\* Intention not recorded.



RAWSON, Orson, s. of Edward, Nov. —, 1774, a. 3 y. 10 mo. G.R.I.  
 Pearn, s. of William and Sarah, Mar. 23, 1726, a. 12 y. 5 mo. G.R.I.  
 Pern, d. of Capt. William and Sarah, Apr. 19, 1741. (a. 13 y. 3 mo. 19 d. G.R.I.)  
 Sarah, w. of Edward, Oct. 19, 1814. (Oct. 14, 1814, a. 72 y. G.R.I.)  
 Silence, d. of Nathanael and Elizabeth, Mar. 17, 1779, a. 22 h. G.R.I.  
 Simon, s. of Simon, Sept. 19, 1829.  
 Simon, widr., s. of Edward and Sarah, Aug. 8, 1847, a. 67 y. 1 mo. 13 d. Consumption.  
 Susanna, wid. of Rev. Grindall, d. of Rev. John Wilson, 1st minister of Medfield, July 8, 1748, in her 84th y. G.R.I.  
 Thankfull, w. of Levi, Apr. 9, 1806. (a. 59 y. G.R.I.)  
 Thomas, Oct. —, 1761, a. 6 y. 8 mo. G.R.I.  
 Warren, s. of Lewis and Thankfull, June 15, 1848, a. 70 y. 6 mo. Md. Jaundice.  
 Wilson, Dec. 1, 1726.  
**RAY**, Lucius, Feb. 13, 1819.  
 Mary B., Sept. 23, 1819.  
**RAZEY**, Palatiah, s. of Joseph and Mary, May 10, 1758.  
**READ**, ———, Jan. 1, 1701, a. 60 y. G.R.I.  
 ———, wid. of Benjamin, Mar. 16, 1824.  
 Abigal, d. of Samuel and Abigal, June 12, 1706.  
 Abigal, d. of Samuel and Abigal, Feb. 10, 1710.  
 Abigal, d. of Samuel and Abigal, July 16, 1721.  
 Ahab, July 16, 1840, in his 60th y. G.R.16.  
 Benjamin Esq., June 18, 1806.  
 Deborah, Apr. 9, 1702, a. 26 y. G.R.I.  
 Ebenezer, s. of Samuel and Abigal, Nov. 11, 1709.  
 Edward, s. of Thomas J. and Sarah, Dec. 21, 1839.  
 Hannah, w. of Samuel Sr., Jan. 24, 1716-7.  
 Han[n]ah, d. of Sam[ue]ll and Abigail, Sept. 15, 1724.  
 Hiram N., s. of Elder Ahab and Ruth, Aug. 15, 1827, in his 22d y. G.R.16.  
 Hopstill, w. of Samuel, Jan. 12, 1705-6.  
 James M., s. of Elder Ahab and Ruth, Sept. 15, 1826, a. 11 mo. 23 d. G.R.16.  
 Ledia, d. of Ebenezer and Sarah, July 2, 1706.  
 Mary, d. of Ebenezer and Mary, May 20, 1770.

READ, Polly, Miss, Feb. 19, 1830.  
 Ruth, w. of Ahab, Mar. 23, 1838, in her 56th y.  
 Samuel, Elder, Jan. 12, 1717, in his 72d y. G.R.I. *B1646*  
 Samuel, Feb. 14, 1724-5. (In his 56th y. G.R.I.) *1668*  
 Thomas, Feb. 7, 1740-1. (Feb. 7, 1739 dup.) (In his 24th y. G.R.I.)  
**REDDING**, Elizabeth, d. of Schyler and Betsey, b. in Milford, Feb. 23, 1845, a. 22 y. Consumption.  
**REDDY**, Patrick, Jan. 12, 1848, a. 74 y. Native of county Carlow, Ire. G.R.21.  
**REILLY** (see Reily), Ann, w. of Philip, Apr. 12, 1848, a. 50 y. G.R.21.  
 Owen, Apr. 23, 1847, a. 36 y. Native of parish of Foyran, County West Meath, Ire. G.R.21.  
**REILY** (see Reilly), Catharine, d. of Michael and Julia, May 2, 1849, a. 21 y. Native of parish of Tullycarbet, County Monaghan, Ire. G.R.21.  
**REMINGTON** (see Remmington), ———, w. of Tideman, Aug. 16, 1838.  
 Charles, s. of William (and Emily, G.R.16), Aug. 19, 1840. (a. 2 mo. 4 d. G.R.16.)  
 Leander, s. of William and Emily, May 28, 1845, a. 1 y. 17 d. G.R.16.  
 Tideman, ———, 1842, a. 83 y. Old age. Pensioner.  
**REMMINGTON** (see Remington), Bennedict, Dec. 10, 1819.  
**RHODES**, Sarah, wid. of Zebulon, June 14, 1815, in her 59th y. G.R.19.  
**RICE**, Leonard Byron, s. of Leonard and Sophia, July 17, 1828.  
**RICH**, Hannah, w. of Samuel, Mar. 30, 1716. ✓  
**RICHARDSON**, Albert S., s. of Allen and Abigail, in Sutton, Aug. 8, 1832.  
 Allen, in Sutton, Apr. 29, 1835.  
**ROBBINS**, Ann M. (Ann Maria, G.R.19), d. of Horace B. (and Chloe, G.R.19), Feb. 22, 1840. (a. 9 y. 8 mo. 16 d. G.R.19.)  
 Chloe Ann, w. of Horace B., Mar. 28, 1844. Consumption. (a. 39 y. G.R.19.)  
 Henry Davis, s. of Horace B. and Chloe Ann, Nov. 8, 1834.

✓ 7/20/2003

RICH Family, c:\data\src\00174.src, 03/01/1998

Systematic History Fund, Vital Records of Sutton, Massachusetts  
(Worcester, Massachusetts: Franklin P. Rice, 1907).  
Buffalo Public Library, 02/28/98.

Sutton Births, Rich, p. 144 - 145.

Sutton Marriages, Rich, p. 340 - 341.

Sutton Deaths, Rich, p. 456.

TMG 212 ✓ 7/20/2003



TMG 212

Rich

Systematic History Fund.

VITAL RECORDS

OF

SUTTON,

MASSACHUSETTS,

To the end of the year 1849.



WORCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS:  
PUBLISHED BY FRANKLIN P. RICE,  
Trustee of the Fund.

1907.

Source 212

BPL 2/28/98

RICE, Noah, s. Asiel and Mary, Feb. 24, 1770.  
 Oliver, s. Daniel and Anna, Sept. 29, 1793.  
 Otis Packard, inf. s. Hosea and Sophronia, bap. Oct. 9, 1846.  
 C.R.  
 Ruth, d. Stephen and Mary, May 10, 1774.  
 Ruthe, d. Phineas and Hannah, Feb. 24, 1758.  
 Sally, d. Daniel and Anna, Feb. 27, 1786.  
 Sally Drury, d. Alexander and Lotte, Jan. 5, 1817.  
 Stephen, s. Peres and Lydia, June 20, 1749.  
 Stephen, s. Stephen and Mary, Sept. 27, 1772.  
 Willard, s. Noah and Hannah, Nov. 23, 1805.  
 William Barton, young s. Hosea and Sophronia, bap. Sept. 23, 1832. C.R.  
 —, d. Charles I. and Miranda, Dec. 10, 1849.

**RICH**, Amos, s. Samuel and Elisabeth, Sept. 4, 1757. ✓  
 Arthur, s. Jonathan and Mehetabel, Oct. 13, 1777. ✓  
 Barnabas, s. Jonathan and Mehetabel, Oct. 31, 1787. ✓  
 Benjamin, s. Samuel and Elisabeth, July 20, 1737. ✓  
 Caleb, s. Elisha and Mary, Aug. 1, 1750. ✓  
 ✓ Charles, s. Elisha and Mary, April 21, 1744. ✓  
 David, s. Samuel and Elisabeth, March 4, 1744. ✓  
 ✓ Ebenezer, s. Elisha and Mary, Nov. 18, 1751. ✓  
 Ebenezer, s. Ebenezer and Issable, June 17, 1786. ✓  
 Elijah, s. Samuel Jr. and Ruth, April 4, 1764. ✓  
 Elisabeth, d. Samuel and Elisabeth, July 29, 1741. ✓  
 ✓ Elisabeth, d. Elisha and Mary, Oct. 8, 1748. ✓  
 Elisabeth, d. Samuel Jr. and Ruth, Jan. 23, 1772. ✓  
 Elisabeth, d. Ebenezer and Mehitabel, Feb. 21, 1783. ✓  
 ✓ Elisha, s. Elisha and Mary, April 7, 1740. ✓  
 Elisha, s. Ebenezer and Issable, Dec. 22, 1788. ✓  
 Georg, s. Stephen and Rebeckah, Dec. 1, 1785. ✓  
 George, s. John and Rhoda, July 10, 1805.  
 George W., s. George and Sarah, Sept. 3, 1848.  
 Hannah, d. Samuel and Elisabeth, April 16, 1738. ✓  
 ✓ Hannah, d. Elisha and Mary, Sept. 1, 1753. ✓  
 Israel [Isreal in dup.], s. Israel and Sarah, Aug. 20, 1748. ✓  
 ✓ Jacob, s. Elisha and Mary, July 15, 1747. ✓  
 Jacob, s. Ebenezer and Issable, Sept. 11, 1787. ✓  
 John, s. John and Rhoda, April 5, 1803.  
 John, s. John and Rachael, Oct. 2, 1829. C.S.  
 John Stockwell, s. George and Sarah E., May 17, 1844.  
 Jonathan, s. Samuel and Elisabeth, July 20, 1747. ✓  
 Jonathan, s. Jonathan and Mehetabel, Nov. 19, 1782. ✓  
 ✓ Joseph, s. Elisha and Mary, March 1, 1759. ✓

✓ Rich, Judith, d. Elisha and Mary, Nov. 8, 1757. ✓  
 Lucey, d. Isreal and Sarah, April 7, 1745. ✓  
 Lucy, d. Ebenezer and Mehitabel, Jan. 1, 1781. ✓  
 Lucy, d. John and Rhoda, Sept. 3, 1811.  
 Maria Azubah, d. George and Sarah, July 11, 1841.  
 Martha Ann, d. George and Sarah, Jan. 14, 1847.  
 ✓ Mary, d. Elisha and Mary, May 11, 1746. ✓  
 Mary, d. John Jr. and Rachel, Aug. 18, 1825.  
 Mehitabel, d. Ebenezer and Mehitabel, Dec. 6, 1778. ✓  
 Molly, d. Ebenezer and Mehitabel, Feb. 28, 1777. ✓  
 ✓ Nathaniel, s. Elisha and Mary, March 20, 1742. ✓  
 Paul, s. Jonathan and Mehetabel, Aug. 16, 1785. ✓  
 Phebe, d. Stephen and Rebeckah, June 5, 1790. ✓  
 Phebe, d. John and Rhoda, Aug. 13, 1808.  
 Reuben, s. Samuel and Elisabeth, May 10, 1752. ✓  
 Reuben, s. Jonathan and Mehetabel, April 26, 1775. ✓  
 Rhoda Ann, d. George and Sarah, Sept. 18, 1838.  
 Ruth, d. Samuel Jr. and Ruth, July 31, 1766. ✓  
 Ruth, d. John Jr. and Rachel, Jan. 30, 1828.  
 Samuel, s. Samuel and Elisabeth, July 30, 1735. ✓  
 Samuel, s. Samuel Jr. and Ruth, Feb. 26, 1769. ✓  
 Sarah, d. Samuel and Elisabeth, April 3, 1743. ✓  
 Sarah, d. Israel and Sarah, Oct. 3, 1746. ✓  
 ✓ Sarah, d. Elisha and Mary, July 31, 1755. ✓  
 Sarah Jane, d. George and Sarah, Sept. 2, 1839.  
 Simeon, s. Jonathan and Mehetabel, March 6, 1780. ✓  
 Stephen, s. Samuel Jr. and Ruth, Jan. 3, 1762. ✓  
 ✓ Thomas, s. Elisha and Mary, Oct. 29, 1738. ✓

**RICHARDSON**, Abijah, s. Ralph and Sarah, Aug. 13, 1771.  
 Abner, s. Benjamin and Martha, April 22, 1804.  
 Amasa, s. Jonathan and Persis, Aug. 14, 1793.  
 Benjamin, s. Jeremiah and Abigail, July 28, 1760.  
 Benjamin Franklin, s. Jeremiah and Eliza, May 3, 1826.  
 Catherine, d. Benjamin and Martha, July 1, 1806.  
 Charles, s. Charles and Mary, Sept. 1, 1745.  
 Ebenezer, s. Benjamin and Martha, March 7, 1787.  
 Edward, s. Benjamin and Martha, Sept. 3, 1785.  
 Eli, s. Amasa and Lydia, Dec. 24, 1791.  
 Eliab, s. Jonathan and Persis, July 1, 1795.  
 James, s. Gardner and Lucy, May 1, 1793.  
 Jeremiah, s. Jeremiah and Abigail, Feb. 10, 1766.  
 Jeremiah, s. Benjamin and Martha, Sept. 20, 1797.  
 John, s. Ralph and Sarah, April 18, 1766.  
 Jonathan, s. Ralph and Sarah, July 22, 1768.

✓ 7/20/2003



RICE, Silas of Worcester and Mary Harbach of Cooperstown, N.Y., May 19, 1800.\*

Stephen and Ruth Stone, May 12, 1768.\*

Stephen and Mary Batcheller, Sept. 18, 1771.

Thomas of Worcester and Mary Hall, June 6, 1726.\*

Willard and Alma F. Watson [of Grafton in int.], Jan. 31, 1833.

William [Joseph in c.r.] Warren and Ruth Sibley, July 15, 1803.\*

RICH, Abigail and David Carpenter of Charlton, Oct. 16, 1831.

Abigail and William Davidson, April 17, 1744. In Oxford.\*

Abigail and Abner Gleason, both of Oxford, Jan. 18, 1770.\*

Amos and Patty Pratt of Oxford, Nov. 18, 1789. In Oxford.

Arthur of Ward and Ruby Titus, March 25, 1801.\*

Benjamin and Rebecca Dagget, July 15, 1762.\*

Bethiah and Comfort Streater, both of Oxford, June 24, 1762.\*

Charles and Nancy Putnam, April 9, 1809.

[Capt. in int.] David of Charlton and [Mrs. in int.] Hannah Hatheway, Sept. 28, 1789.

Deanthia P. and David Walker of Douglas, int. Dec. 10, 1818.

Ebenezer and Isabel Holton of Charlton, int. June 21, 1785.

Ebenezer and Olive Davis of Oxford, int. Dec. 25, 1812.

Elijah and Abigail Hicks, Dec. 20, 1792.

Elijah Jr. and Prudy Carpenter, June 29, 1823.

Elisabeth and Moses Sibley, April 19, 1770.\*

Elisha and Mary Davis of Oxford, Dec. 21, 1737. In Oxford.\*

Elizabeth and Stephen Bullin, Sept. 3, 1767. In Oxford.\*

Elizabeth and Abraham Chase, Oct. 5, 1796. In Douglas.

Fanny of Oxford and Simon Carpenter, Oct. 30, 1814.

Mrs. Fanny and Saville Metcalf of Burrilville, R.I., March 5, 1827.

George and Sarah Stockwell, Jan. 18, 1838.

Hannah and Richard Kidder, Dec. 24, 1728. In Oxford.\*

Hannah and Elijah Davis of Oxford, Oct. 29, 1772.

Hannah and Samuel Davidson of Douglas, April 22, 1777. In Douglas.

Hitty and Abraham Dannel, April 18, 1797.

Jacob of Charlton and Ruth Rich, April 13, 1791. In Oxford.

John and Rhoda Hunt, April 28, 1801.\*

John Jr. and Rachel Putnam, May 24, 1825.

Jonathan and Mehetabel Dagget, July 7, 1774.

Jonathan of Charlton and Fanny Knap, Oct. 22, 1815.

Judith and Daneil Harwood Jr., — 21, 1783. [Int. Jan. 4, 1783.]

Lucy and Absalom Stockwell, Aug. 18, 1760.\*

\* Intention not recorded.

RICH, Lucy and Stephen Marsh Jr., Jan. 18, 1838.

Mrs. Martha and Adams Perry of Oxford, Nov. 2, 1830.

Martha P. [T. in c.r.] and George C. Earle of New Braintree, Nov. 28, 1821.\*

Mary and Thomas Holmon, Dec. 27, 1757.\*

Mary and Samuel Davis Jr. of Oxford, Aug. 17, 1767. In Oxford.\*

Mary B. and John H. Stetson of Woodstock, Ct., April 12, 1843.

Nathaniel of Royalston and Phebe Putnam, Sept. 25, 1766. In Oxford.\*

Phebe and Peter Harwood, Aug. 1, 1786.

Phebe and Warren Humes of Douglas, int. Sept. 27, 1832.

Ruth and Jacob Rich of Charlton, April 13, 1791. In Oxford.

Sally and Simeon Holman of Ward, int. March 5, 1812.

Samuel [2d in int.] and Nancy Stockwell, Jan. 26, 1831.

Samuel Jr. and Ruth Putnam, March 18, 1761.\*

Ensign Samuel and Sarah Hutchinson, Oct. 19, 1813.

Sarah and Benjamin Fitts, Oct. 31, 1749.\*

Stephen and Rebeckah Carriel, Nov. 18, 1784.

Thomas of Charlton and Prudence Woodbury, Feb. 15, 1803.

RICHARDS, Hannah and William Foster of Oxford, Dec. 3, 1764.\*

Rev. Samuel and Maria Tolman of Dorchester, int. May 12, 1842.

RICHARDSON (see Richerdson), Abijah and Susanna Chard of Rutland, Sept. 16, 1794. In Rutland.

Abner of Grafton and Sibille Knapp, int. March 13, 1828.

Benjamin and Martha Forbush of Westborough, Oct. 14, 1784. In Westborough.

Catherine F. and Eli Davis, int. May 21, 1829.

Charles Jr. and Susanna Taylor, March 28, 1776.

Chloe and Ebenezer Carpenter of Northbridge, Oct. 3, 1816.

Dan and Hannah Lamb, Oct. 26, 1820.

Ebenezer and Nancy Gould, March 3, 1811.

Edward of Bethel, Me., and Charlotte Ellis, Sept. 27, 1812.

Fanny of Smithfield, R.I., and Jesse Jackson, int. Aug. 11, 1825.

Gardner and Lucy Parker, Jan. 13, 1793.

George of Boston and Susan Farrer, Feb. 2, 1840.\*

Hannah and James White, int. Sept. 11, 1808.

Israel of Woburn and Elisabeth Hutchinson, Aug. 13, 1762.\*

James of Leicester and Elisabeth Chase, Nov. 7, 1751.\*

Jeremiah and Abigail Gowing, March 23, 1758.\*

Jeremiah and Eliza Tower, Feb. 13, 1823.

\* Intention not recorded.

✓ 7/20/2003

✓ 7/20/2003



- RICH**, Abigail, w. Elijah, Jan. 11, 1844, a. 74. G.S.18.  
 ✓ Amos, Nov. 3, 1823, a. 68. G.S.18.  
 ✓ Amos, s. Amos and Patty, March 15, 1827. G.S.18.  
 Capt. Ebenezer, Jan. 24, 1811.  
 Elijah, Nov. 14, 1829, a. 66. G.S.18.  
 Mrs. Elisabeth, March 20, 1805, in her 92d year.  
 Hannah, d. John and Rhoda, Feb. 6, 1815, a. 13 m. G.S.18.  
 John, s. John and Rachael, Oct. 2, 1829. G.S.18.  
 Maria A., d. George and Sarah E., May 30, 1845, a. 3 y. 10 m. 19 d. G.S.18.  
 Mary Azubah, d. George and Sarah, May 30, 1845, a. 3 y. 10 m. 19 d. Canker rash.  
 Mary A., d. Thomas and Prudence, July 19, 1845, a. 2 y. 4 m. G.S.18.  
 ✓ Patty, w. Amos, March 15, 1841, a. 74. G.S.18.  
 Rhoda, w. John, April 12, 1832, a. 57.  
 Rhoda, w. John, April 11, 1832, a. 55 y. 5 m. G.S.18. [Probably same as above.]  
 Rhoda Ann, d. George and Sarah [E., G.S.], June 2, 1845. [a. 18 m. 14 d., G.S.] Canker rash.  
 Ruth, w. Ensign Samuel, Dec. 28, 1811. [a. 69, G.S.]  
 Samuel, Oct. 22, 1832, a. 97.  
 Samuel (married), s. Elijah and Abigail, Jan. 26 [25, G.S.], 1849, a. 48 y. 1 m. 10 d. [49 y., G.S.] Consumption. Born in Oxford.  
 Sarah, wid. Samuel, June 9, 1834. [a. 82, G.S.]  
 Wid. Sarah (formerly Sarah Hutchinson), June 9, 1834.  
 Thomas Franklin, s. Thomas and Prudence, March 4, 1836, a. 3 w. G.S.18.  
**RICHARDSON**, Abner, s. Benjamin, April 4 [2 in C.R.], 1840, a. 36.  
 Benjamin F., s. Jeremiah and Eliza, Nov. 8, 1845 [1844?], a. 18 y. 6 m. 5 d. Canker rash.  
 Dan, June 28, 1840. [a. 47, G.S.] In Grafton. C.R.  
 Edward, s. Gershom and Abigail, March 18, 1771. C.R.2.  
 Elizabeth, w. James, July —, 1761, in 25th year. G.S.  
 Jeremiah, s. Thomas and Elizabeth, of Newton, April 30, 1839, a. 21.  
 Jeremiah (married), s. Benjamin and Martha, April 1, 1845, a. 46 y. 6 m. 12 d. Consumption. Born in Millbury.  
 Lucretia, d. Charles and Mary, March 17, 1747-8.  
 Martha, w. Benjamin, Sept. 22, 1824.  
 Mary, d. Charles and Mary, Jan. 17, 1743.

✓ 7/20/2003

- RIDLE**, ———, ch. Henry, Aug. 18, 1778, a. about 2. Canker. C.R.  
 ———, another ch. John Henry, Aug. 22, 1778, a. nearly 5. Canker. C.R.  
**RISING**, Patience, w. Eli, Sept. 26, 1805 [1806, G.S.], in her 22d year.  
**ROBBINS**, Kezia, wid. Benjamin, Sept. 9, 1846, a. 84 y. 9 m. Old age.  
 Meribah, w. Ebenezer, Aug. 12, 1838, a. 82. G.S.18.  
 William, Jan. 5, 1824, a. 32 y. 9 m. G.S.18.  
 William Peirce, s. William and Vina, June 27, 1819.  
**ROBERTS**, Amasa, June 30, 1842, a. 70. G.S.11.  
 Augustus, Sept. 9, 1831, a. 32. G.S.11.  
 Hannah, w. Amasa, April 22, 1822, a. 44. G.S.11.  
**ROBINS**, Ebenezer, Jan. 31, 1848, a. 67. G.S.18.  
 Lucy, w. Ebenezer (d. Capt. John and Huldah Howard), Jan. 1, 1830, a. 43. G.S.18.  
**ROCKFELLER**, Avery M., s. Miles A. and Louisa, Aug. 11, 1848, a. 3 y. 4 m. 8 d. G.S.14.  
**ROPER**, Daniel Jr., Jan. 2, 1765.  
 Mary, d. Daniel and Sarah, Dec. 22, 1767.  
**ROSEBROOKS**, Alfred T., s. Walter L. and Betsey, — —, 1843. G.S.18.  
 Beulah Freeman, w. Walter L., — —, 1835, a. 23. G.S.18.  
**RUSSEL**, Darius, Aug. 24, 1843, a. 77. [76 y. 7 m. 30 d., G.S.]  
**SADLER**, Polly, w. Benjamin of Upton (d. Nathaniel and Nabbey Stockwell), April 11, 1790, in her 22d year.  
**SANDERS**, Hopstill, w. Joseph, April 21, 1779.  
**SARVEY** (see different spellings below), Anna, Oct. 16, 1803.  
 Elizabeth, wid. William, Feb. 4, 1847, a. 93. Old age.  
 John, s. Eli and Mary, Oct. 29, 1813.  
**SAVERY**, Jacob, March 23, 1826.  
**SEARLES**, Abigail, w. George, May 24, 1826, a. 26. G.S.16.  
 George, s. George and Abigail, April 11, 1821, a. 6 h. G.S.16.



RICH

05/07/94 00177.SRC

Wenham, Massachusetts, Vital Records.

10/24/99  
~~redacted~~

TMG 323 ✓ 7/20/2003

TMG 323

Source 323

Rich

# VITAL RECORDS

OF

## W E N H A M

MASSACHUSETTS

F74

W4W4

TO THE END OF THE YEAR 1849



PUBLISHED BY  
THE ESSEX INSTITUTE  
SALEM, MASS.

1904

Rich marriages - none  
Rich deaths - none



PORTER, Nathaniel, s. Nathaniel and Mary, Dec. 11, 1793.  
 Paul, s. Isaac and Mary, Apr. 21, 1776.  
 Rebecca Dodge, d. Isaac, 2d and Clarissa, Mar. 12, 1826.  
 Ruth, d. John and Elisabeth, Oct. 28, 1719.  
 Ruth, d. Jonathon and Lydia, Jan. 5, 1730-31.  
 Ruth, d. Daniel and Eunes, Feb. 19, 1745.  
 Samuel, Sergt., Feb. 17, 1681.  
 Samuel, s. Samuel, jr. and Anna, Jan. 15, 1738-9.  
 Samuel, s. John and Mary, bp. Feb. 22, 1746-7. C. R.  
 Samuel, s. Paul and Nancy, Apr. 29, 1811.  
 Samuel, s. Paul and Nancy, May 8, 1816.  
 Samuell, s. Samuell and Sarah, Nov. 14, 1711.  
 Sarah, d. John and Lidia, Jan. 6, 1705-6.  
 Sarah, d. Samuel, jr. and Anna, Jan. 2, 1742-3.  
 Sarah, d. Ebenezer and Hannah, May 27, 1743.  
 Sarah, d. Samuel, jr. and Anna, bp. Nov. 3, 1754. C. R.  
 Sarah Ann, d. Willard and Lucy, Aug. 10, 1810.  
 Sophronia, d. Paul and Nancy, July 17, 1806.  
 Tyler, s. Jonathan and Lidia, Nov. 23, 1735.  
 Tyler, s. Tyler and Dorcas, Aug. 31, 1764.  
 Tyler, s. Jonathan and Martha, Sept. 4, 1802.  
 Willard, s. Willard and Lucy, Aug. 7, 1808.  
 William, s. Paul and Nancy, Dec. 24, 1808.  
 William E[dwin. C. R.], s. William and Caroline P., June 8, 1832.  
 William Fairfield, s. Jonathan and Martha, Apr. 18, 1806.

POTTER, Charles, s. Nathanael and Elisabeth, bp. Oct. 7, 1810.  
 C. R.  
 Dudley, s. Benja[min] and Anna, Dec. 26, 1802.  
 Elisabeth, d. Nathanael and Elisabeth, bp. Oct. 7, 1810. C. R.  
 Elisabeth, d. Henry, cordwainer, and Anna, Aug. 5, 1844.  
 William Kinsman, s. Benjam[in] and Anna, May 9, 1800.

POUSLAND, Mary, d. Peter and Polly, Apr. 15, 1805.

POWELL, Thomas, s. John, Mar. 22, 1666. CT. R.

POWLINGS, John, s. John, Oct. 6, 1657. CT. R.

PRESTON, Elizabeth Davis, d. Nathan and Hannah, May 26, 1810.  
 Elizabeth Davis, d. Nathan and Hannah, May 20, 1815.  
 Tamma Kilham, d. Nathan and Hannah, Aug. 28, 1818.  
 William Henry, s. Nathan and Hannah, July 4, 1821.

PRINCE, Sarah, d. John and Sarah, bp. at Beverly, Sept. 7, 1729.  
 C. R.

PULSEFER, Martha, d. David and Mary, bp. Nov. 29, 1724. C. R.  
 PUTNAM, Almira Farilla, d. Benj[amin] C., merchant, at Danvers, Feb. 6, 1844.  
 Francis Austin, s. Benjamin, merchant, and A., Mar. 26, 1846.  
 Maria P[helps. C. R.], d. W[illia]m R. and Mary P., Apr. 5, 1843.

QUARLES, —, s. Samuel, Oct. 5, 1767.

RAYMENT, John, s. Jona[than], jr., bp. at Beverly, Sept. 5, 1731.  
 C. R.

Ruth, d. Barnabas, bp. at Beverly Precinct, July 3, 1726. C. R.

REA, William, s. wid. Sarah, bp. Jan. 26, 1772. C. R.

READINGTON (see also Reddington), John, s. Adam and Hannah, Feb. 27, 1793.  
 John [r. dup.], s. Adam and Hannah, May 11, 1798.

REDDING, Sally, d. Adam, bp. May 3, 1807. C. R.

REDDINGTON (see also Readington), Anna Muge, d. Adam and Sally, Aug. 23, 1803.

Esther, d. Adam, bp. May 19, 1811. C. R.  
 Hannah [Dodge. C. R.], d. Adam and Sally, Dec. 19, 1802.  
 Jacob, s. Adam and Sally, May 19, 1805.  
 Mary, d. Adam, bp. May 14, 1809. C. R.

REX (see also Rix), Ester, d. Theophilos and Elizabeth, Nov. 13, 1705.

RICH (see also Ritch), Abigail, d. Nicholas, Oct. 2, 1687. CT. R. ✓

RICHARD (see also Richards), Alfred Putman, s. Jabez and Mary Ann, bp. July 1, 1832. C. R.  
 Frederick, s. Jabez and Mary Ann, bp. July 1, 1832. C. R.  
 James Russell, s. Jabez and Mary Ann, bp. July 1, 1832. C. R.

RICHARDS (see also Richard), Alfred Frederick, s. Jabez and Mary Ann, bp. Nov. —, 1835. C. R.  
 Charls, s. Charls and Jeane, Apr. 27, 1735.  
 Elizabeth Willet, d. Jabez and Mary Ann, bp. Dec. 24, 1837. C. R.  
 John Cushing, s. Jabez and Mary Ann, bp. Aug. 18, 1839. C. R.  
 Margerit, d. Charls and Jeane, June 24, 1732.  
 Mary Ann, d. Jabez and Mary Ann, bp. Apr. 13, 1834. C. R.  
 Mitchel, s. Charles and Jane, Oct. 7, 1737.

RIDLEY, Daniel N., s. James, cordwainer, and Martha M., Dec. 21, 1847.  
 John Howard, s. James, shoemaker, July 11, 1849.

✓ 7/20/2003

**RIGGS**, Amanda M., d. John, cordwainer and Sarah, Oct. 4, 1847.

Lucy A., d. John and Sarah, Nov. 16, 1842.

Mary Adalade, d. John, shoemaker, Sept. 6, 1848.

—, s. John, cordwainer, and Sally, Feb. 21, 1844.

**RITCH** (see also Rich), David, s. Nicholas and Abbigall, July 18, 1695.

**RIX** (see also Rex, Rixs), Elizabeth, d. Theophilus and Elizabeth, Jan. 8, 1695-6.

James, s. Theophilus and Elizabeth, Oct. 15, 1698.

Mary, d. Theophilus and Elizabeth, Jan. 31, 1703-4.

Samuell, s. Theophilus and Hannah, Apr. 7, 1711.

Sarah, d. Theophilus and Elizabeth, Jan. 16, 1700-1.

**RIXS** (see also Rix), Hannah, d. Theophilus and Hannah, May 4, 1717.

**ROBERTS**, Jeames, s. illegitimate, wid. of Cloy Meservy, Sept. 15, 1766.

**ROBINSON**, Daniel Smith, s. Alfred, shoemaker, June 8, 1849.

**ROGER** (see also Rogers), Nathanill, s. William and Elizabeth, May 9, 1706.

**ROGERS** (see also Roger), Bethia, d. John, Mar. —, 1654. CT. R.

Daniel, s. John and Elizabeth, Oct. 24, 1749.

Daniel, s. Daniel, bp. Feb. 20, 1780. C. R.

Ebenezer, s. William and Elizabeth, June 4, 1716.

Ebenezer, s. John and Hannah, Jan. 3, 1744-5.

Elizabeth, d. Sam[ue]l and Lydia, bp. May 14, 1748. C. R.

Elizabeth, d. Samuel and Lydia, May 11, 1749.

Elizabeth, d. John and Hannah, May 9, 1737.

Elizabeth, d. William and Elizabeth, Oct. 4, 1714.

Hannah, w. John, Aug. 7, 1705.

Hannah, d. John and Elizabeth, Mar. 1, 1752.

John, s. William and Elizabeth, Sept. 23, 1700.

John, s. John and Hannah, Jan. 26, 1732-3.

John, s. Daniel, bp. Jan. 24, 1779. C. R.

Lucy, d. Samuel and Lydia, June 26, 1752.

Margret, d. William and Elizabeth, Nov. 29, 1702.

Mary, d. William and Elizabeth, Sept. 25, 1708.

Mary, d. William and Elizabeth, Oct. 16, 1720.

Nath[aniel], s. John, Mar. 25, 1655. CT. R.

Nathanill, s. [Capt. C. R.] William and Elizabeth, Oct. 28, 1723.

Samuel, s. William and Elizabeth, Feb. 21, 1711-12.

**ROGERS**, Sarah, d. John, July —, 1657. CT. R.

Sarah, d. John and Hannah, Apr. 26, 1731.

Tryphena, d. Daniel, bp. June 3, 1781. C. R.

William, s. William and Elizabeth, Mar. 6, 1698-9.

William, s. John and Hannah, Feb. 14, 1733-4.

William, s. Samuel and Lydia, June 12, 1747.

**ROWE**, Julia Ann, d. William, cordwainer, and Mary E., Jan. 2, 1848.

**RUNNALLS**, Edward, s. Valentine and Nancy, Sept. 29, 1820.

Lydia, d. Valentine and Nancy, Sept. 26, 1815.

Thomas, s. Valentine and Nancy, Apr. 7, 1818.

**RUST**, John Potter, s. Daniel and Mehittable, bp. July 6, 1834. C. R.

Lucy, d. Joseph, bp. at Chebacco Precinct, Ipswich, July 4, 1725. C. R.

Lydia, d. Daniel and Mehitable, bp. July 6, 1834. C. R.

Prissilla Ann, d. Daniel and Mehittable, bp. July 6, 1834. C. R.

**SAWIN**, Lydia, d. John and Eliza[beth], bp. at Watertown, May 13, 1722. C. R.

**SAYWARD**, Dionysia, d. W[illia]m, bp. at Portsmouth, N. H., July 18, 1725. C. R.

**SEARS**, Elizabeth, d. Mr., bp. at Manchester, Feb. 10, 1744-5. C. R.

Henrietta Madalene, d. John A. and Henrietta M., bp. May 1, 1845. C. R.

John Henry, s. John A. and Henrietta M., bp. May 1, 1845. C. R.

Mary Catherine, d. John and Henrietta, of Danvers, bp. Nov. 21, 1847. C. R.

Robert Kent, s. John A. and Henrietta M., bp. May 1, 1845. C. R.

**SENER** (see also Center), Androw, s. Androw and Abigel, Aug. 31, 1712.

Elizabeth, d. Thomas and Elizabeth, Apr. 1, 1740.

Thomas, s. Andr[e]w and Abigel, July 25, 1710.

**SEVERET** (see also Severit), Joseph, s. Joseph and Sarah, June —, 1714.

**SEVERIT** (see also Severet), John, s. John, jr. and Martha, Mar. 29, 1706.

John, s. John, jr. and Martha, Au[g]. 13, 1707.

✓ 7/20/2003



